



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

Human Hist.









**PENNSYLVANIA ARCHIVES.**

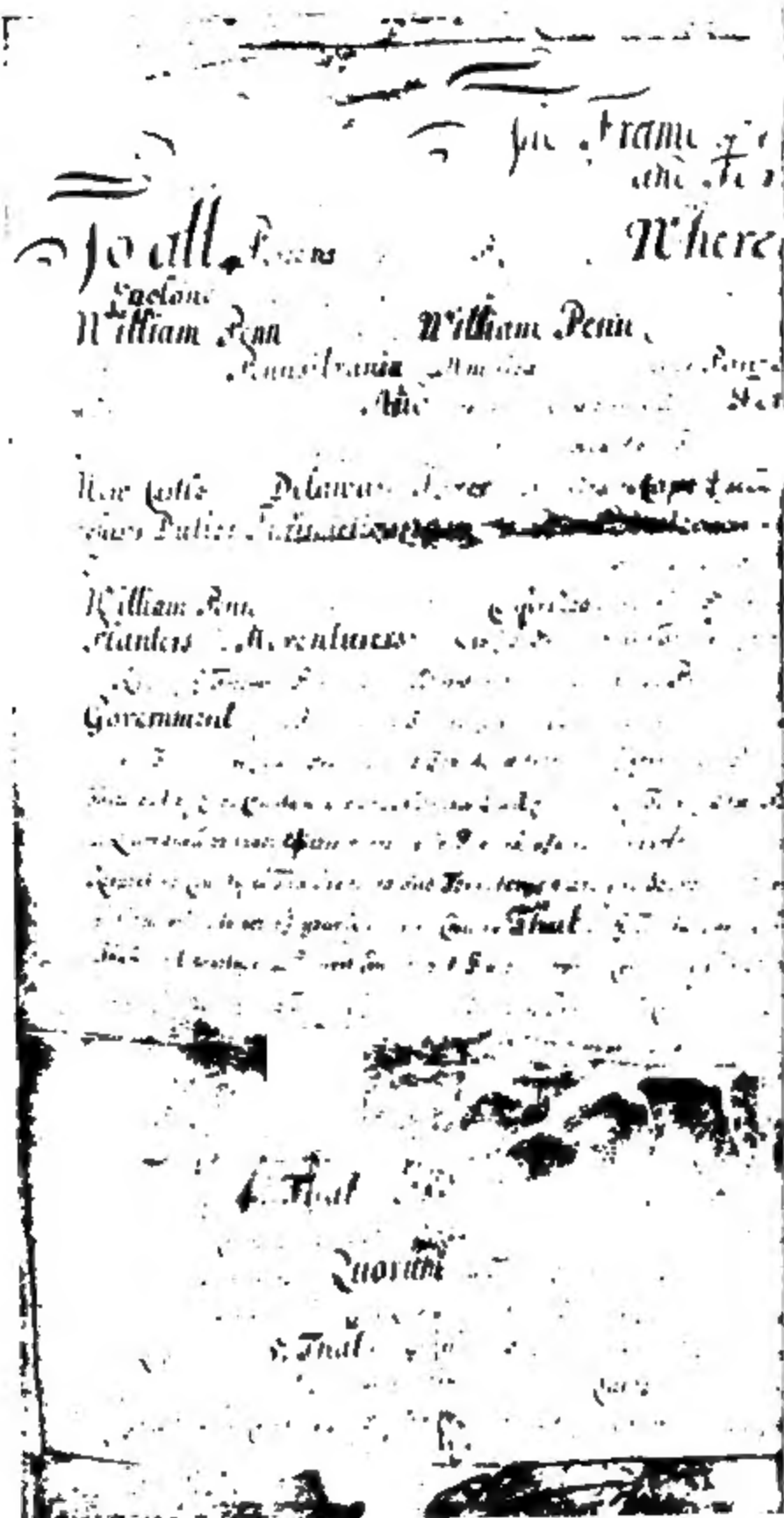
**Fourth Series.**

---

**PAPERS OF THE GOVERNORS.**







THE FRAME OF TI  
Reduced Fac Simile of the First



**GOVERNMENT OF 1683.**

**Showing Autograph of William Penn.**



*Pennsylvania 9. 1. 1819*

# PENNSYLVANIA ARCHIVES

**Fourth Series**

EDITED BY

**GEORGE EDWARD REED, LL.D.**

UNDER THE DIRECTION OF

**HON. W. W. GRIEST**

SECRETARY OF THE COMMONWEALTH

**VOLUME II.**

**PAPERS OF THE GOVERNORS.**

**1747-1759.**

---



**HARRISBURG:**

**THE STATE OF PENNSYLVANIA.**

WM. STANLEY RAY, STATE PRINTER.

1900.

F  
146  
.P591

143154

4th ser.

v. 12  
1900



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## VOLUME II.

---

### CHAPTER I.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF ANTHONY PALMER, 1747-1748,.....	1
--	---

### CHAPTER II.

THE FIRST ADMINISTRATION OF JAMES HAMILTON, 1748-1754,.....	87
--	----

### CHAPTER III.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, 1754-1756, .....	297
---	-----

### CHAPTER IV.

PAPERS OF THE PROPRIETARIES.—WILLIAM PENN, 2D, 1718-1720; JOHN, THOMAS AND RICHARD PENN, 1727-1746; THOMAS AND RICHARD PENN, 1746-1771; THOMAS AND JOHN PENN, 1771- 1776, .....	647
---	-----

### CHAPTER V.

THE ADMINISTRATION OF WILLIAM DENNY, 1756- 1759, .....	725
---	-----





## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

- THE FRAME OF THE GOVERNMENT OF 1683. Reduced Fac Simile of the First Sheet; with Autograph of William Penn, ..... *Frontispiece.*
- JAMES HAMILTON, ..... *Facing page 87*
- INDIAN TREATY.—1736. Reduced Fac Simile of the Final Sheet, ..... *Facing page 200*
- INDIAN TREATY.—1754. Reduced Fac Simile, *Between pages 284 and 285*
- DEED EXECUTED BY WILLIAM PENN. Reduced Fac Simile; showing Founder's Autograph on the Lower Fold; the Seal Missing, *Between pages 648 and 649*
- DOCUMENT ISSUED BY JOHN, THOMAS AND RICHARD PENN. Reduced Fac Simile, showing the Autographs of John and Thomas Penn on the Lower Fold; the Seal Missing. *Between pages 662 and 663*
- DEED EXECUTED BY THOMAS AND RICHARD PENN.—1769. Reduced Fac Simile, showing the Proprietary Seal of that date, *Between pages 688 and 689*
- WARRANT ISSUED BY GOVERNOR DENNY. Reduced Fac Simile of State Department Copy, *Facing page 854*



**ANTHONY PALMER.**  
**President of the Council.**  
**1747-1748.**



# PENNSYLVANIA ARCHIVES

## Fourth Series

---

### THE PAPERS OF THE GOVERNORS.

---

#### Chapter I.

ANTHONY PALMER.

President of the Council,

1747-1748.

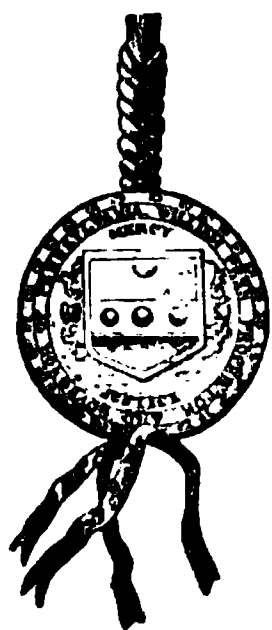
---

**T**HE PRESIDING OFFICER OF THE COUNCIL during its ad interim administration of the affairs of the province following the resignation of Governor Thomas was Anthony Palmer, a gentleman who had amassed great wealth in the West Indies and who was consequently able to maintain the dignity of his position in much style. Many dangers threatened the province, religious scruples were invoked as an excuse for not providing proper means of defence and only the opportune execution of the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle prevented serious injury to the colonists. President Palmer's tenure of the executive covered the period from June, 1747, to November, 1748.

## Proclamation of Continuance in Office.

**BY THE HONOURABLE THE PRESIDENT &  
Council of the Province of Pennsylvania.**

## A PROCLAMATION.



*Whereas* the Honourable George Thomas, Esqr., Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of this Province hath embarked for Great Britain, and by his Absence the Exercise of the Powers of Government, by virtue of an Act of Assembly pass'd in the Tenth Year of the Reign of the late Queen Ann, is devolved on and lodged in Us, We have therefore thought fit to Publish and Declare that all persons whatsoever who held or enjoy'd any Office of Trust or Profit in this Government, by virtue of any commissions in Force at the time of the said Governor's Departure, shall continue to hold and enjoy the same Offices until they shall be determin'd by Us or some other sufficient Authority. And we do hereby command and require all Judges, Justices, and other Officers whatsoever, in whom any Publick Trust is reposed in this Government, that they diligently proceed in the Performance & Discharge of their respective Duties therein for the Safety, Peace, and Well being of the same.

Given at Philadelphia, under the Great Seal of the said Province, the Eighth day of June in the Twentieth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &ca.

ANTHONY PALMER, President.

By Order of the President & Council.

Richard Peters, Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.



Letter to the Governor of Massachusetts Bay, Regretting and Explaining the Necessity of Delay in Acting in Connection with the Important Matter of Fulfilling Engagements with the Indians who Have Declared against the French.

SIR:

Governor Thomas being gone to England for the Recovery of his health, your letter of the 1st Instant, address'd to him, was sent to me as President of the Council of this Province; and as the Administration of the Government in the Absence of a Governor devolves on the Council, I immediately on Receipt thereof laid it before them, & have the honour to inform You that the Council thinks with you that shou'd there be a failure of any Engagements enter'd into by any of His Majestie's Colonies with the Indians, now that they have actually begun Hostilities against the French, it might prove of the last Consequence to every Province on the Continent. Was the Disposition of the Public Money in the Council such a Resolve wou'd have been forthwith taken as the Importance of the Service demanded; but this being in the Assembly, which is not now sitting, the only step in the Power of the Council was to convene them in order to lay your letter before them; and this wou'd have been done had it not been discourag'd by the Speaker of the Assembly, to whom Your Letter was communicated, who on conferring, at the Instance of the Council, with such Members of Assembly as live in or near the City, gave it as his & their opinion that shou'd the County Members be obliged to leave their Family's before the Harvest was over they might not meet in a good humour; & thereby the Intent of calling them might be frustrated; but as they were set on their own Adjournment on the 17th of August next, if the Letter was then laid before them there might be more hopes of success; at least there

was reason to believe that the Assembly wou'd go into giving Presents to the Indians in their own way—their Principles not permitting them to give to such a purpose as you apply for. Your knowledge of Assemblies will induce You, I make no doubt, to think with the Council that these previous Steps were proper to be taken, & that as these are the Sentiments of the Speaker, & of the leading Members of the House, it wou'd answer no purpose to convene them against their will, & that no more remains to be done than when they meet to lay Your Letter before them, which you may be assured will be done, & nothing omitted that can be thought will give weight to the Application.

I am Sir,

Your most obedt. h'ble Servt.

ANTHONY PALMER.

Philada., 18th June, 1747.

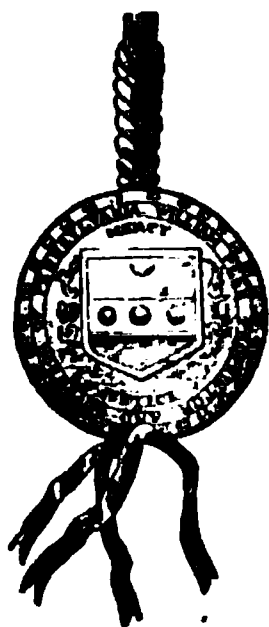
His Excelley. Willm. Shirley, Esqr.

---

Proclamation Excluding Foreign Vessels from the  
Ports of the Province.

**B**Y THE HONOURABLE THE PRESIDENT AND  
Council of the Province of Pennsylvania.

A PROCLAMATION.



*Whereas* the coming of foreign Vessels under the Sanction of Flags of Truce into this Port of Philadelphia without previous Examination and a Lycence obtained from this Government, may be attended with mischevious Consequences, Pilots using the Bay and River of Delaware under proper Restrictions & Regulations. We have, therefore, thought it necessary to issue this our Proclamation, hereby in his

**Majestie's Name strictly enjoining & commanding all Pilots, Mariners, and others, that from henceforth they do not presume on any pretence whatsoever to conduct, Pilot, or bring up any foreign Ship or Vessel carrying a Flag of Truce, or pretending to come under a Flag of Truce from our Enemies to any Port or Place within this Province above that tract of Land lying in Chester County, commonly called and known by the Name of Marcus Hook, without our special Lycence first had and obtained, as they will answer the contrary at their highest peril.**

**Given at Philadelphia, under the Great Seal of the said Province, the Fourth day of July, in the Twenty-first Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the Second, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, & Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., Annoqz Domini, 1747.**

**By Order of the President & Council,  
ANTHONY PALMER, President.**

**Richard Peters, Secretary.**

**GOD SAVE THE KING.**

---

**Introductory Speech to the Assembly.**

**M**R. SPEAKER & GENTLEMEN OF THE ASSEMBLY:

As upon our late Governor's Departure for England for the Recovery of his Health, the Administration of the Government (by an Act pass'd in the 10th Year of Queen Ann, entitled "an Act for the further securing the Administration of the Government"), devolved upon the Council, We have pursuant thereto taken upon Us the Execution of that Trust.

As this important Change hath fallen to our Lott in a very tempestuous Season, we are Sensible of the Trouble & Difficulties that must attend the Execution of it, and heartily wish some one Person of known Integrity and Abilities had the Administration; but as that (how desirable soever) cannot be immediately accomplished, we shall endeavour to supply the want of it by a just and impartial discharge of our Duty according to the best of our Judgments; and when it is considered how closely our several Interests are connected with those of the Publick, the Obligations we are under by the Ties of our Families, Friends & Neighbours, We think none can doubt of our Zeal and sincere Intentions for the welfare of this Province.

We have Published our Proclamation for the continuing all Magistrates & Officers in their respective Offices, requiring them to proceed in the exercise of their respective Trusts to prevent any failure or defect that might otherwise arise from this Change in the Government.

Just before the Governor's Departure he received from the Council office a Repeal of an Act of Assembly passed in the 16th Year of his present Majesty, entitled "An Act imposing a Duty on Persons convicted of heinous Crimes, &c." which we have ordered to be laid before You.

We have received a Letter from Governor Shirley informing Us "That divers Parties of Indians were then out, & others daily offering their Service to the English, which is a matter of great & universal Concern to the welfare of all his Majesty's Colonies upon this Continent; and that if this spirit which seem'd thoroughly raised, and had been to that time kept up, was cherished and properly managed and directed, it might by the blessing of God prove of unspeakable Benefit for the safety of His Majesty's Colonies in North America." We also receiv'd another Letter from him wherein

(after representing the Danger which all these Colonies are in of being destroyed by the French and the Indians under their influence, without a firm Union between ourselves for our mutual Defence), he acquaints Us "That he had appointed Commissioners to meet in a Congress to be held at New York on the Second of September next with such Commissioners as should be appointed by all his Majestie's Governments from New Hampshire to Virginia inclusive, there to treat and agree upon Measures for encouraging the Indians of the Six Nations vigorously to prosecute their Incursions on the Enemy, and pressing Us to make Provision for them till the Congress can be held." Thereupon we dispatched Conrad Weiser, the Provincial Interpreter, to Shamokin to sound the Indians, and get the best Information he cou'd of their Sentiments, which he accordingly did, and sent us a Report of his proceedings with his opinion; which with Governor Shirley's Letters we have ordered to be laid before you as well deserving your most Serious Consideration, since they contain matters of very great Importance to the safety of this as well as the rest of his Majestie's Colonies on the Continent. Govr. Shirley presses earnestly for an Answer, but as we could not take upon Us to enter into any Engagement on behalf of this Government without your concurrence and Assurance of enabling us to perform them, we deferr'd it till this Meeting of your House, and desire your Resolutions, that we may acquaint him therewith, and how far he may depend on the Assistance of this Government in concerting & executing such Enterprizes and Plans of Operation as the common Interest may require.

The Indians seated on Lake Erie & on the Inomoy Creek, that runs into that Lake, being part of or in alliance with the Six Nations, said by the Indian Traders to be numerous and People of consequence. have sent Messages to this Government, which will be

delivered for your perusal. As they are desirous to be taken into Friendship, and it may be of great Service to encourage such Applications, you will enable us to make them proper Presents.

You will find by Mr. Weiser's Report that some complaints have been made by the Indians of several Injuries done them by White People, which deserve your particular Notice, and, if true, require that some reparation should be immediately made.

Some Indians are expected to arrive in Philadelphia during your Recess, which will occasion some Expence in their Maintenance and in Presents. You will, therefore, give Orders to the Treasurer to pay all such Sums of Money as shall be by you deemed necessary for those purposes, as well as to defray the Expences the Provincial Interpreter has been at in his Negotiations with them; and that a suitable Reward be allowed him for his Trouble & Service. He attends in Town by order of the Council to the end you may be more particularly informed from him of the present Situation of the Indians & their Affairs.

The Council apprehending some Inconveniences from our Enemies coming into the Port of Philadelphia under the Sanction of Flags of Truce, as they hereby have an opportunity of making themselves better acquainted with the Bay and River of Delaware, have published a Proclamation prohibiting all Pilots from bringing up any such Vessells within the Limits of this Government without Leave first obtained for that purpose, and have likewise recommended to the Government of the Lower Counties the laying their Pilots under proper Restrictions, which was accordingly done. We have also wrote to the Government of New Jersey to the same purpose.

A notorious insult hath lately been committed in New Castle County by an inconsiderable party of French & Spaniards in conjunction with some English-



men, Traytors to their King and Country, and who we are informed have dwelt in this City and are too well acquainted with the Condition of it. After having had the Boldness to come up the whole length of the Bay and part of the River even within about 18 Miles of the Town of New Castle, they there plunder'd two Plantations, the Owner of one of them they bound and abused and dangerously wounded his Wife with a Musket Ball, carrying off their Negroes and Effects to a considerable value. On their Return they met with a valuable Ship in the Bay, bound to this Port from Antigua, which they likewise took and carried off. The Circumstance of this Affair you will be more particularly inform'd of from the Depositions and Papers we have ordered to be laid before You.

This Instance of the Boldness of our Enemies, increased by the Success they met with, together with some Expressions which fell from them importing a thorough Knowledge of our defenceless State, and a Design of shortly paying this City a visit, must afford but a melancholy prospect to people in our Circumstances, and demand a very particular attention. The Length and Difficulty of our Bay & River seem now no longer to be depended on for our Security since our Enemies in all probability are but too well acquainted with both. The Terror and Confusion, the Ruin of vast numbers of Families, the Destruction of Trade, the Bloodshed, Cruelty, & other fatal Consequences which must unavoidably attend the plundering or burning this City, are too obvious to need a Discription. It is not then absolutely necessary for the security of this so valuable a part of His Majesty's Dominions, & the preservation of the Lives and propertys of the Inhabitants, that some Method should be fall'n upon to prevent the Evils which threaten Us, and to which we lie exposed. We assure you on our parts we shall be always ready to concurr with you in every measure that may

tend to the Safety, Peace, and Happiness of the People of Pennsylvania, and as a perfect Harmony among the several parts of the Government must greatly contribute to these Ends, You may depend on our sincere Endeavours to cultivate and promote it to the utmost of our Power.

---

Quarantine Orders Concerning the Ship Euryale Suspected to be Infected with Yellow fever.

**BY THE HONORABLE. THE PRESIDENT & COUNCIL of the Province of Pennsylvania.**

It appearing on Your Examination before us that the Island of Barbadoes at the time you took your departure from thence was very sickly, and that one of your Sailors dyed on board your Ship in the Passage, and that there is reason to believe he had the Yellow Fever, You are hereby strictly ordered and commanded to cause your Vessel, now lying at Mr. Allen's Wharf, immediately to be removed to the distance of at least one Mile from the Southernmost part of the City of Philadelphia, and there to remain till our further Order — You taking especial Care not to break Bulk, nor to suffer any thing to be brought ashore from the said Ship. Hereof fail not at your Peril. Give under my Hand & the Lesser Seal of the Province of Philadelphia, aforesaid, this 7th Day of Septr., 1747.

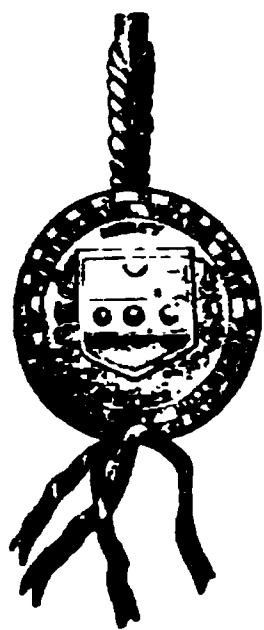
ANTH. PALMER.

To Captain John Cox,  
Commander of the Ship Euryale.

Quarantine Orders Concerning the Ship Euryale Suspected to be Infected with Yellow fever.

**BY THE HONOURABLE THE PRESIDENT & Council of the Province of Pennsylvania.**

**"A PROCLAMATION.**



*Whereas*, the Ship Euryale, John Cox, Commander, is lately arrived in this Port of Philadelphia from the Island of Barbadoes, which Island at the time of the said Ship's Departure from thence being much afflicted with a Dangerous & Contagious Distemper, there is great Reason to fear that the said Ship & her Company are infected therewith; *And whereas*, the Captain and Mariners of the said infected Ship, & the Passengers that were on board her, have in Contempt of the Law presum'd to come on Shore & disperse themselves in the City and Places adjacent, to the great Danger of the Health & Lives of the Inhabitants of this Province, We have therefore thought fit to issue this our Proclamation, strictly charging & Commanding all Persons that they do not henceforth receive, harbour, or entertain any Person or Persons that arrived in the said infected Ship Euryale, without acquainting the President & Council aforesaid, or some one of them, or one of the Justices of the Peace for the county or City of Philadelphia therewith, that the Condition and health of such Persons so arriving may be examined, and that they may be dealt with according to Law.

Given under the Great Seal of the Province of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, the Ninth Day of September, in the Year of Our Lord 1747, and in the Twenty-first Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord George the

Second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, & so forth.

ANTHONY PALMER,  
Presidt.

By Order of the Governor & Council.

Richard Peters, Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

---

To the Assembly Concerning Certain Privateering  
Outrages in Delaware Bay, Etc.

GENTLEMEN:

We shall ever think it a Duty incumbent on Us to lay before You such Matters wherein your Concurrence is necessary as may affect or promote the Peace or Prosperity of the People of this Province, and as when you attended on Us with Your Speaker you express'd your readiness to receive anything of that kind, we have thought proper to inform You of the following Transactions:

About the 14th of July last a Part of French & Spaniards, in conjunction with some English Men, some of whom we are inform'd have formerly dwelt in this City, came up in a Pilot Boat within about eighteen Miles of the Town of Newcastle, plunder'd two Plantations, bound and abused the Owner of one of them & wounded his Wife with a Muskett Ball, carrying off Negroes & Effects to a considerable Value. On their return they met with a valuable Ship in the Bay bound to this Port from Antigua, which they likewise took & carried off. Since that, on the fourteenth of September last, we received Information by Express from Lewes that on Tuesday, the 8th of September, two Sloops went

up the Bay with a Pilot Boat tending on each; on Wednesday Evening they return'd and Anchor'd in Lewes Road, which kept the Watch at Lewes upon Duty Day and Night, and that one of the said Vessels in sight of the People at Lewes took a Ship outward bound with her Pilot Boat & another Ship next Morning coming in, and was at the time of sending away that Express in chase of a Third, which it was fear'd wou'd fall into the Enemy's Hands in an hour or two. It appeared afterwards that the Privateer mention'd in the said Express belonged to Cape Francois, that she carried fourteen Carriage Guns, sixteen Swivels, & came out with about one hundred & seventy Men, that she had taken in that Cruize no less than ten Prizes. These facts, with the Circumstances attending them, will appear more particularly in the Depositions & Papers we have ordered to be laid before You.

From the Success which attends our Enemies by Cruizing in our Bay without risque or opposition, it may reasonably be expected that they will continue their Depredations in the Spring, and in all likelihood block up the Trade of this flourishing Colony—a Loss which we apprehend will sensibly be felt by all sorts of People. Trade supports the Merchant, the Planter, the Artificer; every one in the Country as well as in the Town will be alike involv'd in the loss of Commerce, as they derive from thence many of the necessaries & conveniences of Life. A Concern then so Interesting to Men of all Degrees amongst Us well deserves your most serious Consideration.

The Boldness of our Enemies and the Knowledge they have gain'd of our Bay and River, gives us great Reason to apprehend an Attack on this City unless some Provision be speedily made to discourage them from the Attempt or to disappoint them in it.

As we can't doubt but you will think the Protection of this City & the Trade of it highly worth your Care,

you will wisely provide for both. If a Law was wanting for these purposes, the People of Pennsylvania would be unhappy indeed, since there is no Legislative Power at present in the Government; but we apprehend that as the Publick Money is in your disposal, no further Law is necessary.

Some Spanish Prisoners now in the Work House, waiting for an opportunity to be Shipp'd Off, are in want of Cloaths & other Necessaries. As this Government hath always behaved with Humanity & Kindness to Prisoners, you will no doubt provide for the Expences necessary on this Occasion.

ANTHONY PALMER, President.

16th Octr., 1747.

---

Letter to the Governor of the French Leeward Islands  
Concerning Certin Spanish Prisoners Sent to Him.

SIR—

I have the Honour of your Excellency's, dated at Petit Goave the 17th September last, by Captn. Cosnay, who delivered me your Dispatches & a List of 15 Prisoners, two of which he said Dyed at Sea.

Had it been in my power to return you man for man I wou'd have done it, but there are very few French Prisoners brought here, and in defect of these Captain Cosnay has consented to take 12 Spanish Prisoners, whose Names are in a List sign'd by myself and countersign'd by the Secretary, and are to be deliver'd to You or your Order, and you are desir'd to extend your Compassion so far to these miserable People to assist them to get to the Havannah or any other Spanish Port they desire to go to with all possible Pispatch,

they having continued here a long while for want of a convenient opportunity of sending them away.

I am, with perfect Esteem,

Your Excellency's most Obedient Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

Philadelphia, 19th Octr., 1747.

To His Excellency Monsr. Chastenoy, Governor of the French Leeward Island, at Petit Goave.

Letter to the Governor of Massachusetts Bay Concerning the Discharge of the Levies raised for the Expedition against Canada.

Philada. Nover. 10th, 1747.

SIR:

Your Excellency's Letter of the 29th, October last, was delivered to me on Sunday, and yesterday I laid it before the Council, together with the Discharge of the Levies raised within this Province for the Expedition against Canada, dated the Day before, and by their advice I have this Day forwarded it by Express to Governor Clinton, as those Forces have all along been within his Government & under his command. In a Letter I have the honour to receive from him, he informs me he has paid off the Private Men to the 24th June inclusive, and the subalterns two Months pay from the Dates of their Commissions; and as his Excellency when he advanced this Pay for them had no doubt a regard to the Terms on which they were Inlisted, it cannot be supposed that any alteration can be now made therein without Murmur & Discontent, especially as the Soldiers have had hard Duty during a long Winter, & in a very cold Country. Your Excellency supposes the Pennsylvania Companys to have

remained in this Province in good Quarters, but this is not the Case. The settlement however of their Pay, whether this does or does not make any difference between their Case & that of the Men belonging to Collo. Phillips' Regiment, must be entirely left to the Judgment of Governor Clinton on what Your Excellency has wrote to him on this subject which I presume is the same as what I have the honour to receive from You.

In case the Proclamation published for their Encouragement to Inlist shou'd be mention'd by the soldiers, I have sent a Printed one to Governor Clinton, and likewise enclose one to Your Excellency, and if either the Proclamation or the Men's having March'd out of the Province and having remain'd in actual Service from the time their Companies were compleat, shall cause a change in Your Excellency's Sentiments, You will be pleased to communicate such Change, and give the necessary directions, the Council requesting me to assure You that they will with great Zeal and heartiness lay before the Assembly, which they have Summon'd to meet for this purpose on the 23d Instant, everything recommended to them for His Majestie's Service, which they desire to promote by every method in their Power on this and all other Occasions.

I am with perfect Esteem,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellency William Shirley, Esqr.



Letter to the Governor of New York Concerning the  
Discharge of the Levies raised for the Expedition  
against Canada.

Philada., Novr. 10th, 1747.

SIR:

On Sunday I received the inclos'd Discharge from Govr. Shirley in a Letter requesting, among other Things, it might be published among the Levies raised in this Province for the Expedition against Canada, and having yesterday laid them before ye Council, I do by their Advice transmit it to you.

On His Majestie's Orders, signified by the Extract of the Duke New Castle's Letter, and by the joint Letter of Governor Shirley & Admiral Knowles, Copys whereof were sent to Your Excellency by Mr. Lawrence while I was in the Lower Counties.

The Assembly is summon'd to meet on the 23d Instant, and as I depend on Your Excellency to furnish the Council with an Account of what has been paid the Pennsylvania Forces under Your Command, & what still remains due to them, & with Materials to answer the several Queries put by Admiral Knowles & Governor Shirley, I most earnestly repeat my Request to Your Excellency to honour me with a full Letter on this Important Affair, time enough for the Council to form thence a proper Message to the Assembly.

Your Excellency will be pleased to be referr'd to Governor Shirley's Letter of the 29th October last (as I suppose he wrote in the same manner to all the Governors) for his Sentiments about the Pay of the Levies, their Arms and other things relating to them; And as I am an entire Stranger to Military matters, and to the particular Circumstances of those Levies, having no other Judgment to form of what is proper to be done than from the Proclamation issued by Governor Thomas to encourage them to Inlist, I shou'd be ex-

tremely obliged to Your Excellency if You wou'd favor me with Your Sentiments on these Several Points.

As Governor Thomas's Proclamation may be mention'd by the Officers or Soldiers, I herein inclose a Printed one, and am with very great Regard,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellency George Clinton, Esqr.

---

### Speech to Certain Six Nations Indians.

**B**RETHREN, WARRIORS OF THE SIX NATIONS—

We, the President & Council of the Province of Pennsylvania, have taken what You said to Us into Consideration, and are now going to give you an answer.

We are always glad to see our Brethren, and are particularly pleas'd at this critical time with your present Visit. You are sensible of the constant Friendship this Government has always shown to the Indians of the Six Nations, and that from their first Settlement in the Country their Interest has been put on the same foot with our own; And as long as you shall act up to your Engagements you will never want the most substantial proofs that we can give of our Regards to your Nations.

You tell us that at the beginning of the War you received a Message from all the English to stand Neuter, and to prevail with your Allies to do the same; that in compliance therewith you did stand neuter; & all your Allies except the Praying Indians, who promis'd and broke their word; That the French commencing Hostilities, you received repeated Messages from

the English to continue Neuter no longer, but to take up their Hatchet against the French, and that you and your Allies have accordingly done this. Brethren, You did well to hearken to the Messages sent by The English. Your Allies so readily concurring with you, shews you keep a good understanding with them, for which you are to be commended. You live in small Tribes at a distance from one another. Separate, you will be easily overcome; United, it will be difficult if not impossible to hurt You. Like the Strings on which you put your Wampum, a single Thread is soon snapp'd, a few require more strength, But if you weave them into a Belt and fasten them tight together, it must be a strong hand that can break it.

We are pleas'd to hear that at the pressing Instances of the Governors of New York & New England, you have taken up the Hatchet against the French, who you know, notwithstanding their fair Speeches, have been from the beginning your inveterate Enemies; And in Confirmation that We approve of what you have done, we give you this Belt.

By your String of Wampum you tell us that you observe the English Kettle does not boil high, & you give the String to all the English to encourage them to put more Fire under their Kettle.

As you Address this to all the English, we shall send your string to the other Governors. But to lessen your Concern on this account, We are to apprise you that the French were sending large Forces in big Ships well arm'd with great Cannon over the Seas to Canada, that the English pursued them, attack'd them, took their Men of War, killed a number of their Men, carried the rest Prisoners to England. This Victory put a stop for the present to the Expedition intended against Canada. You are, therefore, not to judge by the appearance things make now that the English Fire is

going out, but that this is only accidental, & it will soon blaze again.

As this is the first Visit paid us by our Brethren the Warriors living on the Branches of Ohio, to shew that we take it kindly of them, and are desirous to cultivate & improve the Friendship subsisting between the Six Nations & Us, we have provided a Present of Goods, a list whereof will be read to You at the close of our Answer. They are at John Harris', & the Interpreter will go along with You & deliver them to you there. In the Spring we propose to send Mr. Weiser to You, & he will be furnish'd with a proper Present to be distributed to all the Indians at Ohio, at Canayiahaga, & about the Lake Erie. In confirmation of what we say we give you this string of Wampum.

Having received by the Traders a kind Message from the Canayiahaga Indians, to let them see we are pleased with it, We have sent them a small Present of Powder & Lead by Mr. Croghan which you will inform them of, and likewise of our further intentions in their favour with this String of Wampum, which is given you for that purpose.

The President & Council at your recommendation will take care to give Scaiohady a Present for his own private use, & his old friend Mr. Logan will do the same.



To the Assembly Concerning His Majesty's Commands with Regard to the Payment of Such Sums as Are Due the Forces raised in this Government.

**GENTLEMEN:**

You are called together at this time in pursuance of certain Instructions from His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, dated the 30th May last, "Signifying that it was His Majesty's pleasure that Governor

Shirley should immediately appoint a Meeting with Commodore Knowles at such Place as shou'd be agreed upon, & consider with him the present State of Nova Scotia & Louisbourg, and take the proper Measures for the Defence of those places, and as it is His Majestie's Intention that the Americans shou'd be immediately discharged, except only such few as are mention'd, and that when Governor Shirley & Mr. Knowles shall have met & fully consider'd the Service to be undertaken in the manner directed, and shall have agreed what number of Americans it will be necessary to keep in Pay for that purpose, It is His Majestie's pleasure that he shou'd procure an Account of the whole Expence on Account of the American Troops from the time of their being levied to the time of their Discharge, and when the same shall be adjusted & Liquidated, to transmit it to His Grace with the proper Vouchers from the several Governors, that it may be laid before Parliament, to the End that Provision may be made for the Payment; and in the meantime, in order to prevent any Complaint amongst the Men that have been Inlisted (as well those that shall be discharged as those that shall continue in Service) for want immediate Pay, to recommend it to the Governors of the Provinces where these Services have been made to procure Credit from the respective Assemblies for that purpose, which His Majesty hopes may be done without Difficulty.

In Obedience to his Majestie's Commands We do therefore most earnestly recommend it to You that You wou'd immediately provide Money or Credit for the Payment of such Sums as shall remain due to the Forces rais'd in this Government at the time of their Discharge, an Estimate whereof sent us by Governor Clinton we have order'd to be laid before You, together with the several Letters & Papers we have received from Governor Shirley, Admiral Knowles, & Governor Clinton, on this Subject.

You will perceive, Gentlemen, by the above Instructions that an Account must be prepared of the whole Expence of the Pennsylvania Companies from the time of their being Levied to the time of their Discharge. You will therefore furnish Us with the Votes & Minutes of Your House & such other Materials in Your Power as shall be necessary, & that with all the Dispatch possible, so that they may be transmitted to His Majesty time enough to be laid before the Parliament at their next Session.

As His Majesty hopes what is demanded will be done without Difficulty, You will no doubt consider of the most effectual ways to answer His Majestie's Expectations.

ANTHONY PALMER, Presidt.

November 24th, 1747.

---

To the Assembly Concerning a Treaty with the Ohio Indians, and Concerning a Combined Colonial Treaty with the Six Nations.

GENTLEMEN:

You will see by the Papers which are ordered to be laid before you that we have had a Treaty with some Indian Warriors from Ohio, who came to Town for that purpose. By them we are given to understand that the Tribe of Indians, being a mixture of the Six Nations, to which these Warriors belong, have actually resolved to adhere to their Brethren the English against the French, & propose to kindle a great Fire at Ohio in the Spring, to which they have Invited the Indians living around them to join with them in these Resolutions.

This is an extraordinary Event in our Favour which

ought to be improv'd to the greatest Advantage. From the Situation of these People, being mostly within the Limits of this Government, they are capable of doing or preventing the greatest Mischiefs; and from what passed at a Conversation between them & the Interpreter, there is reason to apprehend that without Encouragement from this Province they may be seduced by the French to go over to their side, whereby the Lives of the back Inhabitants will be in the utmost Danger. These Considerations have induc'd us to give them the Goods mentioned in the Account delivered you herewith, and to promise to send the Interpreter with a larger Present to their Fire at Ohio in the Spring. You will, therefore, take care at this Session to come to such Resolves as will enable us to make good our Engagements.

The last Post brought a Letter from Governor Shirley, dated at Boston the 9th of November, 1747, purporting that at a Meeting of Commissioners from the Government of the Massachusetts Bay, New York, and Connecticut, at the City of New York in September last, it was agreed in behalf of the said Governments that an Expedition shou'd be undertaken against the French Fort at Crown Point; That certain Measures shou'd be used to retain & confirm the Indians of the Six Nations & others in Alliance with them in the Interest of the English Governments, and other Matters were agreed upon for the Defence of "the English Colonies against the French and Indian Enemy; and also that there shou'd be another Meeting of the Commissrs. about the middle of December next, and that in the mean time all the other Governments from New Hampshire to Virginia shou'd be invited & earnestly urged to join in this Publick & Important Undertaking, wherein His Majestie's Honour and the Interest of all His Subjects in North America are so deeply concern'd. The Agreement of the Commissioners was

laid before the General Assembly of that Province in their late Session, but finding so thin an appearance of the Representatives, and most of the principal Members absent, Mr. Shirley judg'd it best to adjourn the Assembly to Tuesday the Seventeenth Instant; this obliged him to entreat the Government of Pennsylvania to order their Publick Business so as that Assembly may be able to meet about the time when we may expect to know their Resolutions upon this Affair."

As the Province of Massachusetts Bay is supposed to be now sitting, & we may every Day expect to receive their Resolves in order to be laid before You for your Sentiments & Concurrence, & as we cannot think but You will heartily join in promoting every Scheme that shall appear to contribute to retain & encrease the Friendship of the Indians, you will readily comply with Mr. Shirley's Request.

ANTHONY PALMER, President.

25th November, 1747.

Letter to the Governor of New York Concerning the  
Pay of the Discharged Pennsylvania Levies.

Philada., 5th Decr., 1747.

SIR:

The Assembly meeting in pursuance of a Summons on the 23d of November, the Council laid before them the several Letters & Papers receiv'd from their Excellencies Governor Shirley and Admiral Knowles, relating to the dismissal & Pay of the American Levies, and likewise Your Excellency's Letters on that Subject & the Estimate, and notwithstanding they were convened on this very account, & press'd by the Council to give it all the Dispatch possible, yet



after sitting four Days they return'd no other answer than that "they apprehend till the Sums due to the several Companies are regularly ascertain'd it is not in their Power to judge what Credit or Money may be expected to be borrowed from this Province for the King's Use on account of the Levies rais'd here; But considering the great Desertions in those Companies, & the Payments made them by Governor Clinton, who they presume had the Command in Chief of those Troops, they hope there can be no extraordinary occasion of Complaint amongst the Men for want of their remaining Pay till Provision shall be made for them by Parliament, or at least till their accounts can be fully adjusted & liquidated in the manner directed by the Duke of Newcastle's Letter."

While the Council was considering the extraordinary answer, not having had it half an hour before them, they were surpriz'd with a verbal Message by two Members, informing them that the House had adjourn'd to the first Monday in January; and tho' the two Members who brought this unexpected Message were told by the Council that there were several Important Affairs under Consideration, yet the House adher'd to their Adjournment & broke up Instantly; and as they have this Privilege it was not in the Power of the Council to prevent it. One of the Members of the Assembly said he believed the House adjourn'd to a short Day, supposing the Council wou'd be furnished by that time with materials for knowing the exact Sum demanded of the Province. It was thought the Estimate you was so good as to send wou'd serve to show pretty nearly the Money wanted, but as the Assembly took no notice of this, and insist on knowing the exact Sum before they determine what to do, I am oblig'd once more to desire you wou'd settle that Sum with the Officers & Men, & when done to transmit it in an authenticated

manner, so that there may be no further pretence of Delay.

Do you propose to send your own account of the Sums advanc'd by you for the Provision & Pay of the four Pennsylvania Companies while they were under your Command to me, to be transmitted to Mr. Shirley and Mr. Knowles in the manner directed by their joint Letter? Or as You have already sent over some Accounts relating to these Companies when you paid them off in June, do You chuse to send them with their proper Certificates immediately to the Duke of New Castle or those Gentlemen? If you take this last method, then I conceive, as Mr. Thomas' accounts of all the Monies paid on account of those four Companies till they arriv'd within your Province are already Liquidated & lodg'd in the proper Office in England, there remains no more for the Council to do than to transmit with authentick Certificates the Copies of the several Minutes of Council & of Assembly that have pass'd or shall pass touching or any wise concerning the American Levies. This being the Light in which this Affair appears to me at present I shall be oblig'd to you to give me your Sentiments on it, that the Council may do what is regular & what will be expected from them in pursuance of the Orders transmitted to them by Governor Shirley & Admiral Knowles' Letters.

I am, with sincere Regard,

Your Excellency's most obedt. humble Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

I have enclosed Copies of the Messages between ye Council & Assembly on this Subject.

His Excelley. George Clinton, Esqr.

---

Letter to the Governor of Massachusetts Bay Concerning the Pay of the Discharged Pennsylvania Levies.

Philada., Decr. 5th, 1747.

SIR:

The enclos'd Copies of the Messages that have pass'd between the Council & Assembly of this Province will inform You what has been done in pursuance of your Excellency's & Admiral Knowles' Letters, and what likelihood there is of a compliance with His Majestie's Demand.

The Assembly soon after presenting their answer sent a Message by two Members to inform the Board that the House had adjourn'd to the 1st Monday in January, & tho' the Persons who brought the Message were told that there were under Consideration several matters of great consequence, yet the broke up, & thereby prevented all further Applications from the Board.

One of the Members who were sent to inform the Council of this unexpected adjournment said it was made on a supposition that the certain Sum wanted to Pay off the Soldiers wou'd be then known. One wou'd think by this that at least he believed they wou'd advance the Money, but as they have not, that we hear of, declared their willingness to do it, we cannot take upon us to give any other Expectations than what may be gather'd from their answer.

When Mr. Clinton shall have adjusted the Sum due to the Officers & Men at the time of their dismissal he will furnish Us with the Account, and we shall not fail to repeat our Recommendations of this Service to the Assembly at their next Sitting.

What they design to do with respect to the several matters already concerted or to be concerted by the

Commissioners for the common Safety of all the Colonies, which depends so much on dislodging the French from their Stronghold at Crown Point, & thereby securing the Indians to the English Interest, cannot be known, for they return'd no answer to the Message which accompanied your Letter of the 9th Novr. on that Subject.

I am Your Excellency's most obedt. Servant,  
**ANTHONY PALMER.**

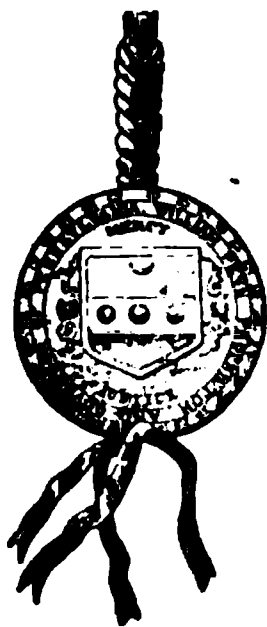
His Excelley. William Shirley, Esqr.

---

### Proclamation for a General Fast.

**BY THE HONOURABLE THE PRESIDENT &  
 Council of the Province of Pennsylvania.**

#### A PROCLAMATION FOR A GENERAL FAST.



Forasmuch as it is the Duty of mankind, on all suitable occasions to acknowledge their dependence on the Divine Being, to give Thanks for the Mercies received, and no less to deprecate his Judgments and humbly pray for his Protection; And as the calamities of a bloody War, in which our Nation is now engaged, seem every Year more nearly to approach us, and the Expedition form'd for the security of these Plantation hath been laid aside, As the Inhabitants of this Province & City have been sorely visited with mortal sickness in the Summer past, & there is just reason to fear that unless we humble ourselves before the Lord & amend our Ways, we may be chastized with yet heavier Judgments, We have, therefore, thought fit, on due consideration thereof, to appoint Thursday, the seventh Day of Janu-

ary next, to be observed throughout this Province as a Day of Fasting & Pray, exhorting all, both Ministers & People, to observe the same with becoming seriousness & attention, & to join with one accord in the most humble & fervent Supplications That Almighty God would mercifully interpose and still the Rage of War among the Nations & put a stop to the effusion of Christian Blood; That he would preserve and bless our Gracious King, guide his Councils, & give him victory over his Enemies to the establishing a speedy & lasting Peace; That he would bless, prosper, & preserve all the British Colonies, and particularly that he would take this Province under his Protection, Confound the designs and defeat the Attempts of its Enemies, & unite our Hearts and strengthen our Hands in every Undertaking that may be for the Publick Good, and for our defence & Security in this time of Danger; That he would graciously please to bless the succeeding Year with Health, Peace, & Plenty, & enable us to make a right use of his late afflicting Hand in a sincere and thorough Reformation of our Lives & Manners, to which the Ministers of all Religious Societies are desir'd earnestly to exhort their People. And it is recommended to all Persons to abstain from servile Labour on the said Day.

Given at Philadelphia, under the Great Seal of the said Province, the ninth day of December in the Twenty-first Year of the Reign our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c. Annoqz Domini, 1747.

ANTHONY PALMER, President.

By Order of the President & Council.

Richard Peters, Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

A Further Letter to the Governor of Massachusetts  
Bay Concerning the Pay of the Discharged Penn-  
sylvania Levies.

Philada., 29th Decr., 1747.

SIR:

Your Excellency's letter of the 5th Instant came to hand yesterday, and as the Assembly sits on Munday next, there will be an opportunity of laying it before them. It is suppos'd they will then come to their final Resolutions with respect to His Majestie's Demand, which will be transmitted to you when received without Delay.

Your Excellency will be pleas'd to be referr'd to Mr. Lawrence's Letter of the 20th October last, in answer to Admiral Knowles & Your Joint Letter, wrote in my absence, wherein he informs You that Governor Thomas advanced the sums that were laid out in the Purchase of Arms, Clothes, &ca., for the four Pennsylvania Companies, and sent authenticated accots. thereof with proper Vouchers to his Grace the Duke of New Castle, and as the Bills drawn for those Sums were paid, & none of the Accounts or the Vouchers are in the Power of the Council, they judg'd You wou'd agree with them that these Accounts wou'd not now be now meddled with, & that no more cou'd be expected than to give Your Excellency Information of what Governor Thomas had done.

The Forces rais'd here being under Governor Clinton's Command, he was requested to observe the same Method, & to make the same Demands with respect to them as he did with respect to the other Companies, & tho' I have not yet receiv'd his answer, I make no doubt but the Pennsylvania Forces met with the same Treatment as the others, and if it shou'd happen that Your Directions have not been punctually complied with, is

undoubtedly owing to the particular Circumstances the Forces were in at the time of their Discharge.

I am, Sir, Your most obedient, humble Servant,  
ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excelley. William Shirley, Esq.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Pay of the Discharged Pennsylvania Levies.

GENTLEMEN:

Since our Message to You of the 24th of November last, & Your answer thereto dated the 27th of the same Month, We have receiv'd from Governor Shirley a Letter informing us that the Pay of the Companies of New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland, & Virginia, had been fixed at the rate of Sixpence Sterling P. Day over and above the Provision which had been allowed them, and that any abatement or stoppage wou'd now seem unequal and grievous, & raise the utmost Discontents amongst the Disbanded Troops, which, as he very justly observes, may be a prejudice to His Majestie's Service in general upon any future Emergency of the like nature.

We have, likewise, received a Letter from Governor Clinton, inclosing an Account of Pay due to Pennsylvania Company's from the 25th June last to the 31st of October, wherein it appears that there remains due to the Officers £1,822 15 8 Sterlg., and to the Sergeants, Corporals, Drummers, & Private Men of the said Companies £1,323 18 0 Currency, besides an allowance which Governor Clinton observes the Officers expect, as they have computed their Accounts only to the 31st

of October, but were not actually discharg'd till the 19th November; which Papers together with an Account of Provisions Supplied the said Company's by Governor Clinton, amounting to £2,754 7 0 $\frac{3}{4}$ , we have ord'd to be laid before You, and earnestly request you will now proceed with all possible Dispatch to Comply with His Majestie's Demands.

ANTHONY PALMER.

January 5th, 1747.

---

Letter to the Governor of New York Concerning the  
Pay of the Discharged Pennsylvania Levies.

Philada., 11th Janry., 1747.

SIR:

Your Excellency's Letter by Express arriving the Day before the Assembly sat, the Council had an opportunity of laying it before them, together with Your estimate of the Pay due to the four Pennsylvania Companies who were on the Muster Roll at the time of their Discharge, & again earnestly desir'd them to comply with His Majestie's Demand, but without Success as You will see by their Message, a copy whereof I have inclos'd. Now your Excellency knows that they will do nothing. Be pleased to favour me with an Answer to the Letters I have had the honour to write to You on this Occasion, being with perfect Esteem & Regard,

Your Excellency's most obedt. Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellency Govr. Clinton.



Letter to the Governor of New York Concerning a  
Request for Some Cannon.

Philada., Janry. 25th, 1747.

SIR:

The Council who did me the Honour to join with me in the Application for a supply of Cannon for the Batteries intended to be placed on our River, desire me to return Your Excellcy. their very hearty Thanks for Your obliging Letter. They are in hopes, since You are pleased to express a willingness to gratify their Request, that when the Engineer arrives & knows your Excellcy's Inclinations, there may be some Cannon spared, without prejudice to Your own Fortifications. As I acquainted You in my former that We had sent Orders to England for a Supply, I can now assure Your Excellency that we expect them the next Summer, and as soon as they arrive, the others shall be return'd upon Demand, so that your own Cannon may be with You again in a few Months, or before the Engineer may have occasion for them.

I am Your Excellency's most obed't hum. Servant,  
ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellcy. George Clinton, Esqr.

---

Letter to the Governors of Virginia and Maryland Reciting the Good Conduct of Certain Indians in the Recent War and Suggesting that the Three Colonies Unite in Giving them a Present.

Philada., January 25th, 1747.

SIR:

I have the pleasure to inform You that the Indians seated on the Branches of Ohio, and to the south & West of Lake Erie (Places within the Bounds

of Virginia, Maryland, & Pennsylvania), have this last Summer shewn great Zeal for His Majestie's Interest in those parts, & by their seasonable Declaration of War have prevented some very bad Designs of the Governor of Canada, which wou'd otherwise have taken Effect. This came to be known first by a Letter sent to this Government from some of the Six Nations & other Indians seated at Canayahaga, a Place on or near the river Conde, which runs into the Lake Erie, who send down a French Scalp in token of their having begun Hostilities against the French and their Indians. The Traders afterwards confirm'd this, with this further Circumstance, that the French Governor had sent the Hatchets to those Indians, and that they had rejected it, at the same time letting the French Governor know that they were heartily for the English, & wou'd fight for them & not against them. This determin'd our Government to give them all the Encouragement possible, & while they were deliberating in what manner to Convey to the Indians a quantity of Goods bought for their use, ten Warriors living at Ohio came fortunately to Philadelphia to remonstrate against the backwardness of the English, & to tell them plainly that unless they alter'd their Conduct the French wou'd soon be uppermost in their Parts. As they address'd themselves to the Governors of all the Provinces, & were told that they shou'd be made acquainted with their Complaints, the Council, in discharge of their Promise, & considering that Your Province is equally with ours expos'd to Danger, shou'd these Indians for want of proper Encouragement go over to the French, have thought it their Duty to send You a Copy of the Treaty held with these Ohio Warriors, and of the Message of the Council & of the Answer of our Assembly, wherein they promise to enable the Council to fulfil their engagements of sending them a present by Mr. Weiser in the Spring, tho' they were then supply'd with

a considerable quantity of Powder & Lead & Cloathing to help them thro' the Winter, & most earnestly request that You wou'd lay these Matters before Your Assembly, and recommend it to them to join with this Province & that of Virginia in making a Present to these Indians, and if it shall be thought proper that there may be appointed one or more Persons with full Power to join with Mr. Weiser in any Measures that may be there thought to be most conducive to the Publick Good.

Mr. Weiser was order'd to accompany & take care of the Indians in their Return to Ohio as far as the Inhabited part of the Country, & from what pass'd between those Indians & Shickalamy, a Person of Character at Shamokin, who happen'd to be at Mr. Weiser's on their coming there, and likewise from what was said by the Principal Indian Scaiohady at parting with Mr. Weiser, of all which he wrote an Account which is Copied & sent herewith, I cannot think but the Person or Persons who go to Ohio may do extraordinary Service if they are well supported by an Union of the Southern Provinces, since they will thereby be enabled to give a larger Present & to distribute it among the Indians according to their Numbers, Dispositions, & Influence, as the same shall appear to them upon the Spot.

It may be expected that the French will use their Utmost Endeavours this Winter to corrupt the Indians; there is, therefore, a Necessity that this Present be sent to them early in the Spring; and as the time cannot be fixed until I shall receive your Answer I beg the favour of You to give this Affair, which is of so much Importance to the Peace & Safety of the Publick, all the Dispatch possible.

I am, with perfect Esteem & Regard,

Your Excellency's most obedt. Servant,

ANTHY. PALMER.

Letter to the Governor of Maryland Concerning the  
Affair Charles .Higginbotham, who had obtained  
from the Maryland Authorities a Title to Certain  
Lands along the Border, now also Claimed by  
Nicholas Perie under the Alleged Authority of the  
Proprietors of Pennsylvania.

Philada., 25th Janry, 1747.

SIR:

I have the Honour of Your Letter of the 3d December by Captain Higginbotham, who did not reach this City till Thursday last. On the Receipt thereof the Council was call'd and he order'd to attend; & having related the Cause of his Complaints, the Board, least, they should mis-conceive what he said, desir'd he would get his Case drawn in Writing; which having done he presented it to the Council, & it appearing that one Nicholas Perie was in Possession of the Land he laid Claim to, he was told they wou'd order his attendance forthwith if he desired it; or if this would not suit him, they appointed the first Tuesday in April next for the hearing of both Parties, which last day he himself approved of.

After the Hearing I shall do myself the honour of writing to You further on this Subject. Being with perfect Esteem & Regard,

Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

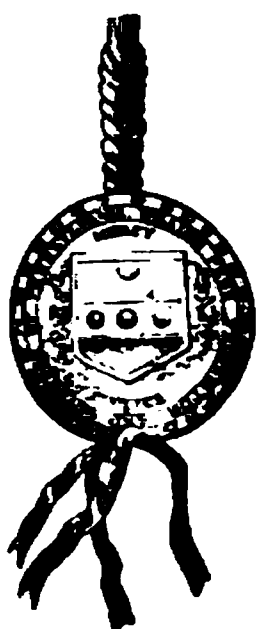
ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellency, Samuel Ogle, Esqr.

Proclamation Concerning the Illicit Sale of Liquors  
to the Indians.

**B**Y THE HONORABLE. THE PRESIDENT & COUNCIL of the Province of Pennsylvania.

A PROCLAMATION.



*Whereas*, by several Acts of Assembly of this Province, the Selling of Rum to the Indians is prohibited under severe Penalties, & particularly by an Act of the 12th of King William it is enacted as follows "That all Rum, Brandy, or other Strong Liquors that shall be carried, or offer'd to Sale or Disposal to or at any of the Indian Towns or Habitations within the Bounds of this Province, shall be forfeit, and it is hereby declared to be forfeit, one-third to the Governor & two-thirds to such Person or Persons as shall seize the same; and all Persons (as well Indians as others) are thereby impowered to seize & secure all such Rum, Brandy, & other Strong Spirits so found at any Indian Town or Settlement as aforesaid;" And by another Act of the 8th Year of the late King George the first, it is (among other things) enacted "That no Person whatsoever, otherwise than is herein declared, shall Sell, Barter, or give to any Indian or Indians, or to any other Person for their use, nor by any Means directly or indirectly furnish or cause to be furnish'd any Indian or Indians with any Rum, Wine, or other Strong Liquors, mixed or unmixed, under the Penalty of Twenty Pounds for each Offence, one-half to the Governor for support of Government, & the other half to the Informer or such Person or Persons as will sue for the same." And further, "That in Case any Rum or other Strong Spirits, above the quantity of one Gallon, be carried amongst the Indians at their Towns, or beyond the Christian Inhabitants, the Person carrying

the same, or he in whose possession the same shall be found, shall forfeit & pay the sum of Twenty Pounds to the Uses aforesaid." And further, "That no Person or Persons whatsoever after the first Day of August then next following, under the Penalty of Twenty Pounds for the uses aforesaid, shall Trade or Traffick with any Indian for any Commodity whatsoever, but at their own Dwelling Houses and Places of Residence with their Families, within some settled Township of this Province, without being first recommended to the Governor for his Lycence by the Justices of the County Courts of Quarter Sessions where he resides, or the next Quarter Sessions within this Province to the Place of such Residence; and that no Person shall be so Lycenced without first giving Bond in the said Quarter Sessions, with one or more substantial Freeholders of the same County, to be bound with them in the Sum of One hundred Pounds, condition'd that he will duly observe the Laws of this Province for regulating the Trade with the Indians, which Recommendations & Lycences shall be renew'd annually in the manner before directed; and shall further, by his Oath or Affirmation, oblige himself that he will not directly or indirectly sell or dispose of any Rum or other Spirits, mixed or unmixed, to any Indian."

*And Whereas*, frequent Complaints have been made from time to time, & of late earnestly renewed, that divers gross Irregularities & Abuses have been committed in the Indian Countries by means of the great Quantities of Strong Liquors which are every Year brought & Sold amongst them, contrary to & in contempt of the said Laws, & that many of the Indians by being intoxicated & drinking to excess of those Liquors are not only most grossly imposed upon & cheated in their Bargains, but are also thereby inflam'd to such a degree as actually to destroy many of their own Lives & greatly to endanger the Lives of others; We have,

therefore, thought fit, for the future prevention of such Disorders as far as in Us lies, to publish this Proclamation, strictly Charging & Commanding That no Person or Persons do hereafter presume to trade with the Indians, without first obtaining a Licence from the Governor or Commander-in-Chief for the time being, according to the directions given in the said Act of Assembly; & We do hereby also strictly enjoin the Magistrates of the several Counties within this Province, and especially those of the County of Lancaster where these abuses are mostly carried on, to be very vigilant & careful in the Discharge of the Duties required of them by the said Acts of Assembly, & in particular to demand such Licence of all Persons travelling with goods to trade with the Indians; and to make or cause diligent Search to be made for any Quantity of Rum or other strong Liquors exceeding the quantity allowed by Law which they shall have reason to suspect is carrying to the Indians. And for the more effectual detecting & suppressing the abuses aforesaid, We do further earnestly recommend it to the said Magistrates to give all due Countenance & Encouragement to the Persons who shall apply or can give Information against those who have been or shall hereafter be guilty of carrying or vending Rum & other strong Liquors amongst the Indians contrary to the said recited Laws or any of them. Moreover, in as much as by the said Act of Assembly of the 12th of King William, all Rum, Brandy, & other Spirits, carryed into any of the Indian Towns, are declared to be forfeit, one-third to the Governor and the other Two-thirds to the Persons seizing the same, We do hereby give full Power and Authority to any Indian or Indians to whom the Rum or other Strong Liquors shall hereafter be offer'd for Sale contrary to the said Laws, to stave & break to pieces the Cask or Vessel in which Rum or other strong Liquors is contain'd, without being accountable to Us for the Gov-

ernor's third Part; And for the better Encouragement of all Persons to give in Informations & prosecute the Offenders against any of the said Laws, We do hereby further declare that the said Informers shall have & receive to their own Use the whole Penalties & Forfeitures incurred by & to be recover'd of the Persons against whom they shall so inform, as well the Parts & Shares allotted by the said Laws to the Informer, as to those given to the Governor or Commander-in-Chief, for the time being.

Given at Philadelphia, under the Great Seal of the said Province, the 18th Day of February, in the Twenty-first Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, & Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c., Annoqz Dom., 1747.

By Order of the President & Council,

ANTHONY PALMER, Presidt

Richard Peters, Secretary.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

---

Letter to the Governor of Havana Concerning the Exchange of Prisoners.

SIR:

Captain George Davis deliver'd me Your Excellency's two Letters of the 4th of September & 21st of November last, together with Sixteen English Prisoners, towards whom, as You have exercised a very distinguished humanity & sent them to their Native Country by the first opportunity, I cannot but in their behalf return You my heartiest acknowledgment. It is not in my power to send You any of His Catholick



Majesty's Subjects, I having already sent fourteen at their own Instance to Leoganne for fear of their being oblig'd to stay here all the Winter, no opportunity offering for Your Port. They were well fed & well taken care of here, & as they were without Cloaths, this Government before their Departure gave them Cloaths, & wrote to His Excellency Monsr. Chastenoye, Governor of Leoganne, to aid them all in his Power to get to the Havannah.

On the Certificates transmitted by Your Excellency the three Negroes, Blas Marroquin Estevan, Hosea Cherquava, & Marcus Antonia, are released & put on board Captain George Davis, who has my Orders to deliver them to Your Excellency, & to whom for that purpose I have granted the Privilege of the Flag.

I have likewise deliver'd to him Andreas Antonio, one of the Negroes that Your Excellency requests may be sent to You; the other dyed here of a Fever. If on the Examination into his State You find he is not a free Negroe, You will be pleas'd to remit the value that it may be given to the Captors.

I have receiv'd no Letter from the Directors of the Royal Company about the Ransom of the Prize taken by the St. Christopher, which was expected by what Your Excellency says in Your's.

May Your Excellency be bless'd with a long Life & all manner of Happiness.

I am Your Excellency's most obedt. h'ble Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellcy. Dn. Franco. Faxigalde De La Vega, Govr.  
of Havannah.

Philada.. Febry. 1747.

Letter to the Commander-in-Chief at Cape Breton  
Requesting the Loan of Cannon for the Province.

Philada., 5th March, 1748.

SIR:

The Administration of the Government of this Province of Pennsylvania being, in the absence of the Governor, devolved on the Council, I as their President & at their Instance in Council Assembled, have the honour to inform You that from sundry advices given by Prisoners & others who have been lately at the Havannah & in several of the French Ports in the West Indies, We have the greatest reason to expect an Invasion from a number of French & Spanish Privateers sometime this Summer. These Intelligences have likewise been confirm'd in Letters from Persons of undoubted veracity residing in the British West India Islands; & that thereupon we have done all in our Power to put the Province in a posture of Defence by forming an Association, & thereby bringing together a voluntary Militia, & by preparing Batteries on the most commodious Places in our River, & all this at a private Expence, for We have the Misfortune to have an Assembly consisting chiefly of Quakers. Having no Cannon we have wrote to England for some & for fear of disappointment we have in the most pressing manner apply'd to the Neighbouring Governments to be furnish'd, but without Success, from the unhappy Circumstances they find themselves in; and now, Sir, as our last resource, we make it our earnest request to You, on behalf of his Majestie's Subjects of this Province, if there be any battering Cannon fit for Service with You, which You can any ways spare, that You wou'd be pleas'd to supply us with them.

Mr. George McCall, the Gentleman by whom we send this, will inform You of our melancholy Situation, & of the great & imminent Danger to which this Colony stands expos'd; & as he has assur'd us that the Vessel

he goes in will not tarry, but immediately return to this place, if we shou'd be so happy as to be favour'd with the Loan of the Cannon, We further desire You wou'd be pleas'd to deliver them to him to be shipped on board her, assuring You we shall take the greatest Care imaginable of them & return them to You or Your Order on Demand, or if this Vessel shou'd not return so soon as is expected we beg You wou'd put them on board any other Vessel that is ready to Sail for this Place or any other of the Neighbouring Colonies.

The importance of this Colony, situate in the Center of His Majestie's American Dominions, whose Trade is so essentially necessary for supplying the British Islands & His Majestie's Fleets there, & the Service that will be done His Majesty by the preservation of the Lives of so many of His Subjects, are Considerations that make us hope You will favour us with all the Assistance in Your Power, not only in the Loan of the Cannon but in giving Information to all the Commanders of His Majestie's Ships of War of the Enemie's Designs, that if they can any ways, consistent with their Orders, extend their Cruises to the Capes of Virginia, nothing else can prevent a total obstruction of Trade on this Continent—an Event which wou'd be of the worse Consequence at this time, as added to all our other Calamities we shou'd thereby be disabled from furnishing the Indians with Amunition & Goods, & so force them to go over to the French Interest. I conclude with saying Your Assistance will lay an Infinite Obligation on all the Inhabitants of this Province, & in particular on the Gentlemen of the Council, & on

Sir, Your most obedt. h'ble Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

To His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief for the time being at Cape Breton.

Letter to the Governor of New York Concerning the  
Loan of Cannon.

Philada., 8th March, 1747.

SIR:

As the President & Council of this Province acquainted Your Excellency some time ago with the Accounts we had receiv'd of an Attempt upon this Colony being intended to be made by the French & Spaniards this Summer, and that the Inhabitants had resolved to erect one or two Batteries upon this River, and had wrote to England for Cannon, but were afraid they wou'd come too late to answer the purposes intended, & therefore desir'd Your Excellency wou'd be so good as to assist us with the Loan of such as cou'd be spared from Your own Works. And your Excellency in Your Letter of the 5th January was pleas'd in the most kind & obliging manner to express an Inclination to oblige us on that occasion, as you thought it wou'd contribute to His Majestie's Service. Eucouraged by Your Excellency's humane & benevolent disposition, & prompted by our own unhappy Situation, We have taken the Liberty to renew our former Application, and have appointed Mr. Lawrence & Mr. Taylor, two of the Members of this Board, to wait upon Your Excellency to request as the last favour the loan of as many Cannon as the Gentleman (whose arrival Your Excellency waited for, & who We understand is now with You) thinks proper. If Your Excellency knew how many hearts You wou'd set at ease, and how many hands wou'd be lifted for the preservation of that life to whom they owed their own, We think all other Arguments wou'd be unnecessary. For our own parts We have no doubt but that whatever shall be thought to promote His Majestie's Service & the Good of the Col-

•

onies will be the object of Your Excellency's Care. I  
am, Sir, for myself & the Gentlemen of the Council,

Your Excellency's most obedient Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellency, George Clinton, Esqr.

---

Letter to the Governor of Massachusetts Bay Re-  
questing His Influence to Cause Certain Ships-of-  
War to Cruise between the Capes of Virginia and  
Sandy Hook.

Philada., 8th March, 1747.

SIR:

Being indispos'd when the last Post went away  
he did not carry the acknowledgements due to  
You for your obliging Letter of the 1st of February in  
answer to the Council's application for the Loan of  
Cannon. The Gentlemen of the Council who did me  
the honour to join with me in that Letter are perfectly  
satisfied with the reasons You give why you cannot  
comply with their Request, and desire me to return You  
their heartiest thanks for the just & commiserating  
Sense you express at our calamitous Situation.

As we know not but we may be disappointed in every  
application we have made for Cannon, & we have try'd  
but every Place where there was the least prospect of  
succeeding, & as our dependence is now principally on  
the arrival of the Cannon order'd to be sent us from  
England, which is a very precarious dependence in  
War time, the safety of this Colony runs a great risque,  
unless some of the Commanders of His Majestie's Ships  
of War or of Your Province Sloops can be directed to  
cruise early in the Spring between Sandy Hook & the  
Capes of Virginia, and to look into the Bay of Dela-  
ware. The Council, therefore, make it their earnest

Request that You wou'd use all your Interest to bring this about. The appearance of any Vessel or Vessels of force on our Coasts, & that early in the Season, may entirely defeat the Enemies Schemes, or at least oblige them to postpone the execution of them; and if they are oblig'd to do this the Colony may be preserved—for then our Cannon may arrive, & we may have time enough to make sufficient Preperations for our Defence.

It is certain that His Majestie's Fleets in the West Indias depend on being supplied from New York and this Place, and we are told that there will be a large Fleet in the West Indies; surely then no greater Service can be done to His Majesty, exclusive of saving the Lives & Fortunes of so many of his Subjects, than to prevent an obstruction of the Supply of His Majestie's Navy. This consideration will, we hope, make the People of your Government who have been so remarkably zealous for their Regard to the Trade of the Continent, pleas'd & desirous to see their Vessels of Force order'd on a Service of such great Importance even to them, & will, I know, animate You to use your utmost endeavors with the Captains to extend their Cruizes as far as will answer these good purposes. I am with perfect Esteem,

Sir, Your most obedient humb. Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellency, Willm. Shirley, Esqr.

---

Letter to Admiral Knowles at Jamaica and to the  
Commodore of H. M. Fleet in the Leeward Islands.

SIR—

The Administration of this Government being in the absence of the Governor devolv'd on the Council, at which Board I have the honour to be Presi-

dent, we in Council assembled think it our Duty to represent to You the unhappy state of the Colony, & the reasons we have to apprehend an Invasion of our Province & the Plundering of our City & a Total loss to our Trade.

We need not tell You, who are so well acquainted with the Condition of the Colonies, that the Majority of the Assembly consisting of Quakers, their Principles wou'd never suffer them to put this Province into a posture of Defence, nor to fit out Vessels for the protection of their Trade; encourag'd by this, the Coast was last Year infested with swarms of French & Spanish Privateers, numbers of our Vessels were taken within our own Capes, & the Enemy seeing no resistance seiz'd our Pilots & fell a plundering the Plantations Situate on the Bay side. This Success more than answering their expectation, we are told by Prisoners who have been carried into the Enemy's Ports, that great preparations are making & mighty Schemes concerted for our Ruin; whether they be concerted by the Government in order to make a lodgement in so fruitful a Province, the Granary of America, or be a Confederacy of private Adventurers to burn the City or lay it under Contribution, we cannot say. To prevent this the Inhabitants have enter'd into an Association, and are preparing Batteries in the most commodious Places of our River, which we hope will save the City, but whatever becomes of Us our Trade runs a manifest risque of being totally obstructed.

This is an Event of so much Importance to His Majesty, as His Majestie's Fleets in the West Indies are to be supplied with a great part of their Provisions from hence, & His Majestie's Subjects there cannot get many of the necessaries of Life but from the Continent, that we think it our indispensable Duty to apprize the Commanders of His Majestie's Fleets in the West Indies of our apprehensions, & of the whereon they are

founded, not doubting but when they come to know the dangerous State of the Navigation of North America, & what terrible Mischiefs may ensue thereon, they will do all in their Power to prevent them, & order some of the Men of War under their Command to Cruize on that part of the Continent which is threatned & lies most expos'd to the Depredations of the Enemy.

You will easily imagine whatever may be the designs of the French & Spaniards, whether they Act on a Government Scheme or only on private Views, that they will be put in Execution early in the Season, & that their Privateers will take their Stations at the most convenient Places of the Coast, if unguarded, as soon as Navigation begins to be safe; So that no greater Service can be done His Majesty, nor no surer Method be taken to disappoint the Schemes of the Enemy, than to order it so that one or more Men of War may be beforehand with them on the Coast. The Severity of the Season it is thought has drove many of the Vessels expected to arrive here to, the West Indies, & these will probably fall in with the Enemy's Privateers to the great detriment of Trade in general; but it may at this time prove particularly fatal to His Majesty's Interest with the Indians, who are in great want of Ammunition & Cloaths, none of the Fall Vessels wherein these Goods were shipp'd being arriv'd, & if they are taken it will not be possible for the several Governors to answer their Engagements to the Indian Nations, nor execute the Plans concerted for the operations of the ensuing Year.

I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant.

ANTHONY PALMER.

Philada., 8th March, 1747.



Letter of Thanks to Governor Clinton for the Loan of  
Certain Cannon.

Philada., 5th April, 1748.

**S**IR:

I have the honour to acknowledge the Receipt of Yours by last Post. The Gentlemen employ'd to solicit the Loan of the Cannon had given in their Report before your obliging favour came to hand, and had made the Board so sensible of the readiness with which Your Excellency & the Council acceded to their Application, that I find it difficult to make their acknowledgements in Terms that will sufficiently express their Gratitude.

The People of this Province saw themselves in imminent Danger, and as they had been disappointed in every scheme they had form'd for the procuring of Cannon, if Your Excellency had not enter'd with so much zeal into the Consideration of their Calamitous Circumstances, we shou'd have had reason to dread the Consequences in case of an Attack.

The Council have these reasons, in common with their fellow-Citizens, for their grateful sense of Your Excellency's kindness, but they find even these heightened by the personal Regard You have been pleas'd to shew to them, & by the obliging manner in which you have always express'd yourself towards them. This they desire me to say they will ever remember with the utmost affection. After having endeavour'd to do Justice to my fellow-Counsellors, be pleas'd to believe I am inspir'd with the same Sentiments & the same Gratitude, & that no one can be with truer Esteem,

Your Excellency's most obedient Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellency George Clinton, Esqr.

Letter to the Governors of Maryland and New York  
Concerning the Relation of the Colonies to Certain  
Indians.

Philada., 12th April, 1848.

S R:

I postpon'd answering your kind favours of the  
Twenty-fifth February & 28th of March, till I  
should hear from the Governor of Virginia, and as his  
Letter did not arrive till Saturday last I embrace this  
first opportunity of making You my acknowledgements  
for the Care You was pleas'd to take in forwarding my  
Packet, & taking the trouble to write to him on the Sub-  
ject. Sr. William is entirely of the same Sentiment  
with You & Your Council that every thing shou'd be  
done to preserve the Indians about Ohio our hearty  
Friends, & promises to do all in his power to induce  
his Assembly to join in the Present.

The Death of the Messenger might have prov'd an  
heavy misfortune had Your Assembly & that of Vir-  
ginia been sitting, but as both Houses were in their  
recess & are to sit again pretty near the same time, the  
Delay was not of any Consequence.

Our Council, indeed, on my laying before them Your  
first Letter, imagin'd this accident wou'd render it im-  
practicable to receive answers time enough to fulfill  
the Engagement they had laid themselves under in  
their Treaty with those Indians, & therefore came to  
a Resolution of dispatching Mr. Weiser with a Present  
of the value of One thousand Pounds, so as to be at  
Ohio within the time concluded upon at his parting  
with Scaiohady in his return home; But when I im-  
parted to them Yours & the Governor of Virginia's  
Letter they alter'd their mind, and on consulting with  
Mr. Weiser, who happen'd fortunately to be in Town  
the Day Sr. William Gooch's Letter came to my Hand,  
they were contented to send a Message to the Indians  
to inform them that the Interpreter was prevented by  
some unforeseen Public Business from coming to them

so early as he had given them reason to expect, but that he should hasten up to them as soon as this Business shou'd be finish'd, which was hop'd wou'd be about the middle of Summer.

How they will even take this Delay I cannot say; they are in extreme want, & by all Informations very numerous; the French leave nothing unattempted to seduce them from the English Interest; there are some small French Forts a little to the West of these Indians; but whether there are any & what quantity of Powder & Goods in them to give to the Indians I cannot learn; perhaps they have none or not much, and in this case poor Indians may be necessitated, if they do not receive Supplys soon, to fall upon the Provinces that are nearest to them to get wherewith to subsist.

They receive no part of the Presents that are annually made to the Six Nations by the Governments of New York & Boston; these are all engross'd by the Mohocks and the Nations to the Eastward of Ohio, so that there is the greater reason why the Southern Provinces shou'd take care of them, as they live upon their Borders & can by their Situation be an effectual Barrier against the French.

Sr. William Gooch by his manner of writing seems to be of opinion that Virginia will not send Commissioners, but chuse to make an addition to the Present to be sent by Mr. Weiser from hence, & says he wou'd be glad I had told him what Sum was expected. But this I have not presum'd to do any otherwise than by relating the Circumstances of these Indians, and that not so much for his Information as for the satisfaction such Relation may give to the Assembly, & indeed this is the reason why I have wrote so long a Letter to You, who know these matters much better than I do. I am with perfect Esteem & Regard,

Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

Govr. Ogle.

## Letter to the Governor of Maryland Concerning Certain Land Claims.

Philada., April 11th, 1748.

**S**IR:

Captain Higginbotham's Affairs has been heard by the Council with all the Regard due to a Person under your recommendation.

It appear'd that he had never seen the Land, and that neither he nor any under him had ever been possess'd of it, but on the contrary that Perie, the Person complain'd of, was in possession before and at the time of His Majestie's Order for quieting the Borders of the Provinces, which possession has continued in him ever since.

Some Facts decisive in the opinion of our Council, if true, & which perhaps have not come to Your knowledge, were insisted on by Perie. That before the Royal Order he was arrested by process from Your Provincial Court for a suppos'd Trespass committed on this Land; That he was imprison'd at Annapolis several Days, & for his Release oblig'd to give Bail to abide the Judgment of the Court; That the Suit was continued against him until the Royal Order was made, by virtue of which the Provincial Court finally discharg'd him. The truth of these matters will best appear by Your Records. But on the whole were unanimously of opinion that His Majesty's Order absolutely restrain'd them from dispossessing Perie of the Land he enjoy'd at the time the Order was made.

I am sincerely sorry to hear by Captain Higginbotham that You were indispos'd, & most heartily wish You a speedy Recovery of Your Health, being with true Esteem & Regard,

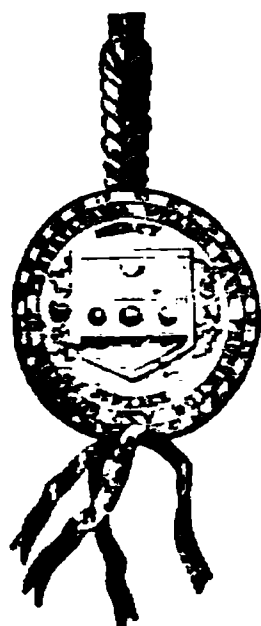
Sir, Your most obedient Servant,  
ANTHONY PALMER.

Govr. Ogle.

Proclamation Prohibiting Pilots or Others Boarding  
Vessels until it be Proven that they be British.

**B**Y THE HONOURABLE THE PRESIDENT &  
Council of the Province of Pennsylvania.

A PROCLAMATION.



*Whereas*, divers Insults, Captures, & Depredations were made & committed by our Enemies the last Summer in and near the Bay & River of Delaware, several Vessels taken, Plantations plunde'd, and the Goods, Negroes, and effects of the Inhabitants carried off, all which was the more easily effected by means of some Pilot Boats using the Bay & River aforesaid, which the Enemy by pretending to be friends had got possession of. To the end, therefore, that no means in our power may be wanting for the preventing the like Insults, Captures, & Depredations for the future, and for the Security as well of the Inhabitants on both sides of the Bay & River of Delaware as of the City of Philadelphia and the Trade thereof, in this time of common Danger, We have thought fit to issue this our Proclamation, strictly enjoining & commanding all Pilots whatsoever using the Bay or River of Delaware, and all other Persons taking charge of any Ship or Vessel in or near the said Bay or River, that from & after the Tenth Day of April to the Twenty-fifth Day of September in every Year during the Continuance of the Present War between Great Britain & France & Spain, or either of them, they do not presume on any pretence whatsoever to go on board any inward bound Vessel until the Commander thereof or some of the Mariners or People have first come on Shore, to the end that it may the more certainly be known whether such Vessel belongs to British Subjects or not, as they shall answer the contrary at their high-

est peril; And for the Discovery of Delinquents due Care will be taken & strict enquiry made of all Commanders of Ships, Mariners, & others, by the proper Officers to be appointed for that purpose.

Given at Philadelphia, under the Great Seal of the said Province, the Eleventh Day of April, in the Twenty-first Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, & Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &ca., Annoqz Domini, 1748.

ANTHONY PALMER.

By Order of the Honourable the President & Council.

Richard Peters, Secry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

---

Introductory Message to the Assembly.

GENTLEMEN:

Since You were pleas'd in Your Message of the 9th January last to express Your approbation as well of the Present then made to the Indians as of the engagement enter'd into at the Treaty of sending our Interpreter with a larger Supply in the Spring, We accordingly provided a suitable quantity of Indian Goods for that purpose; but observing the Indians address'd themselves to the English in general, & considering that the Burthen of so large a Present as wou'd be necessary to preserve their Friendship, ought not to be born by this Government only, We dispatched Letters to the Governors of Virginia & Maryland, acquainting them with the late Treaty, representing the Importance of the Friendship of those Indians to their Governments as well as ours, and intreating them to recommend it to their respective Assemblies to act in Con-

cert with us on this occasion. As the Resolutions of those Governments cannot be known til the Meeting of their Assemblies, when this affair will be laid before them, and we have receiv'd advice that the Six Nations intend to send some of their Chiefs early this Summer to transact some business of Consequence with Us, on which occasion our Interpreter's presence will be absolutely necessary, We have come to a resolution to defer sending him with the Goods to the Ohio Indians for the present, & have dispatch'd a Messenger to acquaint them with the reasons of this delay, & to assure them that our Interpreter will set out with the Goods as soon as the Business with the Six Nations is completed. The Letters which have pass'd between Us & the Southren Governments, together with the Instructions intended to be given to the Interpreter for his Conduct in treating with the Indians on his arrival at Ohio, we have ordered our Secretary to lay before you, as also an account of the Goods we have purchased for the intended Present, amounting to about £1,000, which with the Charge of Carriage and the necessary Expences of the Interpreter & his Company, You will provide for, so that the Merchants may be paid as soon as possible, the Goods having been purchased at Ready Money Prices.

We have long under Consideration the mischievous Practice of carrying Rum among the Indians, & have issued a Proclamation, drawn in as strong Terms as the nature of the Case would admit, to prevent it; but as the Laws provided in those Cases are very defective, we cannot expect the abuses & Irregularities committed by those who pass under the Name of Indian Traders will be prevented until those Laws be amended. We, therefore, earnestly recommend it to Your House to take the State of the Indian Trade into Consideration, and to prepare a Bill for limiting the number of Indian Traders, and the putting them under

proper Regulations, so that it may be passed into a Law on the Governor's arrival.

Great Inconveniencies having arisen by the Imprudence of Pilots going on board Vessels at the Capes before they knew whether they were Friends or Enemies; proper care has been taken to prevent those of this Government & the Lower Counties from entering on board any Ships or Vessels without Licence from the Majistrates, and this Board was in hopes the Government of the Jerseys would have Laid their Pilots under the like Restrictions; but since that has not been done, we have caused a Proclamation to issue prohibiting Pilots from going on board any inward Bound Vessel until the Commander or some of the Mariners have first come on Shore, & it be known whether such Vessels belong to British Subjects.

This Province, which very lately was in a defenceless State is now, thro' the zeal & activity of some who have the Love of their Country sincerely at heart, render'd capable, with the blessing of God, of defending itself against the Designs of our Enemies, many Thousands of the Inhabitants having voluntarily enter'd into the most Solemn Engagements for that purpose, in consequence whereof Arms have been provided, & every one appears assiduous in qualifying himself for the defence of his Country. We see with the greatest Satisfaction such Order & Regularity observ'd among them, and such a progress made in so Short a time in Military Skill as far exceeds our expectations. They have, likewise, at a considerable expence erected Batterys on the River, so situated & of such strength & weight of Metal as to render it very dangerous for an Enemy to attempt the bringing any Ships before the City. Designs so commendable, & at the same time so necessary, could not fail of the approbation & Encouragement of this Board. We have, therefore, granted Commissions to such General & other Officers as have from



time to time been presented to us for that purpose by the Associators. Since these Measures tend so manifestly, under God, to the Security of this Province, the preservation of its Metropolis, & the protection of the Aged & Helpless from the Calamities which would attend an Invasion, We think they justly deserve the Encouragement & Assistance of Your House.

In December last the Common Council & Merchants of this City taking into Consideration the many losses that had been sustain'd & the melancholy State to which our Trade was lik'd to be reduc'd, have in separate Petitions address'd the Lords of the Admiralty for a Man of War, at the same time desiring the Proprietaries to give them their utmost assistance; to which we have not only added Representations & Addresses from this Board, but have likewise applied to almost all the Governors & Commanders in America from whom there was any probability of being furnished with Cannon or Ships of War. We are glad to say these Applications have not been altogether unsuccessful. Gratitude calls upon Us to acknowledge We are under to the Government of New York for a supply of Battering Cannon, and to our worthy Proprietaries from whose Interest & earnest Sollicitations at the Admiralty Board We have good reason to expect that a Man-of-War is order'd for the Security of our Trade; hereby the sinking Spirits of the Merchants & Tradesmen will be revived, the produce of our Country be exported at less Risque & the price of it thereby kept up, to the Encouragement of the Farmers.

The French & Spanish Prisoners now in town will require some Provision to be made for them during their stay here, which We shall endeavour to make as short as possible.

ANTHONY PALMER.

May 17th, 1748.

To the Assembly Concerning the Depredations of  
the French Privateers.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** We have just received advice from New Castle that there is a French Privateer upon our Coast, mounting fourteen Carriage & sixteen Swivel Guns and 175 Men on board, with two other Privateers in Consort; and by the Deposition which the Secretary will lay before You, it appears that on Sunday morning last they had taken a Schooner bound from this Port to Bermuda, on board of which they had put part of their Men under Arms, and Orders to proceed to the Capes of Delaware, where the Schooner arrived, and on Monday Evening took in our Bay a Brigantine with a very valuable Cargo on board, bound to this Port. One of these privateers is the same that came into our Bay last Summer and there took several inward & outward bound Ships of very great value. The apprehensions of this Board that the Success our Enemies then met with without opposition wou'd be an Encouragement to further Attempts, appears by the present Event to be well founded; & if some speedy & effectual Measures for putting a Stop to these Depredations are not soon taken, there will be just reason to fear worse Consequences. Private Subscriptions, if they cou'd be procur'd, wou'd be insufficient for the preservation of the Trade of this Province, & are an unreasonable as well as a greivous Burthen on a few in a case where all are concern'd. It is from your House only that the Merchants & Traders expect Protection, and if that be now refus'd or proper Measures neglected to disperse the Enemy, our Port must continue block'd up, our inward bound Vessels inevitably lost, & a total stagnation of Trade must follow, which will certainly bring Poverty & Ruin upon many of our Inhabitants. We therefore most earnestly recommend it to You as you

have the sole disposal of the Publick Money, that you would employ some part of it for the Service of the Publick in the Protection of their Trade.

ANTHONY PALMER.

May 19th, 1748.

---

Letter to the Governor of Virginia Concerning the  
Conduct of French and Spanish Privateers.

Philadelphia, 27th May, 1748.

SIR:

A French Privateer Sloop, the late Clinton Privateer of New York, with one or two Consorts fitted out at Cape Francois, have for some time past been Cruizing on this Coast and at the mouth of the Bay of Delaware, & has taken several Vessels inward & outward bound, and amongst the rest the Brigantine Richa, Captain Burk, with a very rich Cargo, who had just sail'd from this Place for London; And yet while all this mischief was doing, one of our Privateers, as well as His Majestie's Sloop of War the Otter, Captain Ballet, sent by the Lords of the Admiralty for this Station, arrived here, the former this Day seven night & the latter on Sunday last, without seeing any Enemy on the Coast. Captain Ballet having some time ago had an Engagement with a large French Ship, receieved so much Damage as to think himself under a Necessity of immediately heaving down, & while in this Condition yesterday about two in the afternoon came an Express from Salem, in New Jersey, that there was a Spanish Privateer mounting eight six pounders & six four pounders lying at Anchor in the River Delaware off Elsenbough, about ten Miles from New Castle.

On this the Council applied to Captain Ballett to get the Otter away instantly if there was any possi-

bility of doing it, but he said she was in such a Condition that it wou'd be a week to refit her. At eight a'Clock in the Evening M. Mackay's Letter was deliver'd to the Council, by which we learn'd that the Spanish Privateer attempted to Board a Large Jamaica Ship, Captain Randolph, of 20 Gunns, in New Castle Cove, but in this he was disappointed & had retreated to a little distance perhaps to renew the attempt when the Wind and Tide shou'd be favourable. Proctor, who swam ashore from the Spaniard, was the Carrier of Mr. Macky's Letter, & in his Examination before the Council he says the Spanish Capt. is of a savage, barbarous disposition, & declared frequently that he wou'd rob, plunder, & burn whatever he cou'd; & as it is known that there are other Privateers on the Coast, if they meet & concert together there must be a total Stop put to Trade & infinite mischief done to the poor People who Live on the Bay side. Proctor says further, that the Spaniard was attended by fifteen small Craft which he had taken in the Bay. I have the pleasure to say that this City is in a tolerable posture of defence by the Industry & Management of the Associators, two or three good Batteries being already erected & Cannon mounted on them, but the Trade of the Place must be inevitably ruin'd unless the Man-of-War Station'd at Virginia can be prevail'd with immediately to put to Sea & join Captain Ballet. I entreat, therefore, You will be so good as instantly to communicate the Contents hereof to the Captain of the Man-of-War, & use all Your Interest to induce him to put to Sea without the least loss of time.

Captain Ballet is by his Instructions order'd to consult with Captain Masterson, Commander of the Hector Man-of-War appointed for the Virginia Station, with whom he sail'd from Spithead having 26 Merchant men under their Convoy, but he lost him and the Fleet in continuance of foggy Weather; he has wrote to Cap-

tain Masterson by this Express, & told him he wou'd be ready to Sail by the latter end of next week, & I hoped to meet the Hector at the Capes or on the Coast between here & Virginia.

I am Sir, Your most obedt. humb Servt.,

ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellcy. Sr. Willm. Gooch.

---

Letter to the Governour of New Jersey Acknowledging his offer of the Services of a Number of Young Men to Serve in the Provincial Vessels against the French.

SIR:

The Spirit shewn by the good People of New Jersey is truly commendable, & the Council is oblig'd to Your Excellency for the dispatch with which You have been pleas'd to impart to us that generous offer; but, alas, on the Assembly's absolutely refusing to furnish Money, we think no Vessels of force are likely to be fitted out. If there shou'd be any alteration of measures, the brave young men of your Province will be the first in our remembrance, & have early notice.

I am, Your Honour's most obedient Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

Philada., 2d June, 1748.

The Honoble. J. Belcher, Esqr.

---

Commission for the Equipment and Command of an Intelligence Boat.

BY THE HONOBLE, THE PRESIDENT & Council of the Province of Pennsylvania.

To Abraham Wiltbank of Lewis Town, Pilot, Greeting:

Whereas, by reason of the Bay & River Delaware

being now greatly infested with the Enemie's Privateers, we have judg'd it necessary that some fit & proper Persons shall be forthwith employed & commissioned to observe & give us constant Intelligence of the Motions & Designs of the said Privateers; And We have thought you fitly qualified for that purpose, & confiding in Your Loyalty, Vigilance, & Integrity, Do hereby Grant Commission to authorize and appoint You the said Abraham Wiltbank to fit out & command an Intelligence Boat for the purposes aforesaid, & therewith immediately to proceed & continue to pass & repass down & up the said River & Bay (During our Pleasure) in order to discover, observe, & get all the Informations & Intelligence you possibly can of the motions, force, & designs of the said Privateers or other his Majestie's Enemies, & from time to time bring or transmit to Us with the Utmost Expedition full Accounts and Advice thereof, Hereby giving & granting to You Licence & Authority during your acting & continuing in the same Service to hoist & wear in Your said Boat A Red Pendant with two white Cresses, and for your so doing this shall be your Warrant.

Given under our Hands in Council & the Lesser Seal of the said Province, at Philadelphia, the 3d of June, in the Twenty-first Year of His Majestie's Reign, Annopz Domini, 1748.

ANTHONY PALMER.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Commissioning a Vessel on the Coast for the Defence of the Colony.

GENTLEMEN:

The reason for calling You together so soon after your adjournment will appear from the Depositions & Papers herewith laid before You, and

tho' You have hitherto refused to grant Money for the protection of the People or the Trade of this Province, yet as we think it our Duty, You must excuse Us if in this time of general Calamity we again press You on that disagreeable Subject in hopes that the miserable Circumstances to which we are now reduc'd may at length prevail with You to provide a proper Remedy.

At the time of Your last Sitting our Port was actually block'd up by the Enemy's Privateers; they have since grown more numerous and have taken almost all our inward bound Vessels, using our Countryment with great Barbarity. One of them, a large Spanish Privateer with 160 Men on board, came up the River as high as Elsenborough, where she came to an Anchor without being discovered to be an Enemy, & intended next morning to take a Ship then lying before New Castle & burn the Town, which they had certainly effected had not an Englishman swam on shore in the Night and alarmed the Inhabitants. 'Tis true most of the Privateers are now thought to be gone off with their Prizes, but tis reasonable to suppose they will soon return for more, or that others, encouraged by the fame of their Success, will supply their Places.

During the Enemy's stay in the River they took a great number of small Craft & thereby gained exact Intelligence of what pass'd among us; and it is not unlikely but that among other things they had learn't the Resolutions of your House, and had a Dependence that no Vessel of War would be fitted out against them by this Government, otherwise they might have expected their Insolence & Cruelty would not have gone unpunish'd, it being an unusual thing for Englishmen to bear tamely, & without resistance, the Insults of so despicable an Enemy—Crews of Negroes, Mulattoes, & the very Dregs of Mankind.

Soon after Your adjournment His Majestie's Sloop, the Otter, under the Command of Captain Ballet, ar-

rived here; but not being in a Condition to proceed immediately on a Criuze, and being besides a Vessel of small force insufficient without an Assistant to attack such a number of Enemies, We have hitherto reap'd no advantage from her arrival. She is now Careen'd, & we hope will soon be fit for Service, to which End the Captain assures Us nothing in his Power shall be wanting. And we have dispatch'd an Express to Virginia in order to procure, if possible, the Hector Man-of-War to join her; But as the obtaining this Assistance, and its continuence of obtain'd, are on many accounts uncertain, We have thought it absolutely necessary that a Ship of War shou'd be fitted out by this Province to be join'd with the Otter for the protection of our Trade, the Consideration whereof we now earnestly recommend to Your House; and that You would according furnish a sufficient Sum of Money, which we assure You shall be applyed faithfully to that purpose, and with the utmost frugality. You will herewith receive an Estimate of what we judge the Charge will amount to by the Month, which we shall endeavour to lesson as much as possible.

We find that it has been the opinion of Your House that the Keeping a Vessel constantly at our Capes to guard the Coast will be introductive of an Expence too heavy for the Province to bear, and too great a Burthen on the Inhabitants. But if our Port continue block'd up; if not only our inward bound Vessels must be taken, but those in Port dare not venture out, whereby the perishable Commodities with which they are laden spoil in the hands of the Merchants; if those Colonies that us'd to take off great part of our produce are discouraged from sending their Vessels hither, & endeavour to be furnish'd, as they may be, with the same Commodities at a safer Port; if by these means our Trade diminishes, being turn'd into another Channel. our Produce sinks in value, & every necessary Com-



modity from abroad is enhanc'd in Price; if thro' the decay of Business our Merchants fail, our Tradesmen want Employment, our Farmers are reduced to Poverty, our Inhabitants remove, and our Lands and Houses fall far below their present worth, all natural Consequences of an obstructed Navigation, We beg You would consider whether these will not prove Burthens vastly heavier, and to which that of Keep a Vessel to protect our Trade bears no proportion. We having good Grounds to assure You that the loss sustained within one week only amounts to a much larger Sum than would be necessary to be expended in guarding our Coast for several Years. We shall only add that if there shou'd not be Money enough at present in the Treasury, a sufficient Sum might readily be raised by way of Loan on the Credit of a Vote of Your House.

ANTHONY PALMER.

June 9th, 1748.

---

An Estimate of the Charge attending the Equipment of a Colony Vessel for the protection of Trade, &c.

**T**HE VESSEL TO BE HIRED WITH HER ORDNANCE, Stores, Arms, & Amunition, about £300 P. Month, ..... £300 0 0

Giving the Owners Security to make good all Damages by Engagement, or if lost.

120 Men, Commander & Officers included, Wages, viz.:

Commander P. Month, .....	£13	0	0
Lieutenant, .....	10	0	0
2d Lieutenant, .....	8	0	0
Master, .....	8	0	0

Mates—2, @ £6 10 s. each, . . . . .	13	0	0
Gunner, . . . . .	6	10	0
Surgeon, . . . . .	6	10	0
Surgeon's Mate, . . . . .	5	10	0
Carpenter, . . . . .	6	10	0
Carpenter's Mate, . . . . .	5	10	0
Quarter Masters—2, @ £5 5s. ea.,	10	10	0
60 Able Seamen @ £5, . . . . .	300	0	0
47 Landsmen @ £3 10s., . . . . .	164	10	0
			<hr/> £558 0 0
. Victualling Bill for 120 Men P. Month, . . . .			130 0 0
			<hr/> £988 0 0
			<hr/> <hr/>
Medicine Chest for the Cruize, . . . . .			£85 0 0
Stores for Officers for the Cruize, . . . . .			45 0 0
Ditto for the Company for the Cruize, . . . .			55 0 0
			<hr/> \$185 0 0
			<hr/> <hr/>

Letter to the French Governor at Hispaniola Concerning the Return of Certain Prisoners.

Philada., June 16th 1748.

**SIR:**

A number of Prisoners brought in here by our Privateers were likely to continue a long time for want of vessels to carry them off had I not, in compassion for them, laid my Commands on Mr. Burch, one of the Owners of two Sloops bound to Jamaica (but under a Contract to touch at the Island of Bermudas in order to deliver there a few Goods) & oblig'd him to carry the Prisoners to Leoganne & deliver them to your order. Mr. Burch has made abundance of objections, & is really possess'd of fear lest the honour due

to the Flagg shou'd not be paid to him, as he has a Jamaica Cargo on board; but I have assured him that from the Character Your Excellency bears he will run no risque of this kind, especially since I do hereby Certify that he is press'd by me into the Service. Captn. Brownlow, in one of the said Sloops call'd the Royal Ranger, waits on Your Excellency with this Letter, & I most heartily recommend him as well as Mr. Burch to your favor, not doubting that every thing will be made agreeable to them,

I am, &c.,

ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellency Monsr. De Chastenoy, Govr. at Petit Goave.

---

Pass for the Captain of the Ranger to Go to Hispaniola with French Prisoners.

PHILADA., 88.

**B**Y THE HONOURABLE ANTHONY PALMER, Esq., President of the Province of Pennsylvania, & the Government of the Lower Counties of New Castle, Kent, & Sussex on Delaware: To all to whom these Presents shall come Greeting:

Whereas,, I have authorized & appointed as I do by these Presents authorise & appoint ——— Brownlow, Commander of the Sloop Royal Ranger, to wear & go under a Flag of Truce from this Port of Philadelphia to Leaganne, or to any other Port in the Island of Hispaniola, in order to carry Nine Prisoners of War, Subjects of His Most Christian Majesty.

These are, therefore, requiring all & singular whom it may concern, to suffer the said Captain Brownlow with his said Sloop. Crew, & Passengers to pass freely and quickly without any Let, hinderance, or Molesta

tion to the aforesaid Island of Hispaniola, & from thence to the Island of Jamaica. Given under my Hand & Seal-at-Arms at Philadelphia aforesaid, this 22d day of May, in the Twenty-first Year of Reign of His Majesty King George the Second, Annoqz Domini, 1748.

ANTHONY PALMER.

---

Letter to the Governor of New York Concerning the  
Attitude of Certain Indians.

SIR—  
The inclos'd Paper which was this Day deliver'd by Mr. Weiser to the Council is deem'd of the last Consequence. If your Messengers really express'd themselves in the matter related by the Cayjuckers, and the Indians think they had Your Excellency's Orders for such Expressions, it is not to be doubted but they will be extremely cautious & watchful of the English behaviour, & perhaps they may think it necessary to advertize the French Governor of this proceeding, & to bespeak his Friendship & Assistance in case the English be as good as their words, and what Change of Councils & Opinions may be brought about among the Indians by such a measure cannot be foreseen. We are certain that 750 Indians, all Inhabitants on the Borders of Virginia, Maryland, & this Province, met a Messenger sent by this Government to Ohio but the last Month, & declar'd that they and as many more were heartily for his Majestie's Subjects against the French at Canada, & waited only the Message from this Province to point out to them in what manner they cou'd do the most Service for the King's Interest. They were presented with Goods amounting to above the Value of Two hundred Pounds, and that only as

an earnest of a much larger Present now ready to be sent to them by our Interpreter, Mr. Weiser. It is likewise certain that Jealousies are already rais'd in the minds of Indians who are known to be Friends of the English by this last Message, and shou'd they encrease, we judge it will be exceedingly difficult to quiet their fears, which perhaps wou'd not be of so great moment if it was not known that Indian Fears have as bad consequences as if they were in actual War. They are at least thereby put upon consulting & siding with every body that may strengthen them against those People of whom they are afraid. May not this procedure, if real, throw them into the Measures of the French Governor, and if the Messengers did use such Expressions & were not authorized to do so, will it not become absolutely necessary to set the Indians right? if they were authorized to declare War (for this is little else), shou'd not the Governments to the Southward of New York be duly apprized of this Step that they may be prepar'd? If Your Excellency will be pleas'd to furnish the Council with Your Instructions to the Persons sent to the Six Nations, & with the relation they gave to Your Excellency of what pass'd between the Six Nations & them, the Board from thence may be enabled to give a proper answer to the Indians at Shamokin & the other Tribes that Live on & near the Borders of this Province.

This Board has a high Sense of your Excellency's regard for every thing that can conduce to preserve the Friendship of the Indians or remove ill grounded Jealousies, & therefore write with the utmost freedom, sending a special Messenger that You and Your Council may be immediately inform'd of this important piece of Intelligence, & that the Sentiments of Your Excellency may be convey'd to Us, in order to regulate our Conduct in an Affair of so much Conse-

quence to the Lives of His Majestie's Subjects dwelling in all the Provinces of North America.

Your Excellency will be pleas'd to observe the Message comes only from the Cajuckers, one of the Six Nations; but notwithstanding this Singularity in the Message, it may be in consequence of a general Resolve of the Council at Onondago, for as this Cajucka Nation claims property in the Lands & authority over the Indians seated on the Waters of Sasquehanna, they think all publick orders shou'd be imparted by them to these Tribes.

The Indians wait at Mr. Weiser's for his Report, and he is detain'd in Town till Your Excellency's answer by the return of the Express shall arrive.

I am Your Excellcy's. most obedt. Servant,  
ANTHONY PALMER.

Philada., 18th June, 1748.

His Excellcy. Govr. Clinton.

---

Instructions to Conrad Weiser with Regard to His Representations of Certain Indians.

SIR:

This Government having promised the Indians who came here from Ohio in November last to send You to them early in the Spring, & having provided a Present of a considerable Value, You are to proceed thither with all convenient Dispatch. Mr. George Croghan, the Indian Trader, who is well acquainted with the Indian Country and the best Roads to Ohio, has undertaken the Convoy of you & the Goods with his own Men and Horses at the Publick Expence, & as it cannot be foreseen how long the Journey will take him nor what trouble may attend it, so as to enter

into Contract before hand with him, all affairs relating thereto are entirely left to You, wherein we recommend all the frugality that can consist with the Nature of Your Business, the Treasury being Low and a large Sum expended in the Purchase of the Present.

As soon as You come to the place of general Rendezvous you are to notify your arrival in a Speech to all the Tribes, wherein you are to deal in generals, reserving all particular Matters to your closing Speech.

You are to use the utmost diligence to acquire a perfect knowledge of the Number, Situation, Disposition, & strength of all the Indians in or near those parts, whether they be Friends, Neutrals, or Enemies, & be very particular in knowing the Temper & Influence of the Tribes of Indians who send Deputys to receive You, for by the knowledge of these matters You are to regulate the distribution of the Goods which is to be divided amongst them in as equal & just a manner as possible, that all may go away satisfied, & none receive the Least Cause of Disgust at any undue preference given to others.

You cannot be at a loss for Matter from whence to form Your Speeches. The antient Enmity of the French to the Indian Nations, their perfidy upon all occasions, of which if any reliance can be had on the Articles of News in the Publick Papers you may give some late Instances in the Death of Taghananty the Black Prince, who perish'd in a Jayl at Montreal, & in the cruel Treatment of the Indians in general at Canada, who are confin'd to loathsome Prisons without proper or wholesome Sustenance.

The Inability of the French to protect the Indians or to supply them with such Necessaries as they stand in need of for their Subsistence, These observations are what cannot but occur to You. You may further enlarge on the constant & antient Friendship of the English, & their readiness at all times to assist them

against the Attempts of the French, who have ever been for destroying or enslaving them. And an ample field will be furnish'd to You in doing Justice to this Province, which has ever shewn the greatest readiness to supply the Indians in their most pressing Necessitys, mentioning the several valuable Presents made them from time to time, particularly since the commencement of the War, instancing the Governments Presents at Philadelphia over & above the Price of their Lands in the Year 1742, the large Presents at Lancaster & at Albany, & then the present occasion will bear a peculiar enlargement, this Government having no sooner heard of the Distresses of the Indians, & that abundance of Families & Young Warriors had for the convenience of Hunting remov'd to the Waters of Ohio & Lake Erie, than they determin'd to send them a Supply of Goods & Powder, which in this time of Scarcity they cou'd have from no other Place. This tenderness for those who out of every Nation had came & fix'd their habitation in these Parts, must needs make deep Impressions on their Affections, & especially on the minds of their Young People, to the advantage of the kindness of this Province for all the Indians.

By the Treaties subsisting between His Majestie's Subjects & the Indian Nations, they are laid under the strongest obligations to give each other the earliest Intelligence of whatever may affect their Person or their Properties. In discharge of our duty you are to inform the Indians that the management of the War being committed to the Governors of New York & Boston, operations of this Year are concerted by them; that they have Orders from His Majesty exceedingly favourable to the Indians, & in pursuance thereof they will prosecute the War against the French & their adherents with the utmost vigour; that His Majesty in token of his Regard to the Indian Nations has sent a large Present to the Governor of New York to be dis-



tributed at Albany, but that as by their distance from this Place the Indians on Ohio & Lake Erie may be suppos'd not to receive much Benefit from the Albany Present, This is an additional Consideration why this Government chuses to be kind to these Indians & assist them the readier when they are in distress, because they cannot without extreme difficulty get Supplies from other Places.

On the other hand, You are to use all means in your Power to get from them all kinds of Intelligence as to what the French are doing or design to do in these parts, & indeed in every other Place. You are not to satisfy yourself with generals, but to inform yourself truly & fully of the real dispositions of these Indians, & what dependance can be had on them for the Security of this Province, and for the total prevention of all Hostilities within our Limits. You are to make particular Enquiry into the number and Situation of the Indian Nations between these People's Settlements on Ohio & the River Mississippi, &c., to the West of Lake Erie, since it is said there are several Indian Nations within these Limits & on the Lake Hurons & Illinois, who are disoblig'd with the French, & might easily be brought into the Amity of the English.

You will see by the Assembly's answer to the Council's Message, a copy whereof will be given You herewith, what Sentiments they entertain about War; and as they have the disposal of the Public Money it wou'd be wrong to urge the Indians to War, since no dependence cou'd be had on the Assembly to support them in such an undertaking, and consequently any Encouragement of this kind wou'd be to bring them into a Snare, and in the end might prove extremely hurtful. This consider'd, nothing of this kind must be urg'd by you, & if the Indians mention it themselves you need not be explicit, you are to tell them that this Point is not in your Instructions, that your Business was to make them a visit & to be truly inform'd of their Situation,

& to bring them a valuable Present—the most substantial Mark that can be given of the great affection which this Province bears to their Friends the Indians; & if they insist any further you are to tell them that at their Instance you will make a faithful Relation of every thing given you by them in charge to the Government, & to transmit to the Indians their Resolves. But whatever You do on this head, as a good deal must be left to Your discretion & Judgment on such information as shall be given You, You are to take special Care not to disoblige the Indians or in any wise diminish their heartiness for His Majestie's Cause against the French.

You are to make particular Enquiry into the Behaviour of the Shawonese since the commencement of the War, & in relation to the Countenance they gave to Peter Chartier. It is proper to tell You that they relented, made acknowledgements to the Government of their Error in being seduc'd by Peter Chartier, & pray'd they might be permitted to return to their old Town, & be taken again as sincere Penitents into the favour of the Government; & tho' the Governor gave them assurances that all past misbehaviour should be pardon'd on their sending Deputies to Philadelphia to acknowledge their fault, yet they contented themselves with loose Letters by Indian Traders, some of which have been delivered & some not, but had they all been delivered this was not a becoming manner of addressing the Government, nor cou'd they expect any thing from it.

You will, therefore, speak to them by themselves, & give them such a quantity of Goods as, upon their present Temper & the frankness of their Submissions, you shall think they deserve.

Given in Council under my Hand & the Lesser Seal of the said Province, at Philadelphia, the 23d Day of June, Anno Domini, 1748.

ANTHONY PALMER.

Additional Instructions to Conrad Weiser with regard  
to Inquiry after Certain Abducted Persons.

**B**Y THE HONOURABLE THE PRESIDENT  
& Council of the Province of Pennsylvania.  
To Conrad Weiser, Esqr., Indian Interpreter.

*Whereas*, We have receiv'd a Letter from the Governor of South Carolina, a Copy whereof is herewith sent, informing Us that in or about the beginning of April last, a party of at Nattooyaws or some of the Northern Indians have carried off into Slavery some of the Inhabitants of the out parts of the Province of South Carolina, particularly one Captn. Haig, a Gentleman much respected & Esteemed, & one Mr. Brown and some others. You are hereby further Instructed, when you speak to the Indians at Ohio to mention this Affair, & to make the strictest enquiry after them; and if you can find out where they are carried to, you are to engage some of the Indians to solicit for their discharge, now there is a Cessation of Hostilities, or if this may not be practicable you are to desire that they may be well used till an opportunity shall offer of treating with the Governor of Canada about them.

Given in Council under my Hand & the Lesser Seal of  
the said Province at Philadelphia, the Twenty-sixth  
day of July, 1748.

ANTHONY PALMER.

---

Letter to the Governors of Massachusetts Bay and  
New York Concerning Reasons Preventing the  
Appointment of A Joint Commission to treat with  
the Six Nations.

Philadelphia, June 25th, 1748.

**S**IR:

I have the Honour of Your's of the 11th Instant,  
informing me of Governor Clinton's appointment  
of an Interview with the Indians of the Six Nations at

Albany the 10th of the next Month, & of your Intention to be there, earnestly desiring I wou'd cause Commissioners to be sent from this Government to be present at this Interview.

The Council, before whom I laid Your Letter, desire me to express their Concern that Your Court did not come to their Resolution time enough to lay this Important Affair before the Assembly, which has sat twice since the 16th of May. They have, however, deliberated whether, notwithstanding their two late Sessions and the Season of the Year which, as the House consists mostly of Farmers, requires their presence to do their Country Business, they shou'd not call them to meet a third time, & have concluded not to convene them, for that on former occasions of the like Nature the Assembly have expressly declar'd their Sentiments against engaging the Indians to act offensively with the French, in consequence whereof Governor Thomas found himself oblig'd in his Instructions to the Commissioners which were sent from this Province to join with His Excellency Governor Clinton & the Commissrs. for the Colonies of the Massachusetts & Connecticut to tye up their Hands from urging the Indians to an open declaration of War against the French, & that contrary to his own Judgment of its being absolutely necessary for His Majestie's Service & the Security of the Northern Provinces, and as the Members of this Assembly are the same Persons & of the same Principles, & have but the other Day absolutely refus'd to be at any expence in defending the Province against the King's Enemies, tho' they were in their River & had like to have burnt New Castle, it is not to thought that they would alter their Sentiments or enable the Council to send Commissrs. that would be at liberty to act in Concert with Your Excellency on the two points insisted on by your General Court.

The Council had just before the arrival of Your

Letter sent an Express to Governor Clinton on Indian Affairs, & expecting the return of their Messenger every Moment they postponed coming to a Resolution upon it, thinking that Governor Clinton might have receiv'd some Instructions from His Majesty relating to this Affair and would impart them in his Answer, but his Excellency takes not the least Notice of this Interview. I only mention this in order to shew Your Excellency the reason why the return of the Post did not bring you the Council's answer, which it wou'd have done had they received Governor Clinton's favour time enough.

The Council entirely concur in Sentiment with Your Excellency, & shou'd be extremely glad to appoint some of their Members to wait on You, but as they stand circumstanc'd they are firmly of opinion the Commissrs. laid under such limitations would do more harm than good. My Age and Infirmities render such a Journey impracticable for me, or none wou'd be more pleas'd to have the honour of waiting on You at Albany than,

Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient humble

Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellency Govr. Shirley.

---

Letter to the Captain of the Man-of-War, Hector  
Welcoming Him to the Port.

Philada.; August 2d, 1748.

SIR:

I have the Honour of yours of the 28th of July, which did not come to my Hands till Yesterday afternoon. The Council, to whom I communicated it, expresses a good deal of Pleasure at your kind Inclina-

tions to favour this City with your Company if the depth of the River wou'd permit, & You wou'd have any conveniency of Careening. As to the first, there are several careful and knowing Pilots at Lewes, who can give you satisfaction on this head, particularly Abraham Wiltbank & John Mawle, and if they will undertake to Pilot You, as they know all the places of Danger well, I believe you may safely trust them. I am told that Vessels of as large a draught of Water as the Hector have come up here, & that at Red Bank, the Place of the greatest Danger, the Channel is deeper now than formerly, but as to the Nagivation you will be pleas'd to take the advice of the Pilots at the Capes. As to the second point I can venture to assure You that there are Wharfs here which your Ship may easily lye at & with safety heave down; the danger mostly apprehended by the Council is, that you will not be able to keep your Sailors; this Port is on this account one of the worst in the World, as there is abundance of ways to get out of Town, & abundance of bad People to conceal & assist the Runaways. Captn. Ballet experienc'd this & found it an hard matter to get Men, tho' our Vessels were taken every day at the Capes, and it was the Interest of every trading Person to assist him, and the Merchants did really exert themselves.

In every other respect it is believed you will be well accommodated, and you may depend on the Council's doing all in their Power to make the place agreeable to You, in which they shall have the hearty concurrence of,

Sir, Your most humble Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

To Captn. Maisterson, of the Hector, Man-of-War, in  
in Delaware Bay.

## Introductory Message to the Assembly.

**GENTLEMEN:**

**G** In pursuance of His Majesty's Commands, signified to us by His Grace the Duke of Bedford, we have caused His Majesty's Proclamation for a Cessation of Arms to be Published here, which by the Advices we have received we expect will soon be followed by a General Peace.

Since your last Sitting we have again taken into Consideration the mischievous Practice of Carrying Rum among the Indians, and have not only issued a Proclamation for preventing it, but have ordered the Magistrates of Lancaster County to recommend it to the Grand Jury, that the Delinquents may be prosecuted; whereupon Bills of Indictment have been found against a great number of them, which we hope will be some Cheque to this growing Evil, tho' we cannot expect a total Stop will be put to it until the Laws provided against selling Rum to the Indians be amended.

The latter end of June last we received a Letter from His Excellency Governor Shirley, acquainting us that an Interview with the Indians of the Six Nations was appointed to be held at Albany on the 10th July, desiring that Commissioners might be sent from this Government to be present at it to consult & join with the other Commissioners there; but taking into Consideration your Sentiments delivered to us in a matter of the like kind, and observing the Notice being so short that it wou'd scarcely afford time sufficient for consulting with You on this Affair, and for appointing Commissioners with proper Instructions, we declined calling You together on this occasion.

The Information we received from the Cajukas had the appearance of a matter of the greatest Importance to the safety of the People of this and the Neighbouring Governments; we, therefore, immediately dispatched

an Express with it to His Excellency the Governor of New York, whose answer together with the Information we received will be delivered you by our Secretary.

In consequence of the Letters which in our Message we acquainted you we had wrote to the Governors of Virginia and Maryland, the former has sent a Present for the Indians at Ohio, to be deliver'd them by Mr. Weiser with the Presents from this Government.

We have the Satisfaction to acquaint You that the Twightwees, a considerable Nation of Indians living on the River Ouabache, a Branch of Ohio, hitherto in the French Interests, being desirous of entring into Friendship with the English, communicated their Intentions to the Indians of the Six Nations at Allegheny, who conducted their Deputies to Lancaster, where a firm Treaty of Friendship & Alliance has been established between us. This must necessarily strengthen the English Interest in general among the Indians, contribute greatly to the Security of our Inhabitants in time of War, and tend considerably to the enlarging our Indian Trade, especially as we are assured by the Twightwee Deputies that not less than twelve towns in their Neighbourhood are equally desirous with them to become our Allies, and settle a Correspondence with us; & that they only waited to know the Success of their Negotiations, when they would make the like Application. Shou'd this be effected, besides the advantages already mentioned the Intercourse between the French at Canada & the Mississippi would be greatly interrupted, the nearest & most convenient Passage being thro' those Towns. For other Matters of less Moment transacted at that Treaty we shall refer you to the Treaty itself. You will be pleased to order Payment of the Expences accrued on this & other necessary occasions, an Account whereof will be delivered to You.

ANTHONY PALMER, President.

August 24th, 1748.



To the Assembly Concerning the Delay in Providing  
for the Expenses of the Treaty with the Indians at  
Lancaster.

**GENTLEMEN:**

**G** We expected that on the Receipt of our Message you would have provided for the Expence accruing on the Treaty held with the Indians at Lancaster, and were not a little disappointed when we found by your Message of yesterday that you had not then taken it into Consideration. As any considerable delay will, in our opinion, reflect a dishonour on this Government, we find ourselves under a Necessity of entreating you to order the Payment of the necessary Charges accruing on that Treaty before you adjourn, since if it be postponed the People may be long kept out of their Money, this being usually the last Sitting of your House on Business. Besides it would be a particular Satisfaction to the Board that the necessary Expences which have accrued during our Administration in the Public Service shou'd be honourably discharged.

ANTHONY PALMER, Presidt.

Sept. 2d, 1748.

---

To the Assembly Concerning Certain Criticisms of  
that Body Regarding the Strictures of the Council  
upon the late Premature Adjournment of the  
House.

**GENTLEMEN:**

**G** Shou'd we give you a particular Answer to your last Message, it wou'd probably draw on a Controversy which we on many accounts desire to avoid.

By comparing your Message with the Resolves of this Board, it may be seen how little Candour and ingenuity is to be expected in the Course of such a dispute; your

observing That we have Censur'd a part of your former Message for its obscurity as being evasive, &c., & quoting another part of it which we did not object to on that account, & your dropping material words in The middle of a Sentence, where they did not serve your purpose, &c., are a few of the many Instances we might produce, were we to enter the Argument; but as such a Controversy may be attended with a considerable Expence, and as things are now circumstanc'd, can bring no advantage to the Publick, we shall decline it.

We are not accountable to each other for our Conduct; His Majesty & the Freemen of this Province are the proper Judges of it; to them we can safely appeal. As we had no Party views, no Personal Interest or Power to support, we shall the more readily be believed when we declare that we have acted on the sole Motive of the Publick Good. It is well known that during our Administration our time has been chiefly employ'd in the Service of the Country, by using all means in our Power for its safety & protection in times of the greatest Danger; how far you have assisted us & those who to their Immortal Honour joined in this necessary work, all the world knows.

Your Message, upon which our Resolves were made, we thought justly liable to be Censured by every one who had Sense enough to see how they were deserted by their Representatives, whose Assistance they had a Right to expect, and as it appear'd to us calculated to mislead the People at a time when their All was at Stake, we judg'd it our indispensable duty to His Majesty & our Country to expose it in the manner we did, & that justly, notwithstanding what is said in your last Message; & tho' we have thereby drawn on us your Resentment, we are not concern'd on that account. While the Administration of the Government continues in our Hands, we shall persevere in preferring the Good of the Commonwealth to every other Consideration.

The single point between us, as we conceive, is, whether your Conduct or our's has contributed most to the Publick Service, and on that point we will leave it without entring into a fruitless Debate on the Subject.

ANTHONY PALMER, Presidt.

Sept. 3d, 1748.

---

Letter to the Governor of Virginia Concerning the Murder of Mr. Haig by the Indians and regarding the Seizure of a French Ship Destined to the Province of Pennsylvania.

Philadelphia, 8th Octr., 1748.

SIR:

I wou'd have answer'd your Letter relating to Mr. Haig sooner, but as our Interpreter, who had the Enquiry of this Gentleman given him in Charge at the Instance of the Govr. of Carolina, was daily expected from Ohio, I chose to delay it that I might write something certain.

I have the mortification to tell you that Mr. Weiser, in an imperfect Diary which he sent to me as soon as he arriv'd among our Inhabitants, says Mr. Haig is actually Murdered, and his Man, one Brown, was deliver'd to him by some Indians of the Senaca Nation. For further Particulars I must refer You to my next, entreating you wou'd advertize Mr. Glenn of this Melancholy Story, & assure him of my best respects, & that I shall do myself the Honour to inform him of every Circumstance attending the Murder, & assist in bringing the Murderers to Punishment.

Justice will not suffer me to omit informing You of a Story that prevails here as if a French Ship, bound for this Port with Letters from the Governor of His-

paniola to me as President, & with a Cargo of Sugars destined to discharge a Ransom due to the Owners of the Privateer Pandour, from a French Merchant at Leoganne, was seiz'd & actually Condemn'd with her Cargo in the Court of Admiralty at Williamsburg, for no other reason than that the Papers she carried were suppos'd to be false; whereas the President & Council on the Petition of the Owners of the Pandour, & from the Strongest Principles of Justice, wrote to Monsr. Chastesnoye to oblige that Merchant, one Rasteau, to discharge that Debt, by the Delay whereof the Faith of Nations was extremely violated, and in Consequence hereof this shou'd have been done by Bills of Exchange on old France; how they came to send Sugars I cannot account for; but I assure You the Vessel shou'd not have been permitted to have broke bulk here, but have been sent back directly, tho' considering the reality of the Debt, & the Publick Faith due to the Instruments of Governors, I shou'd not have suffer'd her to have been seiz'd unless she shou'd have broke the Laws of Nations or the particular Acts of Trade.

I am Your Excellency's most obedient humble

Servant,

ANTHONY PALMER.

His Excellency Sr. William Gooch.



Amel. Hamilton

**JAMES HAMILTON.**  
**Lieutenant Governor.**  
**1748-1754.**





## Chapter II.

### JAMES HAMILTON.

Lieutenant Governor,

1748-1754.

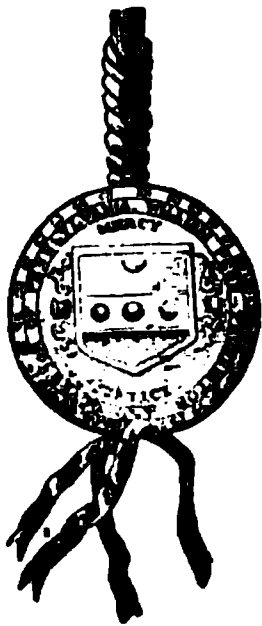
---

**H**IMSELF AN AMERICAN AND THE SON OF A former Speaker of the provincial Assembly, Governor James Hamilton came to his office with qualifications which rendered his comprehension of his duties easier than that of his predecessors. He successfully satisfied the complaints of the Indians west of the Susquehanna by peacefully removing the white settlers thence to equally desirable locations elsewhere. The French and Indian troubles continued to be threatening along the western border, despite the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle and the question became an active one. The discussion of the means of raising funds for providing for this was prolonged and unyielding on either sides. Paper currency bills, which were proposed and pressed by the Assembly were disapproved by the Governor, who had received from the Proprietaries instructions to so treat any such bill which did not place the whole of the interest at the disposal of themselves or their deputies. Unwilling to disclose so unreasonable a pretext for his action the Governor assigned various trivial objections which resulted in widening the breach between himself and the Assembly and culminated in his retirement from office after a term of service extending from November 1748 to October 1754.

## Proclamation Continuing Officials in Place.

**BY THE HONOURABLE JAMES HAMILTON,**  
Esqr., Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-  
Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Coun-  
ties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware :

## A PROCLAMATION.



*Forasmuch* as the Honourable Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esquires, true and absolute Proprietaries & Governors-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware, have been pleased by their Commission, under their Hands and Seal, bearing date the seventeenth Day of March last, to constitute and appoint me to be their Lieutenant Governor of the said Province and Counties, with all necessary Powers and Authority for the well governing of the same, which said appointment the King's most excellent Majesty, in a Council held at St. James' the Twelfth Day of May last past, was graciously pleased to allow and approve of: Therefore, in pursuance of the said Trust in me reposed, having a special Regard to the Safety of the State & Government of the said Province and Counties, and to prevent failures in the Administration of Justice therein, I have by & with the Advice & Consent of the Council of the said Province & Counties, thought fit to ordain and do hereby ordain and declare that all Orders and Commissions whatsoever relating to the Government of the said Province and Counties heretofore Lawfully and rightfully issued, which were in force on the Twenty-third Day of this Instant, November, shall be, continue, and remain in full force, power, and virtue, according to their respective Tenors, until my further pleasure shall be known therein; and that all Persons whatsoever who on the

Twenty-third Day of this Instant, November, held or enjoyed any Office of Trust or Profit in this Government, by virtue of any such Commission as aforesaid, shall continue to hold any enjoy the same until they be determined by me as aforesaid, or by other sufficient Authority. And I do further hereby command and require all Magistrates, Officers, and Commissioners whatsoever, in whom any publick Trust is reposed in this Government that they diligently proceed in the performance and discharge of their respective Duties therein for the Safety, Peace, and well-being of the same.

Given under my Hand and Great Seal of this Province at Philadelphia the Thirtieth Day of November, in the Twenty-second Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George, the Second, King of Great Britain, France, & Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., Annoqz Domini, 1748.

JAMES HAMILTON.

By his Honour's Command,  
Richard Peters, Secretary.  
GOD SAVE THE KING.

---

Introductory Speech to the Assembly. .

**M**R. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN OF THE  
General Assembly—

I should have called you together immediately after my Arrival if I had either observ'd or been inform'd His Majesty's Interest or that of the Country required it; but as no Necessity of that kind appear'd, I forbore to give you the trouble of meeting in Assembly before the time Yourselves had appointed for the Dispatch of Public Business.

It is with great pleasure I now see you met in your Legislative Capacity, & very gladly embrace the opportunity it affords me of signifying to you, by the express Command of the honourable Proprietaries, the great Affection they bear to the Inhabitants of this Province, the earnest desire they have to preserve Peace & Concord among them, & the particular satisfaction they receive by their Welfare & Prosperity; and as I know them to be perfectly sincere in their professions, I have not the least apprehension but they will meet with suitable Returns of Gratitude from You.

Having been for some time absent, it cannot be presum'd the Condition & Circumstances of the Country are so well known to me as to Gentlemen who have constantly resided on the Spot, & who being the Representative Body of the People are to be suppos'd best acquainted with their real wants & expectations, wherefore I shall for the present decline laying any thing before you on my part; at the same time I very sincerely assure you that whatever Bills you shall judge proper to present for my approbation shall be favourably received and considered with attention, and where they shall appear to be, as I doubt not they will, for the general Utility of the People & not inconsistent with the Duty I owe to His Majesty or the Rights of the honourable Proprietors, they shall be sure to receive my most speedy & hearty concurrence.

With respect to myself I have little to say. It is now a long time that I have been personally known to most of You, & from thence you are much better able to form a Judgment of my Regards for your Liberties, both Civil & Religious, than by any thing I can say in my own behalf. One Circumstance, however, you will give me leave to take Notice of, as it is in my opinion no unfavourable one to the People you represent, that having myself a considerable Stake in the Province, it is really my Interest as well as inclination

to support them in the enjoyment of all their just Rights & Privileges, since whenever the time shall come in which I shall cease to be their Governor & return to a private Station, I shall find myself, my Family, & Friends equally affected with every other Person by any injury the Constitution may suffer under my Administration.

I shall conclude what I have to say at this time with entreating you that all Transactions between us may be carried on with Candour & Moderation as the most effectual means of avoiding disagreeable animosities and uniting us in the strict Bands of Friendship & mutual Confidence, so necessary for the public Good. This is what I will endeavour by every method in my Power, and I have no reason to doubt that you, Gentlemen, are now come together with like Sentiments & Inclinations.

JAMES HAMILTON.

January 3d, 1748-9.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Poor Bill.

GENTLEMEN:

I have consider'd with the greatest Attention the Bill entitled "An Act for amending the Laws relating to the Poor, & for the better appointment of Overseers of the Poor within the City of Philadelphia," & perceive it contains many new & wise Provisions, tending to the Utility of the Inhabitants of this City & Province, yet as the greatest part of the Bill consists of Clauses revoking Powers given by several former Acts, & establishing New in their Places without assigning any Cause for the alteration, I cannot pass it as it stands.

It would have been very agreeable to me could I have sent you down the Bill under Amendments, but as a small Trial convinc'd me the parts, in my opinion necessary were so inseparably wove into the repealing Clauses that the Attempt must end in obscurity & a fruitless wasting your Time.

I wish any method cou'd be fallen upon to preserve the new & truly valuable Provisions in the Bill. To them you may always be assur'd of my hearty concurrence.

JAMES HAMILTON.

February 1st, 1748.

---

To the House Concerning the Paper Money Bill.

GENTLEMEN:

As the Currency of this Province is a Matter of the greater Consequence to the Inhabitants, it ought previously to the passing an Act to increase the quantity to be well consider'd what Effect such an Addition might have on Trade in general, & the private Estate of particular Persons, in order that we may, as far as in us lies, do equal Justice to all. I hope, therefore, you will not think me unreasonable if I take some time, and the best information I can get, the better to enable me to form a right Judgement of the Bill now before me for making Current Twenty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit of this Province to be emitted on Loan. And I the rather hope this delay will not be attended with any considerable Inconveniences to the People, as there is confessedly a greater Sum of Money now circulating among us than any time heretofore.

JAMES HAMILTON.

February 3d, 1748.

To the assembly concerning the Act for Intestate Estates.

GENTLEMEN:

Upon considering that part of the Bill relating to the distribution of Intestates Estates, &c., which concerns the Probate of Wills, & the Message I receiv'd from you on the Amendments by me propos'd, I find it a Matter of great Importance and attended with some difficulty. As to the other Parts of it I approve of them, & am ready to give my Assent for their being passed into a Law.

If the Laws relating to the Probate of Wills shall be thought to want Amendment I shall always be ready to take into Consideration any Bill that shall be prepar'd for that purpose.

JAMES HAMILTON.

February 3d, 1748.

---

Further to the Assembly Concerning the poor Bill.

GENTLEMEN:

The Bill now before me for amending the Laws relating to the Poor, & for the better appointment of Overseers of the Poor within the City of Philada., being of considerable Length and of great consequence to the Publick, the necessary corrections & alterations will require time and deliberation; & as many of you have been long from your Families and are desirous to adjourn, I imagine it will be agreeable to you to defer the further Consideration of them to another Session.

JAMES HAMILTON.

February 4th, 1748.

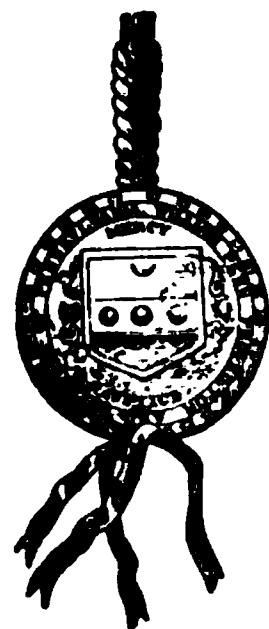
Proclamation announcing the Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle.

**BY THE HONOURABLE JAMES HAMILTON,**  
Esqr., Lieutenant Govr., & Commander-in-Chief  
of the Province of Pennsylvania & Counties of  
New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware.

A PROCLAMATION.

*Whereas,* His Majesty has lately thought fit to issue His Royal Proclamation in the words following viz:

G. R.:



*“Whereas,* a Definite Treaty of Peace and Friendship between Us, the Most Christian King, & the States General of the United Provinces hath been concluded at Aix-la-Chapelle the seventh Day of October last, to which the Empress, Queen of Hungary, the Kings of Spain and Sardinia, the Duke of Modena, & the Republick of Genoa, have acceded, & the Ratifications thereof have been since exchanged; In conformity thereunto We have thought fit hereby to command that the same be published throughout all our Dominions. And we do declare to all our Loving Subjects our Will & Pleasure that the said Treaty of Peace & Friendship be observ’d inviolable, as well by Sea as Land, & in all Places whatsoever, strictly charging and commanding all our Loving Subjects to take Notice hereof & to conform themselves thereto accordingly.

*“Given* at our Court at St. James’ the first Day of February, 1748, in the Twenty-second year of our Reign.”

*And whereas,* a Copy of the said Proclamation hath been transmitted to me by His Grace the Duke of Bedford, one of His Majestie’s Principal Secretaries of State, who hath signified to me that it is His Majestie’s



Will & Pleasure the same should be published at all the proper places in my Government, I have, therefore, in obedience to the Royal Order signified to me as aforesaid, with the advice of the Council, caused the said Proclamation to be this Day published, And do hereby strictly charge & command all His Majestie's Subjects within this Province to take Notice of *His Royal Will and Pleasure* therein, & conform themselves thereto accordingly.

*Given* under my Hand and the Great Seal of the Province of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, this Seventeenth Day of May, in the Twenty-second Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, King of Great Britain, France & Ireland, &c., in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and forty-nine.

JAMES HAMILTON

By His Honour's Command,

Richard Peters, Sec'ry.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

---

Letter to the Governor of Maryland Concerning the service of a Writ by Samuel England & William Hay on a Tract of Land South of the Temporary Line in Talbot's Manor.

SIR:

Your Letter of the 10th of February, containing a complaint against Willm. Hay & Samuel England for Misbehaviour to your Government, came not to my Hands till the middle of March, which is a circumstance I think it necessary to acquaint you with, least you may imagine I have not paid you so great a regard to what you are pleased to mention to me, as

the Importance of the thing & your recommendation of it justly require at my Hands.

I assure you, Sir, I have nothing more at heart than to preserve Peace on the Borders of the two Governments, for which purpose I no sooner receiv'd your Letter than without delay I apply'd to make the Enquiries that are necessary to lay that Matter in a clear light before you, which I apprehend is not fairly stated in the Affidavits you were pleased to transmit to me. This I flatter'd myself I should have been able to have done by the present Conveyance, but having been disappointed in the examination by the absence of certain Persons whose testimonies I am told are considerable in the Case, I must beg your patience sometime longer till I can fully inform myself of the whole Transaction, and if it shall be found these People have acted against the Royal Order, I shall not hesitate one Moment to do what is incumbent on me in an Affair wherein the Peace of the two Provinces is so nearly concern'd.

I am, with great Regard, Sir, your most obedient

Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON

Philadelphia, April 17th, 1747.

---

Letter to the Governor of Maryland Concerning the  
Alleged Trespass of England and Hay in Talbot's  
Manor.

SIR:

I have carefully inquired into the Rights of Joseph England, deceas'd, under the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, to the Tract of Land in Nottingham, on which you suppose a trespass committed by him his Son Samuel, and one Hay, the Under Sheriff of Chester County, & find:

That one Steelman sometime before the Year 1706 or 1707 cleared & was possessed of a Tract of Land, part of the five hundred Acres claimed by Joseph England in his life time. That sometime in those Years one James Brown purchased it from Steelman, took possession of & occupied it until the Year 1713, when dying he devised it to his Son William Brown. The Devisee enter'd into it & soon after in that year, under the Proprietors of Pennsylvania, Surveyed Five hundred Acres of Land, including Steelman's improved Ground. Under this Warrant & Survey William Brown continued seized until the Year 1716. In that year he died & left the possession in his Widow Esther. She sold the five hundred Acres to Benjamin Vining of the City of Philadelphia, who afterwards in the Year 1723 sold the same to Joseph England. I cannot find from any of the Depositions that Steelman, either of the Browns, the Widow Esther, Benjamin Vining, or Joseph England, through all these Transactions, ever did any any Acts that shew they held the Land under Lord Baltimore or owed obedience to the Jurisdiction or the Laws of Maryland. On the contrary, as a point decisive, it appears Joseph England, who was in possession of the Land when the Royal Order was made, did at that time acknowledge obedience to the Jurisdiction & Laws of this Province by paying Taxes in & serving as a Jurymen for the County of Chester.

To prove these Matters you have Copy of the Survey. Vining's Deed, & Sundry Depositions inclos'd.

As I apprehend the Settlements of Robert Mitchell & Mary McFadin are within the five hundred Acres Survey'd & Possessed, as far as possession can be without actual cultivation of the whole under this Province, permit me from the Depositions transmitted to observe with respect to their Rights under your Proprietor, that John Dawson says Steelman took up Two hundred Acres of Land in Talbot's Manor under a Maryland Right. When he was examin'd in this Pro-

vince, which is in nature of a cross-examination upon the ex parte Deposition taken in yours, he declar'd he knew not of any Right Steelman had to settle the Land under either Province. Jeremiah Brown, the Son of Brown the purchaser from Steelman, says the same. You have their Depositions inclosed. But can you think it agreeable to reason or the Interests of the several Proprietors to admit general declarations, frequently founded on hearsay & opinion, as sufficient evidence to prove their granting rights, when such Acts are always in writing, & for the most part publickly registered?

I can't find from the Depositions with certainty that Mitchell & McFadin or those they claim under, were in possession at the time of the Royal Order. Some general words intimate the Land was always possess'd, and in the words of the Deposition deemed under the Lord Baltimore. But as such possession is capable of more particular proof, certainly it ought to be given.

Admitting their possession, how does it appear they held under your Proprietor? John Dawson says the Land was held under Maryland, without mentioning any Acts done by the Possessors to shew such Tenure, except the Payment of Customs & Duties. I don't understand what they were or under what Laws. Generally, in all His Majesty's Dominions Duties & Customs may be paid by a Foreigner that has Lycence to trade, & in the Plantations they are often particularly impos'd on the King's Subjects who reside out of the Government. You will favor me with an explanation. As far I can learn by your Constitution, all the Inhabitants of each County are annually taxed to defray the County Charge, which taxes are collected from them by the Sheriff, & they are obliged occasionally to serve in Public Offices & as Jurymen. The taxing serving in Public Offices, or as Jurymen, may be proved by your Records & Payments by the Sheriff's Receipts.

Any of these Acts, at or just before the time of the Royal Order, properly testified, will give Satisfaction that they held under your Government. But if no such Facts, or some others equivalent, can be made appear, & they had no rights under your Proprietor, they shou'd be regarded by both Governments as freebooters. And then being possessed of part of a tract of Land Surveyed under the Proprietors of Pennsylvania they ought to be consider'd as Persons holding under them, for under them they must hold if under any. Shou'd this reasoning, just as it appears to me, be contravened, perhaps it may shake the possessory Rights of many who hold Lands near the borders as under your Proprietor.

I can't approve of the method taken by your Courts & Officers in sending Complainants against our Inhabitants about Crimes done near the Borders, & wherein jurisdiction is concerned, to your Jurys. It is not unlikely the Courts & Jurys in each Province may differ in Sentiment about the same Rights & the jurisdiction depending upon them. Experience has shown they have done so, & what were the Consequences? The King's Subjects were punished in one Government for what was deemed lawful & right in the other, & sacrificed by the disagreement of two independent Powers. To remedy these Mischiefs was the Royal Order made, & the several Governors are thereby specially required to prevent them. To You then ought the application to be made in the first Instance, and upon Notice I should not have failed to do the injured Parties justice as far as my Power extended. I may mistake, & shall with pleasure be convinced, but to me it appears clear that in point of jurisdiction in criminal matters the first and only resort on this side the Water ought to be to the several Governors, and to His Majesty in the last.

I send you Samuel England's Deposition, from whence I believe you will have reason, as I do, to doubt

the truth of what Mitchell has deposed concerning Hay's turning him or any other out of possession. It may, perhaps, be objected that England is Interested in what he declares; the same may be said against Mitchell, who swore to avoid a contract that ought to bind him if he was not forcibly turn'd out. The very Papers signed by Joseph England, as sent me, is strong evidence that Mitchell gave up his possession by Contract, & was not removed by force. I will but mention it, be pleas'd to enquire into the Characters of England & Mitchell, & you'll easily determine to whom Credit ought to be given.

You'll pardon me, I can't easily comprehend what you mena by requiring my assitance in bringing Samuel England to Justice in your Province, when you say he was applying to some of your Officers for a Lease. He was then in your Power if you had thought proper to exercise it, & I suppose, as you represent the Case, may be always so at your pleasure.

Your Agent, if unrestrained by you, may Grant what Leases he pleases; but as Samuel England's Father, from whom he derives his Title, was a Tenant in possession under our Proprietors at the time of the Royal Order, I am apprehensive such Leases will be a manifest violation of the third Article; And we shall think ourselves well warranted in exacting obedience to our Laws from him & all other Persons that reside on the Land notwithstanding.

I shall upon all occasions inviolably observe the King's Orders. Nothing can be more agreeable to our Proprietaries or pleasing to me, especially as it will be a means of preserving a good understanding & harmony between us, which I think a matter of the greatest Importance to,

Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philada., May 15th, 1749.

## Speech to the Six Nations Indians.

**B**RETHREN OF THE SIX UNITED NATIONS OF  
Indians:

In the Speech you made to us the other Day you told us that at a Council at Onontago it was consider'd that no Answer as yet had been made to a proposal of the Governors of Pennsylvania in behalf of the Government of Virginia concerning a Peace between the Six United Nations & the Catawbias, & that the Council of the said Nations agreed to send Deputies to Philadelphia for that purpose, as well as to congratulate me on my arrival, & to lodge a Complaint against some of the Inhabitants of this Province for the Settlements not yet purchased from you.

Brethren:

I could have wished that all the Deputies had arrived, but since the others did not come, & you had proceeded so far as to Wyomen, You did well in resolving to come to Philadelphia to our Council Fire, at which I kindly receive you as true Deputies from the Six United Nations, & heartily bid you welcome; in token whereof I give you this

String of Wampum.

Brethren:

You further inform'd us that an Account having been given of some white People's making Plantations on your side of the Blue Hills, the Council at Onontago had given it in charge to the Deputies to make a Complaint of this; that staying so long at Wyomen you had an opportunity of having it confirm'd to you that several had settled there, & some since my arrival, and you desire to know whether this is done with the Consent of this Government or in Consequence of any Orders I have brought from the King or the Proprietaries; and if not, that they may be instantly removed. Brethren, as this Government stands engag'd to you by

Treaty not to suffer any of their People to settle on Lands till they are purchas'd by the Proprietaries, they have ever endeavour'd faithfully to observe this Engagement by causing it to be proclaimed that none should, on the highest Penalties, presume to settle on the West side of that ridge of Mountains which is the Boundary between us and you; yet, notwithstanding these Proclamations, some have been so audacious as to go there, but they have been forcibly removed & their Plantations broke up & destroy'd.

Brethren:

I give you the strongest assurances that these People have not had the least countenance from the Government for what they have done, and that I have received no Orders from His Majesty or the Proprietaries in favour of them, And that I am heartily inclined to take the most effectual Care that these unwarrantable Settlements be not made, as all such are against the Publick Faith given to the Six Nations, & have a tendency to disturb the Peace between us and you, & to create endless differences. No endeavors, therefore, shall be wanting on my part to bring these offenders to Justice, & to prevent all further Cause of Complaint; and in Confirmation of the truth of these Assurances, I present you with this

Belt of Wampum.

Brethren:

The People of this Province cannot but entertain an high opinion of the regard of the Six Nations for them, in that they are always ready to pay all proper respects to their Governors. In this Light I receive their Compliments to me on my arrival, & am particularly oblig'd to you, their Deputies, for your favorable opinion of me. Had I more Power it should be all used in your favour, so long as you maintain the Character you have hitherto done; for I can sincerely assure you yt the Proprietaries cannot commit the Administration



of their Affairs to any one who has heartier Inclinations to do you Service than I have, so that I shall on all occasions study & promote your true Interest, to which I am strongly impell'd, not only by my own Affection as being a Native of the Country, but by the laudable Example of my Predecessors, & above all by the pleasure I know any Good I shall do you will give to the Honorable Proprietaries, whose Commands I have repeatedly receiv'd to be sure to be kind to the Indians. In Testimony of the sincerity of my love for you I present you with this

String of Wampum.

Brethren:

The value of a Present arises principally from the Affection with which it is given, and Yours, therefore, on this Account is as agreeable as if it was of more real worth. In return, the good People of this Province, sensible of the trouble and fatigue so long a Journey must needs have given you, & in token of their Esteem for the Six Nations who appointed You on the Deputation, have provided a Present of Goods which they desire your Acceptance of; the Secretary will read the List, & the Interpreter will deliver them to you when you please to receive them.

The Governor gave the List of Goods to the Secretary, who read it.

Brethren:

I now return an answer to Assuehqua, who gave this String in behalf of the Conoy Indians. I am sorry to say that these Indians have misrepresented the fact, for on the Information I have received from the Proprietor's Officers, this Land, which is but a Small Piece where their Town stood, was not reserv'd out of their Grants of the Lands sold by the Six Nations; but at that time the Conoy Indians being desirous to continue there, prevail'd with the Six Nations to ask this as a favor from the Proprietaries, while they (the Conoys) remain'd

on it, and at their Instance the Proprietaries granted them this favour, & they might have lived there till now; but as they chose voluntarily to go away, & signified this by a String of Wampum to the Government. they had leave accordingly to go to Juniata or elsewhere. You cannot but know the Six Nations have frequently desired the Proprietaries not to give Money to any tributary Nations for Land, & as these Conoys are such they would have reason to find fault with the Proprietaries shou'd they pay them anything, especially as they have already given to the Six Nations a valuable Consideration for it; I confirm this by

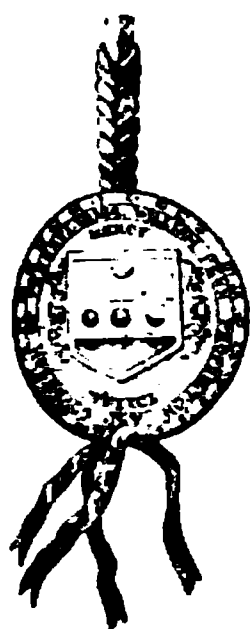
**A String of Wampum.**

10 Pieces of Strowds.	5 doz. of Looking Glasses,
10 Pieces of Striped Duff,	6 Groce of Awl Blades,
fills,	15 Groce of Gartering,
10 Pieces of Half Thicks,	15 Pieces of Ribbon,
10 Half Barrels of Gun-	3 Pieces of Bed lace,
powder.	5 doz. of Scizzars,
10 cwt. of Barr Lead,	3 Groce of Ear-Rings,
3 cwt. of Small Shott,	10 Groce of Rings,
20 lb. of Vermillion,	5 Pack of Morris' Bells,
140 Plain Shirts,	4 Groce of Brass Thimbles,
50 Ruffled Ones,	5 lb of small white Beads,
15 guns,	1½ Groce of small Brass
20 Brass Kettles,	Juice Harps,
3 doz. of Hatchetts,	1 pce. Handkerchief,
20 doz. of Knives,	Tobacco & Pipes.
5 M. of Flints,	

Proclamation Directing the Removal of Settlers on  
the Lands of the Six Nations.

**B**Y THE HONOURABLE JAMES HAMILTON,  
Esqr., Lieutenant Governor & Commander-in-  
Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania & Counties  
of New Castle, Kent, & Sussex, on Delaware.

A PROCLAMATION.



*Whereas*, The Deputies of the Senekas, at a Treaty lately held at Philada., complained to me, in behalf of the Six United Nations, that contrary to the Tenor of a former Treaty now subsisting between them & this Government, & without their Consent, divers Persons, Inhabitants of this Province, have seated themselves & Families on Lands not purchased of them, lying Westward of the Blue Hills, very much to their Hurt, earnestly prayed that they should be forthwith remov'd, to prevent the bad Consequences that might otherwise ensue. And forasmuch as these Persons have neither Lycence from the Proprietaries nor colour of Title to the said Lands, & to permit them to stay there wou'd not only be a breach of the Publick Faith given to the Six Nations, but may occasion dangerous Quarrels with them, & be the Cause of much Bloodshed; Therefore for preventing these Mischiefs I have thought fit, with the advice of the Council, to issue this Proclamation; & do hereby, in His Majesty's Name, strictly charge, command, and enjoin all & every the Persons who have presum'd to settle in any part of the Province Westward of the Blue Hills to remove themselves, their Families & Effects, off those Lands on or before the first Day of November next; And in Case of their Neglect or Refusal, I do, in His Majesty's Name, strictly charge & command all & every the Justices of the Peace, Sheriffs, & Officers

within this Province, whose Assistance may be necessary, that they, immediately after the said first Day of November, cause the Delinquents, with their Families and Effects, to be removed off the said Lands, as the Law in such Cases directs. And hereof all Persons concerned are to take Notice, and not to fail in their obedience, as they will answer the contrary at their Peril.

Given under my Hand & the Great Seal of the Province of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, this Eighteenth Day of July, in the Twenty-third Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, &ca., And in the Year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred & forty-nine.

JAMES HAMILTON.

By His Honour's Command,  
Richard Peters, Secretary.  
GOD SAVE THE KING.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Late Treaty with  
the Deputies of the Six Nations.

GENTLEMEN:

Some Affairs relating to this Province having been the Subject of the consultations of the Six Nation Indians at their Annual Council held in the Spring of the Year at Onontago, it was there resolv'd to send a Deputation to this City, to consist of a few of the Chiefs of every Nation, and particular Time and Place of Rendezvous was agreed on, in Consequence whereof the Deputies of the Senecas came there at the time appointed & staid a whole Month, but the other Deputies not coming, & they hearing no tidings about

them, concluded they were prevented by some unforeseen Accident, & therefore, being so far on their Journey, they determined to pay a visit to their Brethren of this Province, & so came here the beginning of the last Month. I refer you to the Minutes of Council, which will be herewith deliver'd to You, for their Business. As the Province had been put to some Expence by them, they were told on their Departure if they met the other Deputies to inform them what they had done here and perswade them to return, & it seems they did meet them, but whether they deliver'd this Message or no I have no account; if they did it had no Effect, for they are now on the Road & expected here every Day. You will, therefore, be pleased to take the necessary Care for their Reception.

Mr. Weiser having defrayed the Expences of the Last Indians in their Journey to and from this City, I advanc'd him the Sum of Sixty Pounds on his going away. He must by this time have laid out a considerable Sum more, which you will be pleased to order Payment of; And tho' from your long knowledge of his Merit, it might be unnecessary in me to say anything in his favour, yet as the Last Sett of Indians did Damage to his Plantation, & he had abundance of trouble with them & is likely to meet with much more on this occasion, I cannot excuse myself from most heartily recommending it to You to make him an handsome Reward for his Services.

JAMES HAMILTON.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Poor Bill.

GENTLEMEN:

According to your Request last Session, I send you the Bill for amending the Laws relating to the Poor, with Amendments. I hope it will appear to you

on Consideration that the Matters I have thought proper to be omitted are amply provided for by the Laws now subsisting, and that all the new Provisions tending to the Utility of the Inhabitants of this City & Province are retained, as nothing can afford me greater pleasure than Unanimity in the two parts of the Legislature.

JAMES HAMILTON.

August 10th, 1749.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Paper Money Bill.

GENTLEMEN:

As we have certain Information that a Bill was brought into the Parliament of Great Britain at their last Session for restraining His Majesty's Colonies in America from issuing Paper Bills of Credit to pass in lieu of Money, and as we are hitherto uncertain what may have been the fate of that Bill, I am of opinion it may be highly imprudent & attended with very bad Consequences to the Province should we take upon us to pass a Law for increasing the quantity of our Currency until such time as we are better acquainted with the Sentiments of our Superiors upon a subject they have had so lately under Consideration.

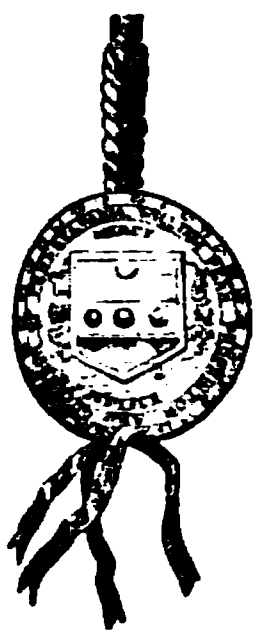
JAMES HAMILTON.

August 10th, 1749.

## Proclamation Prohibiting the Sale of Rum to the Indians.

**BY THE HONOURABLE JAMES HAMILTON,**  
Esqr., Lieutenant Governor & Commander-in-  
Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania & Counties  
of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware.

## A PROCLAMATION.



*Whereas*, upon the Settlement of this Province it was early discover'd, and constant experience since shews, that the Selling or giving Strong Liquors to the Indians is attended with great Mischiefs & Inconveniences by reason of its pernicious Effects in prompting them, when under the influence of it, to commit many Outrages & Irregularities and notwithstanding the wise & good Laws provided against it, we still find upon every Indian Treaty or other Occasion of Large Companys of Indians coming to Philadelphia, that many Persons there do presume, in contempt of such Laws, to sell or indiscreetly give Rum or other strong Liquors to the Indians, to the great Danger, Disturbance, & Offence of the Inhabitants. Wherefore, for the preventing these Mischiefs & Disorders I have thought fit, with the advice of the Council, to issue this Proclamation, hereby in His Majesty's Name strictly forbidding all Persons (those only excepted to whom the Care of the Indians at their Treaties with us is committed) upon any pretence whatsoever to sell or give any Rum or other Spirituous or Strong Liquors to the Indians, on pain of being prosecuted with the utmost rigour of the Law. And I do hereby earnestly recommend it to all & every the Justices of the Peace within the said Province, & especially those within the City of Philadelphia, that they take all

proper measures to detect & bring to condign Punishment all Offenders herein, & give all due encouragement to Persons to discover & give Information against such Offenders; & to take Care that the Moiety of the Penalty of Twenty Pounds forfeiture by the said Laws for each Offence be recover'd & paid to such Informers; & in case of the inability of the Offenders to pay the same upon their Conviction, that then the Justices do give the Informer or Prosecutor a Certificate or Order upon the Provincial Treasurer for the five Pounds, which upon sight of such Certificate he is by the said Laws required to pay. And hereof all Persons concern'd are to take Notice & not to fail in their obedience, as they will answer the contrary at their Peril.

*Given* under my Hand & the Great Seal of the Province of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, this Eleventh Day of August, in the Twenty-third Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, King of Great Britain, France, & Ireland, &ca., & in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred & forty-nine.

JAMES HAMILTON.

By His Honour's Command.

Richard Peters, Secretary.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

---

### Speech to Certain Six Nations Indians.

**B**RETHREN OF THE SIX UNITED NATIONS—  
Be pleas'd to Attend. I am now going to re-

turn a distinct answer to what you said to us on Wednesday.

Brethren:

So true a Regard has been paid both by you and Us to the engagements enter'd into by mutual Treaties



that the Road between us has ever been open & pleasant to travel in. Even in the time of War had you tried it you wou'd have found nothing to obstruct the Passage, & now the War is over & you are come to see us you will find a kind & affectionate Reception. In testimony whereof we present you with this

String.

Brethren:

We approve the Custom you mention of brightening the Chain after a long absence; it is a strong Evidence of the Wisdom of the old Men who lived before you, and we heartily do the same on our part, desiring that as we have also some disagreeable things to say to you, you may do us like Justice in imputing what we say of this nature to its true Cause, that is a sincere regard to remove every thing that may obstruct the good understanding hitherto preserv'd between us; by this Belt we join with you in brightening the Chain.

A Belt of 8 Rows.

Brethren:

We thank you for your firm adherence to the Interest of His Majesty during the War, & for the particular declaration of regard you have express'd for the People of this Province. Your Neutrality was undoubtedly of great Service to the common Cause and deserves our acknowledgements, which we gratefully make you.

You cannot think but we have had full Accounts of your Affairs from time to time, & had there been any reason to believe that the Governors of New York & New England, to whom the King committed the management of the War, had not taken you into their protection and made sufficient Provision for your subsistence & safety, we shou'd have done you all the good Offices in our Power; but as this was not the Case, on Information given us that the Indians to the Westward of us were starving for want of Necessaries, we

sent Mr. Weiser to them with a seasonable & expensive Present. We only tell you this that you may see we have not been unmindful of our Brethren; this double Belt expresses our thanks for your Concern for and attachment to us during the War.

A Double Belt.

Brethren:

The last thing addressed to the Governor & Council & People of the Province in the order you spoke is, that having assur'd us of the continuance of your Amity, you had at your setting out no particular Business with us, but were prompted by your Brotherly Inclinations to make us a Visit.

As the War is now at an end & the Roads opened so that they may be safely travelled, you did well to come & see us; we take your visit kindly, & shall give you a substantial proof of your being welcome to the People of this Province by the Present which they have provided for you, the Particulars whereof will be read by the Secretary & the Goods deliver'd you by the Interpreter.

10 Pieces of Strowds,	5 M. Flints,
10 Pieces of Striped Duffels,	5 doz. of Looking Glasses,
10 Pieces of Half Thicks,	6 Groce of Awl Blades,
10 Half Barrels of Gunpowder,	12 Groce of Gartering,
10 cwt. of Barr Lead,	15 pieces of Ribbon,
3 cwt. of Small Shott,	3 Pieces of Bed Lace,
20 lb. of Vermillion,	5 doz. of Scizzars,
140 Plain Shirts,	3 Groce of Ear-Rings.
50 Ruffled Do.,	5 Groce of Stone Rings &
15 Guns, viz., 10 @ 42, 6	5 Groce of Plain Rings,
& 6 @ 45,	5 Pack of Morris' Bells,
20 Brass Kettles,	4 Groce of Brass Thimbles,
3 doz. of Hatchetts,	5 lb. of small white Beads,
20 doz. of Knives, viz., 14	1 Groce & an half of small
@ 8 6, & 6 @ 9,	Brass Jews arps.
	1 Piece of Handkerchief,
	Tobacco & Pipes.

Brethren:

Having fully answer'd every part of your Speech which had a relation to the Publick, I shall now proceed in the same manner to answer what was address'd to me & the Council:

Brethren—

We have taken into Consideration your offer of the Sale of some Lands lying on the East side of Sasquehanna, & tho' we have no directions from the Proprietaries, who are now in England, to treat with you for Lands, yet as we judg'd it for their benefit & for the Publick Good not to reject the offer you have thought proper to make, we sent you word by the Interpreter that we would treat with you about a new Purchase, but at the same time we gave you to understand that we could by no means accede to your proposal in the manner you had limited it, viz., to take Land lying on the East side of the Sasquehanna, as far as Thomas McKee's, because you must be sensible that as the head of the River Schuylkill lies not far from the Sasquehanna, & not far from the head of Schuylkill there runs one of the main branches of the River Delaware, & that the Delaware Indians, in their last Treaty, had granted the Lands from this Branch to very near the Lechawachsein on Delaware. I say, considering all these things, which were explained to you on a Draught, by which it appers that all you offer is mountanious, broken & poor Land, you must know that this is not worth our acceptance, but we added that if you wou'd extend your offer to go more Northerly on Sasquehanna as far as Shamoken, & that the Tract might carry its breadth to Delaware River, so as that we cou'd in any manner justify ourselves to the Proprietors, we wou'd close and give you a just Consideration for the Lands. On this you held a Council & made us a second offer that you would sign a Deed to the Proprietors for all that Tract of Land

that lies within the following bounds, viz.:Beginning at the Kittochhinny Hills, where your last Purchase ends, on Sasquehanna, from thence by the Courses of the River Sasquehanna to the first Mountain North of the Creek called in the Onondaga Language Cantawghy, & in the Delaware Language Makooniahy, on the said River Sasquehanna, this is the Western Boundary; then for the North boundary by a straight Line to be run from that Mountain to the Main Branch of Delaware River, at the North side of the Mouth of Lechawachsein, so as to take in the Waters of Lechawachsein; The East Boundary to be the River Delaware from the North of the Viskil to the Kittochtinny Hills; the South boundary to be that Range of the Kittochtinny Hills to the place of Beginning, together with the Islands in the River Sasquehanna & Delaware in that Compass. Having received this second Offer, tho' neither in this is there any considerable quantity of good Land, yet in regard to your Poverty more than to the real value of the Tract we send you word that on your Signing a Deed we wou'd pay you the Sum of Five Hundred Pounds.

Brethren:

We hope better things of our People than that they shou'd disobey our Proclamation, as they know the Laws, & that the Penalties incur'd by breach of them cannot consistently with the Publick Safety be remitted. We shall not find it difficult effectually to remove all these Intruders, If some of your Indians do not give them Countenance. It is not above four or five years ago that they were all remov'd from Juniata, nor would any since that have presum'd to go there if they had not been favour'd by some of your People. The Interpreter can tell you what happen'd but one Year ago, viz., that some Indians objected to his turning off the white People settled on the Path leading to Allegheny, & he was oblig'd to desist. We

must, therefore, tell you plainly that such Lycences must not be given, & that if we turn the People off you must not defend them nor invite them there again, this is a breach of your Duty, therefore do so no more; and on our part we assure that as we have required obedience by our Proclamation we will at the time limited therein exact it punctually, & make no doubt but when these People see the Government is determin'd to use force they will quietly leave their Settlements, especially as they may be provided with Land on the East side of Sasquehanna within the new Purchase. In confirmation hereof we give you this String.

Brethren:

We condole with Canassatego & You on the Murder of his Relation, & are sorry that it happen'd within our Doors. As soon as we heard of it (which we did by one of our Messengers who happen'd to be at Mr. George Croghan's on our Business at the very time the Warrior was kill'd, & saw the Dead body) we order'd a full & impartial Enquiry to be made how he came by his Death, and it is return'd unto us by the Coroner's Inquest taken on oath that he was kill'd by the Shotts of a Gun; but who kill'd him they do not expressly say, tho' all believed, by the Evidence given, that he was kill'd by his Comrades, the Body lying in the place where they had prepar'd their Night Quarters, & the Blood lying all on the Ground under the Body, so that he cou'd not have gone a step after he receiv'd the wound, which is further proved by the mark of the Bullet now to be seen in a tree just by the Place; And some of your own Indians living at Ohio who by accident were present expressly declar'd that he must have been shot at that very place among the Indians themselves, tho' the Companions of this unfortunate Warrior said that some White People had kill'd him, & that he came to them & told them so.

which you easily perceive must be false, if the above Account be true. Mr. Croghan, the Magistrate before whom the Matter was Laid, wou'd have examined these Indians but they would not submit to it, & one of them in particular run away. The white people at whose House the Indians got Liquors are all Bound over to Court, & if it shall turn out that they or any others were concern'd in the Murder of this Warrior, they shall be brought to Publick Tryal in the same manner as if they had killed a white Man, & Notice shall be given you that the Friends of the deceas'd may be present at the Tryal if they please. In the mean time take these Handkerchiefs & give some to the relations of the deceas'd, & wipe off all Tears from their Eyes. We shall keep your String in case of any fresh Discovery.

Handkerchiefs.

Brethren:

We return the Belt by which you requested we wou'd become Solicitors to the Governor of Maryland for the Nantycokes, being perfectly satisfied that these Indians have misrepresented the Governor of Maryland & their Concerns with him. We shall, however, write to the Governor of Maryland as you desire, but you may depend upon it, from what is well known here, that it will turn out quite contrary to what you expect. Tho' we return the Belt we shall do the Service desir'd.

Brethren:

The late Governor was induc'd by a Regard for the general Interest of the Indian Nations to accept the Mediation between the Catawbias & the Six Nations, & we were in hopes it wou'd have had a good Effect; but as we observe a great shyness on both sides, we will say no more than that such a Letter shall be sent to the Governor of Virginia as is desir'd. & his answer

shall be transnitted when it comes to my Hands; for this purpose we keep the String you gave us.

Brethren:

Having finish'd our answer, we are under a Necessity to say something that may be disagreeable to You; but you must take it in good part, agreeable to what I said before.

An Indian this last Summer came in a rude manner to a substantial Housekeeper of Lancaster County, one Adam Furney, and demanded Rum of him; he gave him some, but because he refus'd to give him more, he withdrew a small space & having his Gun in his Hand ready loaded he shot him in the Breast, & he lay a considerable time ill of his Wounds, being expected to dye every Day. On this the Indian was apprehended & committed to Jail, but the Man recovered, contrary to all expectation, & the Indian was the other Day released.

Several bad Skirmishes do frequently happen, occasion'd by the rude behaviour of Indians, but none more nor of a worse nature than those which arise from mischiefs done by your People to Farmers & their Cattle in their Journeys to & from this City; this is the more provoking as You cannot but be sensible of the kind reception You always meet with from us. The Assembly, who are troubled with Petitions from the People injured, & from a Principle of Justice and Compassion make good the Damages, have recommended it to me to remonstrate against this usage in the warmest manner, & particularly against the behaviour of your young People in their coming here this Summer, & to insist that there be no more such doings. Take this String then & Chastise your unruly Indians, and admonish them to behave better for the future, or they will certainly draw on them the resentment of the Country People, who will not be restrain'd from

taking vengeance for such unfounded & mischievous treatment.

A String.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Paper Money.

GENTLEMEN:

(  
G By the Letter herewith delivered you, which I have lately had the Honour to receive from His Grace the Duke of Bedford, One of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, you will perceive that the Paper Money of the several Plantations in America is again like to come under the Consideration of the Parliament at their next Sessions, which will probably be in the Month of December or January; And as I esteem it a Principal Part of my Duty to have a watchful Care for the true Interest of the People under my Government, I have made Use of the earliest Opportunity to communicate to you, their Representatives, His Majesty's Orders to me upon that Head, thereby putting it in your Power to obviate any Prejudice, or mistaken Notions that may have been conceived with Regard to the Currency of this Province before they can be carried into Execution.

I take it for granted we are all sensible of the mischievous Tendency of the Bill that was brought into Parliament the last Year to regulate and restrain Paper Bills of Credit in the Plantations; and as it is not improbable that something of the same Kind may be again offered in the ensuing Session, I perswade myself you will think it convenient to give your Agent full Instructions upon this Subject in case it should become necessary for him to oppose it. The honourable Proprietaries at that time labour'd indefatigably and with Success to avert the Michiefs that threatened



this Province from the Passing of the said Bill; and I have it in Command from them to assure you of their Assistance upon all future Occasions wherein the Welfare and Happiness of the People of this Province may be concerned.

Altho' this be not the usual time of your Sitting to do Business, yet I hope in Consideration of the Importance of this Matter you will, before your Adjournment, furnish me with a clear and exact State of our Paper Currency, to be transmitted forthwith, pursuant to the Directions contained in the Letter before mentioned.

The last Assembly having adjourned before I finish'd with the Indians, I could only acquaint them with a Part of their Business; what passed afterwards between me and them you will see in the Minutes of Council, which the Secretary has my Orders to lay before you.

The Committe of Assembly appointed to take Care of the Indians conceiving that they had no authority to make any further Provision for them than during their stay in the City, the Interpreter, at my request, defrayed the Expenses in their Return, which you will please to order to be repaid to him.

JAMES HAMILTON.

October 16th, 1749.

---

To the Duke of Bedford Transmitting a Report of the State of the Paper Currency.

**MAY IT PLEASE YOUR GRACE:**

In obedience to His Majestie's Commands, signified to me by your Grace's Letter of the 19th of July last, I have caused to be prepared by the Secretary of His Majestie's Province of Pennsylvania, and

Government of the Counties of Newcastle, Kent. and Sussex, on Delaware, Accounts of the Tenor and Amount of all the Bills of Credit which have been emitted and are at this Time outstanding within the aforesaid Government; and as upon Examination I believe them to be exact and true, I do myself the Honour to transmit them as such to your Grace; being with all possible Regard,

Your Grace's most obedient and most humble  
servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Pennsylvania, 26th October, 1749.

---

Letter to the Governor of Maryland Concerning the  
Extension of the Inter-Provincial Boundary Line.

SIR:

The people have increas'd so fast in that Part of the Country which lies near the End of the Temporary Line, as the same was lately run by the Commissioners in Obedience to his Majestie's Order in Council, And such numbers have presum'd to settle and are still daily settling in a rude and disorderly Manner further to the Westward, that I am of Opinion it is become absolutely necessary to extend that Line to its Western Limits.

As I doubt not that you have received the same Information with respect to the Increase of Inhabitants in those Parts, and are fully sensible of the bad Consequences that may attend tumultuous and irregular Settlements on the Borders, and that while the Temporary Limits are not known it will become every day more difficult to preserve the Peace in Places so remote, I beg leave, from a sincere Desire to avoid

every Occasion of Contention, to propose to You the extension of the temporary Line between the two Provinces from the Place where it now ends to a Meridian drawn from the first Fountain of the River Patowmach, and desire you will be pleas'd to join with me in the Appointment of Commissioners to do this necessary Work. Was not the Year so far advanced I should further propose that Commissions might issue immediately, but I think it may be very well, as People always take the Spring time to remove their Families, that the Commissioners be ready to take the first Opportunity of fair Weather after the Winter breaks up.

I am with great Regard, Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 23d September, 1749.

---

Letter to the President of Virginia Concerning the  
Extension of the Boundary Line, Etc.

SIR:

I am honour'd with your Letter of 22d of November, acquainting me with your succeeding, upon the Departure of Sr. William Gooch, to the Command of his Majestie's Colony of Virginia, upon which I very heartily congratulate both You and the Colony, wishing you much Happiness in your Administration, as I doubt not the People will receive much Ease and Prosperity under it; I am at the same time to pay you my Acknowledgments for the favourable Opinion you are pleas'd to conceive of me.

It gives me great Concern that you should have Cause of Complaint against any of the Inhabitants of

this Province; you may depend that nothing in my Power shall be wanting to detect the Authors of the dangerous insinuations you are pleas'd to mention, and make them sensible they are not to act such a Part with Impunity. At present there happens to be none of the Traders in this City to whom I can apply for information, but as soon as they return from the Indian Countries I shall take care that they be strictly examin'd, and endeavour by all possible methods to put an end to so vile a Practice.

As you have mentioned the large Grant his Majesty has lately been pleased to make to some Gentlemen in Virginia of Lands on the Branches of the Ohio, I am induced to desire your opinion whether it may not be of use that the Western Bounds of this Province be run by Commissioners to be appointed by both Governments, in order to assure Ourselves that none of the Lands contained in that Grant are within the Limits of this Province. If you should join with me in Sentiment that the work is necessary to be done, I shall at all times be ready to appoint Commissioners and Surveyors to run the Lines in Conjunction with Persons to be commissioned by You for that Purpose.

I am with great Regard, Sir,  
Your most obedient and most humble Servant,  
JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, January 2d, 1749.

---

Letter to the Magistrates of the Several Counties to  
Control the Number of Inns.

GENTLEMEN:

It having been represented to me that the Number of Inns and Publick Houses throughout this Province is of late greatly increased, and that many

of the Persons recommended to me for my Licence to keep the same are neither of a sober Conversation or of Ability to entertain Travellers in a proper Manner—Contrary to the Intention of the Laws in that respect provided, and tending to the Propagation of Idleness and Immorality among the Inhabitants—which Representation I have taken into serious Consideration, And being desirous, as far as in me lies, to remove every Obstacle in the Way to Virtue, Piety, and good Order, I do in the warmest Manner recommend to You that you will use your utmost Vigilance that the Laws relating to the good Order to be observ'd in Publick Houses may be duly put in Execution, And that upon all future Applications you will make a careful inquiry into the Characters and Circumstances of the Applicants, and recommend to me so many only as shall be thought necessary for the Publick Service, and who for their Discretion and Abilities are most likely to answer the good Meaning and Intention of establishing Inns and Publick Houses in all well-regulated Communities.

I am, Gentlemen, Your humble Servant,  
JAMES HAMILTON.

---

To the Indians of the Six Nations, Shawonese, Delawares and others living at Ohio.

**BRETHREN:**

I was surprised by some of my People who lately came from Ohio with the News that two or three of them had been killed by you within these few Years, and that no manner of notice was taken of the Murders by you. You must be sensible that to see the Blood of our own People is aggravating and is sometimes of

dangerous Consequence, if proper care be not taken by the wise men of the Place where it is shed. I must, therefore, charge you to make a strict enquiry what occasioned the Blood of my People, for you cannot expect, according to the Law of Nations, that I can treat with you on friendly terms till you have brought the Murderers to Justice. I have been informed that some of you said one of the persons killed was a Virginian, and this would not draw on you the anger of the Government of Pennsylvania, but I must tell you that to hurt or kill any of the Inhabitants of that Province will give us equal concern, equal offence, as if it was one who lived in my Government, we are all one People—there is no difference between us, and if any one be hurt all ought to resent it, and will do it you may depend upon it.

A String of Wampum.

---

#### Letter to the Twightwee Nation.

**B**RETHREN THE TWIGHTWEES OR MIAMIS:

I have received Four Strings, on Behalf of your Nations by Mr. Hugh Crawford, and your Message purporting that a Number of French and French Indians came to your Towns last Summer, and by Perswasions and Presents, and when these were rejected by Menaces, endeavour'd to shake your friendship for us, but all to no purpose; and that you were determined to continue faithful to us and desired more traders may be sent with goods into your Country.

I have repeated the Message that you may know what was delivered to me by Mr. Crawford, and in answer I assure you, on behalf of this and the other English Governments, to whom I shall communicate

your Message, that we have a grateful Sense of your Attachment to us, and desire our Alliance may be as strong as the strongest Mountain, and endure while the Sun shines and the Rivers run. I have proposed it to some of the best of our traders to carry on commerce with you, and to sell you their Goods at as easy a price as they can afford, and by all means to cultivate a good understanding with you, and they seem willing to do it; but as your towns are at a great distance from the Six Nations, and that several of your Tribes seem still to be firmly attached to the French, the traders cannot help expressing their apprehensions of the great danger there is in being intercepted either in their passage to or return from your country; and that unless some measures be concerted to preserve the road safe and commodious for their persons and effects it will not be possible to extend their Trade into countries so remote to any great degree. I mention this with the more earnestness, as I have lately received information that two of our traders going from the Log's Town to the Twightwees, about three hundred miles from the first place, were either killed, taken by the French or Indians, and that a party of French Indians have killed fourteen of our people belonging to Carolina. I say our people, for the inhabitants of Carolina, Virginia, Maryland, this Province, and New York, are all one people, and if any be obstructed, robbed, or killed, all of us are equally affected, and must resent it alike. Some other stories are likewise told us, which if true make it evident that the road is by no means safe to travel.

We give you four Strings of Wampum in acknowledgment of your professions, and thereby assure you that we desire to bind the chain of Friendship between us as firm as it can possibly be.

Here give a string of four rows of Wampum.

Inasmuch as the road is insecure, and the traders

make a difficulty of travelling in it while it is so, we give you this belt to remove out of it every thing that renders it dangerous.

Here a belt of Wampum of eight rows.

There is a hearty inclination in the English Governments towards all the Twightwee Nations, and it would be a pleasure to them to have an opportunity of showing you the many advantages which would accrue to you from your alliance with the English. If I receive the answer from the other Governors time enough to send it this fall I will transmit it to you, if not you may expect it early in the Spring.

Philadelphia, 27th August, 1750.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Ejection of Settlers from Indian's Lands and Other Indian Matters.

**GENTLEMEN:**

**G** Finding that the Proclamation which I issued last Summer on the Complaints of the Deputies of the Six Nations against such as had presumed to settle on their unpurchased Lands had no Effect, I thought it dangerous to suffer any longer such an open Contempt of the Authority of Government, and therefore gave orders that the Laws should be strictly put in Execution against them; And from a Report of the Proceedings of the Magistrates appointed for that Service which will be laid before you, I thought there would have been no more cause of Complaint on this Head, but by a Letter I received the last Week from the Magistrates of Cumberland County, it looks as if such as were then spar'd have been since spirited up to stay, and that there will be an absolute Necessity of taking still farther measures against them.



The Accounts from Ohio mention that the French still continue their Threats against the Indians who carry on Commerce with our Traders; that they are frequently alarmed as if the French were approaching in a military Manner, and therefore keep themselves upon their Guard, but as nothing hostile has hitherto been attempted, I am in hopes this may blow over and the French, from the Caution and Unanimity of the Indians in our Alliance, be obliged to alter their Measures.

I have received two or three different Messages from the Twightwees; in their last they tell me that they have withstood the Solicitations of the French, and as a Proof of their attachment to us have refused their Presents, intimating at the same time that as they take nothing from them they would be pleas'd to receive some testimony of our Regard. And I am really of opinion that since so large an addition is made to the Trade of the Province by their Means, it would be for his Majestie's as well as the Countries Service if a small Present was sent to them by some Persons of Character who go to trade in those Parts.

When Mr. Weiser left Ohio he committed several Matters of Consequence to Andrew Montour, finding that the Indians esteemed him and placed great Confidence in him; this gave him a sort of publick Character which has put him to some Trouble and Expence, as you will see by his Accounts which I have order'd to be laid before you, and which have been perused and allowed to be true by Mr. Weiser; I therefore recommend it to you that you will be pleased to make Mr. Montour a suitable Recompence for his Services. The Indians of those Parts are not of the most prudent Behaviour, and therefore it seems necessary there should be always among them some discreet Person who by his Influence may be able to regulate their

Conduct and keep them firmly attached to the British Interest, more especially at a time when the French leave no means unattempted to alienate their affection from us, and to exclude us from any share of the Benefit of trading with them. Such a Person I take Mr. Montour to be, and as he resides at Ohio he will, I am persuaded, upon a Proper Recompence be always ready and willing to serve this Province to the utmost of his power.

JAMES HAMILTON.

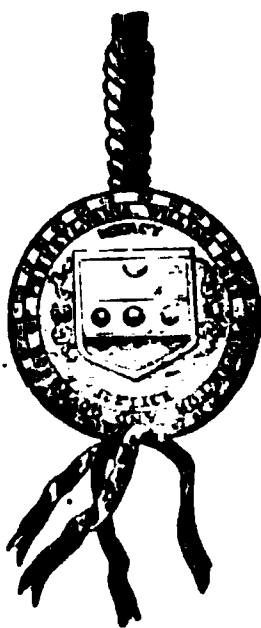
August 8th, 1750.

---

Proclamation of the order to Prevent the Working of  
Iron in the Province.

**B**Y THE HONOURABLE JAMES HAMILTON,  
Esqr., Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-  
Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Coun-  
ties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware:

A PROCLAMATION.



*Whereas*, By an Act of Parliament passed in the Twenty-Third Year of his Majesty's Reign, entituled "An Act to encourage the Importation of Pig and Bar Iron from his Majesty's Colonies in America, and to prevent the Erection of any Mill or other Engine for slitting or Rolling of Iron, or any plating Forge to work with a Tilt Hammer, or any Furnace for making Steel in any of the said Colonies," it is enacted "That from and after the Twenty-Fourth Day of June, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty, every Governor, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of any of his

Majestie's Colonies in America shall forthwith transmit to the Commissioners for Trade and Plantations a Certificate under his Hand and Seal of Office, containing a particular Account of every Mill or Engine for slitting and rolling of Iron, and every plating Forge to work with a Tilt Hammer, and every Furnace for making Steel at the Time of the Commencement of this Act erected in his Colony, expressing also in the said Certificate such of them as are used, and the Name or Names of the Proprietor or Proprietors of each such Mill, Engine, Forge, and Furnace, and the Place where each such Mill, Engine, Forge, and Furnace is erected, and the Number of Engines, Forges, and Furnaces in the said Colony." To the end, therefore, that I may be the better enabled to obey the Directions of the said Act. I have thought fit with the Advice of the Council to issue this Proclamation, hereby enjoining and requiring the Proprietor or Proprietors, or in case of their Absence, the Occupiers of any of the above-mentioned Mills, Engines, Forges, and Furnaces erected within this Province, to appear before me at the City of Philadelphia on or before the Twenty-first day of September next, with proper and ample Testimonials of the Rights of such Proprietor, Proprietors and Occupiers therein, and sufficient proofs whether the said Mills, Engines, Forges, and Furnaces respectively, were used on the said Twenty-Fourth Day of June or not. And I do further hereby require and command the Sheriff of every County in this Province, respectively, on or before the said Twenty-First Day of September to appear before me at the City of Philadelphia aforesaid, and then and there by Writings under their Hands and Seals to certify and make known to me every Mill or Engine for slitting and rolling of Iron, every plating Forge to work with a Tilt Hammer, and every Furnace for making Steel which were erected within their several and respective

Counties on the said Twenty-Fourth Day of June, and the Place and Places where the same were erected, with the Names of their Reputed Proprietor or Proprietors, and the Occupiers of them and every of them; and whether they or any of them were used on the said Twenty-Fourth Day of June or not, as they and each of them will answer the contrary at their Peril.

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of the Province of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia this Sixteenth Day of August, in the Twenty-Fourth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, &c., and in the Year of our Lord 1750.

JAMES HAMILTON

By his Honour's Command,  
Richard Peters, Secretary.  
GOD SAVE THE KING.

---

Letter to the Governor of New York Concerning the Attitude of the Indians and the Measures Necessary to Preserve their Friendship.

SIR:  
Your Excellency's Letter of the third Instant, imparting to me Coll. Johnson's Intelligence of some French Officers going towards Ohio with a large Present for the Indians, was detained in the Post Office, or I would have done myself the Honour to have answered it sooner, especially as the Contents are of great Consequence and what I have heard of late much under my Consideration.

The Indian Interpreter at Ohio was fortunately in Town when your Letter came to my Hands, and I dispatched him immediately with a Present to the Twilight-

wees, which at my Instance had been Provided by our Assembly; he came to deliver me a Message from the Indians at Ohio to all his Majestie's Governments, a Copy whereof I have enclosed, as also a Copy of a Message from the Twightwees, giving to understand that they had resisted the French Solicitations and Presents and would adhere to their new Allies; and if these Messages be duly considered, it cannot but be thought necessary that these Indians be suitably rewarded for their Attachment to us, because it must be obvious that if for want of due Encouragement Nations of such Importance should go from us, this would affect our Influence on all the other Indians, and might in the end totally destroy it.

You cannot be insensible that Numbers of the Six Nations have of late left their old Habitations and settled on the Branches of the Mississippi, and are become more numerous there than in the Countries they left, at which both the French and the Council at Onondago are not a little alarmed, as it will give a remarkable Turn to Indian Affairs, and must draw the attention of his Majestie's Governors into those more remote Parts. If my Information be true, and I have it from Persons of undoubted Credit, these Refugees of the Six Nations (if I may use the Term), the Shawonese and Delawares, with their new Allies the Owen-daets and Twightwees, make a Body of Fifteen Hundred if not Two Thousand Men, and in my Opinion these different Nations are now upon the Balance. If a prudent Management and seasonable Liberality be exercised they may be retained in our Interest; But if no notice be taken of them, nor suitable Presents be made them, the French may justly reproach the Twightwees for their Defection, and they will cast these reproaches on our Indians who perswaded them into our Alliance, and thereupon they may not only leave us themselves but draw off our Indians with

them, and if we fall into these unhappy Circumstances 'tis not probable we shall retain the Six Nations at Onondago long, for when these are stripp'd of their Allies and of these Westward Indians, they will be despised, or to avoid Contempt go over to the French with the other Indians.

This I take to be a true Representation of the State of Indian Affairs; and it gives me much Concern that the Council at Onondago should not be able to retain their People among them, but by suffering their young Indians to go and settle in those distant Parts give Rise to a new Interest that in a little time must give them Law instead of taking it from them. But the thing is too plain to be concealed, and therefore his Majesty's Governors will do well to consider what is proper to be done on this new turn of Affairs.

This Province has chearfully been at a very considerable Expence to preserve these Indians, and was it in Ability might continue to do so, but they grow too numerous for any single Colony; it is therefore become expedient that this Matter should be fully set forth, and as I have taken the Freedom to place it in what appears to me to be the true Light to your Excellency, I shall likewise do the same to the Governors of Virginia and Maryland, in hopes that something may be done to frustrate the Effects of the Indefatigable Pains the French are taking in that Quarter.

I am, with great Respect, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant,  
JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 20th September, 1750.

To the Assembly Concerning the Attitude of the Indians.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** In my message of the eighth of August to the late Assembly, I mentioned the Apprehensions the Indians at Ohio were under from the Menaces of the French, who frequently threatned to attack them for adhering to their Friendship with Us; yet as no Hostilities had then been attempted I was in Hopes, from the Caution and Unanimity of the Indians in our Alliance, they might be discouraged from any Undertaking of that kind, but I am now sorry to acquaint You that from the Information I have since received it appears the French are determined at all Events to bring off the Indians from our Alliance. That in Consequence of this Resolution they have been using all possible Artifices to corrupt the Six Nations at Onondago, and have also sent a large and valuable Present to be distributed among the Indians at Ohio; and least these Measures should fail have actually provided at Fort D'Eetroit Magazines of Provisions and warlike Stores to be in readiness against the Spring, in order to reduce them by a Body of Forces from Canada; In which Design, should they succeed, it cannot be supposed they will long suffer those Indians to continue in Peace with Us, the fatal Consequences whereof not only to our Trade but even to the Lives and Properties of our remote Inhabitants must be obvious to every considerate Person.

That the French are resolved at any rate to embroil Us with the Indians at Ohio is further confirmed by two Persons, Inhabitants of this Province, who were taken Prisoners in May last by Seven French Indians within a few Miles of one of the Twightwee Towns at the Instigation of the French Officer at Fort D'Eetroit, to whom they were delivered, and from

whom as he was conveying them to Canada they made their Escape.

Mr. Weiser, our Province Interpreter, is now in Town, being just returned from Onondago, and brings from thence likewise very disagreeable News, to wit, That upon the Death of Canassatego and some other of the Principal Sachems of the Six Nations, who were heartily attached to the English, the Person now at the Head of their Councils is wholly in the French Interest.

Thus thro' the indefatigable Industry of the French, not only the Six Nations at Onondago are much shaken in their Affections to Us, and inclining to go over to our Rivals, but the Indians at Ohio are in great Danger of being corrupted by their Presents or subdued by their Arms, unless some proper and speedy Measures are taken to prevent it.

This, Gentlemen, is the present unhappy Situation of our Indian Affairs, according to the best Information I can procure, and tho' it is not usual for You to enter on Business of Importance at Your first Meeting, yet I am persuaded that on Perusal of the Papers I herewith send you, you will think it incumbent on You to take the whole Matter into your immediate Consideration, since any Delay, as things are now circumstanced, may prove of the most dangerous Consequences.

Upon what his Excellency Governor Clinton was pleased to write to me on Indian affairs, I immediately directed Mr. Croghan and Mr. Montour to hasten to Ohio with the small Present provided by the late Assembly for the Twightwees, and was in hopes they would arrive time enough to have disappointed the Schemes of the French, and by shewing those Indians their true Interest have fixed them stedfastly in our Friendship; but unfortunately they were both prevented by Sickness from proceeding on their Journey,



so that they are not yet gone. I have given Orders to stay them till I shall be acquainted with the Resolutions of your House on this Subject.

I therefore earnestly entreat You to give these Affairs all the Attention their Importance requires, and that together with your advice you will likewise furnish the necessary Means of frustrating the mischievous Designs of our Rivals the French, and enable me effectually to preserve the Fidelity and Friendship of our Indians and their allies.

JAMES HAMILTON.

October 16, 1750.

---

To The Members of the Assembly In Connection with the Failure of the House to Meet Pursuant to Adjournment and In View of the Question of the Legality of the Body unless Convoked by the Authority of the Governour.

**T**HE GOVERNOR DESIRES THE ATTENDANCE of the Members of Assembly in the Council Chamber immediately.

---

To a Committee of the Self-Styled Assembly In Connection with the Legality of Its Status.

**I** EXPECTED, IN COMPLIANCE WITH MY MESSAGE to the Members of Assembly met together in the Assembly Room this morning, the Attendance of all such as were then present.

I cannot look upon You, Gentlemen, as a Committee of a House of Assembly of this Province, because in my opinion no such House is now sitting, by reason of the Members failing to meet according to adjournment, neither can such House now sit unless legally convened by my Authority; and, therefore, I cannot receive any Message from You as a Committee of a House of Assembly.

To Edward Warner, Israel Pemberton, and Joseph Fox, who brought a copy of a Minute, 10 o'clock, P. M.

---

To the Assembly, Giving It a Legal Status.

**M**R. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN OF THE AS-  
sembly:

By what mistake or misfortune you mis't your adjournment I shall not enquire; You are now restored to your Privileges as at first, and I am ready to join with you to enact such Laws as may be for the Interest of the Province.

What the service of the Publick requires will naturally fall under your notice, I shall only at present recommend to you Unanimity and Despatch in all your Proceedings, and what further may occur shall at a proper time be communicated by Message.

JAMES HAMILTON.

January 15th, 1750.

To the Assembly Recommending the Appropriation of Funds to Convey Certain Indian Presents to their Destination.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I received by the last Post the Letter herewith laid before you from his Excellency the Governor of New York; and as it contains matters of very great Importance to the Inhabitants of all his Majesty's Colonies on this Continent, and to none more than those of this Province, I must desire you to take the Contents thereof into your most serious Consideration.

I am pleased to find by a letter from Mr. Croghan of the sixteenth of November, from Ohio, which came to my hand two days ago, that all our Indian Allies in those Parts as yet remain true to their Engagements with Us, and that some of them are desirous of removing nearer to their Brethren the English, with a view, no doubt, of receiving Protection from them against the French, with whom they expect to be at War in the Spring; but as that Letter contains several Matters worthy your greatest Attention, I choose to lay the whole of it before you without any comments of my own, which I am perswaded would be unnecessary at this time.

The Money voted at your last Sessions as a Present to the Indians at Ohio has been laid out to the best Advantage in Goods proper to the occasion; Great Part of them has been some time since transported over Sasquehannah and there securely lodged in order to their being carried more early in the Spring to the People for whom they are designed; the Remainder is yet in Town for want of Carriages to transport them thither, but shall be sent up as soon as the Roads will permit. But as all the Money given for this Service was invested in Goods, and no Provision

made that I know of to pay the Charge of their Conveyance to Ohio, I must desire you to think of this and provide accordingly. The sum demanded for their Transportation is Two Hundred and Fifty Pounds, which appears to me to be very high; but by all the Enquiry I have been able to make, I do not find I can get it done for less by any Persons in whom I can place a Confidence.

I have nothing to add, but to assure you that whatever you enable me to do at this difficult Season shall be perform'd to the best of my Judgment, with a strict regard to the Interest of the Province.

JAMES HAMILTON.

January 19, 1750.

---

To the Assembly Concerning a Bill Relating to the  
Probate of Wills.

GENTLEMEN:

I have with the utmost care and Attention considered the Bill now before me, entituled "An Act for Amendment of the Law relating to the Probate of Wills within this Province," and on perusing the Clause of the Royal Charter which authorizes the Proprietary, His Heirs, and their Deputies and Lieutenants, to appoint and establish any Judges and Justices, Magistrates and other officers whatsoever, for what causes soever for the Probates of Wills and the granting of Administrations within the Province, and with what Power soever and in such Form as to the said Proprietary or his Heirs should seem most convenient, and the Acts of Assembly of the fourth and tenth of Queen Anne, recited in the Preamble to the Bill, am of opinion that a Law of this kind is unnecessary and may be attended with dangerous conse-

quences to the present and future Rights, Properties, and Estates of the Inhabitants of the Province, for the following Reasons:

1. Such a Law is unnecessary because the Royal Charter giving Power to the Proprietary to appoint Judges and officers, for what causes soever and with what Power soever, for the Probates of Wills, &c., and the Acts of the fourth and tenth of the Queen, directing the Modes of such Probates, even in case of Litigation, sufficiently provide for the Probates of Wills, as well concerning real as personal Estates, which is manifest not only by constant usage since the making of those Laws, but by all Acts, both Legislative and Judicial, since the Settlement of the Province.

2. Were it otherwise this Bill would prove an incompetent Remedy because by the Law of our Province Wills proved in England, the neighbouring Provinces, or elsewhere, before such as have Power to take Probates of Wills and grant Letters of Administration, are sufficient to pass and assure Lands in this Province without further Proof.

3. The Declaration in the first and second Pages of the Bill, that the Powers granted by the Acts of the fourth and tenth of the Queen to the Register General being limited to those granted by the Royal Charter, can relate to the Probate of Wills concerning Personal Estates only, if true (which must be admitted should the Bill become a Law) would effectually subvert all Estates real depending on Probates made since and as under the Royal Charter and those Laws. For if the Register General had no Power to take the Probates of Wills concerning Real Estates, all his Probates of Wills as to such Estates are Void, and the Devises and those claiming under them must lose their Estates Unless the Witnesses are present to prove the Wills according to the Directions of this Bill.

4. The Generality of the Words in the Beginning of the third Page, Viz.: "When at any Time after the Publication of this Act, any Writing shall be exhibited, &ca., will admit the Exhibition of writings heretofore adjudged void according to the Laws now in Being, which would be highly inconvenient in regard to the Stirring up Strifes and Suits, the Alteration there may be in the Testimony by the Deaths or absence of Witnesses, and the subversion of Estates settled in and under the Heirs at Law.

5. In the third Page of the Bill are these Words: "Whereby any Lands, Tenements, or real Estate within this Province is devised." Here may not a fact be uncertain which the Bill supposes will be always evident (to wit): Whether Lands, Tenements, or real Estate are devised. For instance, devising all a Man's Estate will pass the real, and yet as from the Will it cannot appear whether he died seized of Lands, that must be a Fact unknown of which the Bill has established no Mode of trial, notwithstanding the Validity of the Proceedings in the Court of Law and of the final Sentence depend upon it. Again, suppose a man should devise real Estate in the Province and have none, would not such a Devise improperly within the Intent of the Bill draw the Jurisdiction from the Register to the common Law Court?

6. It is observable on these words in the same Page: "Or where the Personal Estate thereby bequeathed shall exceed one Hundred Pounds" that it may be questioned whether they mean one Hundred Pounds in Specie or Chattels to the Value of one Hundred Pounds, the same Reason subsisting to enact the like Mode of Trial for one as for the other. If the latter, how is the value of the Chattels to be ascertained? Again, suppose a man having given particular Legacies under one Hundred Pounds bequeathes the Residue of his Personal Estate, how is the Residue to be

ascertained or the Value known? If a man bequeathes his Personal Estate generally, how are the Register and Justices to determine what it consists of, or the Value?

7. In the fifth Page of the Bill there is a saving clause to Infants, Married Women, Persons out of the Province or of unsound mind and memory, their Rights to sue and implead in the same manner concerning the validity of the said Wills; Under this Clause the Interest of Purchasers under Devises and Heirs upon Wills decreed valid or invalid must be extremely precarious. But it seems to me to render the office of an Executor or Administrator very dangerous. The Law on Payment of Legacies or distributary Portions authorizes the Executor or Administrator only to demand Bonds, to indemnify against latent Debts. Immediately on the Tender of such Bonds they ought to pay the Legacies or Portions, and if they refuse the Law will oblige them, with the additional Charges of Interests and Costs; And yet upon this Clause they may be compelled, on a second Sentences differing from the first, to pay the whole Estate to a new Executor or Administrator as the Case Shall happen, Altho' nothing can be recovered from those who received the Estate through absence, Death, Poverty, or other Disability, and the other saving Clause in the Sixth Page to all and every other Person and Persons who may think him, her, or themselves aggrieved, their Rights by Appeal, Writs of Certiorari, Writs of Error, or other Writs, as they shall be advised to be made returnable to the Supream Court of this Province, &c., is liable to the same objections, but is more dangerous with regard to the Consequences, as those Writs may be brought without Limitation of Time.

For these Reasons I cannot pass this Bill into a Law.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, February 1st, 1750.

To the Assembly Concerning a Bill for the Better  
Watching and Lighting the Streets of Philadelphia.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I am very sensible of the many Dangers the Inhabitants of the City of Philadelphia are exposed to by the Darkness of their Streets and the want of a well-regulated Watch in the Night, of their earnest Desires to have your good Intentions to provide a suitable Law for their speedy Relief, and therefore no Bill concerning the City, with regard to its general Design and Utility, can possibly be more agreeable to my Inclinations than that now before me for the better regulating the Nightly Watch within the City of Philadelphia, and for enlightening the Streets, Lanes, Aliles of the said City, and for raising of Money on the Inhabitants of the said City for defraying the necessary Expences thereof; But as the Provisions in the Bill which relates to the Properties, and may essentially affect the Liberties of the Citizens and other Inhabitants of the Province resorting to the City, are such as we have yet had no experience of, and seem in many Instances to deviate from the Laws of our Mother Country in the like Cases, I have resolved, in order to give it mature and deliberate consideration, to advise until your Meeting, after next adjournment.

JAMES HAMILTON.

February 1st, 1750.

---

Further to the Assembly Concerning the Bills Relating to the Probate of Wills.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** When I sent the last Assembly the Message mentioned in Yours of the fifth Instant, Alto' I saw many Inconveniencies attending the Bill for regulating



the Probate of wills then before me, yet I was unwilling to refuse my Assent to it without that due Consideration which I shall ever have of Matters coming from the Representatives of the Province of Pennsylvania. I have since considered it with the utmost care, and as the Bill lately sent down to you is essentially the same, I have given you my Reasons why I cannot pass the latter into a Law, and am not capable of saying more upon the Subject.

JAMES HAMILTON.

February 7, 1750.

---

Instructions for the Commissioners on the Distribution of Presents to the Several Nations of Indians at Ohio.

**B***Y THE HONOURABLE JAMES HAMILTON, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware:*

TO GEORGE CROGHAN, Esquire, and Mr. ANDREW MONTOUR:

*Whereas,* A Quantity of Goods to the Value of Seven Hundred Pounds has been provided by the Government for the several Nations of Indians at Ohio, the same is forthwith to be carried and distributed amongst them by you. I trust you will be sensible of the Importance of the concern committed to your Care, and manage with so much Prudence and Skill as that the Present shall have its full Force and Effect.

As soon as you arrive at Ohio let some of the Chiefs of the Six Nations know of your coming; let them be

those that You are fully convinced are strictly attached to the English Interest, and let them know that you have a Message and a Present from the Governor of Pennsylvania to the Indians on Ohio, chiefly to strengthen the Alliance of the Six Nations with the other Indians, and that they must assist the Governor of Pennsylvania as if it were in Council together, and form a Speech to be made to three particular Nations, Viz., the Shawonese, Delawares, and Owendaets, and put them in mind of what was transacted three Years ago with the Owendaets by the Six United Nations of Indians at Ohio and the Deputies from the Government of Pennsylvania, Conrad Weiser, Esquire, and yourselves, which you will perceive by Mr. Weiser's Journal, a Copy of which I herein inclose You. At that time the Owendaets promised to pay a visit to their unknown Brethren in Philadelphia and make themselves known to them, but as they have not fulfilled their Promise You have now brought that Present, or Part of it, which the Government of Pennsylvania intended to make them on their Visit; and as the Six United Nations and the People of Pennsylvania are one People, of one Mind and one Body, It is expected the Six Nation Brethren on Ohio should assist You and deliver the Present in the best manner possible.

As to the Delawares, You must inform the said Chiefs what passed between them and Conrad Weiser at that time where you both were present; that the Delawares acquainted Conrad Weiser of their lamentable Condition for the Loss of their Chief, who was a Man well beloved by their Brethren the English, and that they the Delawares then promised to visit their Brethren in Philadelphia to Consult with them about a new Chief, but that those men who made such promise, viz., Shawanapon and Others, are since dead, which makes their Case still the more deplorable, and that

their Brethren in Philadelphia have sent them a Present to condole with them and wipe off the Tears from their Eyes, and advise them to recommend such Persons to us as well as to the Six Nations, with whom Publick Business shall be transacted, and that their Brethren in Philadelphia will look upon them so recommended as Chief or Chiefs of the Delawares, and use him or them accordingly on all Occasions; and if they cannot agree about the Affair, that their Brethren of Pennsylvania, with whom the Delawares are one People, being come out of the same spot of Ground will advise or direct as Occasion may require, Application of their Brethren the Delawares being first made.

As to the Shawonese you must acquaint the Six Nations' Chiefs that upon their Recommendation the People of Pennsylvania are entirely reconciled with the Shawonese, and nothing now seems wanting but a more free conversation and correspondence between the Shawonese and Six Nations, and therefore the Six United Nations the desir'd to join with this Government in removing all obstacles yet remaining, which can be but trifles, and that the Present to be given them is to serve for that purpose, and that from henceforth we jointly with the Six United Nations expect a more free and open correspondence with the Shawonese.

Then say, Brethren this that has been said to you now is the chief part of our Instructions, and your Brethren the Governor of Pennsylvania and the old men the Counsellors desire you will join with them and assist in the whole, as it is chiefly intended to strengthen your arms, who are the head of all the Indians in North America. To enforce this on your minds the Governor sends you this Belt of Wampum.

Mr. Andrew Montour must make himself Master of what is abovesaid to that he may be capable to be Speaker; but if the Six Nation Chiefs should appoint

one of them to be Speaker care must be taken that he keep to that which was agreed upon before in Council, for it is known that some assuming fellows amongst them will take upon them to speak in Publick and go so far astray that they put every thing in Confusion.

It is supposed after the Delivery of the Belt they will hold a Council, and when by their Answer you perceive that they are well pleased, you are only to reserve so much of the Provincial Present as will cloathe them that assist you, so that they may have each of them a Strowd, a Shirt, a pair of Stockings, some Powder and Lead, as you will see cause, but if they should seem dissatisfied because nothing was said to them of a Present (tho' 'tis hoped they will be well pleased) that then you tell them that there was some things in reserve for them, and then you must give them a share of the Present. When you are in Council with them you must acquaint them in proper Form, or let Mr. Andrew Montour speak to them in my name as follows:

“Brethren, the Six Nations:

“We recived a Message from you by Mr. Montour imparting to us one from the Twightwees to you, wherein they set forth that they are young and unexperienced and that you are their elder Brothers, and therefore pray your advice how to behave in their new Alliance, promising to follow it, and further desiring you to acquaint the English that they will ever remain faithful to them. We thank you for your communication of this their Message, we rely on you to give them good advice and on them to follow it, and we repeat to you and them our assurances to behave towards you with the greatest Friendship and affection.

“Brethren of the Six Nations:

“You likewise did impart to us a Message given you for us by the Owendaets, who by you complain they are not admitted into the General Peace; how comes this to pass, are they not free and independent Indians

and as such have a Right to live where they please, and as we do not infringe upon the Liberties of the Indians, so neither ought the French to do it, and if they do it ought to be the voice of one and all the Indians to resent and to put a stop to such unjust Proceedings.

“Brethren, the Six Nations:

“We received another Message from you by Conajarca, requesting to be informed when the Proprietaries buy any Lands of the Six Nations, that you might receive some of the Consideration Money. Brethren, we sent your Belt to the Six Nation Council at Onondago, being under an Engagement to treat with none but them about Lands, and they have your Belt now under consideration.

“Brethren, the Twightwees:

“As you are an antient and renowned Nation, we were pleased when you sent your Deputies now three Years ago to solicit our Alliance, nor did we hesitate to grant your Request as it came so warmly recommended to us by our Brethren the Six Nations, Delawares, and Shawonese; at your further Request we ordered our Traders to go among you with their Goods, and to sell You them at a reasonable rate and of good sorts. We understand that in obedience to our Commands the Traders have visited you and given you entire Satisfaction. By one of them, Mr. Hugh Crawford, we received a Message from you, pressing us to send a greater Number of Traders, and to this we returned you our answer by Mr. Montour and Mr. Croghan, who, we are informed, delivered it to you in one of your Towns about two months ago. Mr. Croghan likewise informs Us at the same time two other Tribes of your Nation earnestly requesting to become our Allies, he and Mr. Montour did receive a Writing from You certifying such Your Request, and

containing Your Promises of Fidelity and Friendship, which we have seen and approve.

“Brethren, the Six Nations, Delawares, Shawonese, Owendaets, and Twightwees, Hear what we have to say to You all in general:

“I am informed by Mr. Croghan that the French and some Indians in their Alliance obstruct our Traders, carry away their Persons and Goods, and are guilty of many more outrageous Practices, whereby the Road between us and You is now very unsafe to travel in, nor can we ask any of the Traders to go any more amongst You Whilst their Lives and Effects are in such imminent Danger. How comes this to pass? Does not this proceed from the Pride and Covetousness of Onontio, whom the Indians frequently call their Father, because they do not see his ill designs? The strong Houses you gave him Leave to erect on Your Lands serves (as your Brethren the English always told you) to impoverish you and to keep your wives and children always naked by keeping the English Traders at a Distance, well knowing the English sell their Goods cheaper than they can afford; and I can assure You Onontio will never rest whilst an English Trader comes to Ohio; and, indeed, if you do not open your Eyes he will obtain his End. The strong Houses You gave him leave to build on Your Land makes him so insolent and untractable.”

Given under my Hand and the Lesser seal of the said Province at Philadelphia, the Twenty-Fifth Day of April, in the Year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-one.

JAMES HAMILTON.

To the Assembly with Regard to the Report of the Commissioners to the Six Nations Indians, Etc.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I was very well pleased with your Resolution, signified to me at the Close of the last Session, to adjourn to the Beginning of this Month in order that you might be the better enabled to consider from such Intelligence as might then be given You what measures it might be proper for you to take with regard to Indian Affairs.

I have since received a Letter from Governor Clinton, acquainting me that by Advice of his Council he has postponed his meeting the Six Nations at Albany to the twenty-fifth of next Month to give the several Governors he has applied to on that Occasion more time to consult their respective Assemblies on an Affair of so much Importance, desiring further, that if I have any Proposals to offer in Consequence of any Resolves to be made by You, that I should impart them as soon as possible; wherefore, if any such should occur that you think necessary to be settled previous to the said Treaty, you will please to communicate them to me with all convenient Dispatch, and you may assure yourselves of my Readiness to concur with You in whatever may tend to the Interest of the Province.

Mr. Croghan having been lately in Town from Ohio, related to me the Intelligence contained in the Paper herewith laid before you, which for its Importance very well deserves, and I earnestly recommend to your most serious Attention. He is now returned to Ohio in order to deliver the Provincial Present to the Indians there about the middle of this Month.

If any thing new had happened in the Countries contiguous to New York, I am perswaded Governor Clinton would have communicated it to me, but as he has

been altogether silent on that head I conclude there has been no Alteration of Affairs there since your last Session; I have, therefore, now only to desire you to revise the contents of the Papers then laid before you, and to come to such Resolutions thereupon as may enable me to do what is becoming this Government.

The Six Nations whose Example will be followed by all the other Indians, seem to be actually afraid of the French; and though their Affections are manifestly in favour of the English, yet if they find no Support from them sufficient to dispel these Fears, it must be expected they will be obliged to quit our Interest and depend on those who will afford them better Protection.

This is the Light in which I see matters at present, and should you concur with me in Sentiment I make no doubt but your Resolves will be answerable to the Exigency of Affairs.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, May 7th, 1751.

---

Address of Condolence to the King on the Death of  
the Prince of Wales.

**T**O THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY:  
*The Humble address of the Lieutenant Governor  
and Council of the Province of Pennsylvania and  
Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware.*

Most Gracious Sovereign:

As no affliction can befall your Majesty of which your remotest Subjects do not partake, Permit us, with Hearts full of Grief, humbly to condole with your Majesty on the inexpressible Loss Your Majesty and the Nation have sustained in the Death of his late



Royal Highness the Prince of Wales—A Loss by so much the more to be lamented as that excellent and most amiable Prince possessed so many shining Qualities and uncommon Virtues; nor can this melancholy Event admit of any Consolation but in our Hopes of the Continuance of your Majestie's Health, which we most sincerely rejoice to hear is perfectly re-established.

If the fervent Prayers of all good Men may prevail, we have the strongest reason to hope that your Majestie's precious Life will long be spared as a Blessing to your Dominions and for an Example of Instruction to the Young Prince, who having the inestimable advantage of being formed by your Majestie's wise Counsel and Direction, cannot fail to imbibe just Maxims of Government, by the Practice whereof Your Majesty has so successfully promoted the true Interest of Your People and are so deservedly the object of their warmest Gratitude and Affection.

We pray God to comfort and support Your Majesty under this heavy Affliction, Alleviate Your Sorrow, and shower down on Your Royal Person and every Branch of Your Royal Family the choicest of his Blessings.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Disorderly Conduct of Certain Persons in the Indian Trade and the Relations of the Indians to the French.

GENTLEMEN:

Y<sup>e</sup> You will herewith receive Messieurs Croghan's Montour's Account of their Proceedings at the Delivery of the Present voted by you last Fall to the Indians at Ohio, and I am in hopes you will find it arrived very seasonably and has had a good Effect.

By the Speech inserted in Mr. Croghan's Journal (said to have been made by Monsieur Ioncaire by order of the Governor of Canada) to the Indians assembled in Council, and by a Letter of the said Ioncaire to me of the sixth of June last, which I have ordered to be laid before you, you will perceive the Extensiveness of the French claims on this Continent; That they are not content with enjoying the Benefits of a free and unmolested Commerce themselves without making it at the same time exclusive of all others, and to that Purpose have used their utmost Endeavours to prevail on those Indians to drive away our Traders from amongst them and to discontinue any further Inter-course with them on Pain of incurring the Displeasure of the French Government. But as their Menaces have not as yet had the desired Effect, it is not unreasonable to suppose that when the last answer of the Indians upon that head shall be reported to the Governor of Canada, it will put him upon measures to obtain by Force what has hitherto been denied to every other Kind of Solicitation, in which should he succeed a very valuable Branch of Trade will be entirely lost to this Province. The Indians themselves are so apprehensive of the Consequences of their refusing to comply with the French Demands, that they have earnestly requested this Government to erect a strong Trading House on the River Ohio for the Protection of their Wives and Children in case they should be obliged to engage in a war on that account, and to serve likewise as a Place of Security to our Traders, without whose assistance they cannot live; and as I have it in charge from the Honourable Proprietaries to recommend this matter to you and to make such an offer of contributing to the expence of erecting and supporting it as I am perswaded you will think very generous, I cannot excuse myself from desiring you to

give it a very serious consideration, and to come to such Resolution thereupon as the present favorable Opportunity seems to point out.

By a Letter herewith delivered you which I have lately received from the Justices of Cumberland County, You will see that great Complaints are made of the Irregularities of many of the Persons concerned in the Indian Trade, and of the Difficulties that attend the bringing offenders to Justice in countries so remote from the Inhabitants, whence it should seem our Laws in that respect stand in need of some Alterations or Additions to render them effectual for the good Purposes intended by them. Whenever, therefore, you shall think fit to take that Subject into consideration I shall readily concur with you in any measures that may tend to the better enforcing the Laws already in being, or in making such new Provisions as may be thought necessary for the more regular and orderly carrying on that Trade.

Mr. Croghan has been at a considerable Expense in bringing some Criminals to their Tryal and in supporting the Witnesses on their Journey, of which he has delivered in his Account, which you will pleas to inspect and discharge.

Mr. Montour is expected in Town by my order, to receive a recompence for his Services, which you will find have taken up a great deal of his time, and as I must do him the Justice to say that (by what appears to me) he has well performed what was intrusted to him, I hope you will pay him to his Satisfaction.

Mr. Weiser is likewise expected in Town, and will relate to you his Proceedings in the Execution of my Instructions respecting the Delivery of the Present to the Six Nations at Albany.

JAMES HAMILTON.

August 13th 1751.

To the Assembly Conveying the Refusal of the proprietaries to Bear any Further Expense in the matter of Treaties with Indians.

GENTLEMEN:

AGREEABLE to your Request in your Message of October last; I acquainted the Honourable the Proprietaries with your Expectation, that they would bear a Part of the Charges arising upon Treaties and other negotiations with the Indians. In answer to which they have been pleased to direct me to acquaint the Assembly that they do not conceive themselves under any obligation to contribute to Indian or any other publick Expences, even tho' Taxes were laid on the People for the Charges of Government; But as there is not one Shilling levied on the People for that Service there is less Reason for asking any thing of them, Notwithstanding which they have charged themselves with paying to the Interpreter much more than could be due to him on any Treaties for Land, and are at this Time at the Expence of maintaining his Son with a Tutor in the Indian Country, to learn their language and Customs for the service of the Provinces, as well as of sundry other Charges on Indian Affairs; That they have been at considerable Expences for the service of the Province, both in England and here: all which being considered, and that they purchase the Land from the Indians and pay them for it, and that they are under no greater Obligation to contribute to the publick Charges than other chief Governor of any of the other Colonies, they would have been well pleased to have been freed from the necessity of giving a disagreeable answer to any application upon that Subject.

JAMES HAMILTON.

August 16, 1751.

To the Assembly vetoing the Bill for Striking the Sum of Forty Thousand Pounds and Continuing the Currency of the Bills of Credit of the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

When I consider that by our strongest Sollicitations and with great Difficulty this and the Southern Colonies were saved out of the late Act of Parliament "restraining the Northern Colonies from creating or re-mitting any Bills of Credit except on sudden and extraordinary Emergencies," and that this Favour was shewn to Us in particular by the British Parliament upon Representations made on our Behalf that we had never exceeded the Bounds of Moderation with regard to the Quantities by Us made, and that the last Emission was of only the Sum of Eleven Thousand one hundred and Ten Pounds, I cannot think it adviseable at this time, when those Representations are fresh in the Memory of that Honourable Board, to whose consideration it is well known our Laws are referred, to offer the Crown an Act of Assembly not only for the re-emitting our Present Currency for a long Term of years, but for a new Emission of a larger Sum than was ever at one time made in the Province, because I am apprehensive that such a Conduct may probably subject Us to the Displeasure of his Majesty and the British Parliament, and thereby endanger our present Paper Money, or at least render future Applications for additional Sums less effectual. For these Reasons I cannot give my assent to the Bill before me for striking Forty Thousand Pounds to be made current and emitted on Loan, and for re-emitting and continuing the Currency of the Bills of Credit of this Province.

JAMES HAMILTON.

March 6, 1752.

To the Assembly vetoing the Bill for the Erection of  
Pounds.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** As the supplementary Bill before me to the Act Entituled "An Act for erecting of Pounds in each Township of the Province," appears to me manifestly to interfere with certain Rights which the Honourable Proprietaries have claimed and received since the first Settlement of the Province, I cannot give my assent to make that Bill a Law.

JAMES HAMILTON.

March 10th, 1752.

---

To the Assembly further Disapproving the Paper  
Money Bill.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** The Reasons offered in Your Message of the Seventh Instant for my passing the Bill to re emit our Current Paper Money, and striking the additional Sum of Twenty Thousand Pounds, I have perused and considered with the attention due to matters of so great Importance. But as our present Bills of Credit will continue to be current for more than four Years without any Diminution, and the Prices of our Export Commodities in my opinion shew we are not in immediate want of Money as a Medium of Commerce, making the best Judgment I am able of what has lately passed in England concerning Paper Currencies in America, I cannot see my passing the Bill in the Light the Assembly does; and therefore cannot give my assent to it. It is no uncommon thing for men to differ in Sentiments; whenever it happens between different Branches of a Legislature each Part should be guided

by their own understandings and the Dictates of their own Consciences. This Rule I am perswaded you never swerved from, and therefore must the reader approve of my observing it.

JAMES HAMILTON.

March 10th, 1752.

---

Commission to Andrew Montour to Settle upon the Plantations over the Hills in Cumberland County and to Prevent Others from Settling there.

**B**Y THE HONOURABLE JAMES HAMILTON, Esqr., Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex. upon Delaware.

To Mr. Andrew Montour—

*Whereas*, It is represented to me that many Persons are lately gone and continually going over the Kittochtinny Hills to settle Lands not purchased of the Indians, notwithstanding the repeated Proclamations issued by this Government against such Practices, and that sundry Persons are now under Prosecution for the same; *And whereas* You, the said Andrew Montour have signified to me that if it was permitted you to go and reside there you cou'd be very serviceable both to this Government and to the Six Nations, in keeping People off from settling on those unpurchased Lands, and that you are thereby induced to offer your Service to me for that Purpose, I have taken the same into consideration, and hoping that your public character and the Relation you stand in to the Six Nations may open the Eyes of these unthinking People, do by these Presents permit, lycence, and authorize you the said Andrew Montour to go and reside in such Place

over the Kittochtinny Hills as you shall judge most central and convenient, in order that you may by your personal Care and Vigilance preserve those Lands from being settled as well as warn all off who have presumed to go there, and do whatever is in your power to discourage others from attempting it, letting all know what an offence it is against this Government, and how injurious to the Six Nations. Strictly requiring you to report to me from time to time the Names of such People as presume to settle there that they may be prosecuted, and earnestly recommending it to you to use your best endeavours that the good Purposes intended by this Permission may be effectually answered, and that you act with the utmost Prudence and Resolution, so as not to give just cause for any one to charge you with a Breach of Duty in the Premises.

*Given* under my Hand and the Lesser Seal of the said Province, at Philadelphia the Eighteenth Day of April, in the year of our Lord One Thousand seven Hundred and Fifty-Two.

---

Message to the Ohio Indians through Andrew Montour.

**M**R. ANDREW MONTOUR—

You have signified to me that you are to be employed for the Governm't of Virginia as Interpreter at the ensuing Treaty to be held with the Ohio Indians, and that from something which passed in Conversation amongst the Indians whilst you was with them in the Winter you are assured they will expect to know my Sentiments and to hear from me on this occasion, Be pleased to let them know that as



his Majesty has been pleased to give these Indians such a Specimen of his tender Care of them as to order them a Present, it is my advice that they give a very cordial Reception to the Virginia Commissioners, accept the King's Present with all becoming Thankfulness, and cultivate an affectionate Friendship with his Majestie's Subjects of that Colony. These are my sentiments, which I give you in Charge to communicate to the Six Nations and all the other Indians residing at Ohio in such a manner as you shall think will make the deepest Impression on them, telling them that the kinder they are to the Virginia People, and particularly to those who are minded to trade with them, the more agreeable it will be to me, that I wish the Indians all manner of Happiness, and shall be glad at all times to give them the amplest Proofs of my Regards for them. I wish you health, and am

Your assured Friend,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 18th April, 1752.

---

Letter to George Croghan Concerning the Relations  
of the Province with the Shawonese.

Philadelphia, April 24th, 1752.

SIR:

I have received your Letter of the eighth of February, enclosing one from the Chiefs of the Shawonese, with Six Strings of Wampum, And I now enclose to you an answer to the said Letter of the Shawonese, which I desire you will deliver and explain to them in the best manner, to which Purpose I have sent Six Strings by Hugh Crawford, which you will please to receive from him.

You cannot but be sensible that Application from the Indians to this Governm't for assistance towards carrying on a War with the French or any others must be very disagreeable, because you well know the Principles of the People here who have the disposition of the Publick Money are entirely averse to any such measures; and therefore it lays me under the necessity of either evading the Demand or of promising what is not in my Power to perform, which I should by no means chuse to do.

These people and all others in our Alliance may be assured of our Friendship upon all occasions where it is in our power to shew it consistently with the Circumstances of the Province, but to encourage them to go to War and engage to assist them therein is what I cannot by any means agree to for the Reason before mentioned, namely, that I should not be able to fulfil my engagements in case any such Promise should be made to them.

What I have, therefore, to request of you is, that upon delivery of my answer you will give it the most favourable turn for us that is in your Power, and if I have omitted any thing that would have been proper to be said that you will supply it in the best manner you are able. I am glad to hear of the recovery of your health, and am,

Sir, Your most humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

---

Letter to the Shawonese through George Croghan.

Philadelphia, 24th April, 1752.

BRETHREN:

Every opportunity you give me of hearing from you affords me great satisfaction. Your's of the eighth of February, written in the Hand of Mr. George

Croghan, and witnessed by Five Indian Traders, was delivered to me last week by Mr. Hugh Crawford, and its contents have been carefully observed, by which you give me to understand "that you will be faithful to Us of this Province, your true Friends, that the French are perfidious and have of late as well by their Threatnings as actions rendered you very uneasy, having killed, as you say, Thirty Twightwees."

We hope you are sincere in your Professions of Fidelity and Amity to Us. We always conceiv'd of the French in the Light you represent them, and that they will never be at rest nor suffer you to be so till they have made Slaves of the Indians and taken from them all their Lands.

The Circumstances and real Inclinations of the other Indian Nations among whom you live, with regard to these bad men the subjects of the King of France, are not so well known to me as to enable me to give you proper advice, but since I understand that his Majesty our great King over the Waters has invited you and the other Indian Nations to a Council to be held at Logg's Town this next month, and Mr. Crawford tells me all the Indians are determined to be present at this juncture at the meeting, I think the Counsellors and Commissioners for Virginia will be better enabled on the spot to judge of what shall be proper for you and the other Indian Nations to do, and will, I doubt not, give you good and faithful advice.

Brethren—These People and We are all subjects of one Great King, and have the same Interests and the same affections for the Indians, our faithful and good Friends, so that I am perswaded they will pay a just attention to what you shall be pleased to communicate to them, and give you such Council as they shall judge most for your real Interest and for the Benefit of all his Majestie's Colonies.

I for my part shall ever retain an affectionate tenderness for the Shawonese, and at all times be ready to relieve their wants and do them my best offices.

This my answer will be delivered you with six Strings of Wampum, according to your Request, whereby you shall know that it comes from me, and receive them and what I write as a Testimony of the sincere Love of

Brethren, Your true and assured Friend,

JAMES HAMILTON.

---

Letter to the Governor of New York Concerning Certain Rumors of Hostile Acts toward the French By Certain Indians.

SIR:

I am honoured with yours of the twenty-third of May last, enclosing Extracts from two Letters that have been sent to your Excellency relating to Indian Affairs, in which this Province is particularly concern'd, and I return you my sincere thanks for your early Communication of them. But as the Nation of Indians therein mentioned, and indeed most of the Others residing in those Parts, have an intimate Connection with this Governm't yet have not signified any thing of the kind to me (altho' there be a daily intercourse betwixt us), I am inclined to think Matters have not proceeded to the length there represented. At the same time I am firmly perswaded the French, whenever they think themselves strong enough, will not omit any Opportunity of reducing those People to their Obedience; and it is a great Mortification to me to find myself so embarrassed in that respect by the Religious Scruples of one Branch of our Legislature,

that I fear it would not be in my Power (whatever Necessity there might be for it) to afford our Indian Allies that Assistance and Protection my own Inclination leads me to, and which the Interest of this Part of His Majestie's Dominions seems to demand. If I receive any Intelligence from Ohio which I think worthy your Notice, I shall not fail to communicate it to you by the first opportunity.

Being with very great Regard, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient

And most humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

---

To the Assembly Adhering to an Amendment to the  
Fee Bill, Providing for the Proprietaries' Secretary.

GENTLEMEN:

I have well considered the Reasons given in your Paper of yesterday for the Amendments therein proposed, and sincerely wish our sentiments concerning them had been the same.

The Business of the Proprietaries Secretary preparatory to and in making out Warrants and Patents for different Persons is so extremely various that it seems impossible by Law to ascertain a reward that shall be exactly adequate to each service; therefore, all that can be done to settle a Medium by which, on the whole, he may receive a compensation for his Trouble; and this, I think, will not be exceeded by the Assembly's agreeing to my Amendments.

The Fees allowed the Attorney General by my Amendments I am of opinion in general are not equal to the Trouble and Skill necessarily required to carry

on criminal Prosecutions, many of which must always be lost through the Poverty of the Defendants.

For these Reasons I cannot recede from my former amendments.

JAMES HAMILTON.

August 19, 1752.

---

Warrant for the Examination of a French Vessel  
desiring to put in for Repairs.

**T**HE HONOURABLE JAMES HAMILTON,  
*Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-  
in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and  
Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, on Dela-  
ware,*

*To Messrs. Thomas Lloyd, Thomas Penrose, and James  
West of the City of Philadelphia:*

It having been represented to me by Charles Depui, Captain of a French Sloop called the Lelancon, that the said Sloop in her Voyage from Cape Francois to Louisburg, on or about the sixth Day of August last Sprung her Mast, Boom and Bowsprit, and was thereby disabled to proceed on her intended Voyage and obliged to put into this Port in order to refit. *These* are to request and authorize you, the said Thomas Lloyd, Thomas Penrose, and James West, to examine the said Sloop and report to me her condition, that it may be further considered what orders to give relating thereto.

*Given* under my Hand and the Lesser Seal of the said Province, at Philadelphia this Eighteenth Day of September, 1752.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Reply to a Letter of the President of Maryland Requesting the Extradition of certain Alleged Criminals.

Philadelphia, 24th April, 1752.

SIR:

I have carefully enquired into the unhappy Affair mentioned in your Letter, and find one Jacob Kitzmiller killed the deceased, Mr. Digges, to the Northward of the Temporary Line run by his Majesty's order of the year 1738, and that he is now imprisoned at York to receive his Trial as for an offence committed within that County.

I presume these matters are indisputable and well known to you, therefore why you should hope I would wrest the Offender out of the Hands of Justice here and order him to be delivered to the officers of your Province for Tryal, merely because you are pleased to alledge the Place where the Fact was committed lyes within the Limits of your Province and Government, appears to me somewhat extraordinary.

You have been misinformed as to the Time of Kitzmiller's Tryal, which has not hitherto been appointed; not through any Doubt of Jurisdiction, but the late severity of our Weather and the necessary Attendance of our Judges in Criminal Affairs at a tedious Supream Court.

However, in regard to your bare claim of Jurisdiction, I shall order the Tryal to be delayed for a reasonable time, that your Government if they think fit may disclose to me the Evidence upon which they demand it.

Such an Afflicting Disaster must now too late suggest to Mr. Digges very mournful Reflections on the Imprudence of resorting to Force, though under Colour of Law, to gain the Possession of disputed Lands near the Borders, especially at this Juncture, when we

have great reason to hope for a speedy end of all our Differences by an Execution of the Lord Chancellor's Decree.

I am extremely sorry to hear of Governor Ogle's Indisposition. I beg you will please to present my Compliments to him with my hearty wishes for his speedy Recovery, and believe me to be, with great Regard, Sir,

Your most obedient, humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

---

Second Letter to the President of Maryland Concerning the Extradition of Certain Alleged Criminals.

SIR:

Your Lettter in answer to mine of the twenty-fourth of last Month came not to my Hands till the 14th Instant, to which I shall now endeavour to reply in the clearest manner I am able, and in the first Place I readily acknowledge His Majestie's Orders confirming the Agreement of your late and our present Proprietaries is the Rule that ought to govern us, to which I shall on this and every other Ocassion pay the most chearful and exact obedience.

The third and fourth Articles of the Agreement are,—“That all other Lands in Contest between the said Proprietors now possessed by or under either of them, shall remain in the Possession as they now are (although beyond the Temporary Limits hereafter mentioned), and also the Jurisdiction of the respective Proprietors shall continue over such Lands until the Boundaries shall be finally settled, and that the Tenants of either side shall not attorn to the other, nor shall either of the Proprietors or their Officers receive



or accept of Attornments from the Tenants of the other Proprietor."

"That all vacant lands in contest between the Proprietors not lying within either of the three Lower Counties, and not possessed by or under either of them, on the East side of the River Sasquehannah down so far South as Fifteen miles, and one Quarter of a mile South of the Latitude of the most Southern Part of the City of Philadelphia, and on the West Side of the said River Sasquehannah, down so far South as fourteen Miles and three-Quarters of a mile South of the Latitude of the most Southern Part of the City of Philadelphia. The Temporary Jurisdiction over the same is agreed to be exercised by the Proprietors of Pennsylvania and their Governor, Courts, and officers, and as to all such vacant Lands in contest between the Proprietors, and not now possessed by or under either of them, on both sides of the said River Sasquehannah South of the respective Southern Limits in this Paragraph before mentioned, The Temporary Jurisdiction over the same is agreed to be exercised by the Proprietor of Maryland and his Governor, Courts, and officers, without Prejudice to either Proprietor and until the Boundaries shall be finally settled."

These Articles and order establish in the Proprietor of Maryland a Jurisdiction over all Lands then Possessed by or under him, altho' to the Northward of the Temporary Line, and in the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania a Jurisdiction over all the other Lands to the Northward of those Lines.

The Fact (to which I think it improper for me to give a name before a legal Tryal) was committed to the Northward of the Lines; therefore if a Jurisdiction be claimed on Behalf of the Proprietor of Maryland, in my apprehensions it will be necessary at least to show it was done on some Tract of Land at the time

of making the Royal Order possessed by or under this late Ancestor.

As your claim now appears founded on the Right of Mr. John Digges and the Possession of him, his Tenant or Tenants under that Right, I presume Clear Proofs ought to be made:

1st. That Mr. Digges had Right to Land under the Lord Baltimore.

2dly. That the Place where the Act was done lyes within the Limits of that Land.

3dly. That Mr. Digges, his Tenant or Tenants, were possessed of such Place at the time of the Royal Order.

I have perused the Papers inclosed to me as Evidence, and with regard to the first Point cannot find the Authority by which Mr. Digges made his Survey so much as mentioned.

As to the second, whether the Place where the Act was done lyes within the Limits of Land held by Mr. Digges; it seems to me highly improper to rely on the memory of Mr. Owings concerning a Transaction so many years ago, when the matter is capable of Demonstration, by now surveying the Land of Mr. Digges according to his certificate of Survey and Patent, which I conclude, from the assertions in your Letter, must be Registered in your Land Office. If you please to furnish me with copies of them they will not only enable me to satisfy myself on this Point, but the first by shewing Mr. Digges held under the Proprietor of Maryland.

As to the Third Point, I am at present inclined to think that it is not the manner of dispossessing Mr. Digges before the Royal Order, but his or his Tenants under him being in actual possession at the time of making it, that can give a Jurisdiction to your Proprietor. It is very probable Art, Fraud, and Violence were too frequently used amongst the Borderers concerning their Possessions, and I wish Mr. Digges, con-

sidering his misfortune, may be less culpable than the rest of his neighbours; but to avoid these and establish future Peace and Tranquility were the Articles and Order made by which the Possessions of Lands then held under either Proprietor, however obtained, and their Jurisdiction over such Lands respectively, were granted and confirmed.

Seeing the Question before us in a Criminal Case, wherein the Life of one of His Majesty's Subjects seems immediately concerned, for possibly upon the Jurisdiction the nature of the Crime may depend, I must offer it to your Consideration whether I ought to admit as sufficient Proof *ex parte* Depositions taken in your Province, and one of them many Years ago upon some other occasion, or whether Law and Reason do not require that the Witnesses should appear and depose in this Province, in order to give the Prisoner the Benefit of Cross-examining, and counter-proving them if he can. I do not by this presume to direct in what manner you shall prove your Jurisdiction, but let you know that ultimately I must judge of the Proofs you are pleased to offer agreeable to Law according to the best of my Understanding. .

Farther, I request that whatever Papers have been or shall hereafter be transmitted to me concerning this Affair may be legally certified and attested, not that I have the least Diffidence of the Honour of your Government, but to avoid the just censure of allowing less than Authentick Testimonials in a matter of so great Importance.

The Part of your Letter which endeavours to account for a peremptory Demand of the Prisoner without Proofs, is very kind in presuming me unapprized of Facts done on the Borders above one hundred miles from the City of Philadelphia, and so many years before I came to the Government, and in declaring you could not harbour the least Thought of my Inten-

tion to countenance such a bold violation of his Majesty's order. In return I declare I never heard of Kitzmiller or his Dispute with Mr. Digges until the sad Disaster, and now all the Fruits I am like to reap from them are my concern for an unfortunate Father and a great deal of anxiety and trouble. Surely all Persons must be unconcerned about the Place of Tryal except for the sake of Justice, which shall be inviolably observed by me to the utmost of my skill and Power.

I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,  
JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 22d May, 1752.

---

Letter to the President of Maryland Declining Extradition but Offering Facilities at the Trial to be Held in York Town.

Philadelphia, September 28th, 1752.

SIR:

I acknowledge the Receipt of your Favour of the thirtieth of July last with the Deposition of John Logsdon inclosed, and should have returned you an answer long ago had not my Indisposition and a Desire to lay the Affair before the Council here for their opinions and advice delayed me.

I have now laid the whole affair before them, and have thereupon received their opinion and advice, a Copy of which at large I enclose to you, and as I concur with them in the former, I am come to a Resolution of following the latter.

I therefore beg Leave now to acquaint you that the Court for the Tryal of Jacob Kitzmiller for killing the late Mr. Dudley Digges, will be held at York Town in

the County of York, in this Province, on the thirtieth Day of October next, where Persons authorised by your Government, if it be thought convenient, or any others concerned, may lay before the Grand and Petit Juries qualified to try him, all legal Proofs to shew the Jurisdiction in this case belongs to the Lord Proprietor of Maryland.

Until the receipt of your last Letter it was perfectly unknown to me that Taxes had been assessed or levied by the Commissioners, &ca., of the County of York on any of the Inhabitants by the Royal Order made Subject to your Jurisdiction, and in order to prevent any thing of that kind hereafter, I immediately dispatched orders to discontinue all Proceedings thereupon if any such had been made, being desirous to the utmost of my Power to avoid all Occasions of Contention upon these Points, and to maintain Peace and good Neighbourhood between the two Provinces agreeable to his Majesty's Royal Intention.

I am with great Regard, Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Pardon of Hamilton Carsan sentenced to Death for Housebreaking.

*GEORGE THE SECOND, BY THE GRACE  
G of God, King of Great Britain, France, and  
Ireland, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.  
To all Persons to whom these Presents shall come,  
Greeting:*

*Whereas, Hamilton Carson, of the County of Lancaster, at a Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol Delivery held at Lancaster for the Borough of*

Lancaster on the twenty-sixth, twenty-seventh, and twenty-eighth days of October in the Twenty-Sixth year of our Reign, was convicted of feloniously and burglarily breaking and entering the Mansion House of Abraham Graff, in the said County of Lancaster, in the Night Time, and stealing and taking one Quarter of a Piece of Eight, one eighth Part of a Piece of Eight, and Five Shillings in Money, numbered of the Goods and Chattels of the said Abraham Graff, And Judgment by the said Court then and there was given and pronounced, that the said Hamilton Carson should be hanged by the Neck until he should be dead. *Now Know Ye*, that we being graciously pleased to extend our Royal Mercy and Compassion to the said Hamiltan Carsan, Have remitted, released, and pardoned, And by these Presents do remit, release, and pardon unto the said Hamilton Carsan All and every the said Offence and Offences whereof he was convicted as aforesaid, And all the Pains and Penalties by means of the said Conviction upon him adjudged or imposed; And we do hereby Grant unto the said Hamilton Carsan our full and firm Peace, and that he shall stand right in all our Courts, if any against him would speak of the Premises. *In Testimony* whereof we have caused the Great Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed. *Witness* JAMES HAMILTON, Esquire, Governor of the said Province and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex upon Delaware, at Philadelphia the Twenty-first Day of December, in the Year of our Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Two, and in the Twenty-Sixth Year of our Reign.

[L s.]

JAMES HAMILTON.

Warrant for the Execution of Daniel Hurley Sentenced to Death for Felony and Murder.

**G**EORGE THE SECOND, BY THE GRACE of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, to Samuel Morris, Esquire, Sheriff of the City and County of Philadelphia, Greeting:

Whereas, At a Court of Oyer and Terminer and General Gaol Delivery, held at Philadelphia for the County of Philadelphia, on the thirteenth Day of November, Instant, before William Allen and Caleb Cowpland, Esquires, our Justices of our Supream Court of Pennsylvania, and of our said Court of Oyer and Terminer, A certain Daniel Hurley was presented, arraigned, and tried for and convicted of a Felony and Murder by the said Daniel Hurley committed on the Body of a certain James Clark, by striking and stabbing him with a Knife in and upon his Neck near to the Windpipe, of which he instantly died. And the said Daniel Hurley did then receive Sentence of our said Court of Oyer and Terminer, that he should go from thence to the Place from whence he came, and from thence be led to the Place of Execution, and there be hanged by the Neck till he should be dead; Of Which Sentence Execution remaineth to be done. *These* are therefore to require and command you to see and cause the said Sentence to be executed upon the said Daniel Hurley at the usual Place within or near the City of Philadelphia, on Wednesday next, being the twenty-ninth of this Instant, November, between the Hours of Ten in the Forenoon and Four in the Afternoon of the same Day, with full Effect, as you will answer the neglect hereof at Your Peril. *And* we command all our Officers, Magistrates, and others our Subjects within our said Province to be aiding and assisting to you in this Service. *In Testimony*

whereof we have caused the Lesser Seal of our said Province, to be hereunto affixed. *Witness, James Hamilton, Esquire* (by Vertue of a Commission from *Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esquires*, true and absolute Proprietaries of the said Province, and with our Royal approbation), Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province aforesaid, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex upon Delaware, at Philadelphia, the Twenty-Fifth Day of November, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand seven hundred and Fifty-two, and in the Twenty-sixth Year of our Reign.

JAMES HAMILTON.

---

Reprieve for Thomas Kelly under Sentence of Death  
for Alleged Murder.

**G**EORGE THE SECOND, BY THE GRACE  
of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland,  
King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, To  
the Sheriff of the County of Chester, Greeting:

Whereas, by our Warrant under the Lesser Seal of the Province of Pennsylvania, bearing Date the Sixth Day of this Instant December, to you directed, We did command and require you the said Sheriff that you should on the Ninth Day of this Instant December, execute a Judgment lately given against Thomas Kelly by hanging the said Thomas Kelly by the Neck until he should be dead. We do hereby command you that from the Execution of the said Thomas Kelly by virtue of the said warrant you totally abstain until the sixteenth Day of this Instant December. *In Testimony* whereof we have caused the Lesser Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed. *Witness, James Ham-*



ilton, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor of the said Province and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex upon Delaware, at Philadelphia, the Eight Day of December, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Two, and in the Twenty-sixth Year of our Reign.

JAMES HAMILTON.

---

To the Assembly with Another Veto of a Paper Money Bill.

GENTLEMEN:

The many Advantages we derive from the use of Paper Money ought to make us extremely careful to avoid every Step that may possibly endanger it.

I am well assured the Dislike raised in Britain of the Bills of Credit in the Plantations by the late too General and undistinguishing Complaints still so warmly subsists as to make any application to the Crown about our Currency at this time very unseasonable.

With a view therefore that no share of your Time may be spent unprofitably, I think myself obliged to declare to you thus early (though with a good deal of concern for our Difference in opinion) that I cannot at present give my Assent to any Bill for re-emitting the Current Money of the Province, or for issuing any additional Sum.

JAMES HAMILTON.

January 26, 1753.

To the Assembly concerning the Impending Invasion  
of the western Counties by French and Indians.

GENTLEMEN:

By the Intelligence contained in the several Papers now laid before you, it may be expected that the Country of Alleghany situate on the Waters of the Ohio, partly within the Limits of this Province and partly within those of Virginia, already is or will be in a very little time invaded by an Army of French and Indians raised for this Purpose by the Governor of Canada, And that the Indians inhabiting these, who are of the Six Nations with a mixture of Shawonese and Delawares, Friends and Allies of Great Britain, will be obliged to retire and leave their Country for want of means to defend it against this armed Force, as will also the Twightwees lately recommended to our Alliance by the Six Nations, And what his Majestie's Subjects of this and the neighbouring Colonies now carrying on a just and lawful Trade with these Indians will be cut off or made Prisoners and their Effects seized and Plundered unless the Messengers dispatched by me to Ohio, immediately on receiving the advices from the Governor of New York, shall have arrived time enough to give our Traders and Indian Allies an Opportunity of taking Measures for their own Security.

The Advices communicated to me by Governor Clinton are further confirmed by Mr. Andrew Montour, who happening lately to be at Onondago on Business of the Government of Virginia with the Six Nations, heard the Message of the Governor of Canada avowing these Hostile Proceedings delivered to the Council there by seven French Indians, together with the Council's answer asserting their Independency and the Property of the Soil, and forbidding the French from Settling their Lands at Ohio, or disturbing the English

Traders; But Your own Judgment will suggest what such Prohibition can amount to from a People who are not at present in a Condition to defend themselves, and who besides are starving for want of the Necessaries of Life.

Under these Difficulties what can they do unless his Majestie's Governors, to whom they will undoubtedly make very earnest Applications, shall afford them Assistance? And if this be not now given them suitable to their Necessities, can it be thought that they will any longer adhere to their Alliances or hesitate to put themselves and their Allies under the Protection of France, who they see in a condition to protect them?

Think, Gentlemen, I beseech You, of the Consequences of having Forts built and Indian Nations settled by the French within and near the Limits of this Province, and within a small Distance from the inhabited part of it. Are the People settled on our West Frontiers like to live in Peace and Quietness, or to be able to preserve their Possessions? or will they not desert them and the Fruits of their Labour and seek for Habitations elsewhere rather than see themselves continually exposed to the Inroads and Depredations of Enemy Indians? But there is no need for me to enlarge on this disagreeable Subject, or to set forth the sad Effects that must unavoidably arise from the Neighbourhood of French Forts and Settlements, since these will naturally offer themselves to the Mind of every One. I therefore earnestly entreat You to take this Matter into Your Serious Consideration, and as there is great Reason to expect that Applications will be made to me as well on the Part of the Six Nations at Onondago as by those who reside to the Westward and are like to be more immediately affected by these Proceedings, I request you would in your present Sessions enable me to give them assistance answerable

to their Exigencies, sensible as you must be that **it is** the indispensable Duty of every Government to **protect** and take care of all its Inhabitants, whether they be his Majestie's Natural born Subjects or Natives of America in Amity with the Crown of Great Britain or their Friends and Allies.

JAMES HAMILTON.

22d May, 1753.

---

Warrant for the Survey of the French Schooner Nostra Signora de Rezario, etc. as to her Suitability to proceed without putting in for Repairs.

[L. S.] **B**Y THE HONOURABLE JAMES HAMILTON, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware.

*To Joseph Richardson and John Meas, Merchants, Thomas Glenthworth, Mariner, and Thomas Penrose, Ship Carpenter:*

Whereas, by a Petition presented to me by Philip Nery, Commander of the schooner called the Nostra Signora de Rozario, Saint Anna, and Saint Antonio, of the Island of Madeira, it hath been represented that the said Schooner in her Voyage from the Island of Curasoa to Madeira, on or about the third Day of August Instant, grew so leaky that it was with the greatest Difficulty she could be kept from Sinking, and was thereby disabled to proceed on her intended Voyage, and obliged to put into this Port in order to refit. These are to request and authorize You the said Joseph Richardson, John Meas, Thomas Glenthworth, and Thomas Penrose, or any Three of You, to examine

and survey the said Schooner and report to me her Condition, that it may be further considered what Orders to give relating thereto.

*Given* under my Hand and the Lesser Seal of the Province, at Philadelphia the seventh Day of August, 1753.

JAMES HAMILTON.

---

Authority ~~for~~ the French Schooner Nostra Signora de Rozaria, Saint Anna, and Saint Antonio to Put in for Repairs.

**W**HEREUPON THE GOVERNOR UNDER THE Endorsement gave the following Permission:

I being satisfied of the Truth of the Alligations in the Petition of the within mentioned Capt. Nery, do permit him to get his Vessel repaired in this Port as soon as conveniently may be, and in the mean time to land his Cargo into the King's Store under the Care of the Collector of his Majestie's Customs, until the same shall be re-shipped, save so much thereof as, upon the accounts of the said Capt. Nery's necessary charges of such Repairs, &c., being laid before me, I shall order to be sold for defraying such Charges.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 9th August, 1753.

---

Letter to Robert Sanders Concerning Certain English Prisoners in the Hands of the French Canadian Indians.

Philadelphia, July 28th, 1753.

**S**IR:

I have received the Favour of your Letter of the twenty-first of June last relating to the poor unfortunate Men, Alexander McGinty and others (who have

been wrongfully taken and detained Prisoners in Canada), and am much obliged to you for your Care in transmitting the Account to me.

As I am very desirous of obtaining the Release of these poor People, I have directed Mr. Weiser, our Province Interpreter, to wait on you as he passes through Albany, and to concert with you the proper Means of effecting it; and shall esteem myself obliged to comply with any Agreement He shall enter into with you or others upon that Head. I shall also take it as an additional Favour if You will be pleased to give him your Advice and Assistance upon the occasion, and am, Sir,

Your most obedient Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Robert Sanders, Esquire.

### Letter to the Governor of Virginia Concerning the Frontier and Indian Difficulties.

Philadelphia, 6th May, 1753.

SIR:

Happening to be from home when your Letter of the third of October came to hand, I could not return you an answer by the Surveyor General, as I certainly should have done had I had the Pleasure of seeing him. I concur with you in Opinion that the Indian Traders are a very licentious People, and may have been guilty of many bad Practices; nor is it to be much wondered at since, Altho' we have Laws in this Government directing them to give Bond with Security for their good Behaviour, yet they constantly neglect to do it; nor can the Grand Juries in those remote Counties be prevailed on to find Bills of Indictment against

them, tho' the Facts be ever so clearly proved. As soon as I received your Letter I forthwith applied myself to enquire after the Persons concerned in the Facts mentioned in the affidavits therein enclosed, but was informed they were gone to Allegheny, particularly Taffe and Callendar, and I believe they are not yet returned; but as they may be soon expected I have sent Copies of the Affidavits to the Prothonotary of Cumberland County, where they reside, with Directions to take their Examinations and send them to me, and they shall be transmitted to you by the first Conveyance after I shall have received them; and I heartily offer you my Assistance to bring them and all others, such Evil Doers, to Justice.

Immediately on Receipt of the enclosed Letter from Governor Clinton, on the Instant I dispatched Two Messengers to Ohio to make known to our Traders and Indian Allies the Intelligence therein contained; One of them goes the Lower Way through your Government, the Other by way of Juniata, by which Means the account will be the sooner and more generally spread, and I am in hopes they may arrive time enough to give the Traders an Opportunity of securing their Persons and Effects.

I presume you must have received from Capt. Trent an account that Hostilities have been already begun by some Parties of the Ottawa Indians at Allegheny, and that some of our Traders have been taken and murdered and others plundered of their Goods, and that a large Body of French and their Indians was expected at Ohio, with intent, as it is said, to take Possession of the Country and effect the total Expulsion of the English; In which case the Indians in Our Alliance will no longer be able to maintain their Independancy, but all must fall into the hands of the French; nor can the Governments of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, expect long to preserve Peace

in the Parts bordering on these Indian Countries. A Most unhappy Situation this Both for our Indian Allies and his Majestic's Subjects, and a Proceeding in direct Violation of Treaties subsisting between the Crowns of England and France, by which a mutual Right to a free and open Trade is firmly and clearly stipulated.

Our Assembly being to sit on the twenty-first of this Month will give me an opportunity of communicating this Intelligence to them, and of expressing my own Sentiments of the Necessity of giving our Allies some immediate Assistance, and I doubt not but you will think something of the same kind ought to be done on the Part of Your Colony; in the mean time I think it Necessary as soon as we are able to establish clear Facts with regard to these Proceedings, that the same being duly proved and authenticated should be transmitted to his Majestic's Ministers, in order to enable them to form a true Judgment of the Conduct of the French, and of its Consequences to the Independancy of the Six Nations, to the Right of a free and open Trade, and to the safety of the Lives and Properties of his Majestic's Subjects residing in North America.

I should be well pleased to know whether it be intended by your Colony to erect any kind of Fort on the Lands granted to the Ohio Company, and my Reason for desiring this Information is that I have received Directions from the Proprietors of Pennsylvania to enter into any reasonable measures to assist You in any Design of that Sort, only taking Your Acknowledgment that this Settlement shall not prejudice their Right to that Country, and further that I may assure the Settlers they shall enjoy the Lands they bona fide settle on the common Quit Rent, and in all Things to endeavour to maintain a friendly and open Correspondence with you, as being a Gentleman they have



a great Regard for; And I the more readily obey their Commands in these several Particulars as they are perfectly agreeable to my own Sentiments and inclinations. I am,

Sir, Your very humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Governor Dinwiddie.

---

Second Letter to the Governor of Virginia Concerning the Frontier and Indian Difficulties.

Philadelphia, 2d August, 1753.

SIR:

Ever since I received your Letter of the twenty-first of May in answer to mine of the Sixth of that Month, I have waited with Impatience for some Satisfactory Account of Indian Affairs, but have not been able to obtain any.

But as it may be presumed that the Indians at Ohio, though dissolute and irregular, will not act but by Directions from Onondago, I have sent Mr. Weiser thither to learn how far that Council have been made acquainted with or given Countenance to the Proceedings of the French, and what Directions they have thereupon given to their People at Ohio, and, also, what Assistances they expect from the English on this occasion; for until these Things be fully known it is impossible for me to judge what to do. Mr. Weiser will have a fair opportunity of coming to the bottom of Matters with the Six Nations, as I expect he will reach Onondago at the time those Indians are assembled to treat with Col. Johnson in behalf of the Governor of New York. On his Return I shall take a Pleasure in imparting his News to you, and in giving

you my Sentiments thereon; for I repeat my assurances to you that I entertain no Jealousies with respect to Virginia, but heartily wish to promote your Success by any means in my Power.

The Governors of New York have heretofore attempted to bring all the Colonies to act in a conjunct Body in Indian Affairs, but without Success; owing, I presume to their mutual and injudicious Jealousies of Each Other. Nor is this in my opinion likely ever to be effected unless the Ministry at home can fall on some expedient to compel it.

The Principles, either real or pretended, of the Assembly of this Province will not permit them to act on such a joint Scheme as you mention, nor to do anything of a Warlike Nature. Sometime ago I moved to them at the Instance of our Proprietaries the building a Strong Trading House somewhere near Ohio, and used all the Arguments in my Power to perswade them to it, but in vain; tho' the Proprietaries offered Four Hundred Pounds towards the Expence, and an Allowance of One Hundred Pounds per Annum towards the charge of Supporting it. Now, indeed, on my laying before them the several Accounts of the French Designs they have voted Eight Hundred Pounds to be disposed of as I shall think proper; but I cannot allow myself to dispose of it till some application be first made by the Indians for Assistance, and till I am well assured of their real Friendship and hearty Good Will to the English.

The common Interest does not only suffer for want of such Union, but also, as you justly observe, from the want of proper Regulations of the Indian Trade—a Matter worthy of the closest attention and speediest Reformation, and what has been pressingly recommended by me, tho' without Effect, to our Assembly.

Whilst the Traders are Men of dissolute Lives, without Prudence or abilities, and whilst the Indians are

perpetually kept under the Influence of Strong Liquor, who of either sort can be trusted? And whilst the old way of doing Business by Deputations of Indians waiting on the several Governments in Places assigned for that Purpose is neglected and disregarded by the Indians (owing perhaps to the officiousness or self Interest of Traders thrusting themselves into the Carriage of Messages), what Intelligence can be depended on? How can the Behaviour or real Disposition of the Indians be known? or how can Presents be distributed so as to answer any publick Purpose?

I could, therefore, wish it was recommended to the Indians at Ohio to observe a greater Regularity in their publick Transactions, and not to send Messages by private Hands but to send them by Two or Three or more, as the Case may require, of their own Body, with whom the several Governments may confer, and learn the true State of their Affairs.

I wish your advices may induce the Ministry to take into Consideration the Pretensions of the French to the Lands on the Ohio and its Branches, as well as to an exclusive Right of trade in all the Countreys to which the French King lays Claim. All that I know of those Pretensions is from a Letter of Monsieur Lajonquiere, Governor of Canada, to Governor Clinton on the following occasion:

Mr. Clinton having received Information in 1751 of the French building a Fort near the Falls of Niagara, and of their having taken Prisoners some of the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania who were trading with the Twightwees on the Miamis River, as they innocently thought they might in a time of confirmed Peace, sent a Gentleman of New York with a Letter of Complaint to Monsieur Lajonquiere, the French Governor, and in Return received an Answer from him justifying both the one and the other; of these Letters Mr. Clinton was kind enough to send me Copies, and as

from these you may be able to form some judgment of the French Pretensions, and likewise clearly see that it will answer no Purpose to write again to the Governor of Canada, I have enclosed you Copies of them.

It may not be amiss further to acquaint you that Governor Clinton sent Copies of these Letters to the Secretaries of State, together with an account of some Leaden Plates taken by the Indians from the French who accompanied Monsieur Celoron in 1749, whereon were engraven Inscriptions containing pompous claims in the Name of the French King to the Lands bordering on the Ohio. Several of these Plates were buried near the Banks of that River at proper distances by Celoron, who marched from its Heads to the mouth of Ouaback, as well for that purpose as to warn off the English, calling them Traitors and threatening to kill them if he should thereafter find them in those Parts. And the said Celoron likewise wrote me Two Letters, wherein he avows these Proceedings, and acquaints me that he acted by the Command of Monsieur De la Galissoniere, then Governor-in-Chief of Canada; Copies of which Letters I sent to the Proprietaries to be laid before the Ministry, but have never heard that much notice was taken of them.

I heartily wish you Success in your endeavours to make Peace among the Southern Indians, tho' I fear the Northern Indians will not follow their Example; for at all the Albany Treaties as well as those held here, this has been constantly and earnestly recommended to them, and though they are reduced almost every year to the last extremity for want of Provisions owing to the Absences and Deaths of their young Men, yet they cannot be prevailed upon to give over these Rambles; whether it be owing to their insuperable Thirst for this sort of Military Glory, or to the

Artful Insinuations of the French, with a view that they may all be destroyed in time, I know not.

I have received repeated Accounts that the French have built a Fort at Bocalunce, a place near the head of Ohio, and about one hundred and Twenty miles from Log's Town, and expect to hear of their march to that Town, but with what Views or with what numbers I cannot learn for certain.

At the Instance of Andrew Montour, who left this Place a few day since, I send you the enclosed Pacquet with three Belts of Wampum, by the Post; and at the Request of Mr. Weiser, who will be glad to serve your Government upon any occasion, I am to desire you will please to send me a Copy of the Indian Deed executed at Lancaster, or an Extract of the descriptive Part of it, with the marks and Names of all the signers, that he may know and be enabled in case of need from that Conveyance to set the Indians Right, in case they should have forgot or mistaken the Bounds of their own Deed.

I am, Sir, Your most obedient and most Humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Governor Dinwiddie.

---

To the Assembly Concerning a Bill for the Addition of Twenty Thousand Pounds to the Paper Currency.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** In answer to your Message of the Twenty-fifth of May last, I now send you down the Bill entituled "An act for striking the Sum of Twenty-thousand Pounds to be made Current and emitted on Loan, and

for re-emitting and continuing the Currency of the Bills of Credit of this Province," with some few amendments, to which I presume You can have no objection.

I cannot, however, but acquaint you that in giving my assent to this Bill I have acted rather in compliance to your repeated Applications than that in my own Judgment I could think an Addition to our Currency at this Time absolutely necessary. I am in Hopes, nevertheless, that as the sum to be emitted is not exorbitant, it may be attended with no bad Consequences to the Province.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, August 29th, 1753.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Situation of Indian Affairs in the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

G Since your Recess I have waited in almost daily Expectation of receiving such circumstantial Accounts of Indian Affairs, either by immediate application from themselves or by Information of the most intelligent among the Traders, as that in disposing of the money voted for Indian Services, I might best consult the Interest of the Province and fulfil the Intention of the Trust reposed in me.

I am now to acquaint you that no Application hath been yet made to me for any Purpose whatever, either by the Indians at Onondago or Those at Ohio; nor have I received such well-grounded advices of their Wants or Distresses of any kind as to induce me to make use of the Credit you invested me with at Your last Sessions. But that I may be perfectly satisfied

of the Minds of the Six Nations and of the true Situation of their Affairs, I dispatched Mr. Weiser the latter End of the last Month to the Onondago Country for Intelligence upon all such Points as may be necessary for me to know, intending to take my measures from the Advices he shall bring from thence.

The Sum appropriated for a Present of Condolence to the Twightwees should have been long since laid out in Goods suitable to the Occasion and sent them; but it having been represented by all who came from the Westward that the French were on their March to Ohio, and had dispatched before them several Parties of their Indians, I thought the sending them under these Circumstances would be attended with too great a Risque of their falling into the Enemies Hands together with the Persons employed in transporting them through so large an extent of Country, being well assured that unless the Present be delivered to them in one of their own Towns it will be liable to great Embezzlement, as well as fall short of its intended Effect. When these difficulties are removed the Present shall be forthwith transmitted to them.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, August 29, 1753.

---

Further to the Assembly Concerning the Paper Money Bill.

GENTLEMEN:

When I sent down the Bill for striking Twenty Thousand Pounds to be made current and emitted on Loan, and for re-emitting and continuing the Currency of the Bills of Credit of this Province, I had not the least apprehension that the amendments by me

proposed could have rendered it inconsistent with the Honour of the House or of the Trust reposed in them by their Constituents to have excepted it, especially as on inspecting the Journals of your House of the Year 1746, I find that when the same Instruction in a Case of the like kind was then urged upon the Assembly by the late Governor, they were so far from disputing that they appear clearly to have admitted the Validity of it in ordinary cases, and at that time only hoped the then Governor on reconsidering the Royal Instruction might think himself at Liberty to give his Assent to a Bill for striking a further Sum of Money in Bills of Credit, when any extraordinary Emergency required it. Hence it seems plain that they did not then think his Majestie's Instructions, founded on an Address of the House of Commons, either illegal or temporary, or that it was destructive of the Liberties granted to the People of this Province; otherwise, in Duty to their constituents they would undoubtedly have represented it in the Light You now do. If these, then, were the Sentiments of both Governor and Assembly at that Time, and if they would not venture upon an Emission even of so small a Sum as Five Thousand Pounds in a case of so real Emergency as the Expedition against Canada, without immediately providing to sink it by a Tax in a short space of Time, to what Purpose is it insinuated as if I was the first to press so dangerous an Experiment without the least apparent necessity, when in the course of your Enquiries upon this subject the Transaction of the Year 1746 must needs have been well known to you?

That there has not been an Instance of passing any Law in this Province under the Restrictions contained in the Amendment may be very true; but I cannot think any thing further is to be inferred from thence than that no such Instruction was ever sent to the



Governors of this Province before the Year 1740; otherwise it is reasonable to conclude they would have paid the same dutiful obedience to it as was done by your late Governor. Nor perhaps is a restraining Instruction so necessary upon any other occasion as in the Business of Money, over which the King having peculiar Prerogatives may well think himself entitled to claim the Superintendance.

I confess myself at a loss to conceive how an Instruction directed to a particular Governor by name, or to the Commander-in-Chief of the same Province for the Time being, can be deemed to bind that particular Governor only and not his Successor, since by that Way of Reasoning it is possible the King's Instructions, however necessary, urgent, and well-founded, might be altogether frustrated by the Death or Removal of the particular Person to whom they are by Name directed. I am perswaded that upon Recollection You cannot think there is much weight in this Argument; and as to its being temporary in its own Nature I am far from thinking that to be the case, either from the face of the Instruction, in which no Limitation of Time is expressed, or from your Reasoning upon that Head. The several Reports, Address, and Royal Assent (except that of the 21st of January, 1740, in which the Charter Governments are mentioned not much to their advantage), referred to in your Message, tho' not set forth in their Order of Time, are all of them prior to the Royal Instruction; from whence it is natural to conclude, that altho' his Majesty upon the Report of the Lords of Trade in our favour was graciously pleased to indulge Us with the Sum of Eighty Thousand Pounds, as being a just Medium at that Time, yet being made acquainted with the abuses that had crept into some other of his Colonies, imoderate Quantities of Paper Money, and ap-

prehending We might possibly run into the same Excess, issued this Instruction with a View to restrain Us from injuring ourselves and the English Merchants by unnecessary Emissions of Bills of Credit. Nor is it to be doubted that if you can make it appear to his Majestie's Ministry that an Addition to your Currency would be at this Time be of Service to the Province, the same Royal Favour will be again extended to you as was upon your last Application.

You are pleased to acquaint me that You are at a loss to understand why I, who in the Year 1749 represented a Bill then depending in the House of Commons for enforcing the Orders and Instructions of the Crown in America to be of mischievous Tendency, should now, without any apparent Necessity, contend for the proposed Amendment. In answer to which I now inform You that I am still of the same Opinion with Regard to that Bill as at the Time You mention; But surely a very moderate Share of Penetration is sufficient to distinguish between an Act to enforce all Orders and Instructions of the Crown, of whatever nature, and a Royal Instruction founded on an Address of Parliament that only relates to one particular Point, in which his Majestie's Prerogative may be supposed to be concerned, and which besides is plainly calculated to do Justice between Man and Man, and you will certainly allow me to judge for myself of the Necessity I am under of paying Obedience to the King's Instruction when a Disregard of it is threatned with his Majestie's highest Displeasure.

I do not by any Means blame You, Gentlemen, for contending for what You are persuaded are your Rights and Privileges, and consequently can have no Objection to your examining the Validity of the King's Instruction. One Precaution, however, I think it my Duty to lay before You, tho' I hope it is not necessary,

that in the Course of this Examination you will proceed with such Temper and Moderation that You may give the World no Room to repeat the Charge made against this Province, among others by the Lords of Trade, of its apprehending itself to be very little dependant on the Crown or of its not paying a reasonable Obedience to his Majestie's Orders.

Upon the whole I am sincerely of Opinion that the Royal Instruction is of the same Force at present as when the Late Governor told the Assembly in 1746, "That He could not bring himself to such a Pitch of Boldness as to contravence it," of which Opinion that Assembly seems also to have been by their not having disputed either the Validity of the Instruction or the Continuance of its Operation. Why, therefore, an Instruction, allowed to be in Force in the Year 1746, and still unrevoked, should now be deemed to be of no Effect, tho' the State of our Paper Currency has not suffered the least Alteration since that Time, is what I own I cannot comprehend, nor can I bring myself to think that I may be ever freed from the Obligation of paying a strict Obedience to it until the same shall be revoked, or that I may be otherwise discharged from it by his Majestie's Authority.

I have given both the People of this Province and their Representatives too many Proofs of my Regard for their Liberties and Privileges to have it suspected that I am capable of entering into a scheme to deprive them of either. Nor shall I ever cease to do them all the Service in my Power, consistent with the Duty I owe to his Majesty and the Rights of the Honourable Gentleman whose Commission I have the Honour to bear.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, September 7th, 1753.

Commission to John Ingliss to Sell such Portion of the Cargo of the French Schooner Nostra Signora de Rozario, Saint Anna, and Saint Antonio as Will Pay for Repairing Her.

[L. S.] **B**Y THE HONOURABLE JAMES HAMILTON, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware,

Whereas, a Petition hath been presented to me by Captain Philip Nery, a subject of his Portugal Majesty, and Master or Commander of the Schooner called the Nostra Signora de Rozario, Saint Anna, and Saint Antonio, of the Island of Madeira, setting forth that his Said Vessel was in so leaky and distressed a Condition that he durst not continue longer at Sea but was under a Necessity of putting into this Port of Philadelphia, and desiring leave to refit. Whereupon an Order was issued requiring Joseph Richardson, William Glentworth, John Meas, and Thomas Penrose, to examine and report the condition of the said Vessel and (the Cargo being delivered into the Custody of the Collector of the Customs) it appears that the said Vessel's bottom is Worm-Eaten and must undergo a Repair, which as I was first given to understand might amount to Two Hundred and Fifty or three hundred Pounds, but it hath been since suggested that it will cost three times that Sum, or the whole Cargo; I being desirous to be informed of the Truth of the matter, and especially to prevent any unfair or illegal Practices in selling more of the said Cargo than is necessary for making the said Vessel fit for Sea, do hereby authorize and appoint John Ingliss of this City, Merchant, to sell and dispose of as much of the said Vessel's Cargo as will be sufficient to defray the Expences of the said Master and the necessary Repairs of the

said Vessel, and no more, and to inspect and examine the several Tradesmen's Bills so that an exact account of his Proceedings therein may be rendered to me.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Philadelphia, the First Day of September, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Three.

JAMES HAMILTON.

---

Commission to Richard Peters, Isaac Norris and Benjamin Franklyn to Treat with Indians for Preserving the Peace.

*GEORGE THE SECOND, BY THE GRACE  
G of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland,  
King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth: To  
our Trusty and well-beloved Richard Peters, Isaac Nor-  
ris, and Benjamin Franklyn, Esquires, Greeting:*

*Whereas, some Chiefs of the Indians of the Six Nations, of the Shawanese, of the Delawares, and of the Twightwees, living on the Waters of River Ohio, a Branch of the Mississippi, our Good Friends and Allies, have signified to our Governor of our Province of Pennsylvania that they are earnestly desirous to renew the Leagues of Amity subsisting between Us and their Nations, and are now waiting at Carlisle, in the County of Cumberland, within our said Province, for this Purpose: Know Ye, that judging it may greatly contribute to the Safety and Benefit of all our Loving Subjects, Inhabitants of Our said Province of Pennsylvania, to hold a Treaty with these Indians agreeable to their Request, and Reposing Special Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Abilities, and Circum-*

spection, We have thought fit to nominate and appoint You the said Richard Peters, Isaac Norris and Benjamin Franklyn, and Every of You, our Commissioners on Behalf of our Governor of our Province of Pennsylvania aforesaid, to treat with the said Indians now at Carlisle, or with their or any or every of their Chiefs or Delegates, and with them to renew, ratify, and confirm the Leagues of Amity subsisting between Our said Province of Pennsylvania and the said Nations of Indians; And further, to do, act, transact, and finally to conclude and agree with the Indians aforesaid all and every other matter and thing which to You shall appear necessary, touching or in any wise concerning the Premises, as fully and amply to all Intents, Constructions, and Purposes, as Our Governor of Our Province of Pennsylvania aforesaid might or could do being Personally present. *Hereby* ratifying, confirming, and holding for firm and effectual whatsoever You, the said Richard Peters, Isaac Norris, and Benjamin Franklyn, or any of You, shall Lawfully do in and about the Premises. *In Testimony* whereof We save caused the Great Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed. *Witness*, JAMES HAMILTON, Esquire, (by Vertue of a Commission from *Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esquires*, true and absolute Proprietaries of the said Province, And with Our Royal Approbation) Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province aforesaid, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware, at Philadelphia, the Twenty-second Day of September, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-three, and in the Twenty-Seventh Year of Our Reign.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Letter to the British Consul at Teneriffe Concerning the Permit given Patrick Roney to Navigate to that Port the French Schooner, Nostra Signora de Rozario.

SIR:

Captain Philip Nery, Commander and Part Owner of the Schooner Nostra Signora de Rozario, Saint Anna, and Saint Antonio, having by Petition set forth that his said Vessel was in so leaky a Condition that She was unfit to proceed on her Voyage to the Island of Teneriffe without some necessary Repairs; and praying likewise that as he was a Stranger both to our River and Bay and the adjacent Coasts, I wou'd permit him to take on Board Patrick Roney, of this City, Mariner, to assist him in navigating the said Vessel, I have accordingly granted the Petitioner's Requests, and by my Lett Pass have permitted the said Captain Roney to take with him such other assistance as is deemed necessary for the said purpose; and that the Captain and Seamen may be honestly paid according to their Agreement I have directed Capt. Roney upon his arrival to the British Consul for the time being, for his advice and assistance in this Affair, and that I may be advised of the Vessel and Cargo's Arrival at the Island of Teneriffe.

I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 22d September, 1753.

To the British Consul for the time being at the Island of Teneriffe.

Reply to Certain Speeches of the Chiefs of the Six Nations Met in Council at Old Town, 27th October, 1753.

“**B**RETHREN SIX NATIONS RESIDING AT Ohio:

“We have received your Message by Lewis Montour, accompanied with a Belt dipped in Blood and a small Piece of Paper containing some names wrote in the Hand of Cayenquiloquoa.

“By this you desire me to consider your Case and to join Hands with the Governor of Virginia, promising if We too join together that You will make a third Brother.

“You further acquaint me that the French your Enemy are coming near You with a Tomhock in their Hands holding it over your Heads for You either to take Hold of it and with them strike your Brethren the English, or in case of Refusal to be struck yourselves with it; that they have already struck the English and openly declare they will drive them away from the River Ohio, as well as all Others who shall not join them.

“You further make this Government an Offer of all the Lands on the East side that River, delivering it to Us to make a Restitution to such as You and the Traders are indebted to, and desire me to come to secure You and the Land and to build Two Forts. One at the Mouth of Mohongialo and the other higher up the River Ohio.



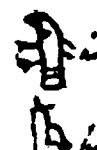
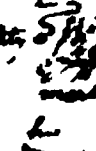
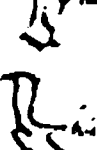
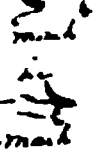
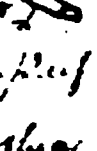
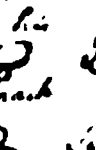
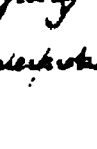
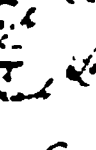

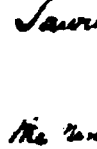
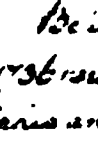
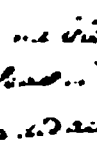
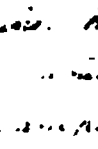
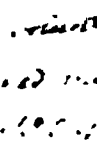
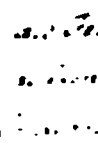
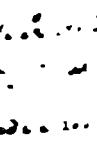
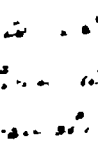
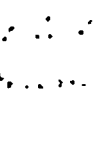
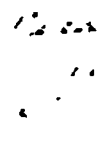









“And lastly, You inform me that You have committed the Care of this Message to William Campbell and Lewis Montour, who You say has declared himself One of You.

“Brethren:

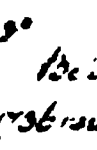
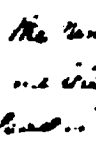
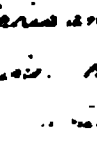
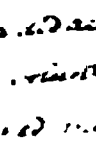
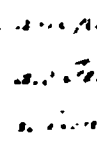
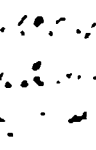
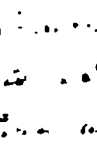
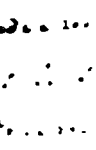
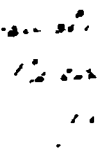










“A Messenger of Governor Dinwiddie was fortunately here with me when Lewis Montur brought me



Under the twenty fifth day of October 1736 - the following was  
 Execution of a certain Treaty made between the Indians  
 of this -

Amoyaguan  his mark, Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark

On the 25th day of October 1736 - the following was  
 Execution of a certain Treaty made between the Indians  
 of this -

Amoyaguan  his mark, Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark  
 Amoyaguan  his mark Kankhango  his mark

# INDIAN TREATY—1736. Reduced Fac Simile.



your Message, and I embraced this favourable Opportunity of sending my Letters to him, wherein agreeable to your Request I assure him in the strongest Terms that I will heartily consult with him, join hands with him, and do everything in my Power jointly with him, to give You the desired Assistance.

“You are sensible Williamsburg, where the Governor of Virginia resides, is at a great distance from this Town, above three hundred miles; that it will be some time before I can receive his Answer, but so far as depends on me there shall be no Delay, and when it shall be settled in what manner You can be best assisted, We will send You Word.

“Brethren:

“The Commissioners who by my appointment held a Treaty with you at Carlisle have reported to me every matter that was transacted there, and I find their Account perfectly agrees with your Message in representing the French as actually invading and seizing your Country with an Army of Canadians raised for that very purpose, and that neither the Principles of Justice nor your just and reasonable notices to them to return home and not violate the Treaties subsisting between you and the Indians and them, have made any Impression on them, but still continue determined to execute their wicked Purposes, and I am truly sensible that the Independency of the Indian Nations and the Property of the Indians in their own Lands, as well as all Freedom of Commerce, are struck at and will be overturned if they should establish themselves in these Countreys. But be assured his Majesty will not suffer this, nor that his Subjects shall be treated in such a manner without the least Provocation and in time of Peace, and expressly contrary to the Treaties subsisting between his Majesty and the French King. The French Commander utters a very great Falshood when he says that the Lands on Ohio belong

to his Master, and that it was thus settled between the King of Great Britain and the French King. The quite contrary is declared in the last Treaty about these Matters, Vizt.; that the Five United Nations are independent Nations, and that the Subjects of both Kings may trade without Molestation with them and their allies, or with the French Indians and their allies, in any of their Countreys.

This I thought necessary you should be well informed of, least the words of the Commander should gain Credit with you. Don't trust such perfidious Men either with your Lands or your Persons, adhere all to one another, concert your Measures prudently and unanimously, and be assured his Majesty will not suffer you to want the assistance of his Subjects against these imperious and tyrannical aggressors.

The Proprietaries to whom his Majesty has given the sole Right of treating with the Indians on Land affairs, are now at London, nor have I any power over their Chest; I am therefore obliged to consult them before I can give you an answer to the Terms on which you propose to release all your Right to the Lands on the East side of Ohio within the Limits of this Province. This I will, however, offer to your Consideration whether it is not manifestly attended with this Difficulty that the debts due from the Indians to Indian Traders and from them to their Mercants can never be reduced to certainty.--But whatever the Proprietaries Sentiments may be of this Proposal the Governor of Virginia and myself will concert Measures for your assistance; we will be as one Man and we expect You will be a Third according to your words. Brethren:

We consider your Message as a very important one; We have taken time to weigh it well in all its Parts. and we are your true Friends and faithful Brethren. We have never hitherto shewn Ourselves wanting in

our Assistance to You, we never shall you may be assured. The Season we apprehend will not permit the French to advance nearer to You, so that You will have time to consult together and to make all the Indians in that large Extent of Country to which the French make Pretensions acquainted with their unjust Designs, that they may assemble together in Council, and there concert a joint and unanimous Opposition, and enter into hearty and mutual Bands and Leagues together, and be united as one Man. Let this be done, and in the End I hope all will be well.

Brethren:

I have committed this answer to the care of Messieurs Croghan and Montour, with my Orders to deliver it and interpret it to you in Council.

On your recommendations, signified to me by the Commissioners who were at Carlisle, I have appointed these Two Persons to do the Publick Business of this Government, and expect to see their attestations or certificates to all the Messages which You shall please to send to this Government. They are answerable to me for their Conduct, and I can place a Confidence in what they say or do. But as to other Persons, tho' they may be good Men, yet if they are not known to me it will not be proper, especially in such a dangerous Season as this is, to entrust them with publick Consultations and make them the Messengers of advices. This is the case with those who have subscribed the Interpretation of your Speeches; they may be good Men but I do not know them nor their Characters.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 20th November, 1753.

Letter to the Governor of South Carolina Concern-  
ing the Release of Certain Shawonese Indians Held  
in the Public Jayl at Charles Town.

Pennsylvania, October 30th, 1753.

SIR:

The Shawonese, a Nation of Indians living on the Ohio in the Borders of this Province and That of Virginia, have heard that some of their young Men who went to War against the Southern Indians in company with a Party of Cogherawagos have been seized within your Government and committed to the publick Jayl of Charles Town, and ignorant of the Reasons why Indians belonging to a Nation in Amity with the English should be so treated, have earnestly besought me to make Enquiry into this matter and to become an Intercessor with You for their Release.

It is at their Instance therefore that I am obliged to give you this Trouble, and to induce You to favour their Sollicitation I think it incumbent on me to acquaint You that the Six Nations, Delawares, Shawonese, Twightwees, and Owendats, all Indian Nations living on the Ohio and its Branches, held a Treaty this Summer with the Government of Virginia at Winchester, in which they set forth the Confinement of these young Warriors in Terms of much Tenderness, and made it a Point with that Government that two of the principal Men of the Six Nations should go to Williamsburg and there be joined by some Persons on the Part of Virginia, who together should proceed to Carolina to solicit You for their discharge. That these Indians after finishing their Treaty at Winchester came into this Province, and were met at Carlisle by Commissioners of my appointment (my health not permitting me to be present) where an Account was brought to them from Ohio whilst in Council that a large Army of French who had entered their Country in the Spring and had built a Fort near the Heads

of the Ohio, were actually coming down that River to a Virginia Settlement situate in the Forks of Monongialo, with an intent to build another Fort there and drive away the English Traders. Alarmed at this News the Indians made immediate preparation for their Return, and applied to the Commissioners to stop the Journey of their Chiefs to Carolina, setting forth that their Presence was absolutely necessary as well to conduct their Young Men home as to assist against the French; and this really appearing to the Commissioners to be the Truth, and that many bad Consequences might arise from the Absence of Men of their Character and Influence, they prevailed with the Chiefs and with the Shawonese, though not without Difficulty, to drop their intended Journey and leave it to the Governor of Virginia and myself to procure the Release of their young men.

The Commissioners have not only represented these Matters to me, but further add that these young men were bred up amongst the English and have contracted a particular Regard for them; they are the Flower of their Nation for Courage and Activity, and would at this time be of great Service in the Defence of their Country; That Information was given them the Commissioners by the Virginia Interpreter, who came along with these Indians to Carlisle, that Governor Dinwiddie was using his best Endeavours to bring about a Peace between the Northern and Southern Indians, and intended for that Purpose to hold a general Treaty with them the next Summer, to which these Indians were invited and had promised to come, declaring they were sincerely desirous of Peace, and as the Commissioners have no manner of reason to doubt of the Truth of this Information they desire me to mention this to you, believing the Discharge of these young Men would much contribute to the Success of this Union, with out which the Indians will

in all Probability lose their Countrey and Independancy.

Being entirely ignorant of the Reasons of the Imprisonment of these People, it is not possible for me to do more than lay before You these Considerations, which will I imagine be of sufficient Weight to induce You to put an End to it, unless there should be something very particular in their Case. If, therefore, You should agree with me in Opinion with Regard to the Expediency of their Discharge, I should be much obliged to you to Consider what Method may be the most proper to conduct them into their own Country, whether by Sea to this Port or by Land to Virginia, and if this last should on account of the approaching Winter appear the best, then whether they should be escorted thro' the Inhabited Parts of your Province to Williamsburg, the Expence of which will be cheerfully born by that Government to which they shall be delivered.

I will only add, that their Enlargement will give a sensible Pleasure to This and the neighbouring Provinces whose Nearness to the Nations interesting themselves in their Discharge does at this Juncture call for every Measure by which they may be confirmed in their Attachment to the English Interest.

I am with great Regard, Sir, Your Excellency most obedient and most humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

His Excellency James Glen, Esquire.



Letter to the Governor of Virginia Concerning the  
Confinement of Certain Indians in South Carolina  
and Other Matters.

Newcastle, 30th October, 1753.

SIR:

The Indians who were at Winchester coming afterwards into this Province, I appointed Commissioners to meet them at Carlisle. While in Council there an Account was brought that the Half King was returned without success from the Fort near Weningo, which the French had just finished, and that their Army which was in two hundred Canoes was removing, notwithstanding the repeated prohibitions of the Indians, to the Forks of Mohongialo, with Intent to build another Fort there.

This News obliged the Commissioners at the Request of the Indians to stop Scarooyady's and Andrew Montour's Journey to Charles Town, as set forth in my Letter to Governor Glen, which I send you a Copy of, desiring You will please to support it with One of your own. You are better acquainted with Mr. Glen and the Reason of the Proceedings against these Indians than I am, and a Letter from you in favour of these Young Men would add Weight to the Application, in which, if they have not success, I cannot help being Apprehensive of bad Consequences, and that You will fail in your well-judged and most seasonable Intention of bringing about a Reconciliation between the Northern and Southern Indians, in which if I can be of any Service I shall with great Pleasure receive your Commands.

I should be glad to know what was done at Winchester; as the Commissioners have not yet made their Report to me of their Proceedings at Carlisle, I am prevented from sending you an account of that Treaty.

which I shall not fail to do when I have an Opportunity.

I am, with great Regard, Sir,  
Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

I acknowledge the favour of your late Letter, but being from home I cannot at present answer it.

J. H.

His Excellency Robert Dinwiddie, Esquire.

---

Further Letter to the Governor of Virginia Concerning the Indian Affairs.

Philadelphia, November 16th, 1753.

SIR:

I am favoured with Two of your Letters, one by the Post of the Third September last, enclosing a Copy of the Indian Deed executed at Lancaster, which I shall send to Mr. Weiser, at whose Instance I desired the Copy, the other of the twenty-third of October, by express enclosing a Letter of the twenty-eight of August last from the Earl of Holderness, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, to whom I shall do myself the Honour to write by a Ship from this Port, chusing, as my Letter from hence may arrive as soon as by the Return of the Man-of-War and the contents of his Lordship's Letter are of great Moment, to take some time in the Consideration of my Answer.

With respect to the matters enjoined by his Majesty, your Circumstances are much more desireable than mine, which in this respect are rendered unpleasant by the religious Sentiments of the Assemblies of this Province.

However, that I may do all in my Power, as my Assembly does not sit, and your is fortunately sitting, I earnestly desire you will be pleased to let me know the Results of their Deliberations, that I may lay them before the Representatives of this Province when they are to take these Matters into Consideration.

His Majesty having enjoined his Governors not to exceed the undoubted Rights of his Crown, nor to become Aggressors, as your Government must have held several Treaties with the Indians prior to the Royal Grant of Pennsylvania, I should be glad to be informed whether any and what Treaties have been held with the Indians living on the waters of the Ohio, and whether they do not Esteem themselves independent Nations, and tho' in Alliance with yet not subject either to the French or to the Six Nations, and whether these Indians at the Treaty at Utrecht were deemed French Indians and are any wise included within or referred to in that Treaty by the contracting Parties on either side.

Would it not likewise be necessary to ascertain the Distance of the Mouth of the Mohongialo from the Northern Bend of Patowmec, as that Place is well known at home by the late Dispute between your Government and Lord Fairfax. This I apprehend may be done by the Testimonies of many of your Inhabitants who live on or near Patowmec and are every day going to Mohongialo, and might with a Map of the Country lying between Patowmec and the Ohio and the course and distance of the Apalaccian Mountains, which must be crossed before you can reach the Forks of the Mohongialo, give the Ministry great Insight into the situation of the Places now seized by the French.

But after all, unless the several Governors should confer together on the several Points enjoined them

by his Majesty, and afterwards lay their Sentiments before the King and their respective assemblies, it does not appear to me that his Majestie's Orders can be carried into Execution or proper Funds raised for that Purpose.

I have as I wrote you from Newcastle had an Interview with the Indians at Carlisle, having given a Commission to three Gentlemen, one of the Council and the other two of the Assembly for that Purpose, whose Report I have caused to be published and herewith send you two of the printed Copies in which there can be little new to you, as these Indians came directly from Winchester, except the account of the Treatment which the Half King met with from the French Commander at the Fort lately built near Weningo and the Behaviour of that Sachem after his Return. This evidently shows that the French have intimidated the Indians, and if it be true what is expressly affirmed by Taaf and Calender in their Letter, a Copy of which is herewith sent tho' not put down in their Report, that the Commander told the Half King his Nation, meaning the Seneca Nation, favored the French Proceedings, it gives but a melancholy Prospect of their affairs.

The Inclinations of these Indians in general may be good, though it is not to be doubted but the French have their Emissaries among them, and have corrupted and may be still corrupting particular Indians; but then, according to all Accounts, the Six Nations, Delawares, and Shawonese, are continually under the Force of Liquor, and may be dispirited from Indolence and Debauchery. The Twightwees are indeed of a martial Spirit and remarkable for Sobriety; but they are much divided, some declaring for the English while Others still adhere to the French, or are likely to stand neuter and wait the Event. It would be well if a true Account could be taken of

the Numbers of such as declare for the English, and what might be depended on from them in case of giving them Assistance; But as this is not known to me, nor what sort of a Correspondence they keep up with the original United Nations at Onondago, nor how these last stand affected to them, or instruct them what to do, it is impossible to know their Strength or their Inclinations. Had Mr. Weiser been permitted by Governor Clinton to have proceeded to Onondago and executed my Instructions, I should have been able to give you better Information, but his not being permitted to go, which I think an unadvised Step in Mr. Clinton, has disappointed me much, and I am still in the dark, Governor Clinton never having been so good as to send me an Account of what has been done by Col. Johnson at Onondago, who he promised should sound the Indians on these Articles; and that I should receive from him a full State of their Affairs for my own Direction with respect to the Ohio Indians.

Having answered your Letter I must now acquaint You that I have detained your Messenger on Account of an Express I have received from the Six Nation Indians at Ohio, as one of the same kind will be delivered You by Mr. Andrew Montour. I was willing the Indian Messenger, who is Andrew's Brother, should be examined by the Council in the Presence of the late Commissioners, that I might hear their Opinions and thence be the better able to regulate my Conduct.

Lewis Montour on examination declared that the Half King and Scarrooyady had been at the Lower Shawonese Town, where he understood a Council had been held which he called a great Council of all the Indians; that these Chiefs on their Return from thence home, that is to Shanoppin, about three miles from the Forks of Mohongialo, forthwith called together

the Indians of their own Nations, about twenty in Number, to a Meeting, and likewise the Indian Traders who were then in the Town; That he was also present and heard the Speeches made on that Occasion, which were taken down in English by Reed Mitchel, an Indian Trader and one of the Signers, and he repeated the Substance of them, but being asked if there were any Belts or Strings sent from what he called the Great Council at the Lower Shawonese Town and produced at this Meeting, or anything said of what was done there, he answered he did not hear nor know anything about it, but that when the Speeches were wrote they were given to him by the Council to carry to Mr. Croghan and his Brother Andrew, to whom he went and deliver'd them at their Houses, together with some Letters from the Indian Traders then present; That as soon as Mr. Croghan and Mr. Montour had perused them it was concluded that Andrew should go to Williamsburg and his Brother to Philadelphia.

Had Mr. Croghan and Mr. Montour, or either of them, wrote their Sentiments about this Meeting, and whether it was in consequence of another Council held by the Indians at the Lower Shawonese Town, which it may possibly have been, as the Speeches mention all the Indians who were at Carlisle and contain more Matter than could be proper to be said by a private Meeting of Indians, their Letter might have cleared up many Points which appear doubtful, such as whether the Indians were in a sober, thoughtful mood, whether the Indian Traders had not their Influence in this Meeting, and whether the several Matters had been previously recommended to the Six Nations, by the general Council Nations, and what they really expected from Us on the Occasion.

For want of knowing these several Points as well as the Characters of the subscribing Indian Traders

it being represented to the Commissioners at Carlisle that one of the Cammels was thought to be corrupted by the French), it became difficult to determine what Answer to give the Indians, But at length the Council and Commissioners were unanimously of Opinion that as the two Governments were desired to join together and consult one another, nothing precise could be wrote till it should be known in what Light You saw this Message, Mr. Montour being able to explain several Matters to you that the Messenger sent to me was ignorant of, But that a Letter should be sent to Mr. Croghan informing him that an Express from You was fortunately here, to whom this Affair was fully mentioned by me, and that after knowing your Mind I would take my Measures and give the Indians an answer. In the mean time if the Indians should be in actual want of the Goods left by the Commissioners in Mr. Croghan's hands, and Mr. Croghan should think it absolutely necessary to give them to the Indians for their joint Use and Benefit, he might do it, though I should chuse that these Goods, which consist chiefly in Powder and Lead, should go along with the Virginia Goods left in the Hands of Messrs. Geust, Trent, and Montour; and further, that Mr. Croghan should wait till Andrew's Return, and when he saw what Orders You had given him he might then act agreeable thereto.

I have the Pleasure to acquaint you further that Governor Glen, before my Letter cou'd reach his hands, had shipped Two of the Shawonese Young Men on board a Vessel bound here with Letters to me desiring they might be sent home, or detained as I might judge it most likely to obtain the good end of having their friendly Indians or Mustee Slaves sent back to Carolina, and requesting I would either send for some of the Head Men among the Shawonese or send some proper Person along with them to their Nation, who

might let them know the Care that has been taken of the other Four; and that they will be returned to their Friends upon restoring all the Prisoners they have taken from Carolina, and upon their engaging to me in the most solemn manner not to permit any of their People to come into Carolina for the future.

The Two Indians who arrived here, one of them with the Bloody Flux on him the other in good health, who has been examined in Council, and says they were Thirteen in Number when they set out, Seven went back and the Six were taken in Carolina without doing any the least mischief, nor does Governor Glen lay anything particular to their Charge.

These Examinations taking up a good deal of time your Messenger has been very uneasy at his Detainment here; but I hope the Importance of these several Matters will plead my Excuse for it, and that you will be pleased with all convenient Dispatch to give me your Sentiments and the Resolves of your Government as to what should be at present done for these Ohio Indians till some general Plan shall be concerted, in which the other Provinces may if they please take a Share.

I am with great Regard, Sir,  
 Your most obedient and most humble Servant,  
 JAMES HAMILTON.  
 His Excellency Robert Dinwiddie, Esquire.

---

Letter to the Half King Scarrooyady and Other Chiefs  
 of the Six Nations.

**B**RETHREN:

Having had a favourable Opportunity of a Ship's going to Carolina soon after the Return of the Commissioners from Carlisle, I made Use of it at their



pressing Instances to send to the Governor of that Province my Letters, wherein I interceded for the Enlargement of the Six Shawonese detained in the public Prison at Charles Town, and requested he would be pleased to send them to my Care to be returned to their Nation; but before my Letters could arrive that Government, having a Regard for the Northern Indians, had sent Two of these Shawonese by Sea to Philadelphia, where they arrived some time ago.

Brethren:

One of the Indians had contracted a dangerous Sickness at Sea, and I put him under the Care of one of the best of our Physicians, the Person I make use of myself when I am out of Order; and now that by his Care and Medicines he is restored to his health, I have sent them under the Care of Mr. John Patten, to be delivered to You in Council.

Brethren:

The Governor of Carolina tells me he intends to send the other Four, if the Shawonese Nation shall readily comply with what he desires. Hear, therefore, and take great Notice of what the Governor of Carolina says, and do not fail to conform to it in every particular, as upon these conditions only I deliver these Two Persons to you.

These are the Words of his Letter to me:

“There is too good Reason to think from the Examination of several Persons that some of the Shawonese Indians have been formerly here, and that they have carried off some of our Friendly Indians born within our Province, and as these Indians are upon many Accounts very serviceable to Us, We are extremely desirous to redeem them, and have therefore sent Two of the Six Prisoners to You to be sent or detained by You as you may judge it most likely to obtain the good End of having our Friendly Indians

or Mustee Slaves sent back to Us, and I hope that you will either send for some of the Head Men, or send some proper Person along with these Two Men to their Nation who will let them know the Care that We have taken of the other Four, and that they will be returned to their Friends upon restoring all the Prisoners they have taken from Us, and upon their engaging to you in the most solemn manner not to permit any of their People to come into this Province for the Future."

Brethren:

I desire one or more of your Chief Men will conduct these Two Indians to the Lower Shawonese Town, and at the Time You deliver them enquire diligently if there be among the Shawonese or any other Indian Nations any of the Carolina Indians, and if you find there are, take effectual Measures that they be delivered to You, and then send them under a safe Convoy either to the Governor of Virginia, which I think the nearest and best Conveyance to Carolina, or to me, to be sent by Sea there.

Brethren:

The Captain of the Ship in which these Two Indians came, relates that the other Four have made their Escape out of Prison; if so I hope they are already in safety at their own Houses. Tho' they have escaped yet they and their Nation should be sensible of the Governor of Carolina's kind care of them and kind Intentions to release them. I expect neither they nor any other of the Shawonese or any other of our Friendly Indians will ever go into the inhabited Part of Carolina. The road lies to the Westward of the Inhabitants, in that Road let them travel and do no injury to these good People who are their true Friends. The French Indians have done much Mischief in Carolina; no longer ago than last Summer they committed a barbarous Murder which occasioned your young Men

being apprehended; they conceal this from you, but I now tell it you and that they will be surely put to death if they are caught among the Inhabitants of that Province.

Brethren:

Your Fathers of the Six Nations have made and confirmed a Peace with the Nation of Catawbas. They are no longer at War together. Your Warriors must be told not to break the Peace.

Brethren:

The Governor of Virginia has informed me that he has invited the Catawbas to come to Winchester next Summer, and you have promised to be there too. I am pleased to hear this, and heartily recommend it to you to continue Friends. Their Friendship will strengthen your Hands against your Enemies the French.

Brethren:

I expect to receive your Answer by the Bearer, Mr. John Patten, whom I have sent Express with these Indians, and to whom I expect You will be very kind. By him You may take the Opportunity of giving me your News. He will deliver to me faithfully whatever you think proper to say. Tell him all that is in your Minds, conceal nothing from him, that I may know the full and true State of your Affairs.

JAMES HAMILTON.

[Lesser Seal of the Province.]

---

Instructions to the Messenger to the Chiefs of the Six Nations.

**T**HE INSTRUCTIONS OF THE HONOURABLE James Hamilton, Esquire, Governor of Pennsylvania, to Mr. John Patten.

You are to read carefully over my Message to the Chiefs of the Six Nations at Ohio, the Principal of

which are the half King Scarrooyady, and Cayanguilo-  
quoa, and to make yourself perfectly Master of the  
Contents thereof, so that they may be truly and clearly  
explained to them in Council; and that they may con-  
form exactly thereto I have sent therewith two Strings  
of Wampum, one for those Chiefs the other for the  
Shawonese.

You are to call at Mr. George Croghan's at Auc-  
quick, and consult with him in what manner to deliver  
the said Message, and if Andrew Montour goes to  
Ohio, You are to go with him, and he is to be the In-  
terpreter; If he should be gone before you reach Mr.  
Crogahan's, You are to follow him, and if You find  
him at Ohio, You are to get him to interpret the Mes-  
sage.

You are to make all the Enquiry possible of what  
the French are doing or propose to do next Summer—  
what numbers of French there are and under whose  
Command, and whether at Weningo or in that Neigh-  
bourhood—What Forts the French have built or in-  
tend to build, and in what Places, and learn the Situa-  
tion of such Places and their Distance from Shanop-  
pin.

You are likewise to take a particular Account of the  
Road from Carlisle, so as to know how far Westward  
Shanoppin is from thence, and whether to the North-  
ward and how much so, and how far the French Forts  
are from Lake Erie or from the Straits of Niagara.

You are to learn the Numbers of the Indians, as  
well Six Nations, Delawares, Shawonese, Owendats,  
and Twightwees, and how many of them encline to  
the French and how many to the English, that it may  
be known who are to be depended on and who not.

You are to learn the names of those who carry the  
Whiskew among those Indians, and in what Quan-  
tities.

You are to learn what Quantity of Arms and Am-

munition have been sent to the Ohio Indians by the Government of Virginia, and what Use has been made thereof, and whether the Indians have held any general Councils, and whether any Measures have been or are to be concerted for their Defence against the French next Summer.

What the Indians expect the English will do for them, whether they expect the English Men to head them, and whether if they do the Indians will be brought under any Command or Discipline.

You are to learn what number of Twightwees have declared for the English and whether they will oppose the French, and if those Twightwees who went in the Summer to Canada are returned and what they did there.

On your Return from Ohio You are to call on Mr. Croghan and desire his Letters to the Governor; and You may prudently examine where the Goods are which were left by the Commissioners in the Hands of Mr. Croghan and what he proposes to do with them, and whether any Orders have come from Virginia for the Delivery of the Goods left with Messrs. Guest, Trent, and Montour.

You are not to let it be known that You have any other Instructions than to deliver the Shawonese, and that the Message sent with them be well interpreted and conformed to by the Indians.

If you apprehend any Danger, or are taken sick, You are to destroy these Instructions.

You are to keep a Diary or Day Book and set down in it every thing that occurs worthy of your Notice, which is likewise to be destroyed in case of Danger or Sickness.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Letter to the Governor of South Carolina Concerning  
Indian Difficulties.

Philadelphia, December 6th, 1753.

SIR:

I received from the hands of Capt. Read the Favour of your Letter of the twelfth of October last, together with the Two Shawonese Indians you were pleased to send to me under his Care.

They have been detained here much longer than I intended on Account of a dangerous Distemper one of them had contracted at Sea, from which as soon as he was recovered I lost no time in providing a Special Messenger in whom I can place a Confidence, and committed both of them to his Care, with orders to deliver them with a Message from me agreeable to the Contents of your Letter to the Six Nations at Ohio, whom I have desired to conduct them to the Lower Shawonese Town, the Place of Residence of the principal Men of that Nation, who will I hope be so sensible of your Kindness to their Countrymen as to release your Carolina Indians, if any they have, and for the future give your Province no further Offence or Trouble.

The Chiefs of the Six Nations at Ohio having solicited the Release of these Shawonese, as you will see by my Letter of the thirtieth of October, of which Mr. Boone was pleased to take the charge, I thought your good Intentions in sending them to me would be best answered by my giving to those Chiefs the Conduct of this Negociation. And as I have requested them to give me an account of their Proceedings herein, I shall not fail upon receiving their answer, which I expect by the Return of the Messenger, to impart the contents thereof to you.

If the Northern and Southern Indians can be prevailed on to accept Mr. Dinwiddie's Invitation to be present at the Treaty He proposes to hold next Sum-

mer at Winchester, Virginia, there will I hope be no great Difficulty in persuading them to enter into a Friendship and good agreement for the future, seeing it is so much for their mutual interest, and now more than ever rendered necessary by the late hostile attempts of the French.

I am, Sir, Your Excellency's

Most obedient and most humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

His Excellency James Glen, Esquire, Governor of South Carolina.

---

Reply to a Letter from Lord Holderness Concerning the Vicinity of Certain Indians not in Alliance With His Majesty's Government, supported by some Regular European Troops.

MY LORD:

I had very lately the Honour to receive your Lordship's Letter of the twenty eighth of August, imparting certain Intelligence his Majesty had received of the March of a considerable Number of Indians not in Alliance with the King, supported by some regular European Troops, intending as it was apprehended to commit some Hostilities on Parts of his Majesty's Dominions in America; and withal signifying his Majesty's Commands and Drection for my conduct in case the Subjects of any Foreign Prince or State should presume to make any Encroachment on the Limits of his Dominions.

Your Lordship will please to be assured I shall pay the most punctual Obedience to every particular of

the King's Commands signified in your Lordship's Letter, so far as I am capable of knowing them. But I must not omit to acquaint your Lordship that in the present case it falls out most unfortunately that if the Bounds of the British Empire on this Continent have ever been ascertained, the Particulars thereof are what I am very much a Stranger to after repeated enquiries upon that head, for which reason I should have been extremely glad of your Lordship's Explanation upon a Point that I am persuaded is not well understood in this Part of the World; upon which, nevertheless, the Settlement and consequently the Strength of his Majestie's Dominion in America does very much depend, and without the knowledge whereof it seems impossible for the Governors of these Colonies to say what are or are not the undoubted Limits of his Majestie's Dominions.

I have some reason to believe that one or more Forts have been lately built by the French within the extreme Limits of this Province to the Westward; but as the Western Bounds thereof have never been actually run I cannot speak with Certainty. I shall however use my utmost Diligence to learn how far the Information I have received touching such Encroachments on his Majestie's Dominions may be depended on, of which I shall do myself the Honour to acquaint your Lordship in a further account, as well as of the other Particulars mentioned in your Lordship's Letter, as soon as they shall be known to me.

I am, May it please your Lordship, Your Lordship's most obedient and most humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Pennsylvania, November 25th, 1753.



To the Assembly with Reference Chiefly to the Relations of the Province to the Indians.

**GENTLEMEN:**

**G** Having in September last received a Letter by Express from Col. Fairfax of Virginia, informing me that some Chiefs of the Ohio Indians were then at Winchester soliciting the assistance of that Government, and intended as soon as they should have finished there to come to Carlisle in the County of Cumberland, where they entreated I would be pleased to give them the Meeting, I assembled the Council, and being favored with the attendance of the Speaker and such Members of your House as were in Town, I laid it before them for their advice, who were unanimously of opinion that a Conference with these Indians might afford a good opportunity of becoming acquainted with a true State of their Dispositions and affairs, and the proper Presents should be provided out of the Sum voted by the Assembly in the Month of May last, and there distributed for their service and Relief. Entirely concurring with these Sentiments, as my own Health did not permit me to undertake such a Journey, I issue a Commission to Mr. Peters, Mr. Norris and Mr. Franklyn, empowering them to hold a Treaty with those Indians, and to make them the Presents of Condolence and such others as they shall find suitable on being truly informed of their Necessities, who accordingly proceeded to Carlisle and held a Treaty with them; For the Particulars whereof, together with the Expences accruing thereon, I shall refer you to the Treaty itself and the Commissioners who are Members of your House.

I have received a Letter from the Right Honourable the Earl of Holderness, one of his Majestie's Principal Secretaries of State, which with others of the Like Tenor to all his Majestie's Governors on the Con-

continent, was sent Expressly by a Sloop of War to Virginia wherein his Majesty lays his Royal Commands on me, in case the Subjects of any Foreign Prince shall have presumed to make Encroachments, erect Forts, or commit any other Hostilities within His Majestie's Dominions, if after representing to them the Injustice of their proceedings they do not desist, to draw forth the armed Force of the Province and to endeavour to repel Force by Force, and to call the Assembly and to engage them to grant such Supplies as the Exigency of Affairs may require. Whilst I was preparing to make the Requisition enjoined by his Majesty, I received a Letter from Governor Dinwiddie informing me that he had dispatched Major Washington on that Service to the Fort lately built on the Ohio by the French, and an Express has this week brought me Governor Dinwiddie's account of that Gentleman's Return, with the answer of the Commander of that Fort, who avows the Hostilities already committed, and declares his Orders from the King of France are to build more Forts, take Possession of all the Country, and oppose all who shall resist, English as well as Indians, and that he will certainly execute these Orders as early as the Season will permit.

Gentlemen: French Forts and French Armies so near us will be everlasting Goads in our Sides; our Inhabitants from thence will feel all the Miseries and dreadful Calamities that have been heretofore Suffered by our Neighbour Colonies. All those Outrages, Murders, Rapines, and Cruelties, to which their People have been exposed, are now going to be experienced by ourselves unless a Force be immediately raised sufficient to repel these Invaders. It is to be hoped, therefore, that as Royal Subjects to his Majesty and in Justice to your Country You will not fail to take into your Consideration the present Exigency of Affairs; and as it will be attended with a very consid-

erable Expence, and require a large number of Men, make provision accordingly, that I may be enabled to do what his Majesty as well as the neighboring Colonies will expect from a Government so populous and likely to be so nearly affected with the Neighbourhood of French Garrisons.

I have further to inform You that I have received a Letter from the Right Honourable the Lords of Trade, dated the eighteenth Day of September last, informing me that his Majesty has ordered an Interview to be held next Summer at Albany with the Six Nations, and a large Present to be there distributed, and desiring I will lay this Matter before you, and recommend to You to make Provision for appointing Commissioners to be joined with those of the other Governments, and for Indian Presents; and it being left to the Governor of New York to appoint the Time of this Interview he has informed me by Letter that he has fixed the Thirteenth or Fourteenth of June next for that Purpose; further acquainting me that the Lords of Trade have recommended it to him to take Care that all the Provinces be (if practicable) comprised in one general Treaty to be made in his Majesty's Name, it appearing to their Lordships that the Practice of each Province making a separate Treaty for itself in its own Name is very improper and may be attended with great Inconveniences to his Majesty's Service.

Several Letters have passed between me and the Governor of New York, Virginia, and the Massachusetts, in which they make this Province the Tender of their Assistance, express an hearty Desire of acting in Concert with Us against his Majesty's Enemies, concur in Sentiment with His Majesty's Ministers of the Necessity of a general Union of all the Provinces both in Councils and Forces; and as Experience, the

best of Instructors, makes it evident beyond a Doubt that without this his Majestie's Colonies in America are in Danger of being swallowed up by an Enemy otherwise much inferior to them in Strength and Numbers, I most earnestly recommend it to you, and hope what is so well and justly said on this and other Matters by Lord Holdernessee, the Lords of Trade, and the neighbouring Governors, will have their full Force and Weight with You in your Deliberations.

The several Matters set forth in the late Treaty at Carlisle evince the Necessity of appointing some Person to reside at Ohio among the Indians there in whom the Government can place a Confidence; and unless you engage some such Persons You must be sensible that your Presents will be of little Use, and the Indians will be lost to the English Interest.

You will likewise do the Publick great Service if together with this necessary Measure You will take the Indian Trade into your Consideration and put it into some Order, for I am entirely of Opinion with the Commissioners that this is absolutely necessary as well for the Indians as for ourselves, and should be pleased it was well considered and a Bill prepared for the Purpose.

Gentlemen: there is so much to be done and so little time to do it in, the Season being so far advanced, and Governor Dinwiddie expecting the Forces from this Province to join those of Virginia early in March on Patowmack, that I most earnestly entreat You will not delay the Supplies nor deal them out with a sparing Hand, but use all the Expedition in your Power; for You will undoubtedly agree with me that so alarming an Occasion has not Occurred since the first Settlement of the Province, nor any one thing happen'd that so much deserves your serious attention.

The Secretary has my Orders to lay before You the

several Letters and Papers mentioned in this Message, or otherwise necessary to give You a perfect knowledge of all Matters you may want to be informed of in the Course of your Deliberations.

JAMES HAMILTON.

February 14, 1754.

---

To the Assembly vetoing the Paper Money Bill.

GENTLEMEN:

As neither my Inclination, the Shortness and Urgency of the Time, nor the Circumstances of my Health, will admit of my engaging in Controversy on the Subject of the Paper Money Bill lately presented for my Approbation, I will cut off all Occasions for that by giving, as I hereby do, an absolute Negative to the Bill.

You cannot but be sensible, Gentlemen, that the Funds you are now possessed of, which are to continue yet for several Years without Diminution, are greatly more than sufficient for the Support of Government; and notwithstanding what You are pleased to say of your “present Deliberations depending in a great Measure upon the Success of your Money Bill”, I promise myself I shall find you much better Subjects to his Majesty, as well as greater Lovers of Your Country than to suffer your Duty to the One or your Zeal for the Preservation of the other to be governed by a Concurrence or Disagreement of Sentiments between You and Me, upon a Point in which each of us have an Independant Right to judge for ourselves.

If, however, You should be of Opinion that there will be a Necessity to strike a further Sum in the Bills of Credit to defray the Charges of raising Supplies for

his Majestie's Service in this Time of imminent Danger, and will create a proper Fund or Funds for sinking the same in a Few years, I will concur with You in passing a Law for that Purpose, thinking myself sufficiently warranted so to do in cases of real Emergency.

And now, Gentlemen, I hope you will, upon due Consideration, be of Opinion with me that the chief End of your Bill will be hereby in a great measure answered, as the sum to be struck and circulated upon this occasion will be such an addition to your present Currency as probably may be thought sufficient for some time.

I have nothing farther to say at present but to thank you for your Acknowledgments of my Care in Indian Affairs, and to press you to hasten your Resolutions upon the Matters recommended in my last Message, that I may as soon as possible be able to acquaint the Governor of Virginia what assistance he may expect from this Province.

JAMES HAMILTON.

February 19th, 1754.

---

To the Assembly Verbally Transmitting the Following Defence of the Governour against Certain Reflexions of the House.

SIR:

The Governor commands me to acquaint the House that observing among the Minutes of the last Assembly a Paper which he apprehended to be highly injurious to his Character, he had prepared an answer thereto, which he would have laid before them at the Beginning of the Sessions, but being unwilling

for any private Consideration of his own divert the Attention of the House from the important Matters he then recommended to them, he has delayed it till this Time, when he understands they have not much Business before them.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the House's Attitude toward him in Connection with Certain Matters of Legislation.

GENTLEMEN:

Upon perusing the printed Minutes of your House of the eleventh of September last, I find myself published to the World in so injurious a Light, merely for having paid Obedience to an Instruction from his Majesty, that I must not in Duty to the King as well as Justice to my own Character, suffer it to pass without some Animadversion; And altho' you may not think yourselves accountable for the Conduct of a former Assembly, yet as the present House is made up of a great Majority of the same Members that composed the last, I shall not make any apology for addressing myself to you as the Authors of the undeserved as well as unprovoked Treatment I complain of.

The Paper I refer to is the Report of a Committee of Assembly appointed to consider my Message of the seventh of September, unanimously approved by the House, in which Report are pretty plainly contained the following Insinuations and Charges against me, Vizt.:

That I have not paid the same Regard to the Requests of your House as my Predecessor did to the Sentiments of a former Assembly on the like Occasion.

That I have acted in direct Disobedience to an Instruction from his late Majesty of the Year 1723.

That I have kept your Bill, the only Bill of that Year, till your last Session without intimating the least that I apprehended myself bound by an additional Instruction to Governor Thomas in the Year 1740.

That I contend for and have actually assumed a Power over the King's Instructions, to remember or forget, to enforce or relax them, as it suits my Humour or my Purpose.

With regard to the First, You are pleased to say that it is clear to you that both Governor Thomas and the House too agreed in the essential point, vizt.: That the additional Instruction was binding upon neither of them, And that the Assembly by making Use of the Distinction of ordinary and extraordinary Cases did convince him that the Instruction was not to be submitted to on its own Terms, and therefore by giving his Assent to an act for granting Five Thousand Pounds for the King's Use in direct opposition to the King's Instruction, he shewed a greater regard to the Sentiments of that Assembly than you have any Reason to believe I have to the repeated Requests of your House.

There is something in this Paragraph that appears to me very remarkable; and altho' I would not willingly harbour a Suspicion that the Representative Body of a whole Province wou'd condescend to make use of any Degree of Artifice (so unworthy even of private Men) to mislead the understandings of the People merely with a View to asperse me, yet to me it has so much of that appearance that I must take leave to examine the Fact upon which those Assertions are founded.

In the year 1746 the late Governor by his Majestie's Order called upon the Assembly for a sufficient Quantity of Provisions for the Subsistence of Troops to be raised here for the Reduction of Canada. In an-



swer to which the House acquaints him that they are willing to give a Sum of Money for the King's Use, but upon Enquiry find that neither the Treasury nor Loan Office are furnished with such a Quantity beyond the other Exigencies of Government as they are willing to give, and therefore propose the striking a further Sum of Paper Money to be placed out at Interest in like maner as are the other Bills of Credit current by a former Act, by which means the Sum to be given might be repaid by the Interest of the Bills so lent out.

In answer to this the Governor, by Message of the Thirteenth of June, tells them that he wishes it were as much in his Power as it is in his Inclination to agree with them in the Method by them propos'd for raising it; But that they must be sensible, from the Royal Instruction communicated to a former Assembly, that he was forbid, under Pain of his Majestie's highest Displeasure, from passing any Act for striking Bills of Credit without a Clause restraining its operation until the King's Pleasure should be known.

In reply to this Message the Assembly acquaint him that they are willing to hope, that upon reconsidering the Royal Instructions he may think himself at Liberty to give his Assent to a Bill for Striking a further Sum of Money in Bills of Credit when any extraordinary Emergency requires it.

Hereupon the Governor, by Message of the Fourteenth of June, again acquaints them that he really does not want Inclination to oblige them in any Thing they can reasonably desire; and therefore his Mortification is the greater to be pressed upon a Point he is not at Liberty to comply with, the King's Instruction, founded on the Addresses of the Houses of Lords and Commons, being so positive that he cannot bring himself to such a Pitch of Boldness as to contravene it, and promises himself, upon due Consideration of his being thus circumstanced, the House will proceed to

some less exceptionable Method of raising the Sum designed to be granted for the King's Use.

On Receipt of this Message the House finding the Governor was not to be warped from his Obedience to the Royal Instruction, immediately proceeded to pass a Bill for giving Five Thousand Pounds for the Use of the King, to be paid out of the Bills of Credit remaining in the Loan Office for exchanging torn and ragged Bills, and for striking and emitting other Bills to the same value, to be sunk by a Tax in Ten Years, which Bill was afterwards enacted into a Law.

I should now be glad to know, Gentlemen, upon this State of the Fact, which is taken from your own Minutes, what are the Proofs that have made it clear to you that the late Governor agreed that the King's Instruction was not binding upon him, and that he acted in direct Opposition to it, since the very contrary is evident, as well from the Whole Tenor of his Messages as from his Perseverance in refusing to consent to a Bill upon the usual Terms, as the Assembly requested it (that is) without the suspending Clause, although as an Inducement thereto the House intimated to him an Intention they had of making an Addition to the Five Thousand Pounds already voted, which they well knew was like to prove as prevailing an Argument with him as any they could make use of. It is true he did, against the strict Letter of the Instruction, give his Assent to a Bill for striking Five Thousand Pounds to replace what had been given for the King's Use; but upon due Consideration it must be obvious to every one that the true and genuine Intention of that Instruction could relate only to Emissions on common and ordinary Occasions, by means whereof the Evils and Inconveniences specified in the Body of the Instruction had arisen, and to prevent which for the future appears clearly to have been the sole End and Purpose of the Instruction. If

again, on the other Hand, it be considered that the Sum emitted in this Province by Vertue of the Act of 1746 was very small and occasioned by a very real Emergency, that the same was appropriated solely to his Majestie's Use, and that the Whole of it was to be sunk in a short Space of Time by Taxes, and without there being the least Probability of its producing any of the Inconveniences complained of, We must necessarily allow that the late Governor (however he might disregard the strict Letter) never departed from the Spirit and Intention of the Instruction, and, therefore, cannot properly be charged with having acted in direct Opposition to it; for it would be an Absurdity too glaring to suppose that any Government would voluntarily tie up the Hands of its Subject from serving it by such means as they are able in case of great Emergency; and that this could never have been any Part of his Majestie's Intention or that of the Parliament in addressing him is further evident from the late Act respecting the Four Eastern Governments, who altho' prohibited on common and ordinary Occasions, yet in Cases of real Emergency are permitted to issue Bills of Credit on Condition that sufficient Funds be provided for sinking the same in a short Space of Time, which was exactly the Case with respect to the Sum emitted by the Governor and Assembly of this Province.

Having I hope incontestably proved that the true and real Intention of the Royal Instruction could have been no other than to guard against the Abuses enumerated in the Body of it, and that the Act for granting Five Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, passed by the late Governor in 1746, being of a singular and quite different Nature from Acts passed upon ordinary occasions, could not, therefore, be comprehended within the Meaning of the said Instruction. I proceed now to ask the Gentlemen of the Assembly

whether the Distinctions between an Act for emitting a large Sum of Money on a common and Ordinary Occasion, the Interest of which the Country is to reap the whole Benefit of, to be current for a long Term of Time without Diminution, and an Act directly the Reverse of this in all respects, did never occur to them? If these distinctions did occur to them, and it is next to impossible that they should not, I ask them again with what Degree of Candour they could affect to consider them as one and the same Case, and thence take Occasion to charge me with having less Inclination to oblige the People under my Government than my Predecessor? Did the House ever offer me a Bill of any Thing like the Tenor of that of 1746 that I refused my assent to? I am persuaded they will not say it. How, then, is it possible they should know that upon a like Occasion I should be less willing than my Predecessor to oblige them.

Secondly. With regard to the additional Instruction of the Twenty-third of July, 1723, I have this to alledge for myself: that previous to my Message of the Seventh of September, I had caused the Minutes of Council and all the Papers in that Office to be very carefully Inspected without being able to discover the least Footsteps of that or any other Instruction to the like Purpose. And as I had never heard of any such being directed to the Governors of this Province I may reasonably Claim some Excuse, destitute as I was of the means of Information, for having presumed (for in Reality it is but a Presumption) that no Instruction of that kind had been at any time sent here; Yet when the House without the least Occasion given by me departs from that Decency both of Matter and Language which they must be sensible ought inviolably to be observed between the different Branches of the Legislature, and instead of imparting to me the Information they were possessed of touching the Matter in

Controversy go on to utter Reflections and Insinuations of a most invidious Nature, I am afraid they will stand in need of greater allowances for their Conduct than even a good-natured Man may be willing to make, Pray, Gentlemen, if I had even asserted, which I did not, that no Instruction like that of the Year 1723 had ever been directed to the Governor of this Province, would it have been any great Stretch of your Charity to have supposed me, as I really was, ignorant of it? Or would it have been unbecoming the Honour of your House to one in my Station to have enquired into the Truth of the Matter before you had proceeded to charge me in Print, for I can call it no less;

With remembering or not remembering a Royal Instruction as it best suited my purpose;

With having purposely forgot the Instruction of 1723, altho' possessed of the Original (which is not true) because it did not suit my Purpose, and remembering that of the Year 1740 because it did;

With having little Regard to the Liberties and Privileges of the People under my Government, tho' You are not able to give an Instance wherein I have infringed them;

With having totally disregarded the Lords Justices' Instruction of 1723, which at that Time I had never seen nor heard of?

Or is my Character so notorious with you for falsehood and Dissimulation that any involuntary Mistakes by me committed would not have admitted of a milder Construction than You have been pleased to put them? If I have given You Reason to entertain this Opinion of me, You will be the better justified in having censured so severely; But if, on the contrary, I have ever acted with Integrity and good Faith towards all the Assemblies that have ever met during my Administration, then I must needs tell you that you have been

vastly deficient in that Charity and Benevolence which, as Members of Society, We mutually owe to one another, as well as extremely cruel to yourselves, since, upon what other Principle than that of Charity can you hope to be excused for having positively asserted in your Message of the fifth of September that there never had been a single Instance of the Passing any Law under the Restrictions contended for by me from the first Settlement of the Province to that Day, when in turning to our own Book of Laws you might have satisfied yourselves that in an Act prescribing the Forms of Declaration, &c., the suspending Clause is inserted in the fullest manner? And yet I sincerely declare that I never thought otherwise of this than as of a Mistake you had fallen into thro' Precipitation and a Zeal for the Cause you had in hand, without ever thinking I might be justified in insinuating that You either willingly told an untruth or that You thought yourselves at Liberty to remember or forget the aforesaid act of Assembly as it best suited the Purpose in your Controversy with me.

I confess myself at a loss to understand what is meant by the House in saying that I have acted in direct Disobedience to the Lords Justices' Instructions of the Year 1723, as on the most careful Recollection I cannot call to mind the having passed any Act that can possibly fall within the Meaning of that instruction (which relates alone to private Acts concerning Lands and Messuages) since my accession to this Government. Yet even supposing that to have been the Case, I may with some appearance of Reason expect to be pardoned, since it is hoped that none can be so unjust as to construe that a willful Disobedience which arose entirely from my Ignorance of their being any such Instruction after taking the utmost Pains to be informed.

I acknowledge, Gentlemen, You have now shewn me

that such an Instruction does subsist, and am extremely glad to hear You at least declare it to be your Opinion (however contradictory to many Parts of your Message and Report) that all Royal Orders and Instructions subject the Governors to whom they are directed and their Successors too to the Royal Displeasure, unless such Instructions are revoked by his Majestie's Authority. If, then, as you justly say, all Royal Orders and Instructions unrevoked are binding upon the Governors to whom they are directed, and their Successors too, Why is so much Resentment shewn on your Part on account of my having paid Obedience to those Instructions which by your own acknowledgment I am bound to pay under Pain of his Majestie's Displeasure. Upon this Declaration of yours I will once more appeal to your own Breasts with regard to the Reasonableness of your requesting me to disregard those instructions at the certain Disadvantage of incurring his Majestie's Displeasure, and perhaps to the Injury of my private Fortune and Loss of my Character. And if (as you seem to suppose) the King, by having passed the Paper Money Act laid before him in 1751, has judged all the Purposes of that Instruction to be answered, can there be a more favourable Season than the present to apply to his Majesty for a Revocation of it? Or by whom can the application be so properly made as by the People's Representatives, who look upon their Constituents to be most aggrieved by it, since by your own acknowledgment no Governor can dispense with paying Obedience to it until revoked, but at the Risque of incurring his Majestie's Displeasure, which it is very improbable any Governor will be hardy enough to do.

Thirdly. You are pleased to say that I have kept your Bill, the only Bill of that Year, till your last Sessions, without intimating in the least that I apprehend-

ed myself bound by an additional Instruction to Governor Thomas in the year 1740.

Had I been invested, Gentlemen, with a Power to direct the Assembly how many Bills they should prepare and offer to me in any one Year, and had made use of that Power to limit or restrain them to the particular Bill in Question in Exclusion of all others, there might have been some Reason for their having laid such Stress upon the Words only Bill, but as it is well known that no Governor is or ought to be possessed of such a Power, and that the Assembly is at full Liberty to Prepare and offer so many Bills, and of such sort as appear to them expedient, without the least Check or Control from any body, to whose Account ought the fault to be charged (if in Truth it be a Fault) that it was the only Bill of that Year? To mine, who neither had nor claimed any Authority to interfere at all in their Proceedings?—Or to their's, who altho' invested with the Power, yet upon that Occasion declined to make Use of it? That I kept your Bill from the Month of May to the Month of August following in order the better to consider it, is very true, nor will you deny that I had an unquestionable Right so to do; but how could that possibly interfere with your preparing Bills to be passed into Laws in the Months of January and February preceding, which is known to be the usual Time of the Assembly's Sitting to do Business here? Or to what Purpose should I have intimated to you any Thing respecting that Instruction till the Bill came before you again upon my Amendments? At which Time I had so little Apprehension of your objecting to the Validity of that Instruction that I looked on the Bill as good as passed, and that not only the Members of the Assembly but every Inhabitant the least conversant in publick affairs were acquainted with that standing Instruction.

Fourthly. That I contend for and have actually



assumed a Power over the King's Instructions to remember or forget, to enforce or relax them, as it suits my Humour or my Purpose.

I am sorry, Gentlemen, You should have spent so much Time and Labour in endeavouring to find out the Meaning of what appears to me a very plain and artless Sentence in my Message of the seventh of September, and which must have appeared equally plain to you had it been read with the same Candid Disposition with which it was wrote. Let us examine the Words themselves and the Occasion of their being used, as from thence we shall see whether they will bear the Interpretation You have been pleased to put upon them. The Assembly in their Message of the fifth of September made use of several Arguments to prove that the King's Instruction either never was, or that the Ends of it having been answered it could no longer be binding on the Governors of this Province, and therefore hoped I would think myself not at all concerned therein and pass their Bill as it then stood, that is in direct Opposition to the King's Instruction. But as I had not the good Fortune to be convinced by their Arguments, and as it would have been highly impertinent in me to have entered into a Vindication of what had been advised by the Two House of Parliament and assented to by his Majesty, I concluded with telling them in my Answer that they would certainly allow me to judge for myself of the Necessity I was under of paying Obedience to the King's Instruction when a Disregard of it was threatned with his Majesty's highest Displeasure; the Meaning of which Sentence can be no other than this, That as I was threatned with the King's highest Displeasure in case I disobeyed his Instruction, therefore they must allow me to judge for myself between the Force of the Arguments by them adduced to in-

validate the said Instruction, and my own Opinion of its continuing to bind me.

It is impossible any Construction can be fairly put upon these Words; And yet the Assembly, by having in the first place taken something for granted which in itself is absolutely without Foundation, and in the next by perverting the clear Meaning and common Sense of My Words, have plainly insinuated as if I Contended for and actually assumed a Power over the King's Instructions to remember or forget, to enforce or relax them, just it suited my Humour or my Purposes. This, Gentlemen, among many others, is such an Instance of unfairness as astonishes me, and could in my opinion have proceeded from nothing less than a determined resolution to differ with me, and which (could I prevail on myself to break thro' the Rules I have prescribed for my conduct with regard to Gentlemen in your Station) would require, as it justly merits, the sharpest Return.

Added to these You have, I observe, upon several Occasions given it as your Opinion that I am restricted by Proprietary Instructions as well as those from the Crown. How consistent it may be with the Rules of Parliamentary Proceedings to take notice of any Thing respecting me which does not come properly before you from myself, I leave you to judge; But I am persuaded that had I administered the like Occasion of Complaint to you, you would not have been backward in charging me with a Breach of your Privileges. Did any of the Amendments proposed to the Paper Money Bill look as if they had been dictated by Proprietary Instructions, Or was any thing offered on my Part but what was common in your former acts, except that I was obliged to add in Consequence of the King's Instruction? with which had you then acquiesced 'tis more than probable your Bill would by this Time have received the Royal Sanction, and you

have been put in Possession of what you appear so Sollicitous about.

I must not, however, omit to return You my Thanks in behalf of the Proprietaries for the Regard you are pleased to Express for their Rights in your Resolve relating to the Royal Instruction; an equal Concern for all their other Rights as they come occasionally before you cannot fail of receiving their just acknowledgments and of entitling the People you Represent to all the Favours and Benefits they are capable of bestowing.

Having gone through what appeared worthy of Observation in the Report, I now proceed to enquire what Part of my Conduct can have given Occasion to such Resentment as to induce you to lay aside those Rules of Civility so constantly practiced by Legislative Bodies, and to treat me in a manner which nothing less than an actual Invasion of your Liberties and Privileges or some other notable provocation can ever justify, and which, were I to imitate by giving the same free Scope to my Passions, I leave you to judge how the Publick Business could be carried on.

Was there any Thing either in the Manner or Matter of my Message that necessarily called upon You for such a Return? I am persuaded You will acquit me of that.

But you say You have no other Method to secure yourselves from future Insinuations, &c., but by leaving your Sentiments, &c., on your Minutes in the clearest Manner You are able. I agree with you, Gentlemen, that if You apprehended the Interest of your Constituents might be injured by your Silence the design was highly laudable. But was it ever known that an Argument lost any Thing by its Force by being handled in a modest and decent Manner? Or could you not have left your Sentiments, &c., on your Minutes

without uttering the most injurious Insinuations against me? You must be sensible other Governors and Assemblies have differed in Opinion upon Points nearly of the same Nature with this; but have those Assemblies, therefore, behaved to their Governors as if it was a Crime in them to have been charged with Instructions from the King? Or proceed to insinuate because they thought themselves obliged to yield Obedience to those Instructions, that, therefore, they had no Regard to the Liberties and Privileges of the People? Or that it was evident the good People or their Representatives were not to expect to have any Influence over their Governor on that or any other Occasion? I am perswaded, Gentlemen, You will not be able to find a similar Instance on so slight an Occasion in the Records of any Assembly in his Majesty's Dominions, and consequently that the Report of your Committee is a Paper of the first Impression.

Had I been an Enemy to the Liberties and Privileges of the People, or been desirous of gratifying my own Passions at their Expence, it must be confessed You have furnished me with the fairest Occasion a Governor so disposed could possibly have wished for. For Example: You have voted a Clause proposed to be added to your Bill by his Majesty's express Direction at the Request of his Two Houses of Parliament, to be destructive to the Liberties of the People of this Province, &c., and have even threatned to examine the Validity of the King's Instruction if by a Perseverance in my Opinion I laid You under the Necessity of doing it. What is this less than declaring that the Lords and Commons and his Majesty's Privy Council, consisting among others of the most eminent Lawyers in Great Britain, have requested and his Majesty enjoined an Act directly contrary to Law?

If, then, in Consequence of the Indignation You cannot but suppose me to have conceived at finding

myself so unworthily used for no Cause given on my Part I had transmitted to his Majestie's Ministers a Representation or complaint of the forementioned Proceedings, aggravated with all the invidious Constructions of which they are capable and which an abused or a provoked Man might think himself well justified in making use of. can you think the Conduct you held upon that Occasion would contribute any thing to the better recommending You to his Majestie's Favour? Or might it not rather tend to encrease the jealousies and Suspicions already too easily entertained of these Colonies by our Superiors, and perhaps terminate finally in an act to compel Obedience not to one but all Instructions from his Majesty? Which I hope will never be the Case, tho' You must be Sensible it has more than once been meditated by the Gentlemen of great Weight and Authority in the British Parliament.

But, if, on the contrary, all this has been avoided, and I have endeavoured to suppress as much as in me lay and Resentment by which the Publick may be affected, in hopes of a more dispassionate Behaviour on your Part for the future, I flatter myself with having done the People of this Province as effectual a good Service by my Moderation as You by all the Zeal and Warmth You have expressed upon the Occasion.

JAMES HAMILTON.

1st March, 1754.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Attitude of the Governor and the Indian Affairs of the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

In all Transactions with the Assemblies of this Province since my accession to the Government I have constantly endeavoured to confine myself within

the undoubted and well-known Limits of the Powers entrusted to me by my Commission, without ever designedly attempting the least Infraction or Invasion of the Privileges of your House. That the Right of refusing my assent to any Bill offered me by the Assembly without assigning Reasons is incident to the Station I have at present the Honour to fill I am persuaded you will not deny, inasmuch as the same has not only been frequently exercised by my Predecessors without any Complaint from the Assemblies on that account, but has also been expressly acknowledged by them to be so in the fullest and plainest Words.

I hope never to be justly chargeable with using the Powers I am invested with in a Wanton or extravagant manner; and therefore as I do not conceive myself to be accountable to You for my Conduct on the present Occasion, I cannot but look on your having taken Notice of it in the way You have done to be a good deal more unusual and unprecedented than the Practice complain'd of.

If I rightly know myself I may venture to say that no Man in my Station has ever been more desirous or taken more Pains than myself to establish and Preserve Peace and Harmony between the several Branches of the Legislature as well as throughout the whole Province; and I am still ready to contribute every Thing in my Power to so good a Purpose, consistent with my Honour and the Trust reposed in me; But if in order to restore and preserve this Harmony it be expected that I should make a Sacrifice of any of the Rights of Government, or part with my negative Voice with Respect to all Bills that may be laid before me, I shall look upon the Purchase, however desirable in itself, as made at too dear a Rate, being firmly of Opinion that such a change in the Constitution would be productive of more real Mischiefs and Inconveni-

ences to the Province than are to be apprehended from any Temporary Disagreement between a Governor and Assembly. I would not here be understood to mention this as a Thing You have actually and in express Terms demanded of me, yet upon the most careful Review of all that has passed I am not able to discover any other Cause for the Interruption of that Harmony which for several Years subsisted between us, and for the late indecent Treatment I have received in a Paper published by your House, than my having refused to pass some favourite Bills upon your own Terms. If this then should have been the Case, what is it less in Effect than endeavouring to intimidate me from exercising my Judgment upon such Bills as come before me in my Legislative Capacity under Pain of incurring your sharpest Resentment, and consequently to deprive me of the Negative invested in me by the Constitution.

But waving every thing of an inferior Nature I proceed to that Part of your Message of the Twenty-Seventh of last Month wherein you are pleased to say You observe some Differences between the Royal Commands signified in Lord Holderness's Letter and the Light in which I represent them in my Message of the Fourteenth Instant. If there was any defect in the Form of my calling upon you for such Supplies as might enable me to do what his Majesty has enjoined to be done in case of any hostile attempts upon any Part of his Majesty's Dominions, namely, to repel Force by Force, I would willingly have hoped that your Duty to his Majesty would rather have induced you to supply any Omission of mine in that respect, especially as every Means of Information I was possessed of was laid before you, than that you would have attempted to elude the Force of a Demand made upon you by his Majesty's express Orders by such an Evasion as that of my not having done it in the very words of Lord Holderness's Letter. The words of my Message are so full,

and tho' not a bare Repetition of his Lordship's, yet so very agreeable to them in their Sense and Meaning, that it is impossible You should have understood them in any other Light than as referring to Lord Holder-nesse's Letter, especially as that Letter then lay upon your Table; However, as I find You have in some measure made that a pretence for not complying with my Demand made upon you by his Majestie's Order, I desire you will please now to be informed that I have undoubted Assurance that Part of his Majestie's Dominions within my Government is at this Time invaded by the Subjects of a Foreign Prince, who have erected Forts within the same; And further, that You will take notice that I do now call upon You, pursuant to his Majestie's Orders, in the present Emergency to grant such Supplies as may enable me to draw forth th Armed Force of the Province in order to resist these hostile attempts, and to repel Force by Force.

But you are pleased further to say, that You ought not to fix the Bounds of this Province, and that if you had been so inclined I had not furnished you with any Materials for the Enquiry. Pray, Gentlemen, did You ever ask me to furnish You with Materials for this particular Enquiry? If you did not, which I aver to be the case, Whence the Insinuation as if I had omitted to furnish You with all the Means of Information that were in my power? Was it possible for any Body to think You could have been so unconcerned about a Matter of such vast Consequence as an Invasion of his Majestie's Dominions (which was so strongly represented to You in my Message as being very near to Us) without making an Enquiry touching the Place and Situation where these Hostilities were said to be committed, or whether the same was or was not within the Limits of your own Province, especially as You might so easily have satisfied yourselves in that Point by the Papers laid before You and the



Persons You had under Examination? By these it would have appeared to You that Log's Town, the Place where the French propose to have their Head Quarters, is not at the Distance of Five Degrees of Longitude from the River Delaware, and not to the Southward of Fifteen Statue Miles South of this City, and that the Course of the Ohio from that Place to Weningo, which the French have taken possession of, and from whence they have driven away our Traders, is to the North-East, and consequently nearer to Us. It is likewise well known that a Person apprehended for committing a Murder at Shanoppin, which lies still South of Log's Town, was tried in the Supream Court at Philadelphia, and the Evidence of the Place being within the Limits of this Province was so clear to the Court and Jury that he was convicted of manslaughter and suffered his Punishment accordingly. Upon this Occasion I must needs tell You, Gentlemen, that if You really did make this Enquiry and received Satisfaction therein, your Suppression of the Truth is extremely disingenuous with regard to me and that if you did not make it I can impute the Neglect to no other Cause than a Desire to have a plausible Excuse for not paying a proper Regard to his Majestie's Commands.

I did not expect to have had it objected to me as a Failure in Duty that I did not make the Requisition mentioned in Lord Holdernes's Letter by Gentlemen of your Persuasion. You must be all sensible that I have ever been extremely tender with regard to that Point, and have upon all Occasions avoided pressing You importunately upon Matters about which I knew You to have any Scruples, and therefore thought it a very lucky Circumstance that Governor Dinwiddie undertook the Task of making the Requisition, which otherwise I should have been obliged to do in Obedience to his Majestie's Commands, being sensible that

the Hostilities complained of were committed within our own Province. Had I made the Requisition, would it not in Effect have been setting this Province in the Front of the Opposition? and had You afterwards refused to grant Supplies for repelling these Invaders, would it not have exposed Us to the Contempt and Derision as well of the French as our Indian Allies? But the Requisition is now made by one of his Majestie's Governors, and You have seen the Answer of the French Commander avowing these Hostilities.

You have likewise seen in the late Treaty of Carlisle the answers of the French Commanders to the Requisitions made by the Indians of the Five Nations, whom the King of France in the Treaty of Utrecht, an Extract whereof was laid before You, acknowledges to be subject to the Dominion of Great Britain, wherein these French Officers declare they have the Orders of the King their Master to oppose them and every one else who should obstruct their making themselves Masters of that Country. And now these Indians, reduced as they are to the last Necessity, most earnestly beseech Us in Consequence of the Treaties made by them with this and others of his Majestie's Colonies to build Places of Refuge to which their Wives and Families may repair for Safety and Protection, and to send them our Warriors to assist them against these their Enemies, alledging they are too weak to make any considerable Resistance of themselves, and must submit to their superior Force and lose their Lands and Commerce with Us if We do not send them an armed Force.

What then remains but that You immediately proceed to grant the necessary Supplies for resisting these hostile Attempts and thereby set a good Example to the neighbouring Colonies, whose Conduct upon this Occasion ought not to be a Rule for Us who are the Province invaded and consequently in the most imme

date Danger, which if You refuse to do how can You be said to fulfil our Treaties and “give the Indians the ready Assistance they depend on under their wants and Necessities?” Or how do You “demonstrate your Duty and Loyalty to his Majesty by giving such sums of Money for the King’s use upon all suitable Occasions as can be reasonably expected?”

I for my part have done my Duty, and any ill Consequences that may happen will not lie at my Door, and therefore, Gentlemen, I earnestly exhort You to do your’s and in every Respect to act up to the high Trust reposed in You as the Representatives of the People, that when an Account of your Transactions in Consequence of his Majestie’s Orders shall be laid before our Sovereign, which must necessarily be done, both Parts of the Legislature may receive his Royal Approbation.

That part of your Message I cannot suffer to pass unobserved, wherein You are pleased to say that the Proprietaries refuse to contribute any part of your Indian Expenses, which have encreased upon You exceedingly within a few Years. It is true they have refused to do so in the Manner You expected, and have given you their Reasons for the Refusal. But you cannot have forgot the Proposal I made to You in 1750 and 1751 by their Order, with respect to the building a strong Trading House near the Place now invaded and possessed by the French, which generous Offer had You then fit to have closed with all the Mischiefs We now apprehend might have been prevented at a small Expence to the Province, and that Country secured to the English, which hereafter to recover will probably be attended with the Loss of Many Lives as well as a heavy charge to the Country.

I join with you in Opinion that it is for the Interest and Advantage of the Province, and our indispensable Duty to send Commissioners to Albany in Concert with

those of the other Governments on this Occasion; and I will take care to apponit suitable Persons for this purpose, and cheerfully concur with You in any proper Bill for the Regulation of the Indian Trade.

I will enquire into the Conduct of the Magistrates of Cumberland County, which if found to be as you have set it forth, renders them highly unworthy of the Commission they bear.

JAMES HAMILTON.

2d March, 1754.

---

Letter to the Governor of Virginia regretting the Indisposition of the Assembly to take active Measures toward the Defence of the Province and the Alliance with the Indians.

SIR:

The Assembly of this Province was sitting when your Messenger arrived with your Favour of the twenty-ninth of January, informing me of Major Washington's return and of the Answer of the Commander of the French Fort, tho' I had not then laid any thing before them owing to a tedious Indisposition, which falling upon my Nerves and Spirits, had rendered me extreamly weak and incapable of Business; yet finding myself then a little better, I communicated to them the Earl of Holderness's Letter, with One from the Lords of Trade recommending a general Meeting at Albany this Summer, and likewise your several Favours, that by the Express in particular, and urged them in the strongest manner I could conceive to grant the necessary Supplies and to lose no time in doing it that I might be enabled to raise a Body of Men to join those of your Government at the Place and Time fixed upon in your Letter.

Whilst the Assembly had these Matters under Deliberation, Mr. Montour and Mr. Patten arrived from Ohio with a Message from the Allegheny Indians, informing Us that they expected the French Army early in the Spring, and earnestly pressed the Two Governments of Virginia and Pennsylvania to assist them with their Warriors, and that some strong Houses might be forthwith erected, to which they might repair for Safety and Protection. And tho' Mr. Croghan in his Letter to me, and Mr. Montour and Mr. Patten, who were examined by the Assembly, expressly declare that the Indians are too weak to make any considerable Resistance, and if not assisted by their Brethren agreeable to their solemn Engagements by Treaties, they must surrender to the French without striking a Stroke, especially as the Twightwees have taken up the Hatchet against Us; and alarming as all these Matters are, and fully and incontestably proved, yet the Assembly are not at all moved by them, but as I have good reason to believe will decline granting any Supplies.

What Reasons they will give I know not, for I have not yet received their Answer to my Message; but as I am informed that nothing to Purpose is to be expected from them I do not think it proper to detain your Messenger any longer, uncertain as I am when they will give their Answer.

It was unfortunate that at the time the Assembly were in their Consultations your Speech to the Assembly of the nineteenth of December came to their Knowledge and was published in one of our News Papers, and seeing from thence their unfavourable Disposition, I am told the unwilling Members here laid hold of this as a handle for their doing nothing.

For my part, under such a general Disinclination as appears in the several Assemblies I can see no other Method than for the Governors to assemble together

in a general Meeting and draw up a clear and full Representation of the Situation of Indian Affairs and lay it before his Majesty and wait his Majesty's further Orders thereupon.

If, nevertheless, contrary to my Expectations, the Assembly should do any thing to Purpose I will inform You of it immediately by Express.

I refer you to Mr. Montour for further particulars, who sends you Mr. Croghan's Account of his Proceedings at Ohio, and a Letter on the Subject. I am, Sir,

Your Honour's most obedient humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 26th February, 1754.

The Honourable Robert Dinwiddie, Esquire.

---

To the Assembly Concerning Needed Action Respecting the Encroachments of the French and Indians.

GENTLEMEN.

My Desire of establishing Harmony between the Branches of the Legislature is such that on the present Occasion I shall wave several Things personal to myself, which another Time I might think it incumbent on me to take Notice of, and proceed to tell You,—

That had you examined with your usual Accuracy the Gentlemen who by my Appointment attended your House for that Purpose on the sixth Instant and compared their Testimony with the written Papers at several Times communicated to You, it would I think have appeared so clear to You that the French have lately erected one or more Forts far within the Limits of this Province, that nothing less than an actual Mensuration of the Distance could have made it more evident.

But even taking it for granted that the forementioned Encroachments are not within the Bounds of this Province, yet as I have been informed by the Governor of Virginia that hostile Attempts have been made on Part of his Majestie's Dominions, and have been called upon by him for the Assistance of this Province to repel the Invaders, You must be sensible it is equally your Duty in either of these Cases to grant such Supplies as the present Exigency of Affairs requires, and which by his Majestie's Orders contained in Lord Holderness's Letter (and by you acknowledged to be equally binding on both of Us), I do not now repeat to you the Necessity of.

I cannot, therefore, but be apprehensive that your Adjournment for so long a Time as to the Sixth of May will defeat any Measures that might have been taken for that Purpose for this Year, and consequently that his Majestie's just Expectations from us may be altogether frustrated.

However (if you persist in it), as the Right of Adjournment is a Privilege of your House, I must acquiesce therewith and content myself with the Consciousness of having executed his Majestie's Commands in the best Manner I have been able.

JAMES HAMILTON.

9th March, 1754.

---

Letter to the Governor of Connecticut Concerning the Action of Certain Inhabitants of that Province in Irregularly taking up, Lands in Pennsylvania.

SIR:

I have received Information that a Party of your Inhabitants did some time ago pass thro' the remote Parts of this Province in their to Wyomink upon Sasquehanna River, and gave out that they had made

a Purchase of those Lands from the Mohock Indians, and they had your authority to come and settle them, being included within the Boundaries of the Connecticut Charter, and offered their Titles to any who were disposed to purchase; and this, tho' I have disregarded it as an idle story, is now confirmed by Persons of Character who have been in Connecticut and assure me that a large Number of your Inhabitants, tho' without the Countenance or knowledge of the Government, were actually preparing to remove in the Spring and settle some of the Pennsylvania Lands on Sasquehanna, depending on their Indian Title and not designing to pay any Regard to the Rights of our Proprietaries or apply to this Government for their Leave and Authority.

Tho' I can scarce persuade myself that any considerable Number would engage in so rash and unjust a Proceeding, yet as it may be true, tho' highly improbable, I find myself obliged to communicate to Your Honour these Informations, and entreat you would be pleased to do all in your Power to prevent these People from putting their Design into execution, assured as I am that if they make the Attempt they will involve this Province in an endless Scene of Trouble and Confusion, and as they must expect Opposition it may prove prejudicial to the Cause of the Colonies; and as it is very probable We shall be engaged in a War to repel the French, who have actually invaded this Province and are now erecting Forts and driving away our Traders within its Limits, a Number of Strangers should come amongst Us and forcibly take Possession of our Lands, what can his Majesty or the other Colonies think but that they are Enemies to their Country, and design to hinder this Government from exerting its Force against the common Enemy my raising a Civil War within its Bowels.

I beseech your Honour further to consider that the



Six Nations will be highly offended if these Lands on Sasquehannah be overrun with White People, for they are their favourite Lands and reserved for their Hunting, and many of them live there, and they have the Faith of this Government solemnly and repeatedly plighted that no White People shall settle there; and if, notwithstanding these publick Engagements, they should now be settled, I will not answer for the Consequences; they may not only turn their Arms against the Settlers but withdraw themselves from our Alliance, Which might at this Time prove the Ruin of our Affairs and involve the Colonies in endless Bloodshed and Expence.

I cannot conceive how the Inhabitants of Connecticut, whose Laws as well as Ours prohibit and render invalid all private Contracts with the Natives, could go in so clandestine a manner to treat with the Mohocks about these Lands; surely they are worthy of much Censure on many Accounts, but at this time it is peculiarly unfortunate as it may create a Difference between the Mohocks and the rest of the Six Nations, between whom there is an Agreement that the Mohocks shall have nothing to do with the Lands in Pennsylvania, nor take any part of the Presents received for them, because they have already had more than their Share for other Lands, and therefore the Mohocks never come here on Treaties for Land.

But why will your Inhabitants chuse such a disorderly and dangerous Way of obtaining the Possession of Lands when they may have a legal Settlement? There is a large Extent of Country in the Western Parts of this Province and That of Virginia vacant, and some of the best Lands in North America. If, therefore, any considerable Number of Families want to remove and are minded to settle these Lands, I make no doubt but our Proprietaries will be glad to give them good Encouragement, and if they encline that I shall write in their Favour I will cheerfully

do it at your Instance, and press them to return a speedy Answer, which may arrive here time enough for the Planters to go and view these Western Parts in the Winter, and prepare, if they find them agreeable, for their Removal as early as the Season in the Spring will permit.

Or if the Lands of Virginia shall be found more agreeable, I will recommend them to that Government, who have lately made a Law for the Encouragement of New Setlers, and Both Governments will not fail to obtain for them the Friendship and kind Assurances of the Indians in those Parts, in whichsoever of the Two they shall chuse to settle.

Should any of your Inhabitants be desirous to enquire of our Constitution and the Quality of the Lands in the uncultivated Parts of the Province, they will receive an impartial Account of them from the Gentleman who is charged with this Letter, who is a Member of Assembly, any ye Proprietary Surveyor over Sasquehannah, and well acquainted with the Lands not yet appropriated; for these Reasons I have prevailed upon him to take this Journey, that he might answer any Questions and give Satisfaction in all Points necessary to be known in this Matter, and I crave Leave to recommend him to your Honour as a Gentleman whose Relations may be received with the utmost Confidence in whatever he be desired to give an Account of.

I am persuaded your Honour will perceive the dangerous Consequences that must needs attend the Settlement of the Sasquehannah Lands by your People in the manner they propose, under the present Circumstances of Affairs, that it cannot fail to exasperate the Indians, raise a Civil War in the Province, and distract the Government at a Time when all the Attention I am Master of may be wanted to conduct the momentous Concerns of the Publick, execute his Ma-

jestie's Commauds, and preserve the Colonies from falling a Prey to our Enemies. Suffer me, then, to repeat my Request that you would please to detain your People at home, and prevail with them to hearken to sober and moderate Counsels, which in the End will prove more to their advantage.

I am, with sincere Esteem,

Your Honour's most obedient humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 4th March, 1754.

The Honourable Roger Wolcott, Esquire.

---

Letter to the Deputy Governor of Connecticut Concerning the Irregular Settlement of Certain of his Citizens in Pennsylvania.

SIR:

Hearing that a Number of the Inhabitants of Connecticut are preparing to come and settle some Lands in this Province in a forcible manner, and being apprehensive that it may be of bad Consequences at a Time when we may probably be engaged in a war to repel the hostile Attempts of the French, I have wrote a Letter to Governor Wolcott on this Subject, and take the Freedom to enclose You a Copy of it, and request you will be pleased to give your Assistance in this Affair.

I have not the Honour of a personal Acquaintance with You, yet I am told that the People have a great Esteem for You and Dependence on your Judgment, which I flatter myself will be favourable to this Application.

I should not doubt of Success if You would be pleased to join your Influence with his Honour's in setting this matter in its true Light.

I beg leave to recommend the Gentleman who delivers this Letter to your Notice and Civilities, who is well acquainted with our Constitution and the Quality of the vacant Lands within this Province, and well qualified to give your People Satisfaction in any Points they may want to know. I am with perfect Esteem and Regard,

Your Honour's most obedient humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 4th March, 1754.

The Honorable Thomas Fitch, Esquire.

Letter to Colonel William Johnson with Regard to the proposed Invasion of Pennsylvania Lands by Connecticut Squatters.

Philadelphia, 20th March, 1754.

SIR:

I am informed that a Party of private People residing in the Province of Connecticut, under a Pretence of some extensive Words in their Charter, have published their Intention, even among our own Inhabitants, of coming this Spring in a Body into this Province and forcibly settling some of the Proprietarie's Lands in the very Centre of our Province, and that they were likewise hardy enough to make this known to the Government of Connecticut, who disavowing their Proceedings they thereupon turned their Thoughts towards the Indians of the Five Nations. and having made up a Purse to give them for their Right to those Lands, they, as I am further informed, now intend to apply to you for your Interest and Sollicitation in their Behalf with those Indians.

Though I have not the honour of your personal ac-

quaintance, yet from your Character both publick and private, which is well known to me, I should not entertain the least Doubt that you would encourage a Party of private men, as this is disavowed by their own Government to make Contracts with the Indians for the Sale of Lands either in this or Connecticut Province, being contrary to the Laws of both Places, and productive of many fatal consequences.

Nor can I have the least Suspicion that if the Application was made openly to the Council of Onondago, with whom this Government only treats for Lands, as they know their Engagements to sell to our Proprietaries all the Lands within this Province when their Indians shall incline to leave them, or the Encrease of the Inhabitants requires a larger Extent of Country; but they would reject the Application of these People with the greatest Indignation as contrary to the Faith of Treaties subsisting between this Province and their Nations, and particularly as their own Indians now live on these Lands and use them for hunting; and they have Repeatedly in their Treaties besought this Government that they might not be settled, and Proclamations at their Instance have accordingly issued, strictly charging all Persons to forbear making any Settlements in those Parts of the Province.

But the Indians being liable to the Temptation of Liquor, and when disordered therewith apt to be imposed on, and for Money grant any Applications from any Body for Lands, though when sober they would condemn themselves and be sorry for what they had done, I am apprehensive if they are not put upon their Guard that these Practices may be tried upon them and these ill-minded People when they have got the Indian Deeds, no matter how obtained, nor from whom, may set up these Titles and so pervert the Minds of the Inhabitants and introduce intestine Broils and endless Disorders amongst Us.

Knowing your Zeal for the Publick Good of the Colonies, and the Regards frequently shewn by you in your early Intelligences to this Province, I entreat you would be pleased to put the Indians upon their Guard, as opportunity serves you, against the attempts of these People, which you must be sensible might not only alienate the affections of the Six Nations by taking from them against their will the Possession of a favourite Part of the Country, but might also draw on a civil War within this Province, as the Government would be obliged to oppose such tumultuous settlements and Intrusions, and thus prove particularly hurtful to the general Interest at this time, when the French have actually invaded this Province, and we are likely to be involved in a War to repel them.

As this Government has determined to send Commissioners to the general Interview at Albany, I shall direct some of the Commissioners to wait on you in Order to confer further with you of what may be necessary to be done on this Occasion, and in the mean time I shall be much obliged to you to use your good Offices in behalf of this Government, so far as that nothing may be done with the Indians by the Connecticut agents, or any others in their Behalf, to the Injury of the Proprietaries of this Province.

I am, Sir, your very humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

William Johnson, Esquire.

---

Letters to the Governor of Virginia with Regard to the Contemplated Operations on the Ohio.

SIR:

Ever since I had the Honour to write You of the twenty-sixth of February I have been labouring indefatigably with my Assembly to induce them to act

vigorously on the present critical Juncture of Affairs at Ohio, and to grant such Supplies as might enable us to resist the Invasions of the French on that Part of his Majestie's Dominions, and thereby not only comply with the King's just Expectations from Us but likewise consult the Preservation of our own Province and Others his Majestie's Colonies on this Continent; And I heartily wish it were in my Power to give You a more favourable Account of their Proceedings on that Head than I am yet able to do. After having sat and canvassed this Affair for near Five Weeks together, they at length on the ninth Instant adjourned themselves to the sixth of May, which by our Constitution they have a Right to do without having at all provided for this Service, as in Duty to their King and Country they ought to have done. As I am well acquainted with their religious Scruples I never expected they would appropriate Money for the Purpose of War or Warlike Preparations, but thought they might have been brought to make a handsome Grant to the King's Use, and have left the Disposition of it to me, as they have done upon other Occasions of the like nature; and had I been able with certainty to acquaint them of the Measures taken by your Colony, it is not improbable but that they might have been induced upon this Occasion to have done something of the same kind, but I much doubt whether in such a Proportion as the present Emergency requires. It was, therefore, particularly unfortunate that your Letter came not to my hands till the Day after their Adjournment, that I might have made known to them the Steps that are taking by your Government, since their Want of Information in that particular was alledged as the principal Reason of their declining to do anything at this Time. Whether this be any Thing more than an Excuse for not complying with the King's Commands, or whether they are really sincere in their

Profession of demonstrating their Loyalty by granting to his Majesty a Supply in any degree answerable to the present Exigency, will be made apparent in a short time, for upon the Arrival of Your Express and upon considering that so long an Adjournment as to the sixth of May would be in Effect to prevent any Measures being taken for that Purpose for this Year, I have issued writs for calling them together on the second of next Month, when I shall not fail again to represent to them the absolute Necessity of their taking vigorous and expeditious Measures in this very critical and dangerous Situation of our Affairs. But in order to enable me to do this with the greater Force, I must beg the Favour of your Explanation upon the following Particulars in the fullest Manner possible: What Number of Men are actually raised and by You proposed to be raised and for what Time are they engaged? What Arms, Cloathing, and Bedding are they to be provided with? For how long time are they to be victualled, of what Kind, and in what Proportion to each man? What Quantity of Liquors and of what sort to each Man? How are the Provisions, Cannon, and Warlike Stores to be transported to Ohio? What is the Number of Your Cannon, the Quantity of Powder, and other Warlike Stores? Do the Men receive a Bounty on enlisting, and what pay by the Day or Month? Are your Forces to be regimented, and who is to command in chief? In case you should be joined by a Body of Indians, is it proposed that they enter into pay and be victualled, cloathed. &c., as the other men, or in what other Manner are they to be treated? What is proposed by you to be done at Ohio this Summer? If you should be able to erect one or more Forts or Places of Security this Summer, how many men do you propose to leave in Garrison during the Winter? Are there a Number of Serviceable Arms to be purchased in your Colony in case I



should want them? I must likewise desire you will favour me with a Copy of your Act of Assembly for raising and appropriating the said Ten Thousand Pounds, as I may have Occasion to make use of some Parts of it here.

Upon perusing your Letter I confess myself to have been surprized at finding that your Assembly had voted only the sum of Ten Thousand Pounds for this Expedition, which according to our Estimation will not equip and maintain more than Four Hundred Men for Six or Seven Months (but of this, as I am perfectly unacquainted with matters of this Kind, I should be glad to have your Sentiments), and these Men, unless they are supported by a great Body of Indians or Men from the other Colonies, will be vastly inferior to the Forces the French will be able to bring against them, if our accounts are to be depended on. What assistance, indeed, you can rely upon from the other Colonies I am a Stranger to, but I cannot see from whence any great Matters are to be expected unless from this Province, which as I before observed is altogether uncertain; for my own Part, had I found our Assembly in a Disposition to give, I never proposed asking them for fewer than a thousand Men, for unless we are able to make a good and secure Lodgment against the Enemy this Summer it is clear that the whole Expence of the Armament will be thrown away and perhaps the Lives of many of his Maestie's Subjects sacrificed to little or no Purpose.

I return You Thanks for the kind Offer You are pleased to make of your Services to this Colony at the Meeting which you Proposed to hold in May at Winchester. I heartily wish You Health to undergo the Fatigue of the Journey and success in your Endeavours to promote the Union between the Northern and Southren Indians, which at this time would be

peculiarly happy, being the most likely means to defeat the Purposes of the French.

Having thus mentioned every Thing that appears to me material at present, I have only to desire You will please to favour me with your Answer by my Express, with as little Delay as possible, that I may be able to speak to my Assembly thereupon immediately upon their Meeting, there being no time to be lost if any thing is intended to be done to Purpose.

I am with very great Respect, Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 13th March, 1754.

The Honourable Robert Dinwiddie, Esquire.

SIR:

The Invasions lately made by the French on Parts of his Majestie's Dominions having engaged me to enquire very particularly into the Situation of their Forts, and likewise into the Bounds and Extent of this Province to the Westward, I have from thence the greatest Reason to believe that not only the French Forts but also the Forks of Mohongialo (where you propose to erect One and to grant away Two hundred Thousand Acres of Land to such as shall engage in the Intended Expedition to Ohio) are really within the Limits of Pennsylvania. In duty to my Constituents, therefore, I cannot but remind You of what I had the Honour to write You some time ago upon this Subject, and transcribed for your Consideration the following extracts from Two Letters of the Honourable Proprietor Thomas Penn in relation to this Matter:

*Extracts of a Letter from the Honourable Thomas Penn, Esquire, to James Hamilton, Esquire, the ninth of March, 1752.*

"As we cannot expect our Assembly will do any thing in this Matter. I desire you will enter into any reasonable Measures to assist the Governor of Virginia to build a Fort there, to Wit at Ohio, taking some acknowledgement from him that this Settlement shall not be made Use of to prejudice our Right to that Country, at the same time You give him Assurance the Settlers shall enjoy the Lands they bona fide settle on the common Quit Rent, which is what I have agreed with Mr. Hanbury here."

*Extract of a Letter from the Honourable Thomas Penn, Esquire, to James Hamilton Esquire, the thirteenth of July, 1752.*

"I hope you will, as I wrote You on the ninth of March, acquaint the Governor of Virginia that We consent to this (that is to the building of a Fort at Ohio) without Prejudice to our Right to the Land, in case it should be found to lye within our Province, to be granted to the bona fide Settlers on the same Rent and Conditions as they are to have it from Virginia."

As Mr. Penn's Expectations herein appears to me extreamly reasonable, and cannot, I apprehend, at all interfere with the well-judged Encouragement You have thought fit to promise to such as shall enter into this Service. I flatter myself you will find no difficulty in making the acknowledgement therein mentioned, as I on my part am ready to give You any Assurance that the bona fide Settlers shall be entitled to the Lands under this Government on the same Rent and Conditions as are granted by You. I could have wished your Proclamation had ascertained the Number of

Acres to be allotted to each private Man, which I think ought not to be less than Two Hundred to every Settler; my Reason for this is the having been informed that in some Expeditions carried on to the Northward where the like Encouragement had been promised, a very partial Distribution of the Lands was afterwards made among the Officers, to the great Injury and Disappointment of the Soldiers, which I would feign hope will not be the Case here, inasmuch as the Expectation of obtaining Settlements in so good a Country as that is represented will be the principal Inducement to most of those who will go from this Province, of whom I should not doubt being able to procure a very considerable number were I properly supported by the Assembly.

I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 13th March, 1754.

The Honourable Robert Dinwiddie, Esq.

---

To the Assembly Concerning Necessary Funds for Defence against Contemplated Invasion by the French.

**GENTLEMEN:**

I am not insensible that an Absence from your Homes at this busy Season of the Year must be very inconvenient to your private Affairs, for which Reason I should not have called You together before the Time to which you stood adjourned but that I thought the Service of his Majesty and the Interest of your Country required it.

In my several Messages during your late Session, to which I desire to refer You, I fully represented the

dangerous Consequences that were to be apprehended from the Invasion made by the French on Part of his Majestie's Dominions, and in Obedience to his Royal Orders I pressed You in the warmest Manner to grant such Supplies of Men and Money as might enable me to resist the hostile Attempts of these Invaders and to repel Force by Force. But for the Reasons set forth in your Answers, and particularly that You were "unacquainted with the Result of the Government of Virginia with Regard to this Invasion," You declined granting the Supplies at that Time, and "judged it most prudent to wait until the Assembly of that Colony had enabled their Governor to Act in Obedience to the Royal Commands."

I am now to acquaint you, Gentlemen, that since your Adjournment I have received from Governor Dinwiddie the several papers herewith laid before You, by which it will appear that he is taking all imaginable pains for the Security of his Majestie's Dominions so far as the Provision made by his Assembly will permit him to Act, and that he is very impatient to know the Issue of your Deliberations on this Subject. I cannot, therefore, Doubt but agreeable to the Professions in your Message of the Twenty-Seventh of February, "of being ready and willing to demonstrate your Duty and Loyalty by giving such sums of Money to the King's Use upon all suitable occasions as may consist with your Circumstances or can reasonably be expected from this Province," I say I cannot doubt but you will with the greatest Alacrity lay hold on the present Opportunity of evincing the Sincerity of those Professions by granting such aid to his Majesty as may comport with the Circumstances of the Province and be suitable to the Exigence of the Service; And in the doing of this I hope you will be guided rather by the Importance of the Concern than by the Example of other Colonies, it being found by Experience to be a

very ill-judged piece of Oeconomy to cramp an Enterprize of this Nature in the Article of Supplies, and that whatever is given on such Occasions short of being sufficient to accomplish the Ends proposed becomes for the most part a Waste of so much Treasure without answering any of the Purposes for which it was intended.

I have at present only to add my Request that whatever you think proper to do on this Occasion may receive all the Dispatch the Nature of the Thing will admit of, the Season of the Year for action advancing so fast that unless our Measures be speedily taken they will I fear be rendered altogether unserviceable.

JAMES HAMILTON.

April 3d, 1754.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Contemplated Treaty with the Six Nations at Albany.

GENTLEMEN:

As you have signified to me your willingness to provide for the Expense of sending Commissioners to Albany at the ensuing Treaty to be held there, and also of making a present to the Indians of the Six Nations on behalf of this Province, I thought it incumbent on me to obtain the best Intelligence I was able of what was proposed to be transacted at that Treaty for the general Benefit and advantage of these Colonies, and of every other Thing relating thereto which I conceived necessary for your Information when you should take this Subject more particularly into Consideration.

With this view I wrote to Governor Delancey, whom the King has been pleased to set at the Head of this Convention, whose well known Abilities and Experience in Indian Affairs render him in every respect

equal to the important Trust. And as he has been pleased by his Letter of the First Instant to communicate his Sentiments fully and freely upon the several Points I imagine You will be desirous of being acquainted with, I have chosen to lay the same before You in his own words, from whence and from what Governor Shirley has so well said upon the same Subject, added to your own Knowledge of the present Circumstances of Affairs, You will be able to offer me your Advice upon this Occasion, to which You may be assured I shall pay the greatest Regard. And I must the rather insist on this as without a perfect Knowledge of your Sentiments from whom all future Supplies upon any Agreement to be made between the several Colonies must come, it will be very difficult if not impossible for me to give such Instructions to the Gentlemen Commissioners on the Part of this Province as may be suitable and adequate to the Purpose.

JAMES HAMILTON.

April 4th, 1754.

---

Letter to the Delawares and Shawonese at Wyomink  
on Sasquehanna.

BRETHREN THE DELAWARES AND SHAWONese at Wyomink on Sasquehanna:

As Conrad Weiser, Esquire, the Indian Interpreter of this Province, is sent by me on Business with the Six Nations at Shamokin, I have ordered him to call on You to enquire of your health and Affairs, having heard nothing from You for these many Years, tho' as Brethren I should have been well pleased with your News and Accounts of your Welfare.

Something has been intimated to me as if you had cause of Complaint against some of our Inhabitants;

if this should have any Foundation, and You have in any respect ill used or injured, I desire You will impart your Grievance to Mr. Weiser that he may lay it before me, and You may be assured I will see Justice done to You to your Satisfaction.

If You are or shall be informed of any News that may affect this Province or Yourselves, I desire you would send me your Informations by some careful Person that You shall think proper to entrust with it, and I will give him a Satisfaction for his Trouble.

I have no more at present than to assure you of the Continuance of my Regards for You and all the Indians in your Neighborhood.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 6th April, 1754.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Intention of that body to Adjourn without Making Proper Provision for the Defence of the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

I called You to meet me in Assembly before the Time to which You stood adjourned to give You an Opportunity of demonstrating your Duty to the King by granting such an Aid to his Majesty as might be sufficient, in Conjunction with the other Colonies, to secure his Dominions against any further Invasion by the French, and, if need should be, to repel the Invaders, and to that Purpose I sent you a Message on the Third Instant. It could not, therefore, but surprise me to find that after so long Deliberation the first Occasion of my hearing from You on that Subject should be to signify to me your Inclination to adjourn to the Thirteenth of May next, without having in any



Shape provided for the Service recommended to you.

I am very unwilling to have any Difference with You on this or any other Occasion where it can possibly be avoided, and therefore, after declaring to You my Opinion that so long an Adjournment will render any Thing You can then propose to do for his Majesty's Service ineffectual to the Ends he has been pleased to recommend, I shall leave You act therein as to yourselves shall seem most expedient.

I am pleased, nevertheless, with your Determination to provide for the Expences of the Gentlemen to be appointed on the part of this Province for conducting the Treaty at Albany, and with the sum voted as a Present to the Indians on that Occasion. It is likewise a Satisfaction to me to find that the Nomination I have made of Commissioners for that Service is agreeable to you.

JAMES HAMILTON.

April 13th, 1754.

---

Letter to the Governor of Virginia Concerning the  
Contemplated Operations on the Ohio.

• Philadelphia, 18th April, 1754.

SIR:

I send this by Express to acquaint you that Our Assembly has once more broke up without enabling me to afford You any assistance either in Men or Money on the present Expedition to Ohio. They had once agreed to vote Money for the King's Use and to leave the application of it to me, but afterwards differed about the Quantum, whether it should be Ten Thousand or Five Thousand Pounds. I should at the same time let you know that there was only a

Majority of Two that were for granting any Supplies at all; and they being unable to agree among themselves with respect to the Sum, proposed to adjourn for the present and to meet again on the Sixth of May.

In order that You may not place too great Reliance on the assistance You had Reason to expect from this Province, I now think it incumbent on me to acquaint You that in my Opinion it is altogether uncertain whether any Thing will be done by our Assembly at their next Meeting that may contribute to the Success of the Expedition. But as I still entertain Hopes of it I must desire the Favour of your opinion, upon a Supposition that they give either of the forementioned Sums, in what manner it may be disposed of most to the advantage of the Service, and to the Scheme formed by You for his Majestie's Interest.

After so long a Delay as this adjournment must occasion it seems scarce possible that a Body of Men from hence can be raised, armed, victualled, and marched through such an Extent of rough country so as to arrive in time to give you any assistance in the making a Lodgment or in the building your Forts, since if the French are really bent on obstructing your Settlement after having had notice of your Intentions, they will undoubtedly endeavour to bring a Superior Force against You before You can have effected it: and considering the little assistance you have had from the other Colonies I am fearful they will be able to prevail. But even taking it for granted that I was able to raise a Number of Men for this Service, yet as it is not possible from the religious Scruples of our Assembly to procure an act to establish military Discipline, How could the Troops be made serviceable or kept together longer than themselves thought fit?

Upon these considerations I must again request that You will be pleased to think Seriously upon this Sub-

ject and inform me how I may be most useful to You in case the Assembly here should put a sum of Money into my Hands to be disposed of for his Majestie's Service. I must also desire You will please to acquaint me whether your Forces are actually marched towards Ohio and in what Number, what accounts you have of their Proceedings or of those of the French, what assistance You can now depend on from the other Colonies, and in general whatever shall occur to You as necessary for my Information with respect to this affair, in which You may be assured I will co-operate with You to the Extent of my Power.

I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Operations on the  
Ohio, a Union of the Colonies in Indian Matters,  
Etc.

GENTLEMEN:

As you are now met to resume the Consideration of the several Matters repeatedly and earnestly recommended to You in consequence of his Majestie's Commands, in addition to what has been already communicated, I now lay before You the melancholy account which I received on Friday last by Express from Col. Washington of the appearance of a French army of upwards of One Thousand Men, with Eighteen Pieces of Artillery, before the Fort building by the Virginians on the Ohio near the Mouth of Mohongialo, and of their Surrender thereof on the Seventeenth of last Month to their Superior Force.

I thought it necessary after your adjournment to send an Express to Governor Dinwiddie in order to

be particularly informed whether the Forces raised in His Government were actually marched towards Ohio and in what Number, and what Accounts he had of their Proceedings or of those of the French, what Assistance he could depend on from the other Colonies, and in general whatever should occur to him necessary for my Information with respect to this Affair, and to acquaint me how I might be the most useful to him, and I have the Satisfaction to communicate to you his Answer.

When you take into Consideration those Parts of My Messages which relate to the Treaty at Albany, I must desire You will weigh with the utmost Attention the several Matters recommended by Governor De Lancey in his Letter of the Nineteenth of April, and as they are of great Importance to the Interest of his Majestie's Colonies in general, and this in particular, I hope they will have their due Weight with you in your Deliberations and advice.

The Proposals made by the Governors of Boston and New York for an Union of the several Colonies in Indian affairs is so agreeable to my Sentiments that I earnestly recommend it to your Consideration, and that you will enable me to instruct the Commissioners from this Province to concur with Those from the other Colonies in case a reasonable Plan shall be offered them for that Purpose. This Method of acting in Concert and by fair and equitable Quotas and Proportions of Expence will in the End be much less chargeable and greatly more beneficial to our real Interest than the Practice now in Use of making frequent and distinct Presents to the Indians, which have been found by Experience to contribute little or nothing to their real Strength or Security, but on the contrary has administered Occasions of Debaucheries and Contentions among themselves which have produced irreconcilable animosities in Families and obliged

them often to separate from one another to the great Weakening of our Indian Interest and Advantage of our powerful and enterprising Rivals.

Not having of a long Time heard any Thing from the Indians Living on the Waters of the Sasquehannah, I thought it necessary to send Mr. Weiser to them with a respectful Message, conceived in general Terms, and with a View only to be informed in what Light the Hostilities of the French had been represented to them, and whether any and what Measures had been proposed to them in Relation thereto.

Mr. Weiser's Journey answered my Purposes as You will see by his Letters which he dispatched to me by his Son as soon as he returned to his own Home.

JAMES HAMILTON.

May 7th, 1754.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Act for striking the Sum of Thirty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit and for Granting Ten Thousand Pounds Thereof to the King's Use.

GENTLEMEN:

Considering the Royal Instruction laid before the Assembly the last Year, it must be apparent that I have, merely from a Desire to oblige You, consented to raise the Money intended for his Majestie's Use in the Manner by You proposed, and have prolonged the Currency of the Bills of Credit to be issued in Vertue of the Bill now under Consideration as far as I can think consistent with my own Safety.

And as the Fund to be established upon the Foot of my proposed Amendment will be more than sufficient to repay the Sum granted by the Bill, I can see no Reason for extending the Act of Excise longer than

Four Years beyond the Date of its present Limitation. or for Burthening the People unnecessarily with a Tax that possibly may not be wanted, and therefore find no Cause to recede from that Amendment.

And as for the first, I am of Opinion it is so indispensably necessary that unless some such Provision be made the whole Intent of the Grant to his Majesty may be defeated. But if, on further Consideration, the Method by me proposed shall not be approved by You, it will be very agreeable to me that Commissioners be named in the Bill to act conjunctly with the Commander-in-Chief for the time being, in disposing of the Money.

JAMES HAMILTON.

May 15th, 1754.

---

Further to the Assembly Concerning the Bill for  
Thirty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit.

GENTLEMEN:

As I am not less unwilling than Yourselves to enter into Disputes of any Kind, I could have been well pleased to have been freed from the Necessity of animadverting upon the Contents of your Message on the Subject of the Bill for granting Money to the King's Use; but as that Message appears to contain a Position derogatory to the Rights of Government, I cannot, consistent with my own Judgment and the Trust reposed in me, suffer it to pass without some observation.

You are pleased to say that "the Representatives of the People have an undoubted Right to judge and determine, not only of the Sum to be raised for the Use of the Crown, but of the manner of raising it." This,

Gentlemen, is a Privilege which I neither have or ever shall deny to be inherent in You as an Assembly, while it is only understood to imply that no Money can be levied on the People without your Consent; But if you would infer from it that I have no Right to exercise my Judgment with respect to Money Bills farther than either to approve or reject them as they are offered to me, I must beg leave to differ from You in my Opinion, both from the Reason of the Thing and the Practice of my Predecessors upon several Occasions.

The Governors of this Province are invested with one Half of the Legislative Powers, and being equally concerned in Duty with the Assembly to consult the Ease, Freedom and Welfare of the People committed to their Care, must of Course be supposed to have a Right to interfere and rectify any Mistakes they apprehend likely to be committed by the other Branch of the Legislature, as well in Regard to the laying of Taxes as to Matters of any other Kind, unless it can be proved they have renounced their Right thereto by some publick Act, which I do not conceive to have been the Case here; for to what Purpose is a Governor appointed and invested with a Share in the Legislative Authority if he hath no discretionary Power to object to what he thinks Amiss in the Proceedings of an Assembly, and is only to be made Use of as an Instrument to ratify their Transactions, tho' ever so inconsistent with his own Judgment and the Good of the People?

You must be sensible, Gentlemen, that I have neither objected to the Sum granted for the Use of the Crown nor to the Manner of raising it as proposed by the Bill under Consideration, tho' I could heartily have wished that the Sum had been larger, and that it had been given more seasonably, as well as that some less exceptionable Method had been fallen on for raising it

than by compelling me to depart from the Letter of his Majestie's Instruction, which nothing less than my Concern for the King's Service and the Preservation of the People under my Government in this Time of imminent Danger could have induced me to comply with; on which accounts I hope his Majesty, upon a fair and candid Representation of the Case, will most graciously be pleased to pardon me.

My principal Objection you well know is only against the Extension of the Fund whereby the Money is proposed to be repaid to an unnecessary Length, by which a Tax is to be laid and continued upon the People without the least apparent Necessity. Can You suppose, if there should be any future Occasion, that a Governor will refuse his assent to a Bill for levying Money for the general Utility of the Province? Or have You in the present Case at all intimated to me any Services for which it is now wanted?

It is true You have been pleased to make a Grant to his Majesty of Ten Thousand Pounds, which as it was the most that could be obtained I am in hopes will be graciously accepted by him as a Mark of your Duty; and in compliance to my Message of the nineteenth of February I have consented to establish a Fund by which the same will be repaid in the easiest Manner at the End of Six Years and leave a Surplus of several Thousand Pounds in your Hands, to be disposed of as You think fit; but I am sorry to find You are not satisfied with this, and that for the Ten Thousand Pounds now granted to his Majestie's Use You are desirous of obtaining more than three Times that Sum in Return, and urge as a Precedent for my Behaviour what was done by my Predecessor on a like Occasion.

I have no Desire, Gentlemen, to detract from the Merit of your late Governor, of which I allow him to have had a great deal; he might possibly have Reasons



to influence his Conduct, to which I am hitherto a Stranger, yet if one may judge from the Circumstances of his not having communicated them to those who at that Time had the greatest share of his Confidence, and of his having never transmitted that Act for the Royal Approbation, I am inclined to think they were such as he himself was not very well pleased with. For my own Part, as I never made the Actions of another the Rule of my Conduct farther than I thought them founded in Reason, and as at present I see none for altering my Opinion with regard to the proposed Amendment, I shall not recede from it but upon Condition that You enlarge the Sum given for his Majesty's Use, in which case I will agree to extend the Act in such Manner as to sink it in the same Proportions.

But it is possible, Gentlemen, that more may be concealed under this Sollicitude for a long Extension of the Excise than You have thought proper to reveal, otherwise I cannot account for your desiring to extend it so much beyond the usual Term, which in this Province never Exceeded Five Years till the Late Governor thought fit to grant it for Ten, for no good Reason I have ever heard given or believe possible to be given.

It is well known that by the Laws now in Force the Publick Money is solely in the Disposal of the Assembly, without the Participation of the Governor; nevertheless while these Acts by which Money was raised were of short Duration, the Governor had now and then an Opportunity of obliging the Assembly in a very Essential Manner by a Renewal of those Acts, and thereby of making himself acceptable to them, but to extend them to such an unreasonable Length of Time as you now desire might be to render him in a great Measure unnecessary to them during the Continuance of those Acts, but upon Terms very disagree-

able to himself as well as injurious to his Constituents. To this Condition, therefore, I will not be the Means of reducing any Successor of mine, and this Circumstance is of no small additional Weight with me to adhere to my Amendment.

You will please to observe, Gentlemen, that the Question betwixt You and me is not which of Us is best acquainted with the Circumstances of the People, but whether it be reasonable to burden them with a Tax for a long Term of Time without any apparent Necessity. If any such had occurred to You I cannot but think You would have made Mention of it in your Message, but as You have not been pleased to point it out to me, I must of course conclude none such has appeared to You.

You are exceedingly mistaken, Gentlemen, if You really do suppose me either to have changed my Sentiments with respect to the Importance of the present Occasion for Supplies or that I am less apprehensive of the Dangers to which We are at present exposed from the Invasion of a Foreign Power than when by my several Messages I represented them to You and called upon You for such Supplies as might enable me to resist the Invaders and repel Force by Force. On the contrary, I am fully sensible that the Danger is become more imminent from the certain Account I have received of the Hostilities committed by them and of their having made themselves Masters of a Fortress which was building by Order of the Governor of Virginia on his Majesty's Lands, and of their having driven away the English Garrison. Of this You must likewise be sensible from the accounts I communicated to You, if You do not wilfully oppose the Conviction of your own Senses and shut your Eyes to the great Dangers that threaten the Country of which You are the Representatives, and which by every Tie both human and divine You are bound to cherish and pro-

rect, to which End I once more call upon You pursuant to his Majestie's Orders for such Supplies as the present Emergency of Affairs requires.

Upon the whole, Gentlemen, I have already gone farther in my Condescensions to please You than I am warranted to do by the King's Instruction, unless You will make an addition to the Sum mentioned in the Bill, and have at my own Risque extended the Currency of the Money to be issued on this occasion for a year longer than the utmost Term allowed to the Eastern Governments by the late Act of Parliament.

I well know the State of your Publick Funds, and that the Loan Office itself were the Money duly collected is able to furnish a much larger Sum than You have thought fit to grant to his Majesty upon this important Occasion, independant of the Interest hereafter to accrue, which, together with the Excise, make up a Revenue of more than Six Thousand Pounds a Year. This Money belongs to the People, and had You thought fit might have been employed for the Service recommended to You without laying any additional Tax upon them before it became necessary. I have, nevertheless, consented to gratify you in extending the Excise for such Time as is more than sufficient to repay the Sum granted to his Majesty without breaking in upon either of your present Funds or the outstanding Interest of the Loan Office, which I cannot estimate together with the broken Interest at less than Twelve Thousand Pounds. If, then, considering the favourable State of your Finances, You shall decline to do what is Majesty so justly expects from you, merely on account of my refusing wholly to disregard his Majestie's instruction, which would justly subject me to his highest Displeasure, and to join with You in laying a Tax upon the People without its appearing to me to be in the least necessary, I think I may more justly impute to You a wanton Disregard of his Ma-

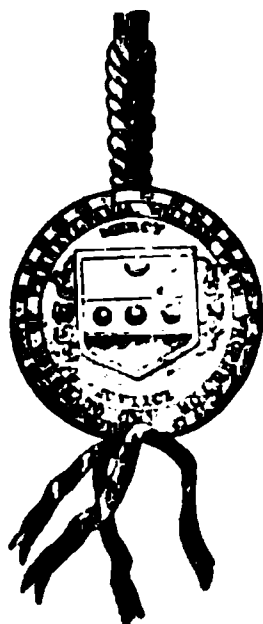
jestie's Commands and of the Security and Protection of your Constituents than You can insinuate of me a Lukewarmness with Regard to his Majestie's Service, of which I have the greatest Detestation, and from which I hoped my Conduct thro' this whole affair might have exempted me.

Let me, therefore, Gentlemen, recommend to your serious attention a Review of your Conduct upon the present Occasion, and if You shall find that You have been to precipitate in the Resolution contained in your Message, let me entreat You to rectify it before it be too late, for as I must be obliged soon to lay this whole Transaction before his Majesty, it would give me the greatest Pleasure that both You and I might receive his gracious Approbation of our Services; But of contrary to my Hopes You should still persist in refusing to accept of my Amendment, and the Bill should by that Means be lost, I cannot but apprehend some unhappy Consequences to the Province from your extraordinary Behaviour.

JAMES HAMILTON.

17th May, 1754.

Commission of John Penn, Richard Peters, Benjamin Franklin and Isaac Norris to Hold a Treaty with the Six Nations of Indians at Albany.



*GEORGE THE SECOND, BY the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, To Our Trusty and well-beloved John Penn, Richard Peters, Isaac Norris, and Benjamin Franklin of the City of Philadelphia, Esquires, Greeting:*

*Whereas, the Honourable James De Lancey, Esquire, Our Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Our*

Province of New York, has received Our Directions to hold an Interview with our loving and good Allies the Six United Nations of Indians at the City of Albany within our said Province for delivering to them Our Presents and for renewing the Covenant Chain with them, and has fixed upon the Fourteenth Day of June ensuing for this Purpose; and it has been usual when an Interview has been held with these Indians for all his Majestie's Colonies whose Interest and Security is connected with and depends upon them to join in such an Interview, and it appears to us that the present Disposition of those Indians, and the attempts which have been made to withdraw them from our Interest do make such a general Interview more particularly necessary at this Time, when the Subjects of the French King have actually marched into and erected Forts and committed Hostilities within the known Limits of our Dominions; *Know Ye* that Reposing Special Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Abilities, and Prudence, We have thought fit to nominate and appoint You the said John Penn, Richard Peters, Isaac Norris, and Benjamin Franklin, and Every of You, our Commissioners on Behalf of Our Governor of our Province of Pennsylvania aforesaid, in Conjunction with Our Lieutenant Governor of New York and with the Commissioners of the other Governments, to treat with the said Six United Nations of Indians at Albany, or with their or any or every of their Chiefs of Delegates, and with them to renew, ratify, and confirm the Leagues of Amity subsisting between Us and the said Nations of Indians, and to make them the Presents that have been provided for them by the Governor and Assembly of Our said Province of Pennsylvania; and further, to do, act, transact, and finally to conclude and agree with the Indians aforesaid all and every other Matter and Thing which to You shall appear necessary for the engaging

them heartily in our Interest, and for frustrating **any** Attempts which have been made to withdraw **them** from it, as fully and amply to all Intents, Constructions, and Purposes, as Our Governor of Our Province of Pennsylvania aforesaid might or could do being Personally present: Hereby ratifying, confirming, and holding for firm, and effectual whatsoever you the **said** John Penn, Richard Peters, Isaac Norris and Benjamin Franklin, or any of You, shall lawfully do in and about the Premises. *In Testimony whereof* We have caused the Great Seal of Our Said Province to be hereunto affixed. *Witness*, JAMES HAMILTON, Esquire (by Vertue of a Commission from Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esquires, true and absolute Proprietaries of the said Province, and with Our Royal Approbation), Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province aforesaid, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware, at Philadelphia the Thirtieth Day of May, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-four, and in the Twenty-seventh Year of our Reign.

---

Letter to the Governor of New York Concerning the Failure of the Assembly to Make Suitable Provision of Funds for the Defence of the Province, and Other Matters.

Philadelphia, June 2d, 1754.

SIR:

In obedience to his Majestie's Order I now send Commissioners to the Interview which the King has been pleased to direct You to hold with the Six Nations at Albany for the Purposes set forth in the Letter from the Lords of Trade. The Gentlemen I











have nominated are Mr. Penn, Mr. Peters, Mr. Norris, and Mr. Franklin; the Two first are of the Council here, and the others of the Assembly, of which Mr. Norris is the Speaker. I am in hopes they will be found to answer in every Respect the Character their Lordships have pointed out to us in the Choice of Commissioners, and by a candid and ingenuous Behaviour entitle themselves to your particular Notice and Civilities, to which I beg leave to recommend them.

It would have given me the greatest Satisfaction could I have sent these Gentlemen to you under Instructions agreeable to your own Plan, which I am convinced is extremely well calculated for his Majestie's Service and the Interest and Security of these Colonies, and this I have not failed frequently to represent to the leading men of our Assembly in private as well as to the whole in Publick. But from the particular Views of Some and the Ignorance and Jealousy of Others, I have not been able to obtain from them any specific Powers or Advices in relation to this Affair; and have, therefore, been obliged to content myself with giving them a general Commission to renew the Covenant Chain with the Six Nations, and to frustrate as much as lies in their Power any Attempts that have been made to withdraw them from the British Interest. I am in hopes, nevertheless, with you, that upon a full and free Discussion of the State of the Colonies at the Treaty, something of general Utility may be agreed upon, or that a candid Representation of our Condition may be made to his Majesty, and his Interposition implored for our Protection; since unless some proper Measures be speedily taken, I can see nothing to prevent this very fine Province, owing to the Absurdity of its Constitution and the Principles of the governing Parts of its Inhabitants, from being an easy Prey to the Attempts of the Common Enemy.

Our Assembly after having met three several Times

to deliberate on the Subject of the Expedition to Ohio, at length presented me a bill for granting to his Majesty an aid of Ten Thousand Pounds and entrusted me with the Disposal of it, and I pleased myself with the hopes of being able to employ it in such manner as might have been serviceable to the general Interest as well as to our own Safety; but on Perusal of the Bill I found it so crowded with advantages to themselves and so entirely calculated to render them independent of the Governor for a Long Term of Time, that I could not consistent with my Honour or the Trust reposed in me give my assent to it; and as, notwithstanding all I could say to them, they continued obstinately to adhere to the Bill, I was to my great Mortification obliged to reject it, so that Mr. Dinwiddie is not like to receive any Assistance from Us for this Year. Hence I am inclined to think they were more concerned to save Appearances in regard to what his Majesty had been pleased to recommend to them than to consult either the King's Interest or the Safety of the Province; and further, that the Progress of the French in possessing themselves of his Majesty's Lands will never be effectually opposed but by means of an act of Parliament compelling the Colonies to contribute their respective Quotas for that Service independant of Assemblies, some of which in this Part of the World are either so ignorant as not to foresee Danger at the smallest distance, or so obstinate as to pay no Regard to it upon Terms incompatible with all Government.

I have, agreeable to your Desire, sent Mr. Weiser with the Commissioners and directed him to do you all the Service in his Power, which he professes most willingly to do, and only requests that He may not be made use of as a principal Interpreter, inasmuch as from a Disuse of the Language He is no longer Master of that Fluency he formerly had. and finding

himself at a Loss for proper Terms to express himself is frequently obliged to make Use of Circumlocution, which would picque his Pride in the View of so considerable an Audience. He says he understands the Language perfectly when he hears it spoken, and will at all Times attend and Use his Endeavour that whatever is said by the Indians be truly interpreted to the Gentlemen; and in this Respect I really think You may securely rely on his good Sense and Integrity.

I beg leave to acquaint You that the Proprietor has been for some time past desirous of giving Encouragement to People for the Settlement of his Frontiers, but for want of an Indian Purchase has not been able to do it. I have, therefore, directed Mr. Penn and Mr. Peters, when other Business will permit, to make Use of the Opportunity of sounding the Indians upon that Subject, to which should they seem enclined You will confer a particular Obligation both on the Proprietors and me by assisting with your good offices.

I have only to wish You a pleasant Journey to Albany, and an happy and successful Issue to your Negotiations, and to assure You that I am,

Sir, Your most obedient and most humble Servant,  
JAMES HAMILTON.

Governor De Lancey.

---

### Speech to the Assembly Concerning the Affairs of the Province.

**M**R. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN OF THE ASSEMBLY—

The importance of the several Matters I have now to lay before You, both to his Majesty's Service and to the Safety and Protection of the Inhabitants

of this Province, will, I am persuaded, render any Apology for calling you together before the Time to which you stood adjourned altogether unnecessary.

You will be pleased, then, to know that I have lately received from the Commander-in-Chief of the Forces raised by Virginia for Defence of his Majestie's Dominions, an Account of those Forces having been attacked and entirely defeated by a superior Body of French Troops, assisted by a considerable Number of Indians under their Direction.

This Daring Insult upon his Majestie's Subjects within the undoubted Limits of his Dominions, in a Time of profound Peace, very clearly points out the manifold Calamities We have Reason to apprehend on a Rupture between the two Crowns, from the Incursions of that bold and enterprizing People in Conjunction with barbarous Nations of Savages, if they be permitted to strengthen themselves so near to the inhabited Parts of these Provinces. One principal Motive, therefore, of my hastening your Meeting was that I might the sooner have an Opportunity of recommending to You a chearful and vigorous Resolution of dislodging (with God's Assistance) from the Neighbourhood of our Settlements these Invaders of our Country, and that as little Time as possible might be lost in making the necessary Preparations for that Purpose.

This Measure, therefore, I now do in the most solemn manner recommend to You; but as on another Occasion You expressed a Desire of acting in Concert with the Governor of Virginia, to whom the King was pleased to commit the chief Direction of this Affair, and as I have not been informed by him since this unfortunate Event what his further Resolutions are with respect to the Expedition, I at present forbear, in regard to your Opinion, pressing You to engage as Principals until I shall be acquainted with his Determination upon that Head, which in consequence of

my earnest Request may be every Day expected, and when received shall immediately be communicated to You.

In the mean while it will be highly expedient that in order to save Time You take into Consideration the most proper Ways and Means of raising a Supply for this Service, in the doing of which I flatter myself You will industriously avoid whatever may be likely to occasion any Difference in Opinion between You and Me to the Detriment of the Common Cause and Disappointment of his Majestie's just Expectations from Us.

The unhappy Issue of the late Action between Us and the French has already begun to create an Additional Charge to the Publick, as will appear by the Papers I shall order to be laid before You. By them You will be informed that a Body of the Six Nations in our Alliance with the Half King and other considerable Men at their Head, have been obliged from a Dread of the French Power to remove with their Families from the Places of their usual Residence and to take a Refuge within our Province where many others are soon expected to join them, and as they are by this means deprived of the Benefit of Hunting, by which their Families were principally supported, they have acquainted me that they expect their Brethren of Pennsylvania should provide for them while their Men will be engaged in War against the Common Enemy. And in Compliance with their Expectations, which did not appear unreasonable, I have ordered a Quantity of Provisions to be delivered to them, not doubting but You will chearfully make Provision for the Expence that has already arisen and will hereafter arise upon the same Occasion. Since nothing can be more just than that while the Men are prevented of the means of subsisting their Families by their

Attachment to his Majesty's Interest, and are actually employed in promoting it without Pay or Reward, their Wives and Children, who are incapable of Supporting themselves, should be maintained at the Publick Expence.

The People of Cumberland and of the upper Parts of Lancaster County are so apprehensive of Danger at this Critical Juncture from the nearness of the French and Savages under their Influence, that the principal Inhabitants have in the most earnest manner petitioned me to provide for their Protection, representing wihal that a great Number would be warm and Active in Defence of themselves and their Country were they enabled so to be by being supplied with Arms and Ammunition, which many of them are unable to purchase at their own private Expence. The Substance of these several Petitions, which I shall likewise order to be laid before you, appears to me, Gentlemen, to be of the greatest Importance and well worthy of your most Serious Attention. You may be assured that nothing which depends on me shall be wanting towards affording them the Protection they desire, but You cannot at the same time but be Sensible how little it is in my power to answer their Expectations without the Aid of your House. It becomes, then, my indispensable Duty, and I cannot on any Account whatever excuse myself from pressing You to turn your Thoughts on the defenceless State of the Province in general, as well as of our back Inhabitants in particular, and to provide such Means for the Security of the Whole as shall be thought at once both reasonable and effectual to the Ends proposed, in which, as in every other Matter consistent with my Honour and the Trust reposed in me, I promise You my hearty Concurrence.

It is with great Satisfaction that I now communicate to You the Proceedings of the Commissioners at the



late Treaty at Albany, as on Perusal thereof You will clearly perceive that the Lands on the River Ohio do yet belong to the Indians of the Six Nations, and have long since been by them put under the Protection of the Crown of England; That the Proceedings of the French in erecting Forts on that River and in the Countreys adjacent have never received the Countenance or Approbation of those Nations, but on the contrary are expressly declared by them to have been without their Privity or Consent; That they are greatly alarmed at the rapid Progress of the French, and in severe Terms reproach Us with supine Negligence and the defenceless State of our Possessions, and in Effect call upon Us to fortify our frontiers as well for the Security of their Countrey's as of our own. That after a due and weighty Reflection on these several Matters with many Others of equal Importance, the Commissioners thought it necessary to consider of and draw up a Representation of the present State of the Colonies, And from thence judging that no effectual Opposition was like to be made to the destructive Measures of the French but by an Union of them all for their mutual Defence, devised likewise a general Plan for that Purpose to be offered to the Consideration of their respective Legislatures.

And as both those Papers appear to me to contain Matters of the utmost Consequence to the Welfare of the Colonies in general, and to have been digested and drawn up with great Clearness and Strength of Judgment, I cannot but express my Approbation of them, and do, therefore, recommend them to you as well worthy of your closest and most serious Attention.

August 7th, 1754.

Letter to George Croghan Concerning his Conduct towards the Indians and Other Similar Matters.

Philadelphia, 23d August, 1754.

SIR:

Your Express arrived on Tuesday Afternoon and delivered me your Letter of the sixteenth Instant, enclosing Four different Parcels of Wampum, your Account of Expences for the Supply of Indian Provisions now at Aucquick, and a Copy of Lieutenant Stobo's Letter from Fort Duquesne to the Commanding Officer of the Virginia Forces.

I wish it had arrived when the Assembly was sitting, but as they had finished the Business of the Year and had separated on Saturday, I could do no better than lay it before the Council and take the Advice of such Members as were in Town.

By them it was concluded that Mr. Weiser, who was fortunately in Town, should go and consult with You and confer with the Indians and take with him for their Use a Supply of Money, as well to defray the Expences that have already accrued as what may accrue, till the Legislature shall come to a Determination what Measures to pursue in the present Exigency of Affairs. He will likewise assist in putting Matters into such a frugal Channel and Order with the Indians that no more may be expended than is necessary, for You must be sensible that a great Expence is likely to accrue to the Province, and that all methods imaginable should be used to husband the publick Money.

That the Indians may not be discouraged or imagine Us wanting in a just Sense of their and our Danger, or in an hearty Disposition to oppose and repel the French, Mr. Weiser has my Instructions to acquaint them that notwithstanding the present Appearances of great Backwardness in our Inhabitants, yet it is entirely owing to an unfortunate Disagreement between me and the Assembly about the Mode of rais-

ing the Money. But as the Time fixed by me for my Administration draws to a Period, and a new Governor is hourly expected to arrive, We entertain good hopes for this Difference will no longer continue, but give way to a perfect Harmony, and that fitting Supplies will be immediately raised, and this Province concur with Virginia in vigorous Efforts to repel the common Invader.

I hope you will study to oblige Mr. Weiser, and that He and You will perfectly agree together, and tho' it may not be prudent as it cannot be known what the future Governor and Assembly will do to give the Indians too large Expectation of Supplies, yet they should not be discouraged by any means. You will, therefore, consult in what manner to deliver these Sentiments to the Indians so as to Steer between the two Extremes.

I expect you will omit no opportunity of giving me full Information of all Occurrences worthy of Relation, or of assuring the Indians that we shall always behave to them with the utmost Affection and Kindness.

If the Indians be permitted to drink strong Liquors it will be impossible for them to exert their Strength or to preserve their Understanding. I must, therefore, be importunate with you to prevent all such Liquors from being carried to them on any Pretence whatever; and I order You to stave every Cask wherein any are found, and to return to me the names of the Inhabitants as shall presume to bring strong Liquors among the Indians, that they may be dealt with according to Law; nor let them think that they shall escape as they have hitherto done, since it is now determined to spare none of these Offenders.

I may venture to assure you that Your Services will be duly considered, and that a prudent Behaviour in the Management of such an important Concern as is now committed to your Care will recommend You to

the Favour of the Government, who will be thereby engaged to give you all becoming Encouragements.

Mr. Weiser goes by his own House, where he will not stay more than a day, so that you may expect him very soon after this Messenger. I am,

Sir, Your humble Servant,

JAMES HAMILTON.

---

Instructions to Conrad Weiser Concerning His Conduct as Ambassador to the Shawonese and Delaware Indians at Aucquick.

**H**AVING RECEIVED BY EXPRESS A MESSAGE from (Half King) Tanacharisson and Scarrooyady, who with some Shawonese and Delawares came lately to Aucquick and intend to stay here I have by the advice of Council and with the Approbation of the Speaker and such other Members of the Assembly as live in Town, thought proper to send You to Aucquick, where You are to enquire of Mr. Croghan what they have at any time said to him of their Dispositions and future Intentions, as well as of those of the Twightwees, Owendaets, Shawones, and Delawares, respecting the present Hostilities of the French.

You are to learn if possible if any and what Directions have been given them for their Behaviour towards the English or French from the Council of Onondago or any of the Six Nations their Fathers, or whether they or which of them have ever encouraged the French; particularly enquire about the Disposition of the Senecas.

When You have received Information of these and all other necessary matters, then You are to consult with Mr. Croghan and deliver the following Answer:

“Brethren—

“The Governor sent me Express to acknowledge and thank You for your Message by Mr. Croghan and bid You welcome to Aucquick, and to enquire after your Health and that of your Families.

“Brethren:

“You have done right to put Yourselves under the Protection of this Province. We shall make all necessary Provision for You till the Government shall come to some Determination respecting the present Situation of Affairs.

“Brethren:

“Our present Governor’s Administration, agreeable to what has been some time ago fixed by himself, draws to a Period. A new Governor is appointed and is hourly expected. This renders it difficult for Us to know what to do. We are all disposed to concur with Virginia and to repel the French, but are awaiting for the Arrival of the New Governor that it may be done more effectually.

“Brethren:

“This being the Case, the Governor, who is your hearty Friend, desires You will be quiet and remain where You are till the Governor of Virginia or He, or both together, who I believe are determined to strike the French this Fall, send to You to let You know their Determination and what they expect from You.”

As to the Speeches made by the Shawonese and Delawares to the Governors of Pennsylvania and Virginia, which were delivered to Mr. Croghan and the Half King, consult with Mr. Croghan about the particulars thereof, and return such Answers as are consistent with the Treaties subsisting between Us and the present Circumstances of our Affairs.

You are to declare to the Inhabitants that they will be severely punished if they presume on any Consider-

ation to carry strong Liquors to Aucquick, and You are to charge the Indians to stave all the Casks, and if they will not do it You are to insist on Mr. Croghan's doing it.

The Distribution of the three hundred Pounds is committed to your Care, in which You may consult with Mr. Croghan, and when you have settled every thing to your Mind Mr. Croghan after your Departure will be better able to continue Matters in the same Course You shall have put them in.

JAMES HAMILTON.

Philadelphia, 24th August, 1754.

**ROBERT HUNTER  
MORRIS.  
Lieutenant Governor.  
1754-1756.**





### Chapter III.

## ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Lieutenant Governor,

1754-1756.

---

THE ADMINISTRATION OF GOVERNOR MORRIS was short in time but crowded with events fraught with momentous possibilities. The son of Lewis Morris, Chief Justice of New York and New Jersey, and at one time Governor of the latter, he had himself been his father's successor on the bench of New Jersey. He entered upon his office at a time when the relations between the Executive and Legislative departments of the Colony were strained almost to the breaking point. Hampered on the one hand by his instructions from the Proprietaries, pressed on the other by the crying need of the country for funds for defence, and blocked on both sides by the unyielding determination of the Assembly to provide for the expenses of war only in a manner prohibited by the Penns, his case was hard indeed. The Braddock campaign with its train of subsequent events rather accentuated than mitigated the intestine troubles of the Province and after less than two years of troublous service—October 1754-August 1756—he retired from his office.

## . Inaugural Speech to the Assembly.

**M**R. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN OF THE AS-  
sembly:

On Mr. Hamilton's Resignation the Honourable Proprietaries were pleased to appoint me to the Command of this Province; and as I am persuaded they have nothing more at Heart than the Welfare and Prosperity of the People, I flatter myself their Choice of me was from the Opinion they entertained that I would, to the utmost of my Power, promote the general Happiness, in which it shall be my earnest Endeavours not to disappoint them. I therefore take this early opportunity of assuring You that I shall upon all Occasions be studious to protect the People committed to my Charge in the Enjoyment of all their civil and religious Privileges, and at the same time be careful to maintain the just Rights of Government, as equally conducive to the Public Good.

The particular Matter I have at Present to recommend to your Consideration is the State of the Frontiers of this and the neighbouring Governments, where you will find the French acting with a steady Uniformity and avowed Resolution to make themselves Masters of this Country. Their Encroachments upon his Majestie's Territories, and their hostile Proceedings in this Time of Peace, may shew Us what We are to expect in case of open War, if We suffer them to strengthen themselves in the Possession of that Country they have so unjustly seized, and from whence they may not only annoy us by the Indians in their Alliance, but can at any time march a Body of Troops into this plentiful Province, situated in the Center of the British Dominions in America.

I am sure I need only mention to You the arbitrary and tyranical Nature of their Government and the detestable Principles of their Religion to convince You

the unhappy Condition these Colonies will be reduced to should they ever become subject to the French. I do, therefore, in his Majesty's Name earnestly recommend it to You to exert Yourselves at this critical Juncture in Defence of your Country while their Numbers are small and before they have established themselves in their present Situation, and shall only observe that if this Opportunity be lost it is not likely We shall ever have another so favourable.

If, when You shall think it a proper Season to proceed to private Business, You shall find any Laws wanting for the better Government of the Province, shall be ready to enter upon the Consideration of what You shall propose, and give my Consent to such I shall judge reasonable and for the publick utility.

---

Speech to the Assembly Urging Proper Provision for  
the Defence of the Province.

**I**R. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN OF THE AS-  
sembly:

As you are now met for the Dispatch of Business I think it my duty to remind you of what I said at the Opening of the last Sitting, and to lay before you a Letter I have since received from Sir Thomas Robson, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, signifying to me "His Majesty's express Commands that I should not only act vigorously in Defence of the Government under my Care, but that I should likewise be aiding and assisting his Majesty's other Colonies to repel any hostile Attempts made against them."

At the Time of writing that Letter, on the Fifth of July last, His Majesty and His Ministers were only

informed that the French had drove some of the Virginia Troops from a Place on Ohio at the Mouth of Mohongialo and were erecting a Fort there; and you will observe they think those Advantages gained by the French "might have been in a great Measure if not totally prevented if every one of His Majesty's Governments had exerted themselves according to the Directions in the Earl of Holderness' Letter of the Twenty-eighth of August."

You are sensible that many Things have happened since the Retreat from the Forks of Monhongialo that have put our Affairs upon the Frontiers in a very bad Situation, much worse than His Majesty and His Ministers have any Knowledge of, or than they can possibly imagine, as they are well informed of the flourishing State of these Colonies, of the Numbers of Men they are capable of raising, and had great Reason to expect that in a Matter in which the Interest and Safety of the Colonies were so nearly concerned they would have exerted themselves with uncommon Vigor.

From the Letters and Intelligence I have ordered to be laid before you it will appear that the French have now at their Fort at Mohongialo above a Thousand regular Troops besides Indians; that they are well supply'd with Provisions, and that they have lately receiv'd an additional Number of Cannon; that their Upper Forts are also well garrisoned and provided, and that they are making a Settlement of Three Hundred Families in the Country of the Twightwees at the South-West End of the Lake Erie.

From those Papers you will likewise be informed of the Use they have made of their last Year's Success among the Indians of the Six Nations—having prevailed with many of them to remove to Canada, who will either be neuter in the present Dispute or take up Arms against us; while such few of the Indians as still retain their Attachment to the English dare

not be active for us till they see a Force in the Field superior to that of the French, and if that be not soon they will certainly give up our Case and embrace the tempting Offers made them by the French.

Gentlemen: it is now several Years since the French undertook this Expedition, and we have long had full Intelligence of their Designs and of the Steps they have taken to carry them into Execution. Their Progress indeed has been very surprising, owing chiefly to the inactivity of the English Colonies, who I am sorry to say have looked with too much Indifference upon an Affair that must end in their Ruin if not timely prevented.

When you have maturely considered the Conduct of the French upon the present Occasion, and observed the Steadiness with which they have pursued a well-laid plan, you cannot doubt but very considerable Men have been concerned in the Formation of this Scheme, and that proper persons are employ'd in the Execution of it; and as the circumstances of these Colonies are by no Means unknown to the French, they are doubtless prepared to make a vigorous Defence, and will not easily give up what they have taken so much Pains and been at such Expence to gain, but rather will be induced to attack us, knowing our weak and defenceless State, and that we are as it were an open door for the Conquest of the rest of the Provinces. We must, therefore, resolves to act with Vigour or not at all, for in my Opinion we had better not attempt than be defeated.

These Incroachments of the French upon the Territories of the Crown of Britain in America have turned the Eyes of Europe to this Quarter of the World, as it is uncertain what Effects they may produce; the Conduct, therefore, of these Colonies will be more than ever the Object of their attention, and ours in particular, who are immediately concerned; for whether the

French Forts are within the particular Limits of this Province or not I look upon to be very immaterial in the present Case, though in my Opinion they are clearly so; but be that as it may, our Situation at present is certainly very alarming. The French on our Borders are numerous, strongly fortified, well provided, and daily encreasing. The small Body of English Troops on the Frontiers weaken'd by the Desertion from the Independent Companies, and the want of Discipline in the New Levies. The six Nations of Indians formerly our firm Friends, divided among themselves, many of them gone over to the French, and others wavering and in Doubt whether to follow their Brethren, or continue with us. The neighbouring Provinces (except Virginia) though nearly Interested in the Issue of the present Affair, either contributing nothing towards the common Cause or sparingly; and though Virginia has indeed given Thirty Thousand Pounds, yet it will avail but little unless a considerable Body of Troops be sent from this Province and kept up till the Work is done.

Permit me, therefore, Gentlemen to press this Matter upon you; exert yourselves upon the present Occasion; dissipate the Cloud that hangs over your Country and Save her from the threatned Destruction. His Majesty ever anxious for the welfare of all his Subjects excites and command Us; The Eyes of a British Parliament, of the People of our Mother Country, of the other American Colonies, and even of all Europe are upon Us; And the Fate of this Country, the Happiness or Misery of Your Posterity, very much depend on your Resolutions.

I cannot, therefore, admit myself to doubt but you will enter Seriously upon the Consideration of this important Affair, and by enabling me to carry the King's Commands into full Execution convince His Majesty of your Readiness to pay Obedience to his Royal Orders, Set a Seasonable and noble Example

to the other Colonies, and shew your Constituents that You have nothing more at Heart than to secure to them and their Posterity the Continuance of the many invaluable Blessings they enjoy.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

December 3, 1754.

---

To the Delaware Indians On the Ohio and Sasquehannah Rivers.

**T**HE HONOURABLE ROBERT HUNTER  
*Morris, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Com-  
 mander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania  
 and the Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, upon  
 Delaware,*

*To the Delaware Indians living on the River Ohio and  
 the Susquehannah:*

Bretheren:

Be pleased to hear what I am going to say to you.

Bretheren:

Immediately after my arrival to this Government of Pennsylvania, which is committed to my Care by your Brethren the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, the then Governour, that is Mr. Hamilton, gave me all the Papers relating to Indian Affairs in order that I might deliberate upon them. I found among them a Speech you made at Aughwick to Conrad Weiser the Provincial Interpreter to the Six United Nations, at which I am exceedingly well pleased and have laid it before the Old and Wise People of Pennsylvania now met in Council. We are very glad that you so well remember the Arrival of that great Man William Penn and his People the first Settlers of Pennsylvania, and that you are desirous the Treaty of Friendship then made between our Forefathers on both Sides should last from Generation to Generation as long as the World should stand. You judge right to say that we are one

Flesh and Blood with you. We thank you for **your** Good Will and Kindness, and we do on our Side **renew** the said Treaty made between our Forefathers.

Here a Belt of Wampum to be given.

Bretheren:

Notwithstanding you now live at a great distance from us we look upon you to be one People with us, and that you sprung up out of the same Spot of Earth where some of us did, and now live upon it. We look upon the Place you now live on as a place of Sport and good Hunting; this never makes any Odds between Bretheren. You are within Call, and we desire that a good Correspondence may be kept between us and you from time to time, especially in time of Danger. Consider always that here is your Home, and here your Council Fire has been burning for many Years.

Here give the largest Belt.

Bretheren:

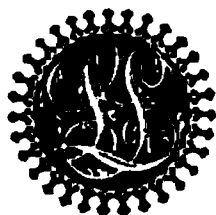
We desire that you will not listen to any thing contrary to what has been said to you now. You know how many false Stories are told. We, on our side, take no more Notice of them than of the Noise of little Birds singing in the Woods.

Here give a String of Wampum.

Bretheren:

We are glad to hear that there subsists such a good Understanding between you and your Brethren the Shawonese, a People that we love. Be pleased to give them this Belt of Wampum, and thank them on our Behalf for the kind Speech (or answer to our former Request) made at Aughwick in your Presence to this Government and delivered to Conrad Weiser.

Here a large Belt of Wampum.



ROBT. H. MORRIS.



To the Assembly Recommending Provision for the  
Maintenance of the Indians at Aughwick.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I have ordered two Letters which I received by Express from Mr. George Croghan, the Person entrusted with the Care of the Indians at Aughwick, to be laid before you, by which you will be informed of the Proposals made by the French to the Indians that removed from the Ohio, and of their Answer.

These People have been hitherto maintained by this Province, and I believe you will be of opinion that it is necessary to continue this Support, at least till next Spring; and as some of the Chiefs are to set out for the great Council at Onondago upon the Return of this Express it may determine the Resolution of that Council in Favour of the English if I am enabled to assure these Chiefs before their Departure that this Government will continue to maintain such of their People as they leave behind them, and will take Measures to secure them against any sudden Attack. As those People have always been very firmly attached to the English Interest, and by their Answer to the French Message seem to give up all Thoughts of returning to Ohio while it remains in their Hands, I must recommend it to you to make provision for their Maintenance, and for setting up some Stoccadoes round the place they fix upon for their Winter Residence.

I have detained the Express till I could know your Resolutions, and therefore hope you will give this Affair the necessary Dispatch.

That part of Mr. Croghan's Letters relating to himself will, I make no doubt, be duly considered, and his Services rewarded in such Manner as to give him perfect Satisfaction.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

December 4, 1754.

To the Assembly Recommending Legislation Relative to Sickly Vessels and Passengers.

GENTLEMEN:

A Contagious Distemper was this Summer introduced into this City by the coming up of sickly Vessels and landing distemper'd Persons and their infected Goods, and tho' every Thing the Government could legally do was done to prevent its introduction or Spreading, yet the Measures taken did not prove effectual. The Disorder, I am informed, was chiefly confined to the Germans and those who were obliged to be much with them, and is now abated.

But Distempers of that kind may hereafter be more universal and more fatal, I therefore think this Matter worthy your Consideration, and recommend it to you to revise the Laws now in being relating to sickly Vessels and Passengers, and to make Provision for preventing the ill Effects that may arise from such for the Future, and also more effectually to prevent the spreading of any infectious Disorder that may be introduced into this City and Province.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

December 12, 1754.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Bill for Emitting Twenty Thousand Pounds for the King's Use in Paper Bills, and Repeating the Necessity for prompt Provisions for Defence.

GENTLEMEN:

I have taken your Bill into Consideration, which amongother Things proposes the Emitting of Twenty Thousand Pounds for the King's Use in Paper Bills to be current for Twelve Years, to which I cannot by any Means agree, as I am forbid by a Royal Instruction

to pass any Law for creating Money in Paper Bills without a suspending Clause that it shall not take Effect till his Majesty's Pleasure be known; And to shew you, Gentlemen, that I do not entirely rely upon my own Judgment as to the Validity of that Instruction, I herewith send you the Opinion of Sir Dudley Ryder, the late Attorney General and present Chief Justice of England, by which you may see that upon as favourable a State of the Case as could have been drawn up by your own House he is clearly of Opinion that the Instruction is most certainly in Force and binding upon me; however, as the Act of Parliament restraining the four Eastern Governments from Emitting Paper Currenncy gives them a Power to strike Bills of Credit in Case of Emergency, I hope I shall be justified in thinking the Reason holds good as to Us who are in the greatest Danger, being already invaded by the French and in immediate Expectation of Outrage from the Indians in their Alliance. I will, therefore, join with you in any Bill for what Sum you shall think our pressing Occasions demand, provided a Fund be established for sinking the same in Five Years.

I am exceedingly obliged to the House for their kind Sentiments with Regard to me, and shall make it my peculiar Care so to act as to merit the Continuance of their good Opinion, and can truly say it is no small Mortification to me to be obliged to differ in Opinion from the Representatives of the Province, who I am convinced Act from upright Motives and what they esteem to be its true Interest, but would willingly hope when they come to reflect on the Obligations I am under to pay Obedience to his Majesty's Instructions that they will not press me to disobey them, especially when they consider that should I disregard my own Honour and Safety in passing a Bill circumstanced as this is there is great Danger of its being disapproved by his Majesty, and what Loss and Confusion such an

Event would cause in the Province by the Paper Bills becoming of no value I need not particularly mention.

You will observe from Governor Sharpe's Letter, which I yesterday received and now lay before you, that the French and Indians upon the Ohio are much more numerous than we apprehended, making in the whole Two Thousand Men besides what they have already on the Lake Erie, and as they have got together such a considerable Force at this inhospitable Season we cannot make a doubt but they will be much stronger in the Spring.

On the Information mentioned in that Letter we may likewise expect an Attack upon our Back Settlements, the French having sent a Detachment of the Arundack Indians upon that Service, and as we have no Force to resist them they will be at Liberty to commit what cruelties they please upon the defenceless People that inhabit the remote Parts of this Province.

Be pleased, therefore, Gentlemen, when you frame another Bill to consider whether it would not be better on all Accounts to augment the Sum proposed to be given, since this will go but a very little way towards expelling the French from our Borders and defending our Frontiers from the Incursions of their Indians.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

December 18, 1754.

---

To the Assembly Conveying the King's Commands with Regard to Raising and Supplying Certain Forces in the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** The Secretary will lay before you a Letter I receiv'd last Night from Sir Thomas Robinson, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, notifying to me his Majesty's gracious Intention to send

two Regiments of Foot from Ireland, to be compleated in America, and to raise two others in this Country, to be commanded by his Excellency Governor Shirley & and Sir William Pepperell, for the Defence of his Majesty's just Rights and Dominions.

His Majesty will appoint a General Officer of Rank and Capacity to take upon him the Command in Chief of all his Forces in North America, who will soon be here with a Deputy Quarter-Master-General and Commissary of the Musters, in order to prepare every thing for the Arrival of the Forces. His Majesty has been also graciously pleased to order Arms, Cloathing, and other Necessaries, to be sent hither upon the present important Occasion, and likewise Ordnance Stores, and Officers and Attendants belonging thereto.

Such Proofs of His Majesty's gracious and paternal Regard and Attention for the Welfare and Security of his Subjects in North America cannot fail to excite the warmest Returns of Duty and Gratitude in the Breast of every Man that Regards his Country, his Family, or himself. And it gives me particular Pleasure that we are now sitting in General Assembly, as we have thereby not only an early opportunity of testifying the grateful Sense we have of His Majesty's Care and Protection, but of exerting ourselves in the Service of our Country at this important Conjunction, and setting a proper Example to the other Colonies.

You will observe by the Secretary of State's Letter that it is his Majesty's Pleasure we should contribute as far as we can to the having about three thousand Men in readiness to enlist; that we should provide a Quantity of Fresh Provisions for the Troops, and Necessaries for the Officers that may have occasion to travel by Land; that the Orders to be issued by the Commander-in-Chief for quartering the Soldiers and impressing Carriages should be carried into exact Execution, and that all Necessaries should be provided for

such Troops as shall arrive or be raised within this Government.

His Majesty expects that as the several Articles above mention'd are of a local and peculiar Nature, and arising entirely within this Government, that the Charge thereof should be defrayed by his Subjects within the same.

You will also observe, Gentlemen, that it is His Majesty's Pleasure that Such Articles of Expense as are of a more General Concern should be supplied from a common fund, to be established for the Benefit of all the Colonies in North America collectively; for which Purpose he has ordered me to recommend it to you in the strongest manner forthwith to raise as large a Sum as can be afforded, as the Contribution of this Province towards such common Fund, to be employed provisionally for the general Service of North America, untill a Plan of general Union of his Majesty's Northern Colonies for their common Defence can be perfected.

It is so much the Interest of the Colonies in general and this in particular, to exert themselves upon the present Occasion to co-operate with his Majesty in repelling this Invasion, and to do what is so justly expected from us, that I cannot doubt but you will immediately proceed to the Consideration of the several Matters mentioned in the Secretary of State's Letter, and by making an ample Provision for the present Exigency, enable me to comply with the Royal Pleasure and carry his Majesty's Commands into a strict and speedy Execution.

As it may be necessary in the Course of this Expedition to impress Tradesmen's Horses and Carriages into His Majesty's Service and to seize Provisions of all Sorts and other Necessaries you will consider whether a Law will not be necessary to settle and establish the Wages and Hire to be paid for such

tradesmen's Horses and Carriages as may be so impressed, and the Price of such Provisions and other necessaries as may be seized upon the present Occasion, that no disputes may arise between the Civil and military Officers, and that all possible Assistance may be given to those that shall be employed in the Public Service, without Injury to private Persons.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

December 19th, 1754.

---

### Speech to Certain Six Nations.

} BRETHREN:

I am going to return you an Answer. I give this String to testify that I mean to disclose all that is in my Heart, and to desire you will hearken to what I say and lay it up in your Breast.

A String.

Brethren:

I took Notice of every thing that was said to me on Friday last, and assure you it gave me great Satisfaction. I take it kindly of Scarroyady for calling on me by this Way to Onondago, and for mentioning the Particulars of what he intends to say to the Six Nations, which is all very good. His Errand is an important one; And I perceive he will execute what is committed to him extremely well.

Brother:

Since you so kindly sollicite me to join in the King's invitation to the Six Nations to send Deputies to Winchester, and that I will take upon me to do the same for the Neighbouring Province of Maryland, Behold this large Belt of Fourteen Rows, one End of which is held by Maryland and the other by Pennsylvania. Both our Hands are upon it, and we desire the Six Na-

tions will give the utmost attention to what the Governor of Virginia says to them. We join in that Invitation. We think it necessary that there should be a Meeting between the King's Governors and the Chiefs of the Six Nations early in the Spring, the earlier the better.

**Brother:**

Remember that Maryland holds one End of this Belt and I the other, and that we join it to that of Virginia. Be pleased to tell them on our Part that Letters are arrived from the King of England in Answer to those of Ours, wherein his Majesty was informed of the Invasions of the French at Ohio, and he immediately out of his gracious Regards for us and our Brethren the Six Nations fitted out some of his large Ships and filled them with Soldiers and Arms and Cannon, and they are now on the Seas coming to our Aid, so that as soon as the Spring opens the Six Nations may be assured there will be a great Army.

**Brother:**

Tell them this, and that we who have hitherto said nothing of Warlike Matters do assure them of the Truth thereof, and that the French will not be permitted to detain the Possession of the Lands on the Ohio.

**“Brethern:**

“What I have now said I mean to speak to the wise Men of the Six Nations only, in whom I have a Confidence; but I would not have it told so that the French may be informed of what we are about to do for our safety and the Protection of the Indians.

**Brother Scarroyady:**

Do not Stand at the Doors of the Houses of the Six Nations; Enter in and examine every part of them, and see exactly what they are doing. Things may look fair when viewed at the Door, that upon going in will look much otherwise. Search their real Inclinations



and return this Way and let us know them and what we are to expect from them. If they are hearty they will give us the Meeting, if not they will make Excuses, but urge them to come, that all Matters may be settled and measures concerted early. But take notice that we do not ask you to go to War yet, We only mean to join in the King's Invitation. First see what will be done and hear what the King will say to you at Winchester. Be still till then.

Brother:

We thank you for the Pains you have taken with the several Tribes of Indians who live over the Ohio, Twightwees, Owandats, P'ankishaws, Shawanees, and Delawares. We are glad to hear they are all so hearty, and have charged you to let the Six Nations know this.

Brother:

You tell us that you undertake this Journey at the repeated request of the Six Nations themselves; that it was agreed on before the Death of our late good and worthy Friend and Brother; and that the several Nations of Indians know of this Journey of yours; and that the King has likewise sent a Message by you. We are glad all these Matters are put into such good Hands and committed to the Care of a Man who is so sensible that the Cause of the Indians and English is one and the same, and who joins his own Heart to the Hearts of all the Indians and all the English. See for us then Scarroyady; Hear for us; Speak for us and lay before the Nations all the Blood of our & their Ancestors, spill'd, cruelly spill'd by their endeavouring to hinder the French from Executing their wicked Purposes against the Indians.

Brother Jagrea:

We understand that you had some Thoughts of accompanying Scarroyady to Onondago. We have consulted our Wise Men, and They and We think it will

be more for the Public Good that you should return immediately to the Owendats. By this String, therefore, we make our Request to you to return, and by it we would likewise make you our Messenger to the Warriors of the Owendats, who have trusted you with the several Purposes of their Hearts.

Brother:

This Belt you are to deliver in our Names to those Warriors, and assure them that their Message is come from under Ground to us in the right Place, and shall continue in our Breast untill we shall have the Pleasure to see them at Winchester.

December 24, 1754.

---

To the Assembly Disapproving again of the Bill for Striking Twenty Thousand Pounds and Urging Other Prompt Action in Providing for the Defence of the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

When your Bill for striking Twenty Thousand Pounds, &c., was before me, I duly considered the dangerous Circumstances in which the Province was involved and the absolute Necessity of speedy Measures to remove the French from their Encroachments, and this induced me instead of adding a Clause to suspend the Force of the Act till his Majesty's Pleasure could be known to send it back to you that you might frame such an one as I was at Liberty to give my consent to, and at the same time to signify to you that I would agree to the striking any Sum the present Emergency might require, provided Funds were established for sinking the same in Five Years, that being the Term prescribed by an Act of Parliament for regulating Paper Money in the Eastern Gov-

ernments, and I thought the Reason of that Act extended here though the Force of it did not, and I hoped that I should be excused if I so far relaxed the Instruction upon the present Occasion as to act agreeable to the Rule laid down by Parliament for the neighbouring Governments, and I am sorry for the sake of the Public to find by your Message that you have so far misapprehended me as to conceive that I intend to insist upon the suspending Clause in this dangerous situation of Affairs, which the Words of my Message do in no wise import, and that upon the whole you refuse to accede to the reasonable Measures I proposed.

The Case stated for Sir Dudley Rider's Opinion was drawn up with Intention to know how far that Instruction was binding upon the Lieutenant Governor for the Time being, and not whether Coll. Thomas had acted right or wrong in passing an Act for striking Five Thousand Pounds with a suspending Clause, to which the Case stated neither could nor ought to have any Reference.

It does not appear to me that the Opinion only regards common and ordinary Emissoins; the Instruction itself you are sensible is very general, and that all the late Assemblies' Objections are placed in the fairest and strongest Light in the State of the Case. Colonel Thomas' Conduct is no Rule to me, nor will mine be for any one that may succeed me, and if we judge from his not transmitting that Act to England we may presume that he did not look upon that Particular as the most commendatory Part of his Administration. It is true he never was censured for it, and indeed how could he, as the Transaction was never made known to His Majesty or His Ministers; And he now enjoys a considerable Trust under the Crown. But you must be convinced that what principally recommended him to His Majesty's Favour was the warm Zeal he discovered for his Majesty's Service,

a ready Obedience to his lawful Commands, and an hearty Inclination to promote the Publick Service by annoying His Majesty's Enemies and endeavouring to provide for the Defence of that Part of His Majesty's Dominions then under his immediate Direction.

As the Fact you mention relating to the Case laid up by the Lords of Trade before the Attorney and Solicitor-General is not of Public Notoriety it is quite unknown to me; but should it be as you say, whenever they shall report their opinion and His Majesty shall think fit to issue different Instructions, I shall endeavour to pay the proper Obedience to them; but while this Matter is only under the Consideration of the Attorney and Solicitor General, if in Truth it be so, I do not see that I can take any Notice of it.

The Debates in Parliament, or whatever any noble Member was pleased to say on that occasion, have I think little Connection with the Matter now before us. But you will please to remember that though the Parliament did not agree to give a general Sanction to all Instructions from His Majesty, yet this in particular was the Result of the Humble Address of both Houses to his Majesty for that Purpose, and it cannot be doubted but they will Support their own Act if it should ever come before them.

I must join with you in Opinion that the only Method to have the Validity and Force of that Instruction finally and authoritatively determined is by an Application to His Majesty, who can if He pleases withdraw or Suspend the Force of it for any Time he thinks proper; and I will, as I think it my Duty at all Times, but more especially so at present, lay before His Majesty's Ministers this Whole Affair, to whom you are at Liberty and I am desirous you should apply. But while that Matter rests before his Majesty for his Determination, which cannot be immediately had, let us exert ourselves against the French Invaders who

have already possessed themselves of great part of this Province, and not leave them at Liberty to make further Encroachments, and their Savage Allies to make what Incursions and commit what Cruelties they please.

As I was in a great Measure a Stranger to your Constitution and so highly to be entrusted by the Proprietaries, it seemed quite necessary that I should receive Instructions from them—all which are so perfectly calculated to promote and Secure the Prosperity and real Happiness of the Inhabitants of this Country, and so reasonable in themselves that I can safely assure you that nothing is required of me by them that I should not think it my Duty to do if they had never been given me.

And though I think it not quite decent and I believe unprecedented for a Governor to be called upon for a sight of his Instructions, yet I shall communicate them to the House whenever the Public Service shall require it; and accordingly I take this opportunity to acquaint you that I have it among other Things in Charge from the Proprietaries to recommend to you in the most pressing Manner to provide at this Time for the Defence and Safety of the Province, not only by affording such Aids as His Majesty from Time to Time may require, but by establishing a regular Militia within this Province, and providing Arms and Stores of War, and building proper Magazines in the most convenient places. All these Things they desire may be done in such Manner as to be least burthensome to the Inhabitants, and particularly so as not to oblige any Persons to bear Arms who are or may be conscientiously scrupulous against it.

This, Gentlemen, in Pursuance of my Instructions from the Proprietaries, I now earnestly recommend to you to do with all imaginable Dispatch, as this Province never was in more imminent danger than it is at

present, having, as you know, a very large Body of French Troops in the Back Parts of it, assisted by a great Number of Indians in their Alliance, and the Government without Men acquainted with Military Discipline, Arms, or Ammunition. And as His Majesty and His Ministers, as well as the Proprietaries, depend upon me to give them true and exact accounts of the State and Circumstances of the Province committed to my Care, I must desire You will give me a clear and determinate Answer to this Point, that I may be able to lay the same before His Majesty in such a Manner as may make the interposition of Parliament entirely unnecessary.

Gentlemen: While I had your Message of the twentieth Instant under my Consideration and was preparing the foregoing Answer to it, I received yours of the Twenty-first in Answer to mine of the Nineteenth, accompanying Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter of the Twenty-sixth of October last, and am really concerned to find that instead of providing for the Articles of Expence recommended to you by his Majesty in a Manner agreeable to His Royal Directions, you insist on my passing the Bill in the Shape you have sent it up, which I before informed you I could by no Means do, as being contrary to His Majesty's Instructions; and now again assure you that I will not assent to that or any other Bill for emitting Paper Money, but upon the Terms above mentioned.

And here, Gentlemen, I think it necessary to say that there are some other Matters in your Bill which would have merited my further Consideration, but I was unwilling to mention any Thing that might impede his Majesty's Service.

I cannot but observe by the Minutes of Council that a Dispute subsisted between you and the late Governor upon this very Head for a considerable time, which might certainly have received his Majesty's Determi-

nation had you applied for it; and I am very sorry that such a Dispute should be revived in the very beginning of my Administration, and at a Time when the common Safety requires that we should lay aside all other Considerations but our present imminent Danger, and rise up as one Man to drive the French from our Borders, and secure our Country against their Incroachments for the future.

Was there no other Method for raising Money for the present Service but that you have proposed and insisted upon your Conduct might appear in a more Favorable Light. But as you now have or ought to have, by the Laws in being, in Bank between Fourteen Thousand and Fifteen Thousand Pounds, and a Revenue of Seven Thousand Pounds a Year, as this City and Province are in rich and flourishing Circumstances, and as the People are numerous and burthened with none or very trifling Taxes, I cannot consent to pass the Bill you propose, it being a direct Breach of a Royal Instruction intended to enforce an Act of Parliament of the Sixth of Queen Anne, which you know has been shamefully slighted and disregarded in this and the neighbouring Provinces.

The Reason for my having recommended it to you to consider whether a Law would not be necessary to settle and establish the Wages or Hire to be paid for such Tradesmen's Horses and Carriages as might be impressed for his Majesty's Service by Military Men, was in Favour of Liberty and intended to restrain them from impressing Freeholders, and to prevent disputes between the Owners of Carriages and other Necessaries; and that if the Exigency of Affairs should render it necessary to impress any, it might be only single Men and such as have no Habitations or Settlements among us, whose Service may be wanted in the Course of this Expedition.

Upon the whole you will consider, Gentlemen, in what Light you will appear to his Majesty and a British Parliament, who are expending great sums of Money for the Defence of these Colonies, while you, the very Province most concerned, as being invaded, instead of contributing towards your own Defence are entering into an ill-timed Controversy concerning the Validity of Royal Instructions, which might have been determined long ago, and may be delay'd to a more convenient Time without any the least Injury to the Rights of the People.

Let me, therefore, Gentlemen, once more recommend the present unhappy Circumstances of this Country to your most serious Consideration, and entreat you to lay aside (for the present at least) every Thing that may admit of any Dispute, and enter Heartily into such Measures as may best answer the Publick Expectations and assist His Majesty in the Measures he has concerted and is carrying into Execution for the Preservation of this Country.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

December 24, 1754.

---

Speech to Scarrooyady Relative to the Connecticut People.

BROTHER:

I have an Affair to communicate to you that is likely to Occasion great Disorder in this Province. Pray hear attentively what I shall say.

Brother:

This Belt was sent to me by John Shickcalamy, your Relation and Friend at Shamokin. Hear what he says to us:



Brother Onas—

“When the great Treaty was held at Albany this summer the Six Nations in their Council appointed me to the Care of the Lands at Wyoming and the North of the Western Branch which they keep for the use of the Indians who are daily flocking there from all Parts, and acquainted the Commissioners of Pennsylvania in the Presence of all the People that I, John Shickcalamy, was their Agent, that they put those Lands into my Hands, And that no White Men should come and settle there, and ordered me if they did to complain to this Government and to get them punish’d and turn’d off.

“In virtue of this Appointment and Order of the Six Nations I, John Shickcalamy, by this Belt complain to Onas that some Foreigners and Strangers who live on the other side of New York and have nothing to do in these Parts, are coming like Flocks of Birds to disturb me and settle those Lands, and I am told that they have bought those Lands of the Six Nations since I left Albany, and that I have nothing further to do with them. I desire you to send to these People not to come, and if you do not prevent it I shall be oblig’d to complain to the Six Nations.”

Brother:

This is what John Shickcalamy says himself by this Belt. Now hear what we say, and we give you another Belt to lie to John Shickcalamy’s Belt, and we desire they may both go together to the Six Nations and that you will bring us their Answer. We give you this String for the Purpose, and desire you to be Messenger for John Shickcalamy and Us on this Occasion.

Brother:

What John Shickcalamy has told us we believe to be true, for agreeable to his Request sent by Conrad Weiser I dispatch’d away a Messenger to the Place

where these People live, which is on the other side of New York, to enquire into the Truth for what John Shickcalamy says, and to desire of the Government under which these Strangers live to prevent their Coming.

And this Messenger is returned from their Governor and has brought Us his Answer, vizt., that several of their People design to go over Sasquehannah in the Spring to settle the Wayoming Lands, And that they say they have bought them and all the Lands West of them as far as the Ohio of the Indians since the Treaty at Albany. And that the Lands are theirs, but their Governor disowns them, blames them, and will lay their Proceedings before his Wise Men.

Brother:

If the Indians have sold those Lands to these People You must be sensible it is a Breach of Faith with this Government, to whom they lye under the most solemn Engagements and with whom they have in all their Treaties and by Two deeds agreed to sell to nobody but the Proprietors any Lands within this Province, And no longer since than July last desired to exclude out of the then Sale that they made these very Lands, because they were the fittest for their Indians, and we agreed that this was a good Reason not to part with them then. They likewise mentioned the foolish Design of the New England People, but said they would have nothing to do with them, and in Council refused to hear them as they told Us. They were then likewise made acquainted that these Lands lye in the Center of Pennsylvania.

Brother:

Enquire into this Affair and set it right. Tell them it is their doing not ours, if John Shickcalamy is disturbed; and be sure speak to them to do Justice to themselves and to Us who have never hurt them or deceived them. This Deed of theirs, if it be true,

will breed a great Confusion. They and We will be out to the Trouble of driving away these People if they come, and I do not Know but it may occasion a War between your People and these Strangers and hinder Us from fighting the French.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

December 24, 1754.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Paper Money Bill  
and the Provisions for the Defence of the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** In answer to your Message of the twenty-Sixth Instant I think it necessary to observe, that though the House of Commons have certainly a Right to address the Crown for Information, and tho' former Governors of this Province, when they thought it necessary, have laid particular Instructions before the Assemblys, yet it does not from thence appear that you have a Right to have all the Governors' Instructions laid before whenever you think proper to demand them; and I am still of Opinion that your Application for that Purpose is irregular and unprecedented.

It is certainly true that I have Proprietary Instructions, as I am informed all Governors from the first Settlement of the Province have constantly had, and indeed it could not be otherwise seeing the Proprietaries are answerable for the Conduct and bound by the acts of their Governors. But I cannot think it at this Time for His Majesty's Service or the Interest of this Province to communicate them to you further than I have already done, especially as you claim it as a Right, and seem industriously to seek for these Instructions as a fresh Matter to dispute upon, when

the Publick Service requires that you should be otherwise employed; and as you express so great a Dislike to Proprietary Instructions, that in the very Message wherein You desire they may be communicated to you You declare you intend to make the Force and Validity of them the great End of your Petition to the Crown, and this without so much as knowing what those Instructions are, further than that the Proprietaries earnestly recommend it to you to provide for the Defence of the Province in the Manner mentioned in my last Message.

When your Bill for striking Forty Thousand Pounds was before me I found it was contrary to the Royal Instruction directed to the Lieutenant Governor of this Province for the time being, and in the Opinion of Sir Dudley Ryder in Force and binding upon me; and without any further Examination I sent it back to you with that opinion, and by a Message informed you that I could by no Means agree to it as it was contrary to that Instruction, notwithstanding which you are pleased to tell me That you are of Opinion the Proprietary Instructions are the principal if not the sole Obstruction to the passing that Bill. If this be really your Opinion, Gentlemen, I should be glad to know upon what Information you found it, and how you came so intimately acquainted with my private Sentiments as to know when I said one thing and meant another.

I was and am very desirous that you should apply to the Crown to determine the Force of the Royal Instructions relating to Paper Money, as His Majesty may certinly withdraw the same whenever he pleases. But as I do not know or believe that the Civil or Religious Liberties of the People of this Province are at all invaded by that Instruction, I could have no Intention to consent to an Application in Support of them. Any Application, therefore, of that Sort, Gentlemen, must

be your own, in which I have not nor do I desire to have any the least Concern.

An Invasion of the Civil and Religious Liberty of a People, which are in their Nature sacred, and ought to be so esteemed by Governments, is amongst the worst of Crimes, and is greatly aggravated when done by One who is bound by Duty and Oath to preserve those Blessings and to protect the People in the Enjoyment of them. His Sacred Majesty, who through the Course of a long and happy Reign has studied to preserve the Rights and Liberties of all His Subjects and has always made the Laws and Constitution of His Kingdoms the Rule and Measure of His Government, I am sure disdains a Thought of doing or approving any Thing that may be injurious to them; and I am satisfied a British Parliament will never esteem a Royal Instruction, issued at their own Request and intended to enforce a good and wholesome Law, in the least destructive of the Civil or Religious Liberties of any part of His Majesty's Subjects, whatever you the Representatives of Pennsylvania may do. And it gives me particular Concern that you should purposely enter into a Dispute about that Instruction and choose to express and publish such Sentiments of His Majesty's Government at a Time like this, when a French Army are fortifying themselves in your Country; and I earnestly recommend it to you to consider whether such Expressions may not have a Tendency to alienate the Affections of the People of this Province from His Majesty's Person and Government, and thereby greatly obstruct the Measures he is taking at a vast Expence for the Preservation and Protection of His Subjects upon this Continent.

I have lately received intelligence that a Body of nigh Six Thousand of the best Troops of France, selected and sent over upon this particular Service, are arrived at the Lower Fort upon the Ohio, and are em-

ployed in fortifying that Country. This must convince us that the Court of France has formed some grand Designs with regard to this Continent, and as they have made their first Attack upon this Province, without Doubt on Account of its being the most plentiful and only defenceless port of His Majesty's Dominions, it behooves us in a particular Manner to exert ourselves upon the present Occasion. I must, therefore, Gentlemen, once more intreat you to lay aside everything that may admit of Dispute between us till a more favourable Season, and enter seriously into the Consideration of the Danger to which your Country is exposed, and not only grant the Supplies recommended by the Crown but enable me to raise a considerable body of Men, to be employed in Conjunction with the Troops His Majesty has destined for this Service, and by establishing a regular Militia and providing the necessary Stores of War, leave us no longer for want of Discipline an easy Prey to a much weaker Body of Men than are now encamped within a few days' March of this City.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

---

Further to the Assembly Concerning the Paper Money Bill and the Provisions for the Defence of the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

G Having considered your very long Message of the third Instant, I think it necessary to make some observations upon it, and tho' the very great Obscurity, unnecessary Repetitions, and unmeaning Paragraphs in that Performance, may confuse and divert some People here from the true Points in difference between

us, yet I am under no Apprehension but his Majesty and his Ministers will see your Conduct in a true Light.

You certainly do not understand or do misrepresent my last Message, or you could never accuse me of making a Promise that I would lay before you the Proprietary Instructions, "so far as they regarded the Bill for granting Twenty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use," when I never so much as told you that I had any such, or charge me with representing your Application for those Instructions "as having a Tendency to alienate the Affections of the People from his Majesty's Person and Government," neither the one or the other having any Foundation, there being nothing in my Messages that by the most strained Construction can support what you have said. I thought the Expressions you had taken the Liberty to use with respect to the Royal Instructions relating to Paper Money might have a tendency to alienate the Affections of the People, tho' never so well disposed, as I very well know how fond they are of that Currency, and how much averse to any Restraints upon that Head. And had I not good Reason to think so when that Instruction has been represented as destructive of the Liberties of the People, in the Message now under my Consideration is called an Infraction of the Royal Charter? When his Majesty the Father and Protector of his People is represented in this Light to the Inhabitants of a Province so remote from his Royal Person, must it not have a Tendency to lessen their Affection, And is not that dangerous at all Times, but more especially so at this Juncture, when his Majesty expects the Assistance of all his Subjects for their own Defence and Security? It is plain from what you have said relating to that Instruction that you think yourselves exempt from the Force of the Royal Instruction, particularly those relating to Paper Money. What can induce you to think that the Words

of the Royal Charter may be construed in Favour of such Exemption I will not take upon me to say, but sure I am that the Crown of England can by no Means divest itself of a Jurisdiction over its Subjects, especially in Matters relating to the Standard and Currency of Money, concerning which it has very large and peculiar Prerogatives, no Part of which are granted by the Royal Charter. You will, therefore, consider how just your Claims of Independency upon this head are, and how prudent it will be in you to insist upon them.

You are pleased to be very angry with your Proprietaries for no other Reason that I can find but their having given me Instructions, and without knowing what those Instructions are you represent them as destructive of the Liberties and Privileges granted by Charter to the People of this Province. Such a Treatment of that Honourable Family from whom the Inhabitants of this Province have derived so many Advantages, and who are promoting its Interest upon every Occasion, is not only ungrateful but unjust.

The Proprietaries are too nearly interested in the Prosperity of this Country to do any Thing to its Prejudice; and I should have imagined that the People could not now stand in need of any Proofs of the Proprietary Affection, or suspect them of having any Designs to invade their Rights or Privileges which I am confident, to use your own Words, "they detest and Abhor."

Your Resolves relating to the Proprietary Instructions, which you still say are the principal if not the sole Obstructions to the passing the Bill you sent me, are in my Opinion very extraordinary, as I had told you I could not pass that Bill because it was contrary to the King's Instruction; this Treatment from one Branch of a Legislature to another may be quite consistent with the privileges you claim for any Thing I



Know, but I must take the Liberty to say they are not consistent with Decency, Prudence, nor the Public Good; and however you may disbelieve me in other Things I beg you will think me sincere when I tell you that I am determined not to lay the Proprietary Instructions before you at this Time farther than I have already done, notwithstanding any Thing you have said to induce me to it, being sensible that they are no way necessary, and that you are in a very improper Temper for the Consideration of them, as you have without knowing what they are declared them destructive to your Liberties.

The Proprietary Instructions, as I told you before, are calculated to promote the Happiness and Prosperity of this Province, and have nothing in them inconsistent either with the Prerogatives of the Crown or the Liberty of the People; and if those Instructions had not been given me I should, nevertheless, have thought it my duty to have refused my Assent to the Bill you sent me for emitting Paper Money.

There are Parts of that Bill that I had very material Objections to, but I wav'd them on Account of the pressing necessity of the Times, not doubting but you would have offered such a one as I could have passed consistent with the King's Instructions, as I then imagined you really intended to grant Supplies for the Safety and Defence of the Province, and thought we should agree upon the Terms of Raising money for that purpose; but your Behaviour since that time has convinced me, and I am perswaded will convince my Superiors, that you never had any Intentions of putting this Province into a Posture of Defence, or of acting vigorously against the French upon your Borders.

As you take upon you to insinuate that I am restrain'd by Proprietary Instructions from passing Bills for the Defence of the Country, I think it necessary

expressly to deny that I am so restrain'd, and to tell you that I am ready to pass a Law for putting this Province into a Posture of Defence by establishing a Militia and making the necessary Provisions; and that I will consent to a Law for emitting any sum in Paper Money that the present Emergency may require, provided Funds are established for sinking the same in Five years.

I said "the Act of the Sixth of Queen Anne for ascertaining the Rates of foreign Coins in America was shamefully slighted and disregarded in this Province," and I say so still, notwithstanding any Thing you have urg'd in your Message to the Contrary. It is known to you and every One, that Spanish Pieces of Eight do now and for a Number of Years have passed and been current at Seven Shillings and Six pence, when that Act requires that they should pass for Six Shillings only, and that other Coins are Current nearly in the same Proportion, from whence it appears that tho' you call your Paper Bills Money according to Queen Anne's Proclamation, it is really not so, but twenty-five per Cent. worse; and as this is directly contrary to the Express Words and true Intent and Meaning of that Act, I was right in saying "that the Act itself and the Royal Instruction to enforce it had been shamefully slighted and disregarded," as neither the one or the other have had the proper Obedience paid to them within this Province.

I took my calculation of the Revenue and of the Money you have in hand from your own printed Minutes; and I have now re-examined the Accounts and find that you have a Revenue of Seven Thousand Three Hundred and Eighty-one Pounds arising from the Interest of the Paper Money and the Excise, clear of the Five Hundred Pounds a Year, towards sinking Five Thousand Pounds, formerly given to the King's Use; And that the Sums due, and which by the Laws in

Being should have been in Hand on the 15th of September last, amount to at least Fourteen Thousand Pounds. I have ordered the Calculation from which I have taken those Sums to be laid before you, that if I am wrong You may point out wherein I am so. I did not mean to upbraid You on Account of the Sum of Three Hundred and Forty-three Pounds Ten Shillings due from the City of Philadelphia, the Interest whereof, was it to be paid, would only amount to Seventeen Pounds Three Shillings and Six Pence, which I find to be the only Sum lent out that does not bear an Interest, and is in itself so trifling that I am surprized to find it mentioned in such a manner.

Upon the whole, Gentlemen, I shall have no Reason to fear the Censure of his Majesty or a British Parliament, or be ashamed of the Part I have acted, when the Proceedings of this Session come under their Consideration, since by them it will appear that I have from Time to Time represented to you the Danger to which this Country stands exposed, the Progress the French have made, the Encrease of their Numbers, and every thing else that might induce You to act with Vigour; that I have laid his Majesty's Commands before You, and repeatedly called upon You to grant the Supplies expected from us by the Crown, and to put the Province into a Posture of defence, and to avoid every thing that might admit of Dispute.

And from your several Messages it will fully appear that instead of doing what the Safety of your Country and his Majesty's Service required, you have industriously engaged in a Contest about the Force of a Royal Instruction relating to Paper Money, have entered into unseasonable Resolutions with Regard to Proprietary Instructions without knowing what they are, and because I do not communicate to you what You have no Right to demand You are pleased to make that an Excuse for not putting this Province

into a Posture of Defence, and choose to leave this rich and plentiful Country, situated in the Center of his Majesty's Dominions, naked and open to the attacks of the French without a Militia or any one Thing necessary for its Security. It will also appear that at this critical Juncture, when it is the duty of every Man to exert himself to the utmost of his Abilities You proposed only Twenty Thousand Pounds this Currency, which is not Two Pence in the Pound upon the just and real value of Estates in this Province, and this you call a generous Sum though you must be sensible it is very insufficient to answer the present Exigency, and even this you refuse to give upon any Terms but such as are directly contrary to a Royal Instruction which You know is binding upon me, though there are many other ways of raising Money not liable to that Objection, and though I offered to consent to a Law for emitting any Sum in Paper Money the present Emergency might require, provided Funds were established for sinking the same in Five Years.

You will give me leave to observe that one Act of duty and Loyalty to the Crown is worth a Thousand Expressions of that sort where a proper Behaviour is wanting, and You will, therefore, consider how far your Words and Actions agree, and in what Light your Conduct will appear to his Majesty and his Ministers, who will enquire what you have done upon the present Occasion not what you have said.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

January 7, 1755.

To the Assembly Concerning the Bill for Preventing  
the Importation of German or Other Passengers.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** Your Bill for preventing the Importation of German or other passengers, &c., I referred to the Consideration of such of the Members of the Council as were Members of the Corporation, who have made sundry Observations upon it which they have reported to me; and as the Bill is intended to preserve the Health of this City and Province, I shall give it all the Attention in my Power, and make such Alterations in it as may best answer the End proposed without laying too great Restraints upon Trade.

It would have been very agreeable to me to have been able to have gone through it and sent it you down now, but I find myself too much engaged by Correspondences on his Majesty's Service to finish it at present, and must, therefore, detain it till I can give it the Attention a Bill of such Importance requires.

ROBERT H. MORRIS.

January 7, 1755.

---

To the Assembly Objecting to Adjournment without  
Providing for the Defence of the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I am very much surprised at your Proposal to adjourn till May, as You have made no Provision for the Defence of the Province or granted the Supplies expected by the Crown and recommended by the Secretary of State's Letters. I must, therefore, object to the proposed Adjournment while Things remain in this Situation, and hope you will in Consideration of the Danger to which your Country stands exposed con-

tinue sitting till You have granted the Supplies to the Crown and effectually provided for the Defence of the People You represent, but if You are determined to rise at this Time without doing any Thing, remember it is your own Act and all the fatal Consequences that may attend your leaving the Province in this defenceless State must lie at your Doors.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

January 10, 1755.

---

Letter to Colonel William Johnson Concerning a Deed of Certain Lands in the center of Pennsylvania Alleged to have been obtained by one Lydius from Several Six Nations Indians in Favor of Certain Connecticut People.

Philadelphia, 15th November, 1754.

SIR:

Mr. Peters has communicated to me a Letter which he has received from Mr. Daniel Claus, wherein he informs him that Mr. Lydius of Albany has in a most unbecoming and fraudulent manner obtained a Deed for the Lands on the River Sasquehannah in the very Centre of this Province from several Indians of the Senecas, Mohocks, Onondagos, and Oneidas, in favour of some People of Connecticut, and that he is obliged to You for this kind Intelligence, which you desired might be imparted to this Government in all its Circumstances.

I would have done myself the Honour of acknowledging your kindness and of giving you my Sentiments on this untoward Affair and desiring Your Assistance before this Time, but I have had two Assemblies on my Hands, and the Lower one obliged me to be at New Castle a Fortnight. Now that I am at Liberty to give

is matter a full Consideration, and have consulted Mr. Weiser thereupon, and laid all before the Council, and can see no other way than to get Hendrick the Mock Chief, who I believe and hope does not countenance this vile Transaction, to take a Journey to this City that I may lay before him the dangerous Effects of this dishonourable Sale, and consult with him by what means it can be defeated and the Peace of the Inhabitants of this Colony preserved.

I have read with pleasure the Letters that have passed between You and the late Governor Mr. Hamilton, as in them this matter is set forth in its true light, and You kindly offer the Proprietaries and this Government your best Council and Assistance against this unjust Attempt; And by these as well as the knowledge of your Goodness in other Respects I am induced to give you this Trouble.

You are sensible that at the late meeting of Commissioners at Albany, the Six Nations in open Council mentioned to the Commissioners of Pennsylvania an application then making to them for the Sale of some of the Sasquehanna Lands by Agents from Connecticut, and that they had absolutely refused to give any ear to such Proposal, telling the Commissioners they were determined those Lands should not be Settled, but reserved for a Place of Retreat to such as in this time of War and Confusion between the French and English might be obliged to leave their present Habitations, and that there was no Part of their Lands that was so convenient as Wyomink for a Number to live together, and therefore they earnestly desired that Pennsylvania would not insist on those Lands being comprehended within the Purchase then under Consideration. They repeated with warmth that neither the New England nor Pennsylvania People shou'd settle them, and neither shou'd attempt it they would oppose them with Force. And in order to shew to the Commis-

sioners of Pennsylvania that the Reserve of these Lands was a very deliberate act of their Council, they further declared that in Council they had then thought proper to appoint John Shickalamy, an Indian Chief of the Oneido Nation living in an Indian Town on those Lands as their Agent and Representative, giving him Orders to take special Care of them, and desired he might be considered by Pennsylvania as their Agent, charging him if he should find any White People attempting to settle those Lands to make complaint thereof immediately to the Government and to have them removed.

The Commissioners of Pennsylvania after shewing the Indians that those Lands were in the Centre of their Province, conceded to the Indians' Request that the Purchase should not extend to them, but then they the Indians must be explicit about their Intentions with respect to any underhand Practices in favour of the Connecticut People. The Commissioners likewise produced an Instrument under the Hands and Seals of the Chiefs of the Six Nations at a Treaty in the Year 1737, and proved the same to be their Voluntary Act by one of the Chiefs who had executed it [in Which Deed they had solemnly agreed to sell no Lands within the Limits of this Province to any other Person than to the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania]; whereupon the Chiefs of their own Accord acknowledging that the Signers were well known to them to the principal men of their respective Nations, confirmed that agreement and bound themselves by a fresh Deed to sell no Lands lying within the Limits of Pennsylvania to any but the Proprietors, and all this was done in the most open and solemn manner, and with intent to put a Stop to further Execution of the Connecticut People.

Mr. Peters when at Albany acquainted Mr. Woodbridge of Stockbridge, the principal Agent of the Con-



necticut People, with this whole Transaction, and likewise shewed him sundry Indian Deeds to the Proprietaries for those Lands, at which he was pleased to express much Satisfaction and to say that Pennsylvania might depend upon having no further Trouble in this Affair.

Sir, I have mentioned these particulars because they will all serve to shew that whenever the Six Nations shall in their publick Council consider this Deed obtained by Lydius, they will deem it a Violation of publick Faith and an arrant piece of Fraud, and will resent it not only as to Lydius, who they know to be a French Convert, but as to the people of Connecticut, and will not Scruple to do them Mischief. The Shickcalamy's and the Indians who live at Shamokin and on Sasquehanna who are very numerous and daily increasing, when they come to see the New England People settle these Lands which they assuredly intend to do early in the Spring, will most certainly oppose them, and so a War between the Indians and the King's Subjects will be brought into the very Bowels of this Province by this Connecticut Project, which is undertaken against fair Notice and a full Knowledge.

It is thought that if Hendrick can be prevailed on to come down and should hear all these matters laid properly before him, he would find out a method of laying the whole before the Six Nations and preventing the Settlement of these Lands, but then as Indians do not like to blame one another should he be told beforehand that this is the Business he is sent for he may decline coming. For this Reason it is thought better not to mention a Word of this matter to Hendrick, but in as much as when he took his Leave of the Pennsylvania Commissioners he made this Government a Tender of his Services, and declared in a very solemn manner that he would at any Time come to Philadelphia whenever the Governor should think

it necessary to send for him, to write him a general Letter founded on this Province, and to leave it to you to give him what Impressions You please of this Journey and to persuade him to take it immediately.

The Letter is enclosed in one of Mr. Clause, who has Directions to shew it to You and to consult with You how and when to deliver it and what to say to Hendrick. If he shou'd deliver it as of himself to Hendrick, then he would probably come to consult You, and so you might with greater Advantage give your advice; But if you think, otherwise and that it is best for you to deliver it, this is left entirely to you. I am,

Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Letter to Hendrick Peters, a Mohock Chief.

**R**OBERT HUNTER MORRIS, *Esquire, Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania,*

*To Hendrick Peters, One of the Chiefs of the Mohocks.*

Respected Chief:

I take this Opportunity of acquainting You of my Appointment to the Command of this Province.

Some matters of great Moment to this Government as well as to the Indians of the Six Nations have lately fallen out, which make it necessary for me to have a private Conference with You before I can proceed to give Publick Notice to them of my arrival here.

And as you was so good as to promise to the Commissioners when at Albany that You would at the Request of the Government come at any Time with Pleasure to Philadelphia and give your Sentiments on any Thing that might be proposed for the publick Ser-

vice, I now earnestly desire that You would Favour Us with a Visit in order to consult on some Affairs in which the safety of the Indians and his Majesty's Colonies are very much concerned; that cannot be done by Message, but must be first communicated to You in Personal Conference.

And I entreat you would use all the Expedition possible, as I cannot speak to the Council of the Six Nations till I know your Mind.

If you should encline to take with You one or two of Your best Friends it will be the more agreeable.

Mr. Daniel Clause is well acquainted with the nearest and best Road to this City, and has my Directions to accompany you, furnish the necessaries, and make every Thing as agreeable to You as possible.

I am with perfect Regard, Esteemed Chief,

Your affectionate Brother,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, 16 November, 1754.

Letter to Daniel Brodhead of Lower Smithfield, Northampton County, Concerning the Encroachments of the Connecticut People.

November 20, 1754.

SIR:

Mr. Peters sent me by your Son your Letter to him of the 13th Instant, by which I am sorry to find that some of the People in Your County are weak Enough to be led away by the Idle tales of some designing Men from New England, and are Entering into Schemes not only destructive of the Peace and good order of the Province, but such as will in the end prove most materially hurtful to themselves. By

the Laws of England and of this Country No Man whatsoever has any Right to treat with the Indians or to purchase Land from them without a Licence first Obtained from the Government in which such Land lyes; and if any such purchase be made it is not only void as to the Purchaser but the Person making the Purchase is highly Criminal, and so are all those that pretend to hold Lands under it. I highly commend you for your Conduct in the present affair, and recommend it to you and the other Majestrates to Act with Vigor in Discharge of the Trust Reposed in you, and you may Assure yourselves of the Government's best Assistance. I must desire You will by Letter from Time to Time inform me of your transactions in this New England Affair, and get and send me what Intelligence you can concerning the Measures they and their Adherents are pursuing, that the Government may take Steps to prevent the Confusions that at present threaten the Publick Peace.

I am, Sir, Your humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Letter to the Governor of Connecticut Concerning  
the Encroachment of the Connecticut Emigrants.

Pennsylvania, 20th November, 1754.

SIR:

Mr. Hamilton, my Predecessor, having wrote fully to You and Mr. Wolcott the late Governor of Connecticut, relating to a Scheme formed in your Province for purchasing from the Indians and settling some Lands upon the River Sasquehannah without the Leave of this Government tho' within its Bounds. I beg leave to refer You to that Letter, and to lay before

on some other Matters from whence You may judge the Nature and Consequence of that Attempt. You will, therefore, please to be informed that about the year 1690 the Indians then of the Five United Nations, by Deed regularly executed, conveyed to Col. Thomas Dongan, Governor of New York, a large Parcel of Land, great Part of which lay upon the River Sasquehannah, and within the limits of this Province, and that Col. Dongan afterwards by Deed conveyed to the late Proprietor William Penn all those Lands lying upon the Waters of Sasquehannah within the Province aforesaid. I would give you the particular dates of these Deeds, but am now at a distance from Philadelphia where they are. These Instruments have been frequently produced to the now Six United Nations of Indians and their Allies the Sasquehannahs, and are recited in many of their subsequent Deeds and have been publicly acknowledged, ratified, and confirmed at several Treaties between them and this Government; and tho' the Force and Effect of those Deeds has always been understood as well by the Indians as the English to vest in the Proprietors of Pennsylvania all the Lands upon the several Branches of Sasquehannah, yet they the Proprietaries have upon many occasions by Treaty solemnly engaged not to take possession of those Lands or suffer them to be settled without making the Indians a particular Satisfaction for such Parts of that Country as they should from time to time agree to give up; and for that Reason all subsequent Deeds have been considered only as confirmations, so far as they related to the Lands upon the Waters of Sasquehannah; but as those Lands are not a Part of the Province of Pennsylvania, the Six United Nations at a Treaty held in October, 1736, did solemnly covenant and engage by Instrument, under the Hands and Seals of the Chiefs of the respective Nations, to sell all the Lands within the Limits of

Pennsylvania to the Proprietaries of this Province and to no other Person whatsoever. This Instrument was produced to the Six Nations at the late General Treaty at Albany by the Commissioners from this Government and proved by one of the Chiefs who was then present and a Party thereto; whereupon the Six Nations in Public Council declared that the Signers of that Instrument were well known to them to have been the principal Men and Chiefs of their several Nations, and they did then solemnly ratify that Agreement and by a New Deed not only confirmed the several Sales they had theretofore made to the Proprietaries, but voluntarily bound themselves to sell no Land within the Limits of Pennsylvania to any Person whatsoever but to the Proprietaries only.

You will give me leave further to observe to You that the Six Nations at the said late Congress at Albany in open Council mentioned an Application then made to them by Agents from Connecticut for the Purchase or some of the Sasquehannah Lands, and that they had absolutely refused to give any Ear to such Proposal, telling the several Governments then present, by their Commissioners, that they were determined the Lands at a Place called Wyomink, on the Sasquehannah, should not be settled, but reserved for a place of Retreat for such of their People as in this Time of Confusion between the French and English might be obliged to leave their Habitations, and for that Reason earnestly desired that Pennsylvania would not insist on those Lands being comprehended within the Agreement then under Consideration, and warmly declared that if any White People attempted to settle there they would oppose them with Force. And to shew that the Reserve of the Lands at Wyomink was a deliberate Act of their Council, they further declared that they had appointed John Shick Calamy, an Indian Chief of the Oneido Nation, living

in a Town on those Lands, as their Agent and Representative, and had given him Orders to take Care of them, and charged him not to suffer any White People whatever to settle them; And also desired the Government of Pennsylvania would consider him as their Agent, and upon his Application assist in removing any Persons that should take Possession of those Lands. Upon this the Commissioners of Pennsylvania, having shewed to the Indians that the Lands at Wyomink were near the Center of this Province, conceded to the Indian's Request, and on Behalf of this Province engaged that those Lands should not be settled by any White People whatever. These several matters having been transacted at the late Congress at Albany in the most open and solemn Manner, and known not only to the Commissioners from the several Governments but to Mr. Woodbridge, one of the Connecticut Agents employed to make the Purchase of the Indians, I can make no Doubt but they have been fully laid before You, and were publicly known in your Province. Notwithstanding which, I am informed that Mr. John Lydius, who is known to be a Roman Catholic and in the French Interest, has been since employed by some People of your Province to purchase from the Indians some Lands within this Government; that he has in a clandestine manner by very unfair means prevailed on some few Indians, to whom he secretly applied, to sign a Deed for a considerable Part of the Lands of this Province, including those at Wyomink aforesaid; that a Number of your People interested in that pretended Purchase have been in this Province, laid claim to those Lands and offered them to sale, and that a great Number of them are now preparing to leave your Province and seat themselves upon those Lands.

You must be sensible, Sir, how much the Indians, who cannot resist the Temptation of Strong Liquor,

are liable to be imposed on by such clandestine Purchases made without the Knowledge or Consent of any Government by Private Men for private Purposes; and how frequently the Indians themselves at their Publick Treaties have complained of this manner of surprising them into the Execution of Deeds, and it cannot be doubted but the Six Nations in their great Council will esteem this pretended Purchase a fraudulent imposition upon some few of their People, and not in the least binding upon them, being contrary to their most solemn and repeated Engagements by Deeds and Treaties to this Government.

I must further observe to You that since the French have taken Possession of the Lands upon the River Ohio the Indians of the Six Nations that resided there have removed to the Branches of Sasquehannah, to the Number of three hundred and upwards, and are now maintained at the Expence of this Province; and should those Indians be overpowered and drove from thence the Six Nations may so highly resent such a Treatment that it may occasion their total Defection at this Juncture, when their Friendship is of the greatest Importance to the English Interest.

The Proprietaries and Government of Pennsylvania have ever treated the Indians with the highest Justice, and have most religiously observed and fulfilled the several Treaties that have been made with them; and those Treaties sufficiently shew the great Care that has been taken to give them (when Assembled in Public Council) a full and often a repeated Satisfaction for their Lands, and this is a Justice they have at all Times and upon all occasions acknowledged to have received from this Government; And as We stand engaged to the Six Nations by Treaty neither to settle the Lands at Wyomink nor suffer them to be settled, this Government thought it proper, after receiving the Letters from Mr. Wolcot and yourself,



to notify to the said John Shick Calamy and such of the Six Nations as live upon the Sasquehannah, that there was reason to apprehend some White People from your Province would attempt to seat themselves there, and at the same time to inform them that those People were not authorised or even countenanced by this Government, and their attempts were disavowed by the Government of Connecticut, and were to be looked upon as a lawless sett of People, acting of their own Heads, and for whose Conduct no Government was answerable. Upon this Notification they have signified their Resolution first to kill the Cattle of such White People as should attempt to Settle that Country, and if after that they persisted in their Settlement that they would then treat them as Enemies and destroy them all.

I am sure I need not observe to any one so well acquainted with the Laws of England as I know You to be that the Soil and Government of this Province being legally vested in the present Proprietaries under the Royal Charter to the late William Penn, Esquire, no Person whatever has any Right to purchase Lands of the Indians within the Limits of that Charter without a Lycence first obtained from them or their Governor for that Purpose, nor that no Lands within the same can be held by Subjects of Britain but under their Title; the Steps, therefore, taken by the People of your Province appear to me to be not only a high Invasion of the Rights of Government, but to strike at the very Foundation of Property in Lands in this Country, and tends to introduce the greatest Disputes and Confusions among his Majesty's Subjects.

I shall be, therefore, very sorry if your People persist in the Prosecution of this their wild Scheme, as I am apprehensive it will bring on an Indian War in the Bowels of this Province, and be attended with other very fatal Consequences at a Time when his

Majesty's Service and the Interest of the Colonies require the strictest Union between the several Governments and a firm Friendship with the Indians in their Alliance.

This Subject has carried me to a greater Length than I expected; but I could not avoid laying these several Matters before you, which when you have considered I am persuaded You will see the Scheme of these rash People in the Light I do, and contribute your endeavours to prevent the Measures that seem at present to threaten the public Tranquility.

I am satisfied you do me the Justice to think that an attempt so detrimental to the Peace of the Province I have the Honour to preside over will meet with a like Opposition in my Power; and I believe You judge with me that a Sett of People who quit their own peaceable Habitations with a premeditated Design to invade the Property and disturb the Quiet of their Neighbours are entitled to very little Clemency.

I have only to request the Continuance of your good Offices in influencing the People of your Province to lay aside their rash Scheme and embrace the Offer of a legal Settlement made in Mr. Hamilton's Letter to Governor Wolcot, which I have Power and Inclinations to carry into Execution upon very reasonable Terms, to recommend the bearer, Mr. Armstrong, to your Notice, and to assure You that I am,

Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

To Governor Fitch.

## Speech to Certain Mohock Indians.

## BRETHREN THE SIX NATIONS—

We are mutually obliged by Treaties to give each other Intelligence, and in Vertue of these Agreements, and as a Testimony of the peculiar Confidence We place in the Mohock Nation, We inform you that His Majesty has remonstrated to the French King touching the Injustice of the Encroachments made by his Subjects on the Lands of our allies the Six Nations, and that they having put those Lands under His Britannick Majesty's Protection do insist on being assisted to drive all the French Intruders off, and his Majesty not having obtained a satisfactory Answer from the French King was sending a large Army into America to obtain it by his Arms in Conjunction with the assistance of the Six Nations, in whose Cause his Majesty interests himself warmly, and will, God blessing his endeavours, procure them ample Redress.

The Forces are now at Sea and may be expected every day. They will land in Virginia. You must have been told that large Numbers of Warriors are now making ready to the Eastward. One General Officer from England will command all the Armies, and a Plan of Operations will when he arrives be concerted and concluded.

Brethren:

We are sensible much of our Success will depend on the Concurrence of the Six Nations, and We shall be asked many Questions by the General concerning their dispositions and the Numbers that will join Us or the French. I desire, therefore, that You will speak freely to me on this Subject—have no Reserve, but open your Heart and let me know the real Sentiments, Proposals, and Inclinations of the Six Nations—

whether they are for or against Us. Do not conceal the Truth. Let us know the State of their Minds.

January 15th, 1755.

---

Second Speech to Certain Mohock Indians.

**B**RETHREN:

We are heartily sorry to hear you complain against the neighbouring Government of New York, and wish it was in our Power to give You the Redress You so earnestly solicit for, but You must be sensible that all the King's Governments are upon an equal Footing, and independent on one another, and therefore no more can be done than in a friendly Way to lay before the Government of New York what You alledge against it, and to use my best offices that You may speedily receive Satisfaction for the several Injuries done You, and all other Matters be put upon a right Foot. If this be not regarded, tho' I hope it will, I shall then consult with your good Friend Col. Johnson what can be further done to serve You.. This I can assure You that his Majesty will not suffer any of his Subjects to hurt you with Impunity, and if any Injury has been done You and he be made acquainted with it he will order You ample satisfaction.

January 20th, 1755.

---

Letter to Colonel William Johnson upon Indian Matters and the Impending Hostilities with the French.

Philadelphia, 23d January, 1755.

**S**IR:

I am favoured with Yours by Hendrick, and heartily thank you for the part you have been so good as to take in the Connecticut affair. Hendrick has been very explicit upon the Subject and I have

entertained him and his Companions in the best manner I could, and I believe to their own Satisfaction.

You will give me leave to refer you to a Letter you will receive with this from Mr. Peters, for the particulars that have passed here and for the Plan that we have agreed to pursue to put an end to this Affair, In which I hope for the Continuance of your friendly Offices. You will observe we propose that the Six Nations should be invited to send Deputy's to your House early in the Spring, with full Powers to treat and agree upon Matters relative to this Purchase of Lydius, and to prevent the like for the future, where I shall send Commissioners to meet them, and it will give me particular pleasure if you will permit me to name you in that Commission.

These Indians Complain of ill Usage from the People of Albany on acc't of their Lands, and tell me That a very Large Trade is carried on between Albany and Canada by means of the French Indians, who for that Purpose are Constantly at Albany, and that the French by that Means are furnished with whatever Goods they want either for their Trade or their Troops.

Such a Trade must be very prejudicial to the English Interest at all times, and more especially so at this Time, and ought to be prevented, but whether these Mohocks out of resentment to the People of Albany do not represent this Matter in too strong a Light you who have frequent Opportunities of observing can best tell.

His Majesty upon being informed of the Steps taken by the French upon this Continent, has ordered two Regiments to be sent from Ireland and two more to be raised in America, for the Defence of his Subjects here, and I am in hourly expectation of hearing of the Arrival of the Irish Regiments at Virginia who to-

gether with the American Regiments are to be under the Command of Major General Braddock, who I hear is to have the Government of New York, but this last piece of news I believe it not much to be depended on. These Preparations seem to portend a War between us and France, the Seat of which will be Chiefly in America, and I could wish the English Colonys would prepare themselves for such an Event, but you will see by the Papers that have passed between me and the Assembly that this Colony in particular tho' most concerned are resolved to do nothing. I heartily wish you a continuance of Health, and am, Dear Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Letter to the Governor of Virginia With Regard to  
Furnishing Supplies for the Forces at Will's  
Creek.

Philadelphia, 4th February, 1755.

SIR:

I was so much hurried when Commissary Pitcher went from hence that I was not able to answer your Favour of the Fourteenth of January, and am sorry that the Assembly of this Province have not put it in my Power to supply the Provisions You want for the Troops.

You are sensible they have been most remarkably indulged, both by the Crown and Proprietaries, and are suffered to enjoy Powers unknown to any other Assembly upon the Continent, and even such as may render them a very dangerous Body hereafter; but not content with the Privileges granted to them by Charter they Claim to many more, and among others an absolute Exemption from the Force of Royal and

proprietary Instructions, and have been indiscreet enough to declare such Instructions destructive of the Liberties of the People and infractions of their Charter, tho' given to the Governor and intended to be binding upon him alone. I would feign have persuaded them that it was an improper Time to enter upon the Consideration of an Affair about which We could never agree, and from Time to Time entreated them to consider the danger they were in, and make the necessary Provision. But neither the Encroachments of the French, the Increase of their Numbers, the defenceless State of the Province, nor his Majesty's Commands, had any Effect upon them, for on the Tenth of January they adjourned themselves without doing any Thing to the Purpose.

Indeed they did by a Resolve of their House without my Knowledge or Consent empower a Committee to borrow Five Thousand Pounds upon the Credit of the House, and to dispose of it as they thought fit to some of the Uses mentioned in Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter of the Twenty-Sixth of October. To this Committee I have applied, but do not expect they will lay out any part of that Money to purchase Provisions to be sent to Wills' Creek, or indeed to any good Purpose.

I consulted Mr. Allen upon the Subject of your Letter, and as he had one from You upon the same Head I desired he would give You his Thoughts as to the best Method of sending Provisions to Wills' Creek. He has wrote to a Friend of his in one of the Back Counties to know what Quantity, in what Time, and upon what Terms can be furnished from thence, but thinks with me that no certain Supply can be had out from this Town, and if it can be conveyed up Patowmack by Water it might come cheaper than any other Way; but as he writes to You himself upon the

Subject, You will give me Leave to refer You to his Letter, and whatever Method You think best shall be carried into Execution. You will thereupon furnish me with such Directions and Bills of Exchange as You may think necessary, and with the Help of Mr. Allen every Thing shall be done for the public Service that is in his Power, or that of,

Sir, your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Letter to the Governor of Virginia further referring to the Furnishing of Supplies by the Province.

SIR:

I wrote You on the Fourth Instant by a Vessel bound into one of your Rivers, but as she may be sometime on her Passage I now send You a Duplicate of it. In answer to my Application to the Committee of our Assembly, the Speaker, who is one of them, sent the enclosed Letter, by which You will observe they do not think themselves obliged to furnish any Provisions till the Troops come into this Province, and when they do I make no Doubt they will find out some Pretence for not doing it then, their Scheme being to avoid all Expence however necessary to their own Preservation.

Governor Shirley's Son, who is recruiting here for his Father's Regiment, has already raised about One Hundred and Forty Men, and I expect some officers of Sir William Pepperell's will soon be here upon the like Service, and shall afford them my best Assistance which is all I am enabled to do towards furnishing the Number of Men wanted upon the present Occasion.

I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBERT H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, 10th February, 1755.



Letter to the Governor of Virginia Announcing his Final Success in Prevailing upon the Committee of the Assembly to Provide a Quantity of Flower for the Troops, Etc.

SIR:

I am honour'd with Yours by Sir John St. Clair's Express, and have at last prevail'd on the Committee who have power from our House of Assembly to borrow and dispose of 5000 Pounds this Currency, to Provide a quantity of Flower for the use of the Troops, and will observe by the inclosed minute that they have agreed to deliver the Flower of 14,000 Bushels of Wheat at the Mouth of Conegochege, immediately upon your notifying the Arrival of the Troops. This will somewhat exceed the Quantity of Flower You mentioned, and I hope will answer the End proposed.

I wish it was as much in my Power as it is in my Inclinations to promote the Success of this Expedition, but you are sensible what a Sett of People I have to deal with, who think self-defence a Crime, and Instead of advancing the Public Service do what they can to obstruct it, tho' they must be the most Considerable Gainers by the Removal of the French from their Frontiers.

I have by this Messenger sent Sir John St. Clair the best Maps and Accounts I can Procure of the back Country and shall continue my Enquirys upon that Head. and collect every Material that can be usefull upon the present Occasion.

Governor Shirley has had two hundred Recruit from this Place, and I hear his Regiment is now complete, and that Sir William Pepperill is in great Forwardness.

I wrote you in answer to yours of the 14th Ult. by the same Conveyance that Mr. Allen wrote, and sent a Duplicate of it by Mr. Woolsingham, and hope you

have long since received them both. I hope soon to hear of the Arrival of the Troops, and am with great Respect,

Sir, your most obedient humble Servant,

ROB. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, 26th February, 1755.

---

Letter to Sir John St. Clair, Deputy Quartermaster General of the Provincial Troops, with regard to Certain Supplies and Topographical Information.

Philadelphia, February 10th, 1755.

SIR:

I was favoured with Yours of the Fourteenth Ulto. by Col. Ellison, with Two Letters from the Secretary of State, and shall have a particular Pleasure in affording You my best Assistance on all Occasions, and wish it was in my Power to give You a better Account of the State of Things in this Province, but such is the Infatuation and Obstinacy of the People I have to deal with, or at least their Representatives, that tho' their Country is invaded, and every thing they enjoy depends upon removing the French from their Borders, yet I could not persuade them to act with vigour at this Juncture, or even to grant the Supplies expected by the Crown and recommended by the Secretary of State.

The flourishing Condition of this Province is such that without burthening the People We might have done every Thing required by his Majesty and much more; but our Assembly took it into their Heads that Royal and Proprietary Instructions were destructive of their Liberties, and instead of considering the Danger to which the Province was exposed they entered into a Dispute upon that Head, and could not be pre-

illed upon to lay it aside or to give Money upon any  
arms but such as were directly contrary to his Ma-  
jesty's Instructions and inconsistent with their own  
dependence upon the Crown.

I have ordered the best Maps I can procure of the  
back Country to be copied for You, and shall send  
them by the first Opportunity, with such Notes as may  
enable You to understand them, but am much afraid  
they are not very exact, as our only Accounts of that  
Country are from Indian Traders, who are generally  
ignorant, stupid People.

I could easily have had a Number of Men in readi-  
ness to augment the two Regiments from Ireland if  
the Assembly would have come into reasonable Meas-  
ures, but for want of Money I have not been able to  
carry the King's Commands in that particular into  
execution.

Should his Majesty's Service or your own Inclina-  
tions call You to this Part of the Continent I shall be  
proud of making this Place agreeable to You, and am,  
Sir, Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Letter to the Deputy Quartermaster General of the  
Forces With Regard to Roads and Supplies.

Philadelphia, 28th February, 1755.

SIR:

) On the Tenth Instant I had the Honour to write  
You in Answer to Your's of the Fourteenth Ultimo.  
and by Capt. Rutherford sent You the best Map of this  
Province I could then procure, which I hope you have  
received. I have since with some Difficulty prevailed  
on a Man in this Town, one Evans, to furnish me with  
a Map of the back Country from the Materials he has

in his Hands, and You will receive it with this, and from the best Information I can get and in the Judgment of those here most acquainted with that Country it is more to be depended on than any other.

There is an open Waggon Road from this Town to the Mouth of Conegochege which I am told is a very good one, by which any Quantity of Provisions may be carried and along which the Northern Forces may march and join the Europeans at Winchester with only crossing three small Ferries, but there is no Waggon Road from Carlisle West through the Mountains but only a Horse Path, by which the Indian Traders used to carry their Goods and Skins to and from the Ohio while that Trade remained open. I send You herewith a Map of that Path from Carlisle to the Shanoppin's Town, where the French Fort now stands, by which you will see the great Difficulty that will attend the making a Waggon Road that Way. The black Log is not laid down upon this Map or the new one of Evans', but is nigh the place there called Crog-han's and considerably distant from the Turkey's Foot.

You must be sensible of the Difficulties I labour under in this Province, having no Money at my Command and obliged for every Article of Expence to apply to a Set of Men quite unacquainted with every kind of Military Service and extremely unwilling to part with Money upon any Terms; however, I will try if I can prevail on them to enable me to send a Surveyor to reconnoitre the Country from Carlisle Westward beyond the Allegheny Mountains, and for my own Part shall spare no Pains to have the Roads that may be necessary upon the present Occasion put into good Order, and if the Assembly will give Money shall have such Others opened as the Passes through the Mountains will admit of for the more convenient March of Troops or Carriage of Provisions.

I think with You that the French will oppose our

March to the Ohio; they have Numbers of Indians in their Interest; they will with their aid endeavour to harass our Troops in their Way thro' the Woods.

You will observe that the carrying Place near the Falls of Niagara, where the Upper Lakes all empty themselves into that of Ontario, and where the French have a small Fort, is the only Communication between Canada and the new Settlements upon Ohio and the Lakes, and if we can make ourselves Masters of that Pass all their Southern Forts must submit, as they can in that case have no Supply either of Men or Provisions on the Lake Ontario. Not very far from Niagara We have a Fort called Oswego mounted with small Cannon and garrisoned by the New York Companies, to which there is an open Road from a very fine Provision Country upon the Mohock's River that empties itself into Hudson's River a little above Albany in the Province of New York; General Braddock will consider whether a Part of the New England Regiments with the two New York Companies may not be well employed in reducing that Fort, which I am informed is not a strong one; any quantity of Provisions may be laid in at Oswego, and Cannon may be carried by Water from thence to Niagara, which will greatly facilitate the Reduction of that Fort; and the gaining that Pass will not only cut off the Communication between the old and new French Settlements but would oblige the whole Six Nations of Indians and their allies who are at present mostly in the French Interest. immediately to declare for Us. I thought it my Duty to hint this Measure to you that General Braddock might consider it.

Governor Shirley's Son has sent upwards of Two Hundred Recruits from hence for his Father's Regiment, and I expect an Officer from Sir William Pepperell to raise Men here; and if any of those Troops are to be employed to the Westward would it not be

right to hinder the sending any more of them to Boston.

I send you a plan of the French Fort at Crown Point, and a Map of the Lake and Country about it.

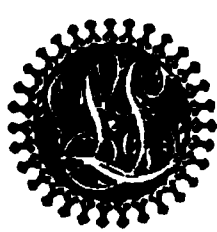
A Committee of our Assembly have agreed to purchase Fourteen Thousand Bushels of Wheat, which is to be made into Flower and delivered at the Mouth of Conegochege upon Notice of the Arrival of the Troops, and Mr. Walker is gone to the Part where it is to be bought and manufactured to give the necessary orders about it.

I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,  
**ROBERT H. MORRIS.**

---

Order for the Survey of a Road from Shippensburg to Intercept the Road of the Army from Wills' Creek to Fort Duquesne.

PENNSYLVANIA, SS.



**THE HONOURABLE ROBERT HUN-**  
*ter Morris, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware,*

*To George Croghan, John Armstrong, James Bird, William Buchanan, and Adam Hoops, of the County of Cumberland.*

Gentlemen:

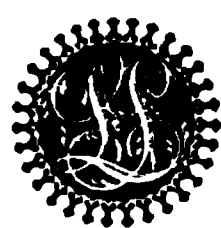
*Whereas,* Application hath been made to me by Sir John St. Clair, Quarter Master General, and by Major General Braddock, Commander-in-Chief of all his Forces in North America, to cause a Road and Communication to be opened from the present Roads and settled Parts of this Province to a Branch of Monongahila called Yohiogain, and to the Camp at the mouth of Wills' Creek, as well for the march of

troops as for the Carriage of Provisions; and it having been represented to me that a good Wagon Road may be opened from the Great Road leading thro' Carlisle and Shippensburg to the Yohiogain aforesaid and to the Camp at Wills' Creek. *Now Know Ye*, that Reposing Special Trust and Confidence in your Judgment, Vigilance, and Integrity, I have with the Advice of the Council of this Province nominated, authorized, and appointed, and by these Presents do nominate, authorize and appoint You the said George Croghan, John Armstrong, James Bird, William Buchanan and Adam Hoops, Each and Every of You to reconnoitre, explore, and view the Country West and North of the Kittochtinny or Blue Hills, and of the Great Virginia Road leading from Harris' Ferry; and when you shall have carefully and diligently examined all the Marshes, Swamps, Rivers, Creeks, and Waters, together with the Passes in the several Ranges of Hills with which that Country abounds, You are carefully and as secretly as may be to survey and lay out such Roads as You shall judge most direct and commodious to answer the Purposes aforesaid, and with all possible Expedition to report to me your Proceedings on the Premises, with fair Draughts of the Courses and Distances of such Roads, and your observations where it may be necessary to throw up or make Causeways and Bridges, if any shall be wanted, and such other Remarks as you shall judge proper to make thereon together with an account of your charges of executing this Commission and a fair Estimate of the Charge and Expence of opening and clearing such Roads and making Causeways and Bridges, if any shall be necessary, according to the best of your Skill and Judgment. Given under my Hand and Seal-at-Arms at Philadelphia the Twelfth Day of March, in the Twenty-Eighth

Year of his Majesty's Reign, and in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Five.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Warrant for Embargo laid upon Supplies For French Ports.



**T**HE HONOURABLE ROBERT HUN-  
ter Morris, Esquire, Lieutenant Gover-  
nor and Commander-in-Chief of the  
Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of  
Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex on Delaware,

To Abraham Taylor, Esquire, Collector of His Majes-  
ty's Customs, and Thomas Graeme, Esquire, Naval  
Officer in and for the Port of Philadelphia:

His Majestie's Service requiring that an immediate Stop be put to the Supplying of the French with Provisions, Ammunition, or other Warlike Stores, I do, with the Advice of Council, hereby order You not to clear any Vessel laden with or having on Board Provisions of any Sort, Ammunition, or other Warlike Stores more than are necessary for the Victualing and Defence of such Vessel on her proposed Voyage, until the Master of Such Vessel shall have given Bond in the Naval Office with sufficient Security to his Majesty in the Penalty of One Thousand Pounds that the said Provisions, Ammunition, or other Warlike Stores shall not directly or indirectly be carried to or landed in any Port, Harbour, or Place in America subject to the French King, but that the same shall be actually and bona fide carried to and landed in some of his Majestie's Colonies or Plantations in America, or in the Islands Azores or Madeira, or in some Port or Place subject to some Prince or State in Amity with Great Britain other than the French King. And within the Space of Eighteen Months after the Date of such Bond to return a Certificate under the Hands



Seals of the principal Officers of his Majestie's  
 oms at such British Port or Plantation, or under  
 land of the British Consul, or in such Place where  
 is no British Consul under the Hands of Two  
 ore of the Principal Merchants Resident at such  
 Place or Port where the said Provisions, Am-  
 tion, or other Warlike Stores may be landed as  
 said, respectively signifying that the same were  
 ally landed or put on shore at such respective  
 or Place. And upon the producing such Cer-  
 te within the Time before limited the Naval Of-  
 is ordered to cancel such Bond so given as before  
 rected. Given under my hand and Seal-at-Arms  
 hiladelphia this Tenth Day of March, in the Year  
 ur Lord one Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-  
 and in the Twenty-eighth Year of his Majestie's  
 n.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

His Honour's Command.

Richard Peters, Sec'y.

---

the Assembly concerning the Preparations for  
 Hostile Action.

GENTLEMEN:

I have the Pleasure to acquaint You that Major  
 General Braddock, who is appointed by his Ma-  
 to command the Forces employed in North Amer-  
 is arrived in Virginia, and as the Season for  
 on is approaching I thought it necessary to sum-  
 You together that any Thing the General had to  
 ose might be considered without Delay, and that  
 Men, Provisions, and Money expected by his Ma-  
 from this Province towards carrying into Execu-  
 the Measures concerted for the General Service of  
 rica might be provided in Time.

r John St. Clair, Quarter-Master-General of his

Majesty's Forces in America, has represented to me the Necessity of having Roads opened from the inhabited Parts of this Province Westward towards the Ohio, not only for the March of Troops but to facilitate the Supply of Provisions to such Forces as may be employed on the Frontiers of this or the neighbouring Governments. I have, therefore, issued a Commission to a Number of Men acquainted with that Country to reconnoitre and examine the same and to mark out where such Roads may most conveniently be made, and to make Report to me of their Proceedings, with an estimate of the Expences that will attend the Opening and Clearing them, and I recommend it to You to make a suitable Provision for this necessary Service.

It is said the large Supply of Provisions that the French have received from these Colonies has enabled them to support the Forces employed in building Forts in his Majestie's Territories, and will enable them for some Time at Least to maintain the Troops they have drawn together to defend them; And tho' this Province has been hitherto very little concerned in that Supply, yet as it is necessary to prevent it for the future, I have issued Orders to the Officers of the Customs for that Purpose, and make no doubt You will join with me in a Law effectually to hinder such an unnatural Trade.

The Eastern Governments, ever active in the Defence of their Country and in maintaining his Majesty's just Rights and Dominions in America, are exerting themselves at this Juncture, and are very desirous that this Province should join in the operations intended to frustrate the Schemes of the French and to secure these Colonies against their future Encroachments; I therefore hope You will enable me to take such Part in the Measures proposed as becomes the Honour and Interest of a Province circumstanced as We are.

General Braddock by his Letter of the Twenty-ninth of last Month, which will be laid before You, desires me to establish a Post between Philadelphia and Winchester for the forwarding his Dispatches; he thinks may be of great Importance desiring Operations of the Campaign, and you will be pleased to empower me to comply with his Request.

His Majesty having by one of his principal Secretaries of State recommended it to the several Provinces to establish a common Fund for the Benefit of the Colonies collectively, General Braddock now desires that the Quotas of the several Provinces towards that common Fund may be lodged in the Hands of the Treasurer, who may have orders to answer his demands; as this is intended to expedite Business, the General is perfectly disinterested, and declares himself willing to give an account of his Disbursements, I hope you will put it in my power to return a satisfactory Answer to his Letter in that Particular.

I heartily recommend to You Vigor, Unanimity, and Diligence in the Matters that You will have under your Consideration, that the happy Opportunity the Colonies now have by means of his Majesty's paternal and generous Assistance of securing themselves ever against the Attempts of the French may not be lost.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

March 18th, 1755.

---

The Assembly Objecting to the Publication by the House of the Governor's Correspondence.

GENTLEMEN:

I observe by the printed Minutes of your Proceedings that You have inserted at large Sir Thomas Robinson's Letters to me of July the Fifth and

October the Twenty-Sixth last, without my Knowledge or Consent.

The King's Commands signified by a Secretary of State may be very proper for the Consideration of the different Parts of the Legislature, but are not always to be communicated to the Public. I think it therefore necessary, Gentlemen, to caution You against the like Practice for the future, and expect that no Letters or Papers communicated by me shall be printed without my previous Approbation; and as it may be of Dangerous Consequences to publish those Letters, I desire a Stop may be put to the Publication of that part of your Minutes which contains them.

I have Letters and other Papers that relate to his Majesty's Service which I wou'd willingly communicate to You, but I do not think it safe to do it till I have proper Assurance from You that the Contents of them shall remain secret.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

March 18, 1755.

---

To the Assembly directing that the Clerk of the House shall attend the Governor Every Night with the Minutes of the Day.

GENTLEMEN:

On the Tenth of January last I demanded by the Secretary a Copy of the Minutes of your Proceedings, which You promised to send me, but not receiving them I did on the Twenty-ninth of the same Month by Letter to the Speaker again demand them, and have frequently by the Secretary reiterated my Request, but could not obtain a Sight of them till the Twelfth Instant, above Two Months after your Rising, and then only a Part of them were sent me in Print, and I have not yet seen the whole of them.

the Keeping of Your Proceedings thus a Secret in me I take to be a very unconstitutional and extraordinary Measure, liable to a Construction that I do not chuse at present to put upon it, but only to maintain You that I expect You will order your Clerk attend me every Night with the Minutes of the same, that I may know what is done and doing in your House, and be able in Time to lay the same before His Majesty and his Ministers, who expect to be regularly informed of the Measures taking by the Legislatures of the Colonies.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

March 18, 1755.

---

Letter to Messrs. Franklin & Hall Forbidding the Publication of Certain Letters to the Governor in the Minutes of the Assembly.

Wednesday, March 19, 1755, Four o'Clock P. M.

GENTLEMEN:

Observing by the Minutes of the Assembly which you sent me that two Letters from Sir Thomas Robinson, one of his Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State, to me, the one of July 5 and the other of October 26, 1754, are there Printed at Large, and as no Person or Body in this Province has any right to make public his Majesty's Comands to me signified by a Secretary of State Further than I shall think proper, as I conceive it may be very prejudicial to his Majesty's Service to Publish those Letters, I do, therefore, notify the same to you, and do hereby forbid you to publish the same.

I am, Gentlemen, Your most humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

To the Assembly concerning the building of a Fort  
at Crown Point.

**GENTLEMEN:**

**G** Governor Shirley, for securing the Colonies against the future Encroachments of the French, having among other Measures formed a Design to build a Fort near Crown Point, within the Limits of his Majesty's Territories, and his Council and Assembly having chearfully concurred with him in the Thing. he has sent Commissioners to this and other Governments to solicit them to join in the Undertaking, and some time ago wrote me fully upon the Head.

Mr. Quincy, one of the Commissioners sent to this Province, is arrived, and has made application to me. And I now send You a Copy of His Letter, as also of Governor Shirley's Message to his Council and Assembly, their Resolutions upon it, and of his Letter to me upon this and other Affairs; And you will see by those Papers what is expected from this Province, I heartily recommend it to You to grant the necessary Supplies for that important Service.

I must desire You to keep this Affair secret, for as you have given me no Assurance of doing so the bad Consequences of an untimely Discovery may, tho' unjustly, be attributed to you.

March 21st, 1755.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

To the Assembly Demanding that the Secretary be  
Permitted to Inspect and Copy the Journals of Cer-  
tain Dates.

**GENTLEMEN:**

**G** I have ordered the Secretary to inspect the Journals of your House from the 17th to the 20th of this Instant March, both inclusive, and to take a Copy thereof.

March 21, 1755.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

the Assembly Concerning the Necessity of Supplies in Connection with the Military Operations.

ENTLEMEN:

By Express from Maryland I have an Account of the safe Arrival of the Transports in Virginia with Troops and Train of Artillery destined for American Service, upon which I heartily congratulate You. His Majesty's Care and Affection for his Subjects in America has induced him to send this large and valuable Assistance for the Recovery of those Positions that the French, contrary to the Faith of Treaties, have seized; and We shall be greatly wanting to Ourselves if We neglect to make Use of this Opportunity to frustrate the Attempts of that perfidious People.

To render effectual the Measures taken by his Majesty and our Mother Country upon this Occasion, it is directed that the Colonies shall raise an additional Number of Men to join those his Majesty has sent upon Service, and that they should furnish Provisions and all Necessaries to the Forces employed for their Protection, as You will see by a Letter from the Earl of Halifax and another from General Braddock to me which will be laid before You, And this is so reasonable in itself that I cannot doubt of its being readily complied with by all the Provinces in Proportion to their Abilities; and I hope that as Pennsylvania is most interested in the Event of this Expedition, you will exert Yourselves as becomes the Representatives of a People actually invaded and having their Liberties depending upon the Success of the present Enterprise.

I earnestly beseech You, Gentlemen, well to consider what may be the Consequence of your now refusing to grant the necessary Supplies, as We may

be assured his Majesty will not condescend repeatedly to recommend to You in vain the making Provision for your own Defence, but will doubtless upon your Refusal be enabled by his Parliament to oblige those who reap the immediate Benefit of such a chargeable Protection to contribute their Proportion of it, and if by a Disappointment in the Articles expected to be supplied by You the great Expence that the Nation has been put to for the Security of these valuable Branches of the British Empire should be rendered unavailable, You cannot but think You will justly draw upon You the Resentment of his Majesty and a British Parliament.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

March 25, 1755.

---

Letter to the Governor of Massachusetts Concerning  
an Invitation to Unite in an Enterprize to Prevent  
Further Encroachments of the French.

Philadelphia, March 25th, 1755.

DEAR SIR:

I am favoured with Yours by Mr. Quincy who arrived here a few Days ago, and as my Assembly was sitting I immediately recommended the Affair he came upon to them by a special Message and sent them the several Papers relative to it, as also a Letter wrote me by Mr. Quincy at my own Request upon the Head. I had mentioned the Thing in general Terms in my Message at the Opening of the Sessions and desired they would enable me to take Part in the Affair. What Effect these Recommendations will have upon them I cannot as yet learn, but I am fearful their obstinate Turn of Mind is such that they will come into no reasonable Measures. Mr. Franklin, indeed, is labouring hard to prevail with them to give Forty Thousand Pounds for the general Service, and



to sink it by a Tax in Five Years, but even he despairs of Success and thinks they will only offer me a Bill of the same Nature of that I refused to pass the last Sessions.

Capt. Morris has been and still is in the Back Parts of this Province, where I hear he has tolerable Success; he has raised in York and Jersey about Sixty Men, Fifty of which I am told are embarked from thence for Boston, and his Friends there are listing more, and he has in this Town about Fifty ready for shipping and will go on till he has your Orders to stop.

General Braddock writes me that he has sent to You to meet him at Annapolis, and he has invited Mr. Delancey and myself to be there, where he tells me We shall meet Mr. Dinwiddie, Mr. Sharpe, and Commodore Keppel. I wish he had appointed the Congress at this Place, as it is more central and convenient; however, I shall have the Pleasure of entertaining You here in your Way to and from the Congress, and I hope You will give me the earliest Notice of your Motions that I may give the necessary Orders and be prepared to accompany You to the Southward. I am,

Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,  
ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Letters to General Braddock Concerning the Military Operations against the French and Indians.

Philadelphia, March 12, 1755.

SIR:

I was honoured with yours of the Twenty-Eighth of February last by Express, who came here on the Ninth Instant at Night, and I immediately by a fresh hand sent forward the Letters to the Northern Governments, and wrote to Mr. Delancey to do the

same, and You may depend on my sending Shirley's Letters by Express to You as soon as they come.

I heartily congratulate You and this Continent on your Appointment to the Command of his Majestie's Forces and safe Arrival among Us—Events that must give Pleasure to all that have any Regard for the Honour or Interest of Britain or the safety of these Colonies.

The Conduct of the Assemblies upon the Continent almost without Exception has been so very absurd that they have suffered the French to take quiet possession of the most advantageous Places, not only to answer the Purposes of a very extensive Indian Trade, but to enable them to protect their own Settlements and annoy ours; such are their Forts at Niagara, Crown Point, and the several ones upon Lake Erie, the River Ohio, and its Branches. It is now about Four Years since the Indians first informed Us of the Designs of the French to take Possession of the Country upon the Ohio, and were very desirous that We should build a strong House at or near the Place where the French Fort now stands, and Mr. Hamilton, then Governor of this Province, recommended the Matter to the Assembly but they refused to be at any Expence about it, tho' a thousand Pounds sterling would then have been sufficient; and having shamefully suffered the French to encroach upon them now more shamefully refuse to afford Assistance to the Troops that are employed to remove them.

I am heartily sorry that a Province that I have the Honour to preside over should behave in so shocking a manner, especially as it ought to be foremost upon the present Occasion, not only as it is the Country invaded, but on Account of its Riches and Number of habitants.

I am, Sir, almost ashamed to tell You that We have

in this Province upward of Three Hundred Thousand Inhabitants; that We are blessed with a rich soil and temperate Climate, and besides our own Consumption raise Provisions enough to supply an Army of One Hundred Thousand Men, which is yearly exported from this City, and with other Commodities employs upwards of five hundred Vessels, mostly owned by the Merchants of this Town. From a Province so circumstanced what might not reasonably have been expected, especially as We are burthened with no Taxes and are not only out of Debt, but have a Revenue of Seven Thousand a Year and Fifteen Thousand Pounds in Bank, all at the Disposal of the House of Assembly. And yet when their All is invaded they refuse to contribute to the necessary Defence of their Country, either by establishing a Militia or furnishing Men, Money or Provisions. The manner in which I have laboured these Points with my Assembly you will see by my several Messages to them, which I sent to Governor Dinwiddie, and to which I beg Leave to be referred.

The Trade that has been carried on from these Colonies with the French at Cape Breton has certainly enabled them to support an Army on the back of Us which they could not otherwise have done, and if that Supply be effectually cut off it must distress them in Time; but at present their Magazines are so full that they will not feel it, for I have been well informed that in the month of May last upward of Forty English Vessels were seen in the Harbour of Louisburg at one Time; this Trade was chiefly carried on from New York, Rhode Island, and Boston; the two last Places, indeed, had their Flower for that Purpose from hence which was sent first to those Parts, but the People here were no otherwise concerned in that Supply; however, agreeable to your Request I have made an Order that every Vessel carrying Provisions

Head of Lake St. Sacrament to Hudson's River upon a Map I sent Sir John St. Clair by the last Express.

I shall try what the Assembly will enable me to do with Respect to the Post You mention, and write you upon the Head as soon as I can form any Judgment of their Resolutions.

It will give the most sensible Pleasure to afford You any Assistance in the Execution of your important Command, not only from my Zeal for his Majesty's Service, but from the personal Regard I have for you; and hope when the public Service will admit, You will give me an Opportunity of seeing You in a Place that I shall be proud of rendering as agreeable to You as possible, and am,

Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Philadelphia, 25 March, 7155.

SIR:

An Express this Minute from New York brought me Governor Shirley's Packet, which I now forward to Maryland to Governor Sharpe, and only take Time to tell You that I have your favours of the Tenth Instant; that designed for the Assembly I have laid before them with a Message strongly recommending it to them to exert themselves upon the Present Occasion and Pointing out the Consequences of their Refusal, but such is their Temper of Mind at Present that I have no hopes of their acting reasonably; however, this day and to-morrow will fully inform me of what they will do.

I promise myself the Pleasure of meeting You at Annapolis with Governor Shirley, who I expect in

out a week, when I shall have an Opportunity of  
aying more fully before You the Conduct of my  
sembly, and in the mean Time am,

Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

the Assembly Recommending Proper Provision  
for Certain Ohio Indians.

ENTLEMEN:

Scarrooyady coming to Town without an Inter-  
preter I sent for Mr. Weiser, and Yesterday re-  
ced from this Chief an Account of his Proceedings  
the Discharge of the several Matters committed to  
Care by the Ohio Indians and the Governments of  
ginia, Maryland, and this Province, which, together  
h what passed when he was last here in his way to  
Six Nations, will be laid before You by the Sec-  
ary.

o much depends on the Disposition and Measures  
he Indians at this Time that I must earnestly rec-  
mend it to You to make Provision for the ensuing  
aty, as well as to enable me to take proper Notice  
this Chief who is so hearty in our Interest, and  
the young Men he has brought along with him in  
er to be employed in some Services which he says  
if Importance to the general Cause.

t will readily occur to You that the several Western  
ians who wish well to the English Interest wait  
h Impatience for the Return of this Chief, and  
l form their Measures according to the Report  
ch he shall make to them of our Treatment of them  
which Reason it will be of the last Consequence  
t this Chief and these young men go from us well  
thed and perfectly well pleased.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

April 1, 1755.

To the Assembly Vetoing a Bill for Striking Twenty-five Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** Your Bill for Striking Twenty-Five Thousand Pounds being contrary to his Majesty's Instructions relating to Paper Money, and of the same Nature with the Bill I refused my Assent to the last Sitting of the Assembly, I cannot pass it into a Law without a Breach of Duty to the Crown, and I am concerned that You should offer such a Bill to me when You had agreed to submit the Dispute between Us upon one of the like Kind to his Majesty.

As this is a Time of Imminent Danger, and the Forces raised and destined for the Service of the Colonies must wait the Supplies from this Province, I again entreat You to fall upon some other Method of raising Money that We may not loose this happy Opportunity of recovering his Majesty's Dominions now invaded by the Subjects of the French King, and preventing their unjust Encroachments for the future.

But if these repeated Recommendations of so reasonable a Supply shall fail of the desired Effect, and any ill Consequences should attend it, his Majesty and his Ministers, a British Parliament, your own Constituents, and the neighbouring Governments, will be at no Loss to lay the Blame.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

April 1, 1755.

---

To the Assembly Announcing the Approach of French Ships of War.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I have received Intelligence that the French have fitted out fifteen Sail of Line of Battle Ships, with which they are sending Six Thousand Land Forces;

tho' the King's Ministers are informed of the general Destination of this Armament for North America, the particular Place they intend to make a Descent is still a Secret. But as they have already gained footing, and have a Body of Troops on the Back of the Province, and cannot be ignorant of the defenceless State of this plentiful Colony, there is too much reason to fear that their Designs may be against Us. I think it, therefore, my Duty, Gentlemen, to call

You to enable me to put this Province into a posture of Defence by establishing a regular Militia, providing the necessary Stores of War.

ROBERT H. MORRIS.

April 3, 1755.

---

The Assembly Announcing a Council of the Colonial Governors with General Braddock.

GENTLEMEN:

I expect Governor Shirley and Governor Delaney in Town this Evening in their Way to Annapolis to meet General Braddock, Governor Dinwiddie and Governor Sharpe, whither I propose to accompany them. I imagine they will chuse to go forward to-morrow morning as the affairs We are called upon will admit of no Delay.

I think it necessary to notify this to You and recommend it to you to make a short adjournment, as it is probable that I shall have several Matters to lay before you upon my Return.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

April 8, 1755.

Speech to a Council of Sachems of the Six Nations  
and Other Indians.

**BRETHREN:**

The Proprietors have appointed me the Governor of this Province, and have particularly recommended to me an affectionate Care of the Indians, and I most heartily bid you welcome.

Gave a String of Wampum.

Brethren:

I take this Visit of yours very kindly, and in Token of the Satisfaction it gives me I give You this String.

A Strng.

Brethren:

The Gentleman on my Right Hand is the Governor of Massachusetts Bay, and I have accompanied him on the King's Business to the General of the King's Army, and it gives Us both Pleasure to see the Indians on our Return.

A String.

Brethren:

All that You have said in my Absence to the Council has been communicated to me, and it is all perfectly agreeable to me; in Token whereof I give You this

String.

Brethren:

In the Afternoon I will speak further to You, being now obliged to go upon some particular Business that cannot be postponed.

ROBT. H. MORRIS

April 23d, 1755.



her Speech to the Sachems of the Six Nations  
and Other Indians.

BRETHREN:

I told You in the morning that the several Matters imparted by You to the Council in my Absence perfectly agreeable to me, and that I would speak on further this Afternoon.

Brethren:

You have done well to come and visit your Brethren, it gives me a particular Satisfaction to find you full of the Treaties You have repeatedly made with this Government, all which You have ratified, approved, and confirmed, acknowledging that the Six Nations hold one End of the Chain and the King's Subjects hold the other, and your Hands are upon the Chain of it.

I find this is perfectly good, and I have now the Pleasure to tell You that this Government does now for themselves and all his Majesty's Subjects assure You the Continuance of their Friendship for You, and with this String I do in their Name renew, confirm, and strengthen the Chain of Friendship and amity that ever subsisted between You and Us since the Settlement of this Province without any material Interference, and shall give it in charge to all our young Warriors, and Others, to bear in Mind that We are all one Flesh and Blood, and whoever does Injury to either You or Us, hurts Us both alike; and in Confirmation hereof I give you this Belt.

Receive a Belt.

Brethren:

You have undoubtedly heard of the hostile Proceedings of the French at Ohio, and that they have contrary to the Faith they owe the Six Nations and against their Will, taken from them that fine and fertile River and Country.

I have now to inform you that the King has sent a large Army to recover for the Six Nations what has been so unjustly taken from them by the French. The King, to give the Indians a further Proof of the Uprightness of his Majestie's Designs, has put one Part of his Army under the Command of Col. Johnson, the great Friend of the Six Nations, who lives in their Country and has on all Occasions their Confidence.

This Friend of the Six Nations called here in his Way from the General and desired me to give You this Belt in Token of his Regard for You, whereby he requests that You would not depart from Your Habitations but wait for a Message from your Uncles and him from Onondago, where he is gone to consult them.

Gave Col. Johnson's Belt.

I thank you for your Presents. It is not the value of what is given but the Affection with which it is given that renders it acceptable. We are sensible that You do not abound with Wealth, and that the Deers are more scarce now where You live, and therefore We do not expect any great matters from You.

Had you been so good as to have given Us notice of your intended Visit We would have been better provided, but as it is, I shall recommend it to those who represent the good People of this Province to be kind to You and to make You some Presents. The Secretary will inform You of their Determination and deliver to You what shall be ordered.

I cannot take my Leave of You without giving You this String as a Token of my Affection.

Gave a String.

Apri 23, 1755.

Letter to George Croghan With Instructions to Favorably Dispose various Indians toward General Braddock.

IR:

Herewith You have a Copy of General Braddock's Letter to me, and in compliance therewith require and authorize You to convene as many Indians as You can to Aucquick of the Six Nations, Delawares, Shawonese, Twightees, and Owendats, and deliver to them by Belts and Strings, as the Occasion may require, a Message from me to entreat they would immediately meet the General on his March, hear what he has to say to them, give him all the Assistance of their Power, and join heartily in the Measures graciously taken by his Majesty to recover for them the Lands which the French have most unjustly taken from them.

Let the Indians know that there is no meeting of Governors at Winchester, but that as the General is on his March all true Friends of the English are desired not to proceed to Winchester, but to repair to the Army to distinguish themselves agreeable to their repeated Professions.

To those Indians that are remote You are forthwith to send Belts or Strings, and let them be such as are suitable with pressing Messages to wait on the General and receive his Orders. For this Purpose employ and dispatch away such private Indians as You can trust, and of your proceedings herein immediately inform me and likewise send an Express to the General to wait on him yourself, and acquaint him what You have done and what Success You are likely to have, and take all the Indians with You. You are sensible that the larger the Number the more credit it will be to this Province.

I herewith send you a Number of Belts and Strings

of Wampum, which You are to dispose of to the utmost Advantage, and I must insist upon your consulting Scarrooyady and the Belt of Wampum, and with them taking great Care that no Messengers be employed in this Service but such as are faithful, know the Characters of the Indians well, and can distinguish such as are proper to trust the Message with or conceal it from.

I am, Sir, Your humble Servant.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, 23d April, 1755.

---

Letter to the Assembly Committee on Furnishing  
Certain Military Supplies.

GENTLEMEN:

By a Letter I have received this morning from the Commissioners for running out the Roads over the Hills, I find the Flower ordered to be provided for the Army has not been yet delivered at the Place agreed on, and the Retardation of the March with the Consequences that may thence ensue is ascribed by Sir John St. Clair to this Delay and the not clearing proper Roads.

I am indeed much surprised at the Flower's not have been delivered according to the Time fixed, and urge You to do all in your Power to expedite the Delivery of it. I think Orders should issue immediately by the Return of the express to have the Roads cleared with all possible Expedition at the Expence of the Province, and desire Supplies may be forthwith sent for that Purpose.

The Sasquehannah Indians expect a Present, which need not be great as they have no particular Business,

I only come down to assure Us of the Continuance of their Friendship for Us. Pray give the necessary Orders that they may go out of Town and reach the Mouth of their Habitations before the Message arrives from the Six Nations and Col. Johnson, as mentioned in the Minutes, which the Secretary has my Orders show you.

I am, Gentlemen, Your most humble Servant,  
ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, 24th April, 1755.

---

Letter to General Braddock Concerning the Military Operations.

SIR:

I am honoured with your Favours of the Twenty-fourth of April and fourth Instant, the former came to me at New York, where I was with Governor Shirley, and the latter I received Yesterday by your Express.

I shall be heartily sorry if the March of the Troops should be retarded or the Supply of Provision rendered more difficult for want of necessary Roads, which it is the Duty of this Province to have opened in Time, but as I have taken the greatest Pains imaginable, ever since my Arrival in this Province in October last, to prevail on the Assembly to grant the Supplies necessary for carrying his Majesty's commands into Execution, I cannot take any Part of the Blame to myself. The first Notice I had that such a Road would be wanted was about the twenty-fourth of February, when I received a Letter from Sir John St. Clair, dated the fourteenth of that Month, recommending it to me to open Communication from this Town to the

Forks of Yohiogany, which I immediately sent to the Speaker of the Assembly, who with some other of the Members had a Power over Five Thousand Pounds of the Publick Money, but they would neither consent to open that Road or to enable me to do it, upon which I wrote to Sir John "that I was under very great difficulties, having no Money at my Command, and obliged for every Article of Expence to apply to a Sett of Men quite unacquainted with every kind of military Service and very unwilling to part with Money upon any Terms." I must observe to you that the Assembly of the Three Lower Counties upon Delaware, which form a little Government distinct and independent of Pennsylvania, had lodged a Thousand Pounds in the Hands of the Speaker of their House, to be disposed of as he and I should agree for his Majesty's Service; and when he came to Town, which was not till the first Week in March, We agreed to defray the Expence of reconnoitring that Country and surveying a proper Road out of that Money, but though what was then left of it not sufficient to open and clear the same, the Expence of which I agreed to recommend to the Assembly of this Province to bear; and as soon after this as a Comissoin and proper Instructions could be prepared I issued one on the twelfth of March to a Number of Men acquainted with that Country West of the settled Parts of this Province to reconnoitre the Same, and to survey and lay out a Road as nigh as they could to the Ohio, and another to Fort Cumberland, and upon the Meeting of the Assembly on the eighteenth of March I strongly recommended it to them to make Provision for that necessary Service, but could not prevail with them to grant any Money for that Purpose, as I fully informed You when I was at Alexandria. But since my Return the same Committee that refused it before have with Difficulty been prevailed on to advance some Money for

.

this Service, and engaged to use their Interest with the Assembly to pay the whole Expence; whereupon I sent Orders to the Commissioners who had made the Survey to open the Roads with all possible Dispatch, and they began the Work on the first of the Month, and nothing shall be wanting on my Part to further this necessary Service, which would not have remained thus long undone if the Assembly had furnished Money, or I had been sooner informed of your Intention to defray the Expence of it. I should not have been so particular as to this Matter had not Sir John St. Clair taken the Liberty to speak of my Conduct in it in a very improper manner to the Persons I am employed upon this Service, which may lessen me in the Eyes of those I am appointed to command, but cannot in the least contribute to his Majesty's Service. Had he wrote me on the head, I should have been obliged to him, but as he took another Method I think it unbecoming me to take any other Notice of it than what I have done in Answer to your Letter, being satisfied that You want no Proofs of my Attachment to the Crown or Zeal for his Majesty's Service.

Upon your Letter I have issued Warrants to apprehend two Irish Men mentioned in Delap's Information, and such as shall be found carrying Provisions or Warlike Stores to the French, and if any of them are taken I shall have them punished according to an Act of this Province lately made for that Purpose; but as the Laws are slow in their Motions and legal Proofs difficult to be obtained of Transactions carried on in secret and in the remote unsettled Parts of this Country, should your Scouts take any that are concerned in that unnatural Trade, or that utter treasonable Words, I shall not be surprised to hear that You have proceeded to do them Justice in a more summary way than I am able to do.

Agreeable to your Request, immediately upon my

Return from Alexandria I sent to George Croghan, the Person entrusted with the Management of the Indians in this Province, to join you with as large a Body of able-Bodied Indians as he could. Copy of my Letter to him upon that head I send you herewith, but as I have had no Answer to it I send Mr. Peters, the Secretary of this Province, to further that Affair and to hasten the opening the Roads.

The Letter herewith from Governor Shirley will inform You that the Destination of the five hundred men raised in Jersey is so far enlarged as to admit of their being employed under him at Niagara, which is the more necessary as Sir William Pepperell's Regiment is not near full.

I am glad Mr. Franklin has had success in procuring You a Number of Horses and Wagons, and I shall endeavour to make my Assembly bear the Charge of them, but cannot say I have any warm Expectations upon that head. Mr. Franklin will be in Town this Evening, and I detain your Messenger till he comes, as he may have something to write You of his Transactions.

I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

To His Excellency Edward Braddock, Esquire.

Philadelphia, 12th May, 1755.

---

To the Assembly With Regard to Providing Proper Military Supplies.

GENTLEMEN:

When I summoned You together on the Seventeenth of March last I was in Hopes You would ring with you Inclinations to promote the Public Ser-



e by granting the Supplies expected by the Crown, I by putting this Province into a Posture of Defence; but I am sorry to find that neither the Danger which this Country stands exposed, nor his Majesty's repeated and affectionate calls, have had any weight with You.

The Bill you sent me for striking Twenty-Five Thousand Pounds was of a more extraordinary Nature than that I refused my Assent to in the Winter Sessions, it gave General Braddock a Power over no more than Five Thousand Pounds, and subjected the remaining Twenty Thousand and all the Surplus of the Exchequer for Eleven Years to come to the Disposition of me of the Members of your House, and to the Assembly for the Time being.

The offering Money in a way and upon Terms that you very well knew I could not consistent with my duty to the Crown consent to, is in my Opinion trifling with the King's Commands, and amounts to a Refusal to give at all, and I am satisfied will be seen in this light by my Superiors, who by your Bill above mentioned, which I shall lay before them, and by the whole of your Conduct since You have been made acquainted with the Designs of the French, will be convinced that your Resolutions are and have been to take Advantage of your Country's Danger, to aggrandise and render permanent your own Power and Authority, and to destroy that of the Crown. That it is for the Purpose and to promote your scheme of future Independency You are grasping at the Disposition of all Publick Money and at the Power of filling all the offices of Government especially those of the Revenue, and when his Majesty and the Nation are at the expence of sending Troops for the Protection of these Colonies, You refuse to furnish them with Provisions and necessary Carriages tho' your country is full of both, unless You can at the same Time encroach

upon the Rights of the Crown and increase your own Power, already too great for a Branch of a Subordinate dependant Government so remote from the principal Seat of Power.

You have, Gentlemen, by a Vote of your own House, without the Consent of the Government empowered a Committee of your Members to borrow Money upon the Credit of the Assembly, and to dispose of the same to certain uses in that Vote mentioned. You have also by Votes and Resolves of your own House created Bills or notes of credit made payable to the Bearers thereof, to the Amount of Fifteen Thousand Pounds, which You have issued in lieu of Money, and they are now circulating in this Province without the Approbation of the Government. You have denied me Access to your Journals and refused me copies of your Minutes. And you have printed and published the Secretary of State's Letters to me signifying his Majesty's Commands, not only without my Consent, but contrary to an Order I had issued to the Printers expressly forbidding the Publication of those Letters.

Whether You have a Right to the Exercise of such extraordinary Powers his Majesty and his Ministers will judge, before whom it is my Duty to lay your Proceedings as soon as I can come at them, and to whom they will appear the more dangerous as neither they nor You can know but a future Assembly may use those Powers against the Government by which they are protected.

While I had any the most distant Hopes of your coming into Measures that might Promote the Public Service at this critical Conjunction, I suffer'd some Parts of your Conduct to remain unobserved upon, but as I am now convinced from the whole Tenor of your Behaviour and from your Message of Yesterday notifying your Intentions to adjourn till September next without granting the necessary Supplies, that

You have no Design to contribute any Thing towards the Defence of this Country, I thought it right to be no longer silent upon those Heads.

Gentlemen, When the Bill to prevent the Importation of the Germans, &c., was under my Consideration, I took such Advice upon it and made such amendments to it as I thought would best answer the Publick Purposes, and put that Trade upon such a Footing as to prevent the many Abuses that had been practised in it, and at the same time secure this City and Province against the coming in and spreading of Infectious Distempers. How far the Bill as proposed by You, or amended by me, would or would not have answered those Ends, was a matter proper to be considered at a Conference which you might have desired if you had thought proper, as it is the only means of bringing a Bill to Perfection when the Branches of the Legislature differ in Opinion concerning any amendments proposed to it, but instead thereof You have sent me a Message filled with unjust Reflections upon the Amendments proposed by me, and plainly designed to represent me as having no Regard for the Health or Safety of the Inhabitants of this Country, in doing which I cannot think You have paid a proper regard to Truth. However, as it is not my intention to enter into a Controversy with You upon that Bill, which might have been agreed upon between Us had the usual Method of proceeding in such Cases been pursued by You, I shall say nothing more upon this Head, especially as this Matter seems purposely chosen to lead me and the Publick from considering that Part of your Conduct that must in its Consequences most nearly affect the Inhabitants of this Province.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

May 16, 1755.

## Letter to General Braddock Concerning the Furnishing of Certain Forage.

SIR:

I had yours by Mr. Leslie on the Sixteenth Instant, and as my Assembly was then sitting and about to rise I sent it to them to know if they would furnish the Forage You wanted at the Expence of the Province, and by a private Message they gave me to understand that their Committee would purchase and send the Forage required; but upon my writing to the Committee they return'd me for Answer that they had no money in their Hands, and could only assist as private Persons; Upon which I have supplied Mr. Leslie with five hundred Pounds, and given Mr. Shippen, of Lancaster, where Leslie has contracted for Part of the Forage, an Order to furnish him with any greater Sum he may want and to draw upon me for the same, which shall be punctually paid. Col. Hunter being here in his Way to New York desired me to recommend it to You to make as many Payments by Draughts to this Town as You could, where he would lodge Money subject to my Call or your Order. This he imagined would save the Money You have with You, and consequently the Trouble of sending and escorting Money to the Camp.

Mr. Leslie is to purchase what Oats, &c., he can in the Back Counties, and by Letter to inform me what further Quantity will be wanted, which I shall order to be brought here and sent to the Camp. and upon his Return You will be kind enough to let me know of any Thing you may want for your own Use or for the Army, and I will order it to be immediately supplied.

I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble Servant,

ROBERT H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, 20th May, 1755.

rs to General Braddock Concerning the Supplies  
of the Army and Other Military Matters.

Philadelphia, June 3, 1755.

Mr. Peters brought me your Proposals for a  
contract for three Months' Provisions for the Army  
your Command, upon which We immediately  
altered some Men best acquainted with the Trade  
Circumstances of this Country, and I am well as-  
the Quantity of Provisions may be furnished in  
to answer your Demands.

Turner, a Gentleman of note in this Province,  
undertaken to Purchase the Provisions necessary  
this Occasion, and has already, at my request,  
bought one hundred Head of Cattle, one hundred and  
five Barrels of Pork, Twenty Barrels of Rice, and  
Hundred Bushels of Pease; and he is endeavouring  
to buy Two hundred and forty Barrels of Pork more;  
the best of the Meat will be supplied in Beeves, which  
he has had very good in this and the neighbouring  
Province of New Jersey. All the Pork mentioned  
is of the very best kind, well cured and pack'd,  
may be depended on for keeping.

Send a man into the counties of York, Lancaster,  
Cumberland, to purchase up twelve hundred Bar-  
rels of Flower, and to hire or build proper Store Houses  
at Pipepsburg or McDowell's Mill, for the Reception  
of Wheat and the other Species of Provisions that will  
come from hence, who is to remain at the Place and  
keep a particular account of all the Provisions he  
receives and sends away. And he is to provide good  
pasture for three hundred Head of Cattle, so that what  
is sent up and remain in his Care may be kept fat  
and fit for use; and you may have them drove to the  
Army from time to time in such numbers as you shall  
judge best.

Mr. Peters, who on his Way from the Camp came through Cumberland county, judges that a Place called McDowell's Mill, situate upon the new Road, about twenty miles Westward of Shippensburg, is much more convenient for the magazine than Shippensburg, which, if You approve of, You will let your Secretary notify your Approbation by the Return of this Express, to Charles Swain, at Shippensburg, who, by my Instructions, is to wait that Approbation before he begins to build or hire Shore-Houses, and in the mean Time he is to employ himself in procuring Pastures and purchasing the Flower.

I observe that in your proposals You mention Bread or Flower; it will be much more easy and cheaper to furnish Flower than Bread, and if you have conveniences for baking in the Camp it may answer the Purpose as well, but if not, and Bread is absolutely necessary, I will order the whole or any part of the Flower to be baked at the Magazine, and will send Bakers up for that purpose, but that will be attended with an additional Expence.

The Hay and Corn Harvest in this Country begins in this month, which will render it very difficult to have the whole Quantity of Provisions laid in by the Beginning of July, but notwithstanding that I can venture to promise that a great part, at least one-third, shall be ready by the first week in July and the Remainder by the first week in August; this you may depend upon and govern yourself accordingly.

The Expence of this Supply cannot be reduced to an exact Certainty till the several Things are bought and delivered at the Magazine, but enclosed I send you an Estimate of the Expence, which you see amounts to between six and seven Thousand Pounds, or about four Thousand Pounds Sterling, which You must be sensible is more than a Plantation Governor, lately return'd from Europe, and upon bad Terms with his

sembly, can easily furnish. I must, therefore, desire you will send me Bills for that Sum and every thing shall be managed to the best advantage, and the Publick served at as cheap a Rate as any private Merchant in this town.

I send you Enclosed a Copy of the Instructions I have given to Charles Swaine, for the Government of himself in the Management of the Affair I have trusted him with, to which I shall add such Others as may be from Time to Time necessary.

I am told that great Part of the Flower sent by the Committee of the Assembly to the mouth of Conehege, is put up into Casks made of green Timber, which will inevitably turn it sour. I mention this to You that You may have it surveyed as it arrives at the Camp, and if not quite spoiled it may be saved by putting it into Bags or other Casks.

I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Philadelphia, June 4th, 1755.

IR:

The last Accounts I have from Lancaster are that Mr. Leslie has purchased a Quantity of Forage, and I sent forward to the Camp twenty Waggon loads and expected soon to send the Remainder, which I suppose by this Time he has done.

I have bought one thousand Bushels of Oats and one thousand bushels of Indian Corn in this Town, and have directed sixty Waggon loads to be taken up, and if

they can be had shall procure Forage enough to load them all, and send them away in small Parties. Inclosed I send You an Estimate of the Expence of the Forage, made by Mr. Franklin, who I have employed to procure the Waggon, and who tells me I may depend on having them. Col. Hunter, in his Way to New York, told me he should furnish me with Cash for this and other Services that You might order, but in his return tells me that Orders from Mr. Johnston, the Paymaster, are necessary for his Justification, which he has lodged Money here to answer. You will, therefore, please to order me Bills for that Service by the Return of this Express.

I have bought fifty fat Oxen at the Expence of the little Government of the Lower Counties, which I shall send forward to-morrow with a Parcel of fat Sheep, the particular Number I cannot yet say. I have put 'em under the Care and Direction of a very careful Man, but the Heat of the Season will make their Progress very slow; this small Supply in behalf of that Government I must desire your Acceptances of for the Use of the army under your immediate command.

Upon your letter to me of May the 24th, I have summoned my Assembly to meet the 13th Instant, and have wrote to the Governors of Virginia and Maryland to know what Military Stores they have in their Provinces fit for the Service mentioned in your Letter, and propose to divide the Expence equally between Us.

How consistent the furnishing Cannon and Stores of War may be with the non-resisting Principles of my Quaking Assembly I can't pretend to say, but from their past Conduct I dare not venture to promise that they will enable me to comply with your Demand, tho' the Accounts they have from England of their Conduct



being disapproved by the Ministry and by the Quakers in General, may possibly put 'em into better Temper.

I received great Satisfaction from the accounts Mr. Peters gave me of the forward State of the Road that is now Opening to the Ohlogany, and this is since confirmed by a Letter from one of the Commissioners, wherein he says that they are come to the Sideling Hill, and shall be detained there at least a Week (that is till Yesterday) in cutting a Road thro' that difficult Mountain, but I am sorry to hear from him that the People will not when they come to Ray's Town proceed farther without a Guard. I have on the Receipt of this disagreeable News applied to the Committee of Assembly to enable me to purchase and send them Arms from this Town, for they have none in the Country, but have not yet received their Answer, nor do I expect it will be a favorable one, tho' to do them justice they are extremely desirous to have the Roads cut and will willingly pay the Expence. I wish it was consistent with your scheme of Operations, as there is in this Province no regular Militia to furnish them with a small Escort or Guard from your Army. If they had one I am persuaded the Road would be soon finished, and an excellent Road it will be, and fit for Waggons by the Time You can want your Provisions to come this way to You.

I find by Mr. Peters that You have Thoughts of rendering this Road still more useful by making Others from it to Venango and Niagara; none here are acquainted with that Country. If the Country will admit of Roads the proper Places thro' which they are to go must be settled after an Examination by the Traders You have engaged in your Service. I have order'd the Commissioners when they pass the Allegheny Hills to give it in Charge to their Hunters to view and examine well the Nature of the Country, and

to report it to You, and to give You their advice and Assistance if You desire it. I am, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant,  
ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Letter to the Governor of Maryland Concerning the  
Impending Military Operations.

Philadelphia, May 30th, 1755.

SIR:

Upon my return from Maryland Governor Shirley requested me to go with him as far as New York, where and in New Jersey he imagined I cou'd afford him some Assistance, and I did not get home again till immediately before the meeting of my Assembly on the 12th Instant, or I should sooner have return'd You my acknowledgments for the many Civilities I received while I was in Maryland.

Finding upon our Return hither that Sir William Pepperell's Regiment was not full, nor like to be so in Time, and that the Crown Point Expedition was resolved on without the five hundred Men raised in New Jersey, We agreed to get the Destination of that Corps so far enlarged as to admit of their being employ'd against Crown Point, which we brought about by staying four or five Days in that Province; and as Niagara is much the most improtant place of the two, and where the French will probably draw some Forces to oppose U's, I think this Alteration is much for the better especially as Col. Schuyler who commands that Corps commanded a Regiment from that Province in the last War, and has some knowledge in Military Matters.

losed I send You his Majesty's Message to the  
e of Lords and their Address in Answer to it,  
ce there is Room to suppose the Government  
some Intelligence of an intended Invasion; but  
pirit that appears in the Nation, and the great  
We have equipped in so short a Time, may con-  
the French that any attempt of that sort will  
le. The Commons I hear have voted a Credit of  
million more than the ordinary Supplies for the  
ce of the Current Year.

Letters tell me that our Court. have sent Pro-  
s to the Court of France, and have limited a  
for their Answer, and if they do not agree to  
Proposals that a War will be immediately de-  
d, which the Nation were never been Inclined  
well prepared to carry on with Vigour. In case  
Rupture We are to have Ten Thousand Men in  
rica, which with the Assistance of the Provinces  
hey will assist) will be sufficient to drive the  
ch from this Quarter of the World. The Duke of  
et is made Master of Horse in the Room of Lord  
ington, who is going to Ireland, and as he is  
ected with the Boyl Family he will easily settle  
Affairs of that Kingdom, which in case of a Dis-  
with France will be a very necessary piece of  
ce.

e Two thousand New England Forces are sailed  
Nova Scotia under convoy of three Men of War,  
Shirley's Regiment is to move this Day from Bos-  
o Providence, where Transports are ready to carry  
to Albany. Sir William Pepperell is at last ar-  
l at New York and wants nigh half a Regiment,  
I am afraid Will not be able to compleat his Corps  
re he marches.

am, Sir, your Honour's most obedient and most  
ble servant.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

To the Assembly Concerning the Need of Military  
Supplies.

GENTLEMEN:

General Braddock, who has begun his march towards Fort Du Quesne, has represented to me that in case his Majesty's Arms under his immediate Command should prove successful, And he should take that Fort in its present Condition, he will make what Additions to it he may think necessary, and in it leave the Guns, Ammunition, and Stores belonging to the Fort with a proper Garrison. But of the French should abandon and Destroy the Fortifications, with Guns and Stores, as he had reason to apprehend, he will in that Case repair or construct some Place of Defence, in which he will likewise leave a Garrison.

But as the Artillery and Stores he has with him will be absolutely necessary in the Prosecution of his Plan, he is determined to leave none of them behind him, and expects that the necessary Cannon, Ammunition, and Stores, as also Provisions for the Garrison should be supplied by the Governments of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, and that he may not be delayed in his Operations he desires these Things may be immediately sent up to him under proper Convoys. He has lately received Intelligence that the French with their Indians intend, as soon as the Army is far advanced, to fall upon the Back Country and destroy the Inhabitants, and this, tho' he thinks it a Bravado. he communicated to me that I may take all possible Precautions to prevent it. Upon this Application and Intelligence from the General I have called You together, and must recomend it to You to enable me to furnish such Part of the Things demanded by the General as is proper for this Province, and to conduct them in safety to the Place where they will be wanted, which cannot well be done without a strong Guard.

I must also recommend it to You, Gentlemen, either by establishing a Militia or otherwise to enable me to protect the Inhabitants of the Back Country against the Incursions of the French and their Indians.

Immediately upon receiving the General's Letter demanding Cannon and Stores, I wrote to the Governor of Virginia and Maryland to know what Stores of that kind they had and what Part their Governments would respectively take in that Supply, and informed them at the same Time that I had summoned You to meet, and till You were assembled could not say what I should be enabled to do in that Matter.

I need mention no other arguments to induce You to grant the necessary Supply than that Fort Du Quesne is within this Province, and that the great Expence the Nation is at on this Occasion will be thrown away, his Majesty's Intention, render'd abortive, and his Arms dishonoured if the Countries General Braddock shall recover are, through the Neglect of the Colonies, left in such a naked Condition that the French may take Possession of them again as soon as the Army is withdrawn.

The Difficulty that has attended the Procuring Carriages for the Use of the Army and for transporting Provisions and other Things to the Camp, makes it necessary to regulate by a Law the Wages or Hire of Waggons, Horses, and Men, as also the Price of Provisions that may be wanted for the Use of the Troops now employed in our Defence, that his Majesty's Service may be carried on at a reasonable and moderate Expence and private Men not left at Liberty to impose upon the Publick; I therefore recommend this Matter to your Consideration.

Knowing how necessary your Presence is in the Country at this Busy Season of the Year, I would not have called You together If I could have dispensed

with it. I shall on my Part expedite Business all I can, and must desire You will not enter on any Matters upon which We have already differed in Opinion, as it will only serve to consume our Time without answer any valuable Purposes.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Letter to Captain Orme, A. D. C., Accompanying  
a Gift of Supplies for General Braddock's Table  
From the Lower Counties.

DEAR SIR: .

I have just Time by the Bearer to tell You that he brings in his Waggon the several Things expressed in the enclosed List which You will order to be received from him, and with my hearty Wishes for the General's Health and Success desire he will do the Little Government of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, the Honour to accept of this small Token of their Regard for him and the Cause in which he is employed.

Some days ago fifty very fine Oxen went from hence and are to be joined by one hundred fat Sheep at Lancaster, which the General will put to such use as he thinks fit upon the present Service

I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia June 9th, 1755.

To Capt. Robert Orme.

---

Letter to General Braddock Concerning Arms and  
Supplies.

SIR:

I wrote You two Letters by an Express that went from hence the 4th Instant. one relating to the three Months' Provisions which You ordered to be

laid in at Shippensburg for the Troops, the other relating to Forage and other Matters; And I have now the Pleasure to acquaint You that Mr. Leslie has sent from the Back Counties where he was employed forty-five Waggon<sup>s</sup> loaded with Oats or other Forage, and that the Persons employed by me have at last dispatched fifty-two Waggon<sup>s</sup> from this Town, each carrying fifty Bushels of Grain, one-half Oats the other Indian Corn. I have had considerable Difficulties in procuring these Waggon<sup>s</sup>, and was obliged to issue a threatening Warrant to the Magistrates of four Counties which brought them in; but the several Townships made Contributions and gave from five to fifteen Pounds a piece to the Waggon<sup>s</sup> over and above the Hire of fifteen Shillings per Day. This will make it very difficult to procure Waggon<sup>s</sup> for the future under a very extravagant Rate, unless the Assembly who I have ordered to meet to-morrow will regulate that Matter, for the People themselves have no kind of Scruple to make as great an Advantage as they can of the Forces that are sent to protect them.

In mine of the 4th Instant I informed You that I had applied to the Committee of the Assembly to enable me to send up a few Arms to the Persons employed in opening the Road, but they would not do any Thing in the Matter, whereupon I ordered twelve or fifteen Muskets to be bought and sent up to the Comissioner employed in that Service agreeable to his Request; but there are but Six to be had in Town, which will be sent away as soon as possible, and I have directed the Commissioners to procure what Guns they can in the Country for this Service.

Since writing to You about the Provisions Mr. Turner, the Gentleman employ'd by me, has procured another Quantity of Pork, which with what he had bought before will be sufficient as to that Article, and

the Men I have sent into the Back Counties writes me that he can procure the Flower.

Governor Shirley's Regiment will be at New York about the 15th Instant, and are without debarking to proceed to Albany; Sir William Pepperell's is not yet full nor do I imagine he will be able to compleat it in Time For this Summer's Service, as I am told it wants night four hundred, this will render Governor Shirley much weaker than he expected to be. I don't learn the State of the other Eastern Expeditions, but suppose the Letters I have the Honour to send You by this Conveyance will inform You of every thing that is doing.

I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient humble  
Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, 12th June, 1755.

---

Letter to the Governor of Maryland Concerning Certain Alleged Encroachments by the Authorities of Maryland upon the Rights of the Inhabitants of the Border Counties of Pennsylvania.

SIR:

I send You inclosed the Copy of a Petition exhibited to me by Watman Sipple, of Kent County, upon Delaware, complaining that Thomas Harris, of Queen Ann's County, as Bailiff of the Lord Proprietary of Maryland, had enter'd into a Tract of Land which was taken up above twenty Years ago under the Proprietors of this Province and the three Lower Counties on Delaware, and has ever since been peaceably held and enjoyed by him under the said Grant, and distrained on his Goods for a large Sum of Money



nded to be due to the Lord Baltimore for Arrears  
 uit Rent. I am also informed that Anderson  
 n, one of the Under Sheriffs of Dorsets County,  
 some Others, in February last came to the House-  
 e James Anderson, who lived in the said County  
 ent, upon Land taken under the Proprietors of  
 sylvania, and upon Anderson's refusing to pay  
 a Sum of Money which he demanded for his Levy,  
 d him in a Violent Manner in order to carry him  
 rison in the said County of Dorsets, whereupon  
 pons were drawn and a Quarrel arose between  
 contending Parties which was near ending in  
 dshed. As it is the Mutual Interest of the Pro-  
 ors of both Provinces to preserve Peace and good  
 r among the Inhabitants that live near the Bord-  
 r reputed Line till the final Determination of the  
 ute at present subsisting between them, and Prac-  
 of this sort may be attended with very fatal Con-  
 ences if they are not timely discouraged, and are  
 actions of his Majesty's Royal Order in Council  
 e for quieting Tumults and Disorders on or near  
 Borders, I doubt not but You will join me in sup-  
 sing them, and give Orders that his Lordship's  
 ers proceed no further in the Cases that are the  
 ects of the Complaints I have mentioned above.

I am, Sir, your most humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

o Governor Sharpe.

---

ter to an Indian Chief with Regard to Certain  
 ncroachments of the Whites upon Indian Terri-  
 ry.

*THE HONBLE. ROBT. H. MORRIS, ESQ'R.*

*Lt. Governor, &ca., &ca., &ca.:*

To our very good Friend John Shickcalamy:

have laid your Complaint before the Council in

w'ch You set forth that sundry People have settled beyond the Line of the late Purchase made at Albany upon Lands not yet conveyed by the Six Nations, & it is determined that the Line shall be run that it may be known for certain where the Limit extend; & when this is done I will issue a Proclamation prohibiting all Persons from Settling to the North of that Line, and I hope this will have its Effects. You shall have Notice when the Line is run that you may be present & see all done right. If after this any shall presume to settle they will be punished.

I am your Hearty Friend,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Letter of Condolence to the Sons of the late Shawonese Chief Kishycoquillas.

**THE HONOURABLE ROBERT HUNTER**  
*Morris, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware,*

*To the Sons of Kishycoquillas, the late Shawonese Chief, deceased:*

I am obliged to You for your Letter by our good Friend John Shickellamy. Your Father's Letters and Present were received by the late Governor Hamilton, who acquainted me with it, and I intended at a Time when less engaged by Publick Business to have sent You my Acknowledgments and Answer.

I heartily condole with You on the Loss of your aged Father, and mingle my Tears with yours, which, however, I wou'd now have You to wipe away with the Handkerchiefs herewith sent.

a Testimony of the Love the Proprietaries and Government retain for the family of Kishycoas, You will be pleased to accept of the Present which is delivered to John Shick Calamy for your Use. May the great Spirit confer on You Health and ever  
• Blessing.

Continue your Affection for the English and the People of this Province, and You will always be to them grateful.

I am, Your assured Friend,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, 13th June, 1755.

Proclamation for a Fast on Account of a Prolonged Drouth.

BY THE HONOURABLE ROBERT HUNTER  
Morris, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, and Delaware,

A PROCLAMATION.



Whereas, it is the Duty of every Government to keep alive among the People a just Sense of their entire Dependence on the Providence of Almighty God, and to remind them of the intimate Connection between the Divine Favour and Publick Happiness, between National Calamity and National Vice, in order thereby to propagate that sincere Love of Religion and Virtue which, under the Christian Dispensation, is the great means of recommending a People to the Favour and Protection of Heaven;

*And Whereas*, it is also the indispensable Duty of every Society of dependent Beings in all their just undertakings to address themselves for Aid and Direction to the Supreme Lord of the Universe, and in all their Dangers and Wants to deprecate his Displeasure and implore his Mercy through the infinite Merits and Intercession of his Blessed Son our Lord Jesus Christ; *And Whereas*, such a Conduct at present seems more especially to be our Duty, being on the very Brink of a dangerous War, and the benign Influences of the Heavens having been long withheld from Us, threatened with the Want of the necessary Means of supporting Ourselves and the Army which his Majesty has been graciously pleased to send for our Protection: *Wherefore*, I have, by the Advice of the Council, thought fit to appoint Thursday, the Nineteenth Day of June, to be observed throughout this Province and Counties under my Government as a Day of Public Humiliation, Fasting and Prayer. And I do exhort all Persons to observe the same with becoming Seriousness and Attention, and to join with one Accord in the most humble and fervent Supplications that Almighty God would be pleased to avert the Punishments due to our Sins, favour us with a fruitful Season, and give Success to the Measures which his Majesty, ever Attentive to the Good and Welfare of his People, has concerted for the Security and Preservation of their just Rights and Commerce. And I do recommend it to all Persons to abstain from servile Labour, and to the several Ministers of the Gospel to compose Prayers and Sermons suitable to the Occasion, and perform Divine Service in their respective Churches or Houses of Religious Worship on that Day.

*Given* under my Hand and the Great Seal of the Province of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia this Sixth Day of June, in the Twenty-Eighth Year of the

n of our Sovereign Lord George the Second,  
 of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Defender  
 of the Faith, and so Forth, and in the Year of our  
 One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Five.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

s Honour's Command,  
 Richard Peters, Secretary.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

---

e Assembly Concerning the Need of Funds for  
 Completion of the Road to the Ohio, and for  
 Care of Certain Soldeirs' Wives.

GENTLEMEN:

Mr. Armstrong, on whose Judgment and kind  
 assistance I have principally relied in the Pur-  
 chase of Provisions and other Necessaries for the use  
 of Men employed in opening and clearing the Road  
 to the Ohio, will inform You of the Progress of  
 the Work and what still remains to be done, whence  
 you will see that it will be attended with much greater  
 ease than was at first imagined.

Money sent to the Commissioners has been ex-  
 pended in advancing small Sums to workmen, either  
 to enable them to subsist their Families in their Ab-  
 sence or if living at a Distance from the Roads to bear  
 the expenses of their Journey there, so that the coun-  
 try people engaged by Mr. Armstrong and Mr. John  
 to furnish the Provisions have not as yet re-  
 ceived any Thing for them, and as many of them are  
 unable to lie longer out of their Money it will be  
 necessary to enable those Gentlemen to discharge the  
 debts already contracted and to buy what will be  
 afterwards wanted.

The Price of Hire, Provisions, and every other material article was regulated on the Spot, in the Presence of Mr. Peters, and the Representatives of the County, who went there at my Instance for this and other necessary Purposes.

I make no Doubt but tho' the Expence will be great yet it will be chearfully borne and all done in your Power to have the Roads finished with all Expedition; the General having ordered that the Provisions wanted for the future Subsistence of the Army should be provided out of this Province and conveyed through this new Road.

The General has informed me that he has thought it necessary to discharge a Number of the Soldiers' Wives, and has desired they may be subsisted in this Province till the End of the Campaign, towards which he has ordered a Stoppage of Twelve Pence Sterling per week out of their Husband's Pay, but as this will not be sufficient I recommend it to you to take Compassion of these poor People, and add as much to it as will enable them to provide a Subsistence.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

June 17, 1755.

---

To the Assembly Recommending the Appropriation of Funds to Build Strong Houses on the New Ohio Road and to Keep a Number of Men to Keep open Communication.

GENTLEMEN:

I have lately received Intelligence and sent the same forward to the General that several Bodies of Troops have passed from Canada over the Lake Ontario in their Way to the Ohio to join the Forces already there, that the French are using their utmost Endeavours to engage the Indians to take Part with

in this Dispute, and are determined to oppose  
all Braddock tho' it should require the whole  
of Canada. There is also great Reason to ap-  
prehend that when the English Army is removed to a  
considerable distance the French and their Indians  
will fall upon the Inhabitants of the Back Country,  
thereby cut off or greatly interrupt the Communi-  
cation between Us and the Army, which will be at-  
tended with very fatal Consequences both with Re-  
spect to our own People and the King's Troops em-  
ployed for our Protection; And as the General upon  
this Intelligence will think it necessary to keep his  
Troops as much as possible together, not only for  
executing his Plan but to defend himself against  
any Force they are collecting to oppose him, I must  
most strongly recommend it to You to grant such Supplies  
as may enable me to build some Strong Houses at  
convenient Distances upon the New Road that is open  
to the Waters of the Ohio, and to maintain such a  
Number of Men as may be necessary to keep open  
Communication with the Army, and to escort the  
necessary Stores and Provisions to the Places where  
they may be wanted, that the General may not be  
under the Necessity of detaching any Part of  
his Force for that Purpose, which would not only  
weaken his main Body and delay his Motions but the  
 detachments themselves will be liable to be surpris'd  
and cut off by the French and their Indians.

I must also recommend it to You, Gentlemen, by a  
proper Militia Law to put this Province into such a  
state of Defence that the Inhabitants may not be  
exposed to the cruel Incursions of the Enemy.

A Number of Men should be raised and supported  
in this Province as these are by almost every other  
Part upon the Continent, they might not only serve  
as escorts but might join the General if the Numbers  
opposed against him shou'd make such a Reinforce-

ment necessary. But if these Things be not done and the Army by being weakened should be defeated or rendered unable to perform the Service they are destined for, or should they be distressed for want of necessary Provisions, I am fearful the Blame will be laid principally upon this Province, as we are most immediately concerned and best able to prevent those Mischiefs.

When I consider, Gentlemen, the Duty We owe his Majesty and our Mother Country, who have sent these Troops to recover what We have suffered to be invaded; When I reflect on the Regard We ought to have for the Safety of those Men that are employed in that Service, how much the future Prosperity and Happiness of this Country depends upon their Success, and how easy it will be for this Province, rich and flourishing as it is, to contribute to that success by your doing what I have now recommended, I will not suffer myself to doubt but that You will enter immediately upon these Matters, and without Delay take the proper Steps and grant the necessary Supplies for carrying them into Execution.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

June 17, 1755.

---

Letter to General Braddock Concerning Military Supplies.

Philadelphia, June 16th, 1756 (1755).

SIR:  
Your Express just brought me your Favour of the ninth Instant with Carolina Bills of Exchange to the amount of £4,000 Sterling, which are drawn in such large sums that they will not readily sell, wherefore I have directed the Merchant I employ to send



them immediately to England and draw his own Bills to the amount in such Sums as may suit the Traders here, which he will do at the highest Exchange; but Bills are so plenty here and at New York, by means of Shirley's and Pepperell's Regiments, the Northern Expedition and Col. Hunter's Draughts, that I am fearful Exchange will soon fall. Before You receive this You will be informed of what I have done with Regard to the Forage and Provisions, which I flatter myself will meet with your Approbation. I have done my utmost and make no doubt I shall have every thing You want in great Readiness before You will have Occasion for it. My only doubt is about Escorts, but I shall try to work upon my Assembly to keep some Men in Pay for that Purpose, for the Reasons I have mentioned to You in another Letter of this Day. As soon as the Assembly are adjourned and a London Ship just going is departed, I shall go into the Back Counties to settle all Matters about the Magazine; and You may rest assured that every Thing that is possible shall be done in the best and cheapest Manner.

My Intelligence from the Road is that they are got as far as Ray's Town, and I hope they will soon join You. If some Log Storehouses were built nigh the Falls of Ohogany or at some other more convenient Place upon that new Road, Flower and other Provisions might be sent thither from the Magazine near Shippensburg, And You might with greater ease be supplied when You get to the Ohio, but of this You are the best Judge.

The getting Recruits here is become somewhat difficult, as Shirley's and Pepperell's officers have taken great Numbers from hence. However, I will try what can be done, and if I had some Arms the Recruits might serve as Escorts from Time to Time.

The Women You have discharged shall be taken

Care of as soon as they arrive, If I can prevail on my Assembly to contribute any thing to it. I am, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble  
Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

P. S.—I send fifty fat oxen away to-morrow and fifty more in ten days to Shippensburg, where Pastures are provided to keep them in good order, and from whence You may order them as You may have occasion.

---

To the Assembly Declining to Lay before it Certain  
Official Documents Unless the House will Give a  
Pledge not to Publish Them.

GENTLEMEN:

In answer to your Message of the Sixteenth Instant I think it necessary to observe to You that whoever is by the Proprietary Appointment and the Royal Approbation made Governor of this Province has a Right to call the Assembly together whenever he may think it necessary for the Public Service, and from Time to Time as he shall judge proper, either by Speech or Messages, are a sufficient foundation for them to proceed upon.

As to the Letter from General Braddock, which by a verbal Message you desired might be laid before You, I informed You by your own Messengers that it contain'd several matters I thought it improper to publish to the World, and for that Reason could not trust it with the House unless they would give me some Assurance that it should not be printed. This Step I thought the more necessary as You had but a little Time ago printed and published the Secretary of State's Letter to me signifying his Majesty's Designs

and Commands with respect to the French, notwithstanding my Desire that You would not; and when You were informed that I had directed the Printers not to publish those Letters, you were pleased by the Plentitude of your own Power to order them immediately to proceed to the Publication of those Letters, which they accordingly did; and this You claim a Right of doing as to all Papers that are laid before You. After this, Gentlemen, You cannot be at a Loss for the Reason of my Caution upon the present Occasion—being answerable for every Secret of State that shall be communicated to me by the King's Ministers, or those employed in his Majesty's Service, and am and from the nature of my Station must be the sole and only Judge what Letters or Paper that come to on his Majesty's Service are proper to be made publick.

I did not imagine You could be at any Loss as to the Assurance I expect on this head; but that You may remain no longer so a Promise of the House, signified by a Message either verbal or otherwise, is what I expect, and whenever You will give it the Letter you desire shall be laid before You; but till that or something tantamount is done You must excuse me if I do not communicate it.

As you seem to think in the Close of your Message that this is a trivial matter, You may waive it consistent with such Opinion, I who think far otherwise cannot do it.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

June 21, 1755.

To the Assembly Inquiring as to the Amount on hand with the Trustees of the Last Money Struck for Exchange.

GENTLEMEN:

I am informed that many of the Bills of Credit now Current are in a bad Condition and require to be exchanged, but I observe by the Settlement of Accounts at the Close of last Year's printed Minutes that the Trustees of the Loan Office then had in their Hands the Sum of Three Thousand Three Hundred and Two Pounds Six Shillings and Eight Pence of the Money formerly struck for exchanging ragged and defaced Bills; therefore before I give my Assent to the Bill now under my Consideration I desire to know what Part of the said Sum has been exchanged since the last Settlement, and how much is now remaining in the Hands of the Trustees.

ROBT. H. MORRIS

Philadelphia, June 25, 1755.

---

To the Assembly Concerning Contraband Trade with the French Under the Pretence of Trading with Newfoundland.

GENTLEMEN:

Governor Shirley has represented to Me that Notwithstanding the Measures taken in the several Colonies to prevent the supplying the French with Provisions, a Trade of that kind is carried on under the Pretence of going to Newfoundland, for preventing which within his Government the Legislature have passed a Law which I have ordered to be laid before You, together with Governor Shirley's Letter to Me

that Head, and agreeable to his Request recommended it to You to fall upon Methods effectually to prevent such a Trade from this Province.

ROBT. HUNTER MORRIS.

---

he Assembly with Regard to the Bill for Emitting Fifteen Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit.

GENTLEMEN:

I have re-considered the Amendments made by me to the Bill entituled "An act for striking the sum of Fifteen Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit giving the same to the King's Use, and for providing a fund to sink the Bills so to be emitted, And adhere to those Amendments."

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, June 27th, 1755.

---

Letter to the Road Commissioners.

Philada., July 3d, 1755.

SIR:

I have by this Post the Honour of a Letter from General Braddock, who desires "that as it is not perfectly understood in what Part your Road is to communicate with that thro' which he is now proceeding to Fort Du Quesne, this may be immediately settled by Me, and an Express sent after him with the most exact Description of it that there may be no mistake in a Matter of such Importance.

I could have wished the General had enquired this of You by a special Messenger, but as he has thought

proper to write to Me upon the Subject I must refer him to your Judgment, not being able to form any of my own for want of Information.

I took it for granted by the Report that the Commissioners made on their Return from examining the Country and laying out a Road to Mohongalo in the most convenient places that the Waters or Mountains wou'd admit, that such Road must pass the Turkey Foot or Three Forks of Ohiogany, and that there cou'd be no Road go to the Northward. If I am right in this, then it shou'd seem to Me that as the General's Road passes thro' the great Crossings of Ohiogany, which is but Three Miles from the Junction of the Three Branches, that from the Turkey Foot the Place where the Two Roads can best meet is at the great Crossings, And that You must open and clear your Road so far as that. But if I am mistaken, and your own Experience with all the Persons of Judgment along with You, You are to Name some other Place to the General, and give him a Draught and exact Description of it, and send it to him by Express, for w'ch purpose I have wrote a Letter to Captain Hog to dispatch away one of his Officers, who may at the same Time give a verbal Account to the General, and explain all Matters that may remain doubtfull or want Explanation.

I approve of your maintaining the General's Detachment, and hope You make every thing as agreeable to Captain Hog and his Officers as the Place you are in will allow.

The Commissioners have a discretionary Power in all Matters respecting either the Waggon's or Provisions which I must desire they will make use of in such a Manner as that there may be no Lett or Hindrance to the King's Business or to the Clearing of the Road, which I expect will be finished Time enough for it to be used by the Army as a Road of Communi-

on between it and this Province; and you will, like-  
 . take Care that the Province be not imposed upon  
 unreasonable and extravagant Prices.

propose to be at Shippensburgh next Week, and  
 e You may write Me on any Subject in which You  
 I think my Advice and Assistance necessary.

may consult together immediately, and let the Gen-  
 be inform'd by Express with all possible Expedi-  
 of the Place where you will enter his Road, with  
 ights and an exact Description, and be sure to  
 tion the Time when you think you shall be there  
 he General.

I am, Sir, Your most h'ble Servt.,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Mr. James Burd.

The other Commissioners will consider this as wrote  
 em.

Letter to the Governor of Maryland on State Affairs,  
 Particularly Military Matters.

IR:

I Having summon'd my Assembly, as I wrote you,  
 to meet me on the 13th of June, and recommend-  
 to them to enable me to comply with the General's  
 mand of Cannon Stores and Provisions for the Forts  
 should take or build, and the Garrisons he shou'd  
 ive in them so far as was proper for this Province,  
 am now under the Necessity of telling You that  
 ey have made me no Answer to those Matters, but  
 oposed another Bill of the same Nature of those  
 at we had contended about in the Winter, which,  
 iver, instead of rejecting I amended agreeable  
 the Act of Parliament for regulating Paper Money

in the Neighbouring Governments, but they were so displeas'd at it that they adjourned to the 1st of September without saying any thing to me upon the Head, or taking any Notice of another Message I sent them upon Bradstreet's Intelligence. I send You my Messages under this Cover, And hope your Province and Virginia will, for the Sake of the public, undertake to do the whole, and depend upon being reimbursed whenever the Colonies are put upon a proper Footing by Parliament, and obliged to contribute their Quotas towards the General Expence. I am writing to the General what my Assembly have not done upon this Occasion, that he may not depend upon any thing from hence.

I send You a Letter I had yesterday from Governor Shirley (Who is since arrived at New York and gone to Albany), for laying an Embargo on all Provisions effectually to prevent any Supply from being carried to the French Fleet, which You will see by that Letter is certainly arrived and must depend on these Colonies for Provisions, as an Embargo in Ireland hindered them from being supplied from thence. . . . My Assembly is not setting, but I propose this Day to lay an Embargo on all Provisions for one month, or till the Accounts from the Eastward shall make such a Precaution necessary.

There are certain Accounts of Admiral Boscawens being arrived off St. John's, in New Foundland, with Ten Ships of the Line. Three of his Fleet being then missing; And last Night we had Accounts from New York that the French Fleet with Four Thousand Land Forces were in the Harbour of Louisburgh, And that Boscawen with 13 Ships of the Line was before it; This News I believe may be depended on, tho' it is not absolutely certain.

I forwarded your Letter by the London, Capt. Shirley, who sail'd from hence Ten days ago.



set out on Tuesday next to form a Magazine of  
visions in the back parts of this Province, some  
near Shippensburgh, round which I shall set up  
Stockados to defend it against the Indians and  
French Wood Fighters, who may otherwise easily  
roy it. I have already there a large Quantity of  
visions.

nce writing the above I receiv'd Yours by y'r Ex-  
s of the 30th of June, and congratulate You on  
t Your Assembly have done; You will see by the  
sages enclosed what mine will not do, and being  
urned in a very bad Temper I have no hopes of  
r doing any thing this Year, nor indeed at all till  
Parliament shall interpose and put these Govern-  
ts upon a Proper Footing. I was far from think-  
it a Bravado in the French that they wou'd fall  
n and destroy the back Inhabitants when the Army  
s removed, but what was much to be feared, as  
y might by that Means cut off or greatly interrupt  
Communication between the Army and the Coun-  
behind them, which must distress the Forces, And  
Account You have from your Frontiers confirms  
Opinion that you and I entertain'd of this Matter.  
overnor Dinwiddie writes me, as I suppose he does  
t, that He has ordered Ten Pieces of Cannon, with  
ir Appurtenances, to be sent to Fort Cumberland,  
from thence to the Ohio, which will be, in my  
nion, fully sufficient to answer the Purpose.

The King is certainly gone abroad, and I conclude  
n thence that we shall have no War unless the  
erations in America bring it on, as in all proba-  
ty they will before the Winter.

An Express wou'd have sett off for you in half an  
ur with the Intelligence of the Arrival of the  
ench and English Fleets if your Messenger had not  
ived, who returns immediately with this, and one  
closed for Governor Dinwiddie.

I have this day received a Confirmation of the French & Indians falling upon the Back Inhabitants, And that upwards of Twenty of the People are missing near Fort Cumberland; that several are destroyed, and that for Two Days no Persons had arrived from the Army at that Fort, which makes it probable that a Party of French and Indians are between the Two Camps, and will endeavour to cut off the Communication between the Inhabitants and the General; And a Gentleman at Shippensburg say'd it was reported that the General had but 30 Days' Provision with him.

I am, S'r, with great Regard, Your most obedient & most humble Serv't,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Letter to the Governor of Virginia upon Military Matters.

Philadelphia, July 4th, 1755.

SIR:

I am this Minute favour'd with Yours by Express from Governor Sharpe, and am glad you have determined to send the Cannon you mention, which in my Judgement will be fully sufficient to answer the General's Purpose; And unless you had sent them, or the Government of Maryland cou'd have supply'd them, the General must have done without them in the best Manner he cou'd, for notwithstanding all I cou'd say to my Assembly upon the Head they would not agree to furnish any thing for that necessary Service, nor indeed have they condescended to give me any Answer to my Message upon that Head, but only proposed a Bill for giving General Braddock Ten

Thousand Pounds and taking Twenty-Five Thousand Pounds to themselves, which I amended, and thereby offended them in so high a Degree that they adjourned themselves in a very ill Temper till the 1st of September, and I have not the least hopes of their doing any thing this Year, nor indeed at all till the Government shall effectually interpose, which that they may soon do I think we shou'd joyn in representing these Matters in the strongest Manner to our Masters, that a plentyful Bread Colony, composed one-half of foreigners, situated in the Center of British America, may not remain open And an easy Conquest to any Invader, which, if it is suffer'd to do, the French by means of the Foreigners in this Province may possibly subject the whole Continent to their Dominion.

You will see by a Message that is under this Cover how strongly I press'd upon my Assembly the keeping open the Communication with the Army, which there was Reason to believe the French wou'd endeavour by their Indians to cut off. But it had no Effect; And since they adjourned I have receiv'd Intelligence that the Indians have killed and taken Prisoners about 20 Persons, Men, Women, and Children, in the Back parts of this Province, and the People are all so much alarmed that they cannot be prevailed upon to go with Provisions towards the Army without a strong Guard, w'ch it is not in my power to send, as my Assembly have refused to grant Supplys for that or any other Purpose.

Under this Cover I send you a Copy of a Letter I have from Governor Shirley (who is since arrived at New York and gone to Albany) giving an Account of the Arrival of a French Fleet at Louisbourg, and recommending an Embargo to prevent their being supply'd with Provisions. In Consequence of which I have this Day laid an Embargo upon all Provisions and Warlike Stores for One Month or untill the Ac-

counts from the Eastward shall make such Precaution unnecessary. We have Accounts in Town to be depended on that Adm'l Boscawen was off St. John's, in Newfoundland, On the 3d of June, with Ten Ships of the Line and sixteen Hundred Marines, three of his Ships being then missing; Since which we are told that the whole 13 are before the Harbour of Louisburgh, in which are block'd up a French Fleet and Four Thousand Land Forces. This last Account is believ'd, but is not so certain as the others.

I can't yet certainly learn how the Six Nations stand affected, or what Effect Johnson's Treaty has had, but hope to hear soon; if they go ag'st Us it will greatly distress our Forces in their March.

I am, Sir, with great Regard,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Governor Dinwiddie.

---

Letter to General Braddock upon the Affairs of the Army.

Philada, July 6th, 1755.

SIR:

The Packets I have the Honour to transmit to You by this Conveyance will inform You of the Success of one Part of His Majesty's Forces under your Command and of the Treatment that part of their Fleet have received from Admiral Boscawen, who, with Adm'l Mostyn, command Thirteen Sail of the Line now cruising between St. Lawrence's Bay and Cape Sable. It is said that the French Fleet consists of Twenty-four Ships and the English of Thirty, but cannot think these Accounts are to be depended on; But as our Fleet has fallen in with theirs

hopes We shall have as good an account of the  
as we have of the Two that are mentoined in  
ters herewith.

ke no doubt that Colon'l Innis has inform'd  
at some Indians have been murdering some of  
abitants near Fort Cumberland, & given you  
rticulars which I have not yet receiv'd; this  
ack a Panick into the People of the Back Parts  
Country, and I expect it will be difficult to  
with them to go with Provisions to the Road  
without an Escort, which I have it not in my  
to furnish, not being enabled by my Assembly.  
Franklin tells me that the Thousand Pounds  
ve sent him will be sufficient to pay the Forage  
my Order in this town, and for transporting  
he Camp. He thinks, too, that it will be suf-  
to pay for a Thousand Bushels of Wheat that  
ve ordered him to buy, of all of w'ch He tells  
will give Me an Account.

there will be wanting about Five Hundred  
s Sterling more to pay for the Forage that was  
& sent from the Back Counties. I have Three  
ed and thirty Bushels of Indian Corn remain-  
this Town which I can sell again for what it  
ut.do not intend to do it till I hear from You,  
I shall expect to do by the Return of the Ex-  
when I shall be at Shippensburgh, and beg You  
direct me whether any and what Forage must  
l in at Shippensburg, that I may give the neces-  
orders when I am in that Country.

Panick that has taken Possession of the People  
he Mountains since the Indians have begun to  
will make it next to impossible to carry the  
line farther back than Shippensburgh. How-  
shall judge better of that when I am upon the  
and fix it either at MacDowell's Mill at Ship-

pensburgh, or at some Place between them, as I shall think will best answer the public Purposes.

This Express will bring you Letters from Colon'l Johnston that will let You into the Progress he is making among the Indians, and in which I suppose He mentions the State of Things in that Quarter, of which I have had no Accounts for some time further than all our Troops are in Motion; the cutting off this reinforcement of Six Battalions will put it out of the Power of the French to hinder the Execution of any part of your Plan, And if a War shou'd be the Consequences of our Success in America, and the Colonies can be prevailed upon to keep up the Troops they have at present, Canada itself may find you Employment for next Summer.

I am, sir, Your Excellency's most obedient & most humble Serv't,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

To His Excellency Edward Braddock, Esq.

---

Letter to the Governor of New Jersey Concerning the Embargo upon Provisions and Requesting His Co-operation.

Philadelphia, 6th July, 1755.

SIR:

As there are certain Accounts that a French Fleet is arrived at Louisburgh with a Number of Land Forces intended against His Majesty's Colonies, to prevent any Provisions being carried to them or the Possibility of their being supplied from this Province by Means of the Dutch or from English Vessels that their Cruises may meet at Sea, I have thought it my Duty to lay an Embargo upon all Provisions

for one Month, or untill the Accounts from the Eastward shall render such a Precaution no longer necessary. But as the Orders I have issued for that Purpose will fail of their Effect if the Vessels of this Port are suffered to clear from the Ports in New Jersey, I must desire your Excellency will give Directions to the Custom House Officers of the Ports in your Government upon Delaware River not to clear any Vessel whatsoever belonging to any of the Ports or Places within this Province or the Lower Counties, and more especially such as may have Stores of War or Provisions on Board more than are Necessary for the Defence and Subsistence of their respective Crews during the intended Voyage. Your Excellency's Zeal for his Majesty's Service, and your warm Inclinations to secure these His Colonies against our natural Enemies the French, are such that I need say no more upon the Head.

General Braddock, by my last Letters from the Camp was within 20 Days' March of Fort Du Quesne, But will be some time before he gets there, as the Indians have fallen upon and destroyed some of the Back Inhabitants of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, and taken several Prisoners; the Particular Number of Persons killed and taken is not yet known. This will cut off the Communication with the Army, and obstruct all Supplys that are sent without strong Guards, the supplying which must greatly retard the General's Motion.

My best regards attend Mrs. Belcher, and I am w<sup>th</sup> great Respect,

Your Excellency's most obed<sup>t</sup> h<sup>'</sup>ble Serv<sup>t</sup>,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

To His Excellency Governor Belcher.

Letter to the Governor of Massachusetts, upon Various Military Matters.

Philadelphia, 6th July, 1755.

DEAR SIR:

It is with the Greatest Joy that I Congratulate You on the Success of his Majesty's Arms employed for the Recovery of Nova Scotia, and what gives greatest satisfaction in the thing is that the Plan was originally laid by You and carried on under your Eye and Direction till the Embarkation of the New England Men, and since by your Direction and Advice, And I make no doubt but the other Parts of the Plan as they are equally well laid will be equally successfull. I am also very much rejoiced at the good News of Adm'l Boscawen's having taken Three Seventy Gun Ships. These things I think will bring on a War or oblige the French to give up their Encroachments.

I was honoured with Yours of the 23d Ulto. from Boston, and agreeable to your Request have sent Copies on to Maryland and Virginia by Express. My Assembly were not sitting when yours came to hand; and having taken no Notice of what I recommended to them upon your Letter to prohibit the Exportation of Provisions to New Foundland, I concluded it wou'd be in vain to call them on Purpose; and before they cou'd meet all the Vessels in the River might be loaded and sent away. I therefore ventured to lay an Embargo on all Provisions and Warlike Stores by my own Authority for one Month. However, as the Jamaica Sloop of War is going from hence to Providence, all the Vessels that are full and ready to sail for our own Islands I have admitted to go under his Convoy as far as Providence, And laid them under Bonds to land their Cargos at the Particular Places mentioned in the Bonds, and to produce Certificates



having done so. I have also permitted One  
 with Provisions for the Forces at Halifax, and  
 the Troops under Your Command, to be  
 But have suffered no other to go out of Port.  
 Measure, if it is pursued by all the Colonies,  
 atly distress the French, and our own Fleet  
 ces may be supplied by sending Men of War  
 by such Provisions and Stores as they may

Night I had by Express your Packet for your  
 d others for the General, which the same of-  
 es on with this Morning. The Indians have  
 alping on the back of this Province, Maryland,  
 rginia, and have killed and taken between  
 nd Forty Persons, Men, Women, and Children;  
 ave not Time to tell you the Particulars. This  
 der the Communication with the Army very  
 and a Number of Escorts necessary, which my  
 ly will not enable me to furnish. I am, with  
 egard, Dear Sir,

Your most Obed't & most h'ble Serv't,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

enor Shirley.

---

r Letter to General Braddock Chiefly Con-  
 cerning Military Supplies.

Carlisle, July the 14th, 1757.

have this Minute the favour of Yours of the  
 of last month from ye last Crossing of ye  
 any, upon w'ch I congratulate You, and hope  
 ll find you in Possession of Fort Du Quesne.  
 ning the Road has been somewhat interrupted  
 e Indians who have killed some of the Wag-

goners and People employed in carrying them Provisions, w'ch has greatly alarmed this part of the Province; and Mr. Burd writes me from Allegany Mountain that 30 of his Men had left him for want of Arms. As soon as possible after the People that escaped the Indians returned another number of Cattle were procured, And with a proper quantity of Flower were sent under the Protection of 64 Volunteers, who I imagine will meet the 30 men in their Way Home and carry them back to their work. As soon as I am informed that the new Road is nigh joining your Rout, which, as I have wrote, I imagine will be about the Great Crossing, I shall send forward a Parcel of Oxen, some Pork, and some Flower, as much of the Two last Articles as I can procure Waggon to carry; and propose staying in this Part of the Province where I came to forward & secure ye Magazine till that be done. The Letter herewith I wrote at Phila'da, but the Bearer has been detained a long Time on the Road on Account of the Murders committed by ye Indians, & in hopes of an Escort from me, but for want of a Militia, it is not in my Power, so he goes round by Winchester, and may be some time before he reaches You with the good News he is ch'g'd with.

I am, Your Excellency's Most Obedient & most h ble Serv't.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

To his Excellency General Braddock.

---

To the Assembly Announcing the Defeat of Braddock and Urging Prompt Action for Defence.

**M**R. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN OF THE ASSEMBLY:

It is with the greatest Concern I now lay before you the melancholy Account of the Defeat of the

under the immediate Command of General *Clark*, which you will find is attended with very *great* Circumstances, the General killed and most Officers that were in action are either killed or wounded, the Bulk of the Men cut off, His whole *Train* of Artillery taken, and Colonel Dunbar is now *retreating* with the Remains of the Army to Fort *Mifflin*.

This unfortunate and unexpected change in our Affairs will deeply affect every one of his Majesty's Colonies, but none of 'em in so sensible a Manner as this Province, which having no Militia is thereby left exposed to the cruel Incursions of the French and their *treacherous* Indians who delight in shedding human blood and who make no distinction as to Age or Sex, those that armed against them, or such as they surprize in their peaceful Habitations, All are the Objects of their Cruelty, Slaughtering the Infant and frightened Mother with equal Joy and *barbarity*. To such Enemies, spurred on by the *ferocity* of their Tempers, encouraged by their success, and having now no Army to fear, are the inhabitants of this Province exposed, and by such we now expect to be overrun if we do not immediately prepare for our own Defence, nor ought we to content ourselves with this, but resolve to drive and confine the French to their own just Limits.

My gentlemen, however gloomy the present Appearance of things may be, is certainly in the Power of the British Colonies to do, and this is not only their *common* and most lasting Interest but their highest Duty. The Eastern Governments have already gone far enough towards removing that faithless but active *enemy* from their Borders; let us follow the noble Example they have set us, show ourselves worthy of the Name of Englishmen, and by a vigorous Exertion of our Strength dislodge the Enemy from our Frontiers.

tiers, and secure the Future Peace and Safety of the Province, For we may assure ourselves that while they possess the Countries they have unjustly seized we never shall truly enjoy either.

Allow me, therefore, Gentlemen, to recommend to your most serious Consideration the present State and Condition of your Country—the Danger to which the Lives and Properties of all those you have undertaken to represent stand exposed at this critical and melancholy Conjuncture, and to desire that you wou'd not by an ill-timed Parsimony by reviving any Matters that have been in Dispute, or from any other Motive. suffer the People to remain any longer undefended or the Blood of the Innocent to be shed by the cruel Hands of Savages. There are Men enough in this Province to protect it against any Force the French can bring, and Numbers of them are willing and desirous to defend their Country upon the present Occasion, but they have neither Arms, Ammunition, nor Discipline, without which it will be impossible to repel an active Enemy whose Trade is War. I therefore hope that you will without delay grant such Supplies as may enable me not only to secure the People of this Province, but by reinforcing and assisting the King's Troops enable them to remove the French from their present Encroachments. If something very effectual be not done at this Time for the Safety and Security of the Province, the Enemy who know how to make the best use of a Victory will strengthen themselves in such a Manner that it will be next to impossible for us to remove them.

Upon the earliest intelligence of the Defeat of our Forces, knowing the immediate danger to which we were exposed, I summoned you together that you might have a timely Opportunity of exerting yourselves in the Service of your Country, and of setting a proper Example to the Neighbouring Colonies, who

oubtless if we do our Duty employ their utmost  
gth upon the present Occasion, and heartily join  
Measures that may be concerted for our Com-  
safety.

ROBT. H. MORRIS

Philadelphia, July 24th, 1755.

---

r to Col. Dunbar, Commanding the British  
Forces After the Death of Braddock.

Philadelphia, July 24th, 1755.

to:

I am heartily concern'd at the shocking Accounts  
have received of the Defeat of the Forces under  
immediate Command of General Braddock, at the  
ely Death of that Gentleman, and the many  
s that fell in y't fatal action. I hope this will  
ou returned in Safety to Fort Cumberland with  
remainder of the Troops, where I shall be glad  
ord you any Assistance in my Power.

lid by Direction of General Braddock provide a  
tity of Provisions and live Cattle for the Use of  
Army, And have now at a Place called Shippens-  
h, in this Province, Two Hundred and Twenty  
ls of Pork, One Hundred and Sixty Fat Oxen,  
some Flower, the Quantity uncertain; And I have  
d near this Town Forty Oxen, some more Pork,  
Pease, & some Rice. If you shou'd have Occa-  
for any of the Provisions at Shippensburgh you  
send your Orders to Mr. Charles Swaine, who has  
Charge of the Things there, and has Directions to  
er any thing you shall order. He will also assist  
Person you may send in procuring Waggons for  
sporting the Provisions to You. Shou'd You want

a Part of the Provisions remaining here, or any thing else in this Town, you will favour me with your Commands, And I shall take a Pleasure in doing any Service to You or the Publick, and am,

Sir, Your most obedt. and most h'ble Servt.,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Coll. Dunbar.

---

Letter to General Shirley Commanding the Troops  
in the Colonies After the Death of General Braddock.

DEAR SIR:

The inclosed Letters will inform You of the Defeat of our Forces under General Braddock near Fort Du Quesne; That the General died of a Wound thro' the Arm into his Body, and that your worthy Son and my dear Friend fell in the Engagement. Upon this Melancholy occasion no one can feel more for you than I do, w'ch in Addition to my own Grief for the Loss of a Friend I most sincerely lov'd makes my mind unfit for Business. A better Man never existed; his Understanding was clear, his Judgement was great. and his Heart as good as eved lodged in human Breast. But he is no more, and those that know him best will lament him most. You who have gone thro' various Scenes of Life have weighed and considered the Uncertainty of Human Affairs, will look upon this Stroke of Fate as a Philosopher ought to do, and bear it as becomes a Man of your Understanding.

The Defeat of our Troops appears to me to be owing to the want of Care and Caution in the Leaders, who have been too secure, and held in too great Contempt the Indian Manner of Fighting; even by Capt. Orme's Account they were not aware of the Attack. And

e others that say the French & Indians lined  
y on each Side and in the Front behind In-  
ments, that we knew Nothing of till they fired  
s. To be thus surprized, and as it were sur-  
l by ye Enemy without knowing that there  
y near Us, argues an uncommon Neglect some  
And the Panick of the Soldiers is not so much  
ondered at. The victory they have gained is  
y very compleate, having taken all the Train  
lery, Baggage, and Ammunition that was with  
neral, And obliged us to make a hasty Retreat  
lestroy the greatest Part of what was left least  
fall into their hands.

me Leave my good Sir to beg for your own  
and yt of the Publick that you would be cautious  
y motion you make that You may not be sur-  
for unless the Enemy can get some Advantage  
kind they stand no Chance. The Wood Creek,  
w'ch You are to pass, is a narrow crooked  
covered with Trees on each Side, where you  
e liable to be attacked to great Disadvantage,  
here the French will doubtless endeavor to sur-  
you if you give Or their Indians the least Open-  
Imagine they will move from Ohio to oppose  
t Niagara or in your Way to it, as they must  
e fully acquainted with Your Design and no  
afraid of an Attack upon the Ohio. What their  
th at Du Quesne was is quite uncertain at least  
and from anything that appears was very much  
he Gen'l, who seems to have had no Intelligence  
Enemy's Numbers, but to have held them in  
contempt, and to have been too sure of Success;  
this Rock I am afraid he split, for otherwise  
an we acc't for what has happened.

I will receive this by a special Messenger who I  
sworn to observe the Instructions I have given  
which, among other things, are to take no Letters

---

but from Me, and to mention Nothing of the Defeat of the Forces, the death of the General, or any other Circumstances relating to our Forces to the Westward, Unless to You or in your Presence; I thought this Caution necessary that you might if you thought proper conceal this Matter from your own Forces and Indians, or publish what part of it You thought fit.

By the Death of General Braddock the Chief Commander of y'r Forces devolves upon You, and you will doubtless resolve upon some Measures to retrieve the Blow that has been given us, w'ch I am in hopes the Season will Yet allow You time to do. I have summoned my Assembly upon ye Occasion, And have laid before them the Distress that this Defeat will bring upon their Country, and have some hopes that they will do something for their own Safety while they are under the Influence of their Fears; And if they should not, I've some expectation of raising Twenty or Thirty Thousand Pounds by way of Loan to the Government for the Defence of the Province, which the Lenders will desire to be repaid by a Tax laid equally upon the Province, or in any other way the Crown may direct. Till this is done I can take no steps. but as soon as I am enabled shall leave no means un-essayed to put the Affairs of the Province upon the best footing possible, and if I am furnished with sufficient Cash, make no doubt of raising at least 2,000 Men, which with what may be soon levied in the Neighboring Governments, the remainder of the English Troops, & the Assistance from New England that I shall mention below, will under a proper Commander and with a sufficient Train of Artillery, still make the Ohio too hot for the French, w'ch will reflect great Honour upon you & put it in your Power the next Summer, in Case of a War, to drive 'em intirely from this Continent.

As the 2,000 Men raised in new England & sent to



Scotia have already taken the French Forts at  
to and St. John's River, and have Transports,  
s, and everything necessary with them, will it  
easy for them to come immediately to this  
e by Water, and as there is an open Waggon  
om hence to within 5 miles of the French Fort,  
this Province & New Jersey abound with  
Carriages, Cattle, and Provisions, will it not  
best and most effectual way of driving the  
from the Ohio, w'ch You're sensible is a Point  
ng and Duke have much at Heart. As to a  
ve have here a number of fine Iron 18 Pounders  
rength of Horses to transport them any where;  
e new England Troops have Mortars & shells  
em, and Ammunition may easily be supplied.

I know best what Terms those Men were raised  
& how far (all Curcumstances considered) it will  
it to employ them upon this Service; if an En-  
ement of Money will make that easy to ye Men,  
n hopes I shall be enabled to give them an addi-  
Pay, & mention these things to You with no  
View than to give you Time to consider these  
s, for if our People, either in a public or private  
ity, enable me to do any thing to the Purpose  
I immediately write You fully upon these Mat-

eral Braddock some time ago desired me to  
him Men for the Two Regiments under his imme-  
Command, in w'ch Service I employed Mr. Bew-  
e Gentleman I introduced to You at New Castle,  
e has in few Days got 25 Men, and I shall keep  
mployed in the same Service till I have your  
tions to the Contrary, And I take the Liberty  
ommend him to your Favour in the Disposal of  
acancys the late Defeat has made.

n sorry I have been laid under a Necessity from  
ituation of Affairs to treat of Matters of Busi-

ness to You at such a time, But the Safety of the Colonies, the Regard you have for them, and y'r present Command, subjects you to this as it done & will do to many other Inconveniences. I am, with great Regard,

Dear Sir, Your most obed't and most affect'nate h'ble Serv't,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

To His Excellency General Shirley.

---

To the Assembly with Regard to the Unprotected State of the Frontiers.

GENTLEMEN:

I have just now received Information from Fort Cumberland that Colonel Dunbar arrived there on the 22d Inst. with the Army, having about 300 wounded Officers & Soldiers, and that he intended as soon as Circumstances wou'd admit, to march to this City, for which he is already making the necessary Dispositions. The Removal of the Army from the Frontiers will leave the Back Settlements entirely exposed to the Incursions of the French & Indians, who are flushed by their late Victory, & will be encouraged by the Retreat of the Forces to penetrate deep into the Province, and the People being defenceless will immediately quit their Habitations.

I lay these Matters before You that you may as soon as possible fall upon Measures for the Protection of the Western Frontiers, in which You may assure yourselves my best Assistance shall not be wanting.

I think it highly necessary that His Majesty and his Ministers shou'd as soon as possible be informed of what has happened, and of the State of the Province, that they may take proper Measures for our Se

And therefore recommend it to You to enable  
 to Dispatch a Vessel to England for that Purpose.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, July 28th, 1755.

the Assembly Recommending Certain Grants of  
 Land to Persons Entering the Military Service after  
 the Defeat of Braddock.

GENTLEMEN:

On the present Emergency I think it proper on  
 the part of the Proprietaries to propose as an ad-  
 ditional Encouragement to such Persons as shall now  
 engage and go upon an Expedition from this or the  
 neighbouring Provinces to remove the French from  
 their Encroachments on the River Ohio, to grant the  
 following Quantities of Land West of the Allegheny  
 Mountains without any Purchase Money, and with an  
 exemption for the Payment of Quit Rent for the space  
 of 5 Years from the 1st Day of March next, vizt.:

to every Colonel, .....	1,000	Acres.
to each Lieut. Coll. & Major, .....	750	“
to every Captain, .....	500	“
to each Lieuten't & Ensign, .....	400	“
to every common Soldier, .....	200	“

The said Lands to be patented to the respective Of-  
 ficers and Soldiers, their Heirs or Assigns, without  
 Fees or Charges but those of Surveying, on Condi-  
 tion of Settlement within the Space of 3 Years after  
 Removal of the French. And I do recommend  
 You to afford some Assistance to such as shall in-  
 cline to accept of the above Terms, and make Settle-  
 ments accordingly.

ROBERT H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, July 20th, 1755.

Letter to the Secretary of State with Regard to the  
Defeat of Braddock and Its Consequences.

Philadelphia, July 30th, 1755.

SIR:

A few days ago I received an Account of the Defeat of the Forces under General Braddock, within about six Miles of Fort Duquesne. The Action happened on the ninth Instant, and by the best Information I can get of it our Army upon the crossing a small River near the Fort fell into an Ambuscate and was almost encompassed by about seven hundred French and Indians, who kept a continual Fire for three hours upon our Troops from behind Trees and in Trenchments which they had thrown up four days before, and killed great numbers without being themselves in the least exposed, which struck such a Panick into our Troops that it was impossible to keep them from the greatest confusion, tho' the Officers behaved in a most extraordinary manner, as you will see by the enclosed Letter from Captain Ormes, who was Aide-de-Camp to the late General Braddock, and by the list of the Killed and Wounded. The General had Five Horses killed under him, and at last received a wound in his breast of which he afterwards dyed. All his train of Artillery are lost, the Military Chest and all his Papers, together with all his Baggage, Provisions, and Ammunition, so that they have obtained a Compleat Victory, and are now so strengthen'd by our Cannon that it will be very difficult to dislodge them. Colonel Dunbar, who was with the heavy Baggage about forty Miles from the place of action, received the remains of the General's broken division, and either before or soon after the General's death having destroyed his Provisions and Ammunition and buried his Shells and Cohories, made a hasty retreat to Fort Cumberland, where he arrived on the 22nd 1755.

t, and you will see by his Letter to me, a Copy of  
h I have the Honor to Inclose, that he intends  
arch immediately to this City into Quarters. But  
at will be leaving the French and their Indians  
e at Liberty to destroy all the back Settlements in  
Province as well as Virginia & Maryland, and as  
are flushed with their late success, and will be  
uraged by the Retreat of the Army, they will cer-  
ly penetrate far into this Province and lay waste  
Country, as the Inhabitants have neither Arms  
Ammunition to defend themselves, nor are they  
ed into Militia for want of proper Laws, which I  
e in vain endeavoured to prevail on my Quaker As-  
bly to pass.

have informed Gen'l Shirley, who is now on his  
ch for Niagara, of this defeat, which will be the  
ns of his meeting with some resistance there than  
t first expected, as most of the Troops that were at  
o will doubtless be drawn to the defence of that  
ortant Pass, And have called my Assembly togeth-  
nd recommended to them the taking Measures to  
vent the bad Effects this reverse of our Affairs will  
e upon this Province, but have no great reason  
xpect they will act with vigour tho' this Country  
o nearly concerned. I am, Sir,  
our Excellency's most obedient and most humble  
ant,

ROBT. HUNTER MORRIS.

o his Excellency Sir Thomas Robinson.

## Letter to General Shirley Respecting Certain Additional Military Necessities.

Philadelphia, July 30th, 1755.

DEAR SIR:

I yesterday received the Inclosed Letters, which Informed me that Colonel Dunbar with the Forces under his Command arrived at Fort Cumberland on the 22d Instant, and I am much surprized at his Intention to march immediately to this town and desiring me to provide him Winter Quarters in the Month of July. It gives me some concern to observe that after the General's defeat, which was a very extraordinary one, and the return of the forces to Dunbar's divisoin, such a panick should prevail as to induce an Army of fifteen hundred effective Men to destroy all their Provisions, Ammunition, and Baggage, and make a precipitate retreat, when it does not appear that they had any knowledge of a greater number of French and Indians than five hundred; and it appears full as Extraordinary to me and every body here that the Colonel should have any thoughts of coming to this town all this season and leaving the back Inhabitants of this and the neighbouring provinces exposed to the Incursions of the Indians and the French at Liberty to draw all their Forces to Niagara, which they certainly would not do if an Army was kept upon the Western Frontiers, from which they would expect an Attack.

I laid these Letters before my Assembly, who by a Message have requested me to use my endeavours to keep those Troops upon the Frontiers for the Protection of the Settlement, at least till the winter season. You will, therefore, give me leave to propose to you to order that such parts of the troops as shall not be wanted for the Garrison of Fort Cumberland be posted in the Towns of Shippensburgh and Carlisle, and at

place called McDowell's Mill, where the new  
the Allegheny Mountains begins, at which  
there are numbers of houses for the Soldiers,  
they can be well supply'd with every thing  
it being as Plentiful a Country as any in  
the Province; should these Troops be permitted to  
remain on the frontiers it will encourage the French  
to penetrate far into the Settlements, and I  
am fully informed that all the Inhabitants beyond  
Lehanna, which are near one-fourth of the  
Province will immediately quit their Farms and leave  
the Country to the Mercy of the Enemy. If this can  
be prevented, with great submission I conceive it  
and I am sure if your Excellency has no im-  
service for these Troops you will order them  
stationed in such a manner as to afford Protection  
to a number of his Majesty's subjects, instead  
of being Idle in this City, where such of them as do  
not drink will be continually drunk. For this pur-  
pose send this by express to you, and imagine Colonel  
Monro will be on his March from Fort Cumberland  
and can possibly receive it, as he proposed to be  
at the Mouth of Conogogee by the 7th of August, and  
the Return of this Messenger may be near Carlisle,  
the Road from Potomack thither is very good. I  
conceive that his coming as far as Carlisle or  
Richmond will at all hinder the Forces from being  
ready to march to Ohio this fall if it should be  
necessary, for they will then be near the new  
the Allegheny Mountains, along which an  
easy March with much more ease than by the  
that Gen'l Braddock took.

Among the other things taken from us at the late  
were the General's Commission and Instruc-  
tion with all his Papers and the Military Chest with  
five thousand pounds; this will be attended  
with very bad consequences, as the money will enable

them to engage numbers of Indians, and as the want of it will render the subsistence of the Army somewhat more difficult. I mention these things to you that you may take order in time about them, and if you could by Indians or otherwise intercept the General's papers in their way to Canada it would be a Glorious thing.

The more Accounts I receive about the Action the more I am convinced that our Defeat was owing to the want of Conduct in the Commanders, who suffered themselves to fall into an Ambuscade in which they were exposed to the Enemy's fire from all sides without seeing them, and could only fire at their Smoak; the confusion natural in such a situation made the slaughter more terrible, and the General and his Officers persisting in the men's keeping their Ranks and firing in platoons gave the Enemy, who lay secure behind Logs and Trees, all the advantages they could wish, and 'tis said was one of the causes of the most shameful blow that ever English troops received, for I don't find that any of the French or Indians were killed, or that they had more than five hundred in the Action, and some say not so many.

I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient & most humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

To his Excellency Governor Shirley.

---

Letter to the Justices and Sheriff of Cumberland County Concerning the Coming of Colonel Dunbar and the British Troops.

Philadelphia, July 30th, 1776.

GENTLEMEN:

Colonel Dunbar who has now the Command of the Forces at Fort Cumberland has informed me of his Intention to March them into this Province, and



me you receive this I believe he will be in  
 and having requested him to post part of his  
 the Town of Carlisle and Shippensburg, and  
 ice called McDowell's Mill, for the protection  
 habitants of his Province, and particularly  
 est of Sasquehanna, I must strongly recom-  
 o you to wait on him as soon as he comes in  
 our County and afford him and his Officers  
 ssistance in your Power, not only as to them-  
 t as to the Soldiers under their Command;  
 will be very Advantageous to your County  
 ose troops be posted in the manner I have  
 l, I hope and expect that you will take care  
 be as well as possible provided with Houses  
 y other necessary, and that upon the most  
 le Terms, for you may be assured they will  
 ffered to continue there a moment longer than  
 well used.

I am, Gentlemen, Your humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

to Colonel Dunbar with Regard to the De-  
 fence of the Frontier.

Philadelphia, July 31st, 1755.

am favored with yours of the sixteenth In-  
 , which came to my hands but three days ago,  
 e since been informed by Mr. Burd, of your  
 at Fort Cumberland on the twenty-second.  
 ich I congratulate you and hope the Officers  
 1 that were wounded in the late unfortunate  
 re upon the Recovery.  
 on as I was informed of the Defeat of the

Forces under General Braddock, I Summoned the Assembly of this Province that they might take proper Steps to retrieve the Loss we sustained in that Action, and they are considering of the means necessary to that end, and I have hopes that they will enable me to take some vigorous measures upon the present Occasion, in which I have no room to doubt but the neighboring Provinces will join, and we may yet attempt the reduction of the French Fort on the Ohio this Year, and probably be successful.

But then this Measure so absolutely necessary to humble the Insolence of the French, prevent the cruel Assassinations of the Indians, and retrieve the glory of His Majesty's Arms, cannot be executed unless the Army under your Command shall continue on the Frontiers, for should you march your Troops to this City you must be sensible that the Grain of a plentiful Harvest may be destroyed by the Savages, the Inhabitants drove off from their Farms, and all that extensive and Rich Country which lies West of the River Sasquehannah be abandoned and laid waste, and in consequence thereof the march of the Army against the French at Ohio either this Year or the next rendered almost impracticable, as it will be very difficult to supply such an Army with Provisions or the necessary Carriages when that part of the Country best situated for such supply shall be destroyed, and Its Inhabitants become a burden upon the rest of the Province.

You will see the Sense the Assembly now sitting have of this matter by their Message to me on the head, which is inclosed; and agreeable to their Request I take the liberty to lay these matters before you, and if they should receive your Approbation, and you incline to the measures proposed, I request of you to order such parts of the Troops as you shall not otherwise employ to be posted on the great Road leading

Patowmec to this City, at or near the place McDowell's Mill, at the Town of Shippensburg own of Carlisle, which are in a very plentiful of this Province, and where the Troops may be supply'd.

of the Inhabitants of that part of the County have already left their farms, and the better sort may have been with me to beg that they may not be under the hard necessity of quitting their habitations, or of being exposed to the cruelties of the Indians.

Whatever be the disposition you may make of the matter upon the present occasion, I shall be proud of the pleasure of your Company in this Town, where it will be my endeavour to make every thing as agreeable to you as possible.

I am, Sir, Your most Obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Colonel Dunbar.

---

Letter to the Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen of Philadelphia Concerning the Contemplated Arrival of Colonel Dunbar and two British Regiments.

In Council, 1st August 1755.

GENTLEMEN:

I have received a Letter from Colonel Dunbar, who has the command of his Majesty's Forces at Cumberland, informing me that he is on his march with two Regiments to this City, and desiring that I should provide Quarters for about an hundred Officers and twelve hundred men.

I have used my endeavours with the Colonel that the two Regiments may be posted on the West side of

Sasquehannah for the Protection of the Inhabitants of this Province against the Incursions of the Enemy; but not knowing what success my Application may meet with I think it best to be prepared in case he should march here, and, therefore, desire you will make the necessary provisions as well for Quarters as for an Hospital, which by the Extract of his Letter to me, sent you herewith, you see he thinks absolutely necessary.

I am, Gentlemen, Your most obedient and humble  
Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Letter to Thomas Penn Concerning the State of the  
Province.

Philadelphia, July 31st, 1755.

SIR:

On the 16th I wrote you from Carlisle, in Cumberland, given an account of the defeat of our Forces under General Braddock in the imperfect manner I then had it from deserted Waggoners, which, however, appearing to me to be in substance true, I issued writs to summon the Assembly on the 23d and returned to Philadelphia, having at the request of the People laid the Ground for a wooden Fort in the Town of Carlisle, and directed one of the same kind to be formed at Shipepnsburgh, and the people being much disheartened and inclining to quit their plantations, I encouraged them to Act with resolution in their own defence, and formed four Companies of Militia, to whom I distributed some Powder and Lead, and have since sent a great Quantity into that County.

Soon after I got to town I received many Letters

a more perfect Account of the defeat of the  
and among others one from Captain Orme, a  
f which you have herewith, relating the par-  
of the Engagement, with a list of the Of-  
illed & wounded. From the several Accounts  
e given of that unhappy affair, there is reason  
ve that our forces were surprized and fell into  
buscade for want of the precaution necessary  
ching thro' an uninhabited Wilderness; That  
neral dispised an Enemy of whose strength  
iation he was not sufficiently informed, and con-  
the Indian manner of fighting in a Country  
it has infinite advantages. But that you may  
our Judgment of this Affair, I send you all the  
s and Papers that have come to me upon the  
What greatly surprises me is, that Colonel  
r, who says the Enemy's numbers were not more  
ive hundred, should with fifteen hundred ef-  
men make a precipitate retreat, or rather flight  
where he was at the time of the Action, and  
y his Provisions, Ammunition, and Baggage.  
say is what I cannot account for, as he cer-  
might have defended himself there by proper  
chments, or even without them, against an En-  
aid to be much weaker than himself, and his  
uing there would have had at least this good  
, that the French must have kep'd their forces at  
esne, which they are now at Liberty to employ at  
ra or to harass Shirley in his way thither, and  
emy would in that case have been a protection to  
ack parts of Virginia, Maryland, and this Prov-  
and you will see by his Letter to me of the  
Instant that he proposes even to come to this  
to winter Quarters immediately, which is en-  
leaving the back County exposed to the Incur-  
of the Indians, who will certainly destroy every

thing beyond the Sasquehannah if the people should stay when the Army retires, which I have reason to think they will not, but will quit their farms and come in with the Army or immediately after them.

Upon this head I have sent to the Assembly, who have requested me to use my Endeavours that those troops may be posted upon the Western Frontiers, at least till the winter season, and I have wrote to General Shirley to give order accordingly, and I think it is most for his Majesty's service in the present conjuncture that those forces should be posted at Conegoee, Shipepnsburgh, and Carlisle, as they will then be in a plentiful Country, or the Western frontiers of this Province, which will be thereby secured and very near the new Road that is open'd to the Allegheny Mountains, and along which any forces that shall be raised for the Ohio Service must go, that road being already carry'd within about fifteen or twenty Miles of the Road that the General took, and is much better than that round by Fort Cumberland.

Our Assembly talk of giving fifty thousand pounds, and to sink the same by a Tax upon all lands, proprietary as well as others, and mean by that to drive you and your Government into the hard alternative of consenting to have your Estate here taxed by the people's Assessors, or of bearing the blame both here and in England of refusing to contribute any thing towards the defence of the Province; I have therefore resolved to make an Offer of Lands to the westward of the Allegheny mountains to those that shall engage and go upon an expedition to remove the French from the Ohio, as you will see by the enclosed message to the Assembly, upon which I had the unanimous opinion of Mr. Hamilton, Mr. Allen, Mr. Penn, Mr. Turner, Mr. Lardner, & Mr. Peters, in the manner and for the reasons that you will have more fully in a letter from Mr. Peters than I have time to mention here. This

offer, which I do not expect will be accepted from what pass'd with Mr. Franklin previous to the making it, will, I think put them in the wrong at home, tho' it should fail of having any effect upon the people here, which I imagine it will not intirely do; and if the offer could have been made upon the same terms as in Virginia it would have left them less room to find fault. I know not whether I shall be in time for a Ship that is bound from New York to Hull, by which I intend this to give you as early an account of this sad defeat as I can, that you and the Governments may take your measures accordingly; but tho' in consequence of this defeat the Province is exposed to imminent and immediate danger, yet no Dependence is to be had on the Assembly or people here for any Assistance of consequence, as they are in such a temper that the danger of their Country has not the effect upon them that it ought to have; The principal thing they have in view being to distress you and your Governor into a compliance with them, or to oblige you to give up your Government; the former they seem to have laid aside the hopes of, and therefore bend their force to obtain the latter.

General Shirley, who was at Albany, on the 23rd, will find the taking of Niagara more difficult by Braddock's defeat and Dunbar's retreat. The great difficultys and delays which he has met with in the course of his own and the Crown Point expedition in the Province of New York has made him thus late in his March, and probably may be the means of his miscarriage, but I suppose he has mentoined these things to the ministry, and I much wonder since there were things of such consequence going on in America, and a new Govern'r was named for that Province, that he was not sent out in time.

I am, Honour'd Sir, Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

To the Honble. Thomas Penn, Esquire.

## Speech to The Owendats and Six Nations Indians.

**B**RETHREN, THE OWENDATS OR TCHANUNDATYHAGAS:

Our good Friend and Brother Scarrooyady presented Jagrea to me in the winter, telling me he was charged with a Message from some of the principal Warriors of the Owendats, to assure the English of their Friendship for them and abhorrence of the French Schemes, and that they had a desire to come and see their Brethren, but would come under Ground and appear at any place they should appoint in the Spring; they would give out at home that they were going to trade, but when they were in the woods they would turn their Forces to such place as I should appoint.

I gave this answer to be delivered to them by Jagrea. That his Majesty had committed the care of the War to the Governor of Virginia, and I had just received advice from England that the King would not suffer the French to take the Lands from the Indians, but would send a large Army in the Spring to protect the Indians and to remove the French, and that the Army was to come into Virginia; There I advised them to go, and Scarrooyady telling me at the same time that he was sent by the Governor of Virginia to invite the six nations to a Treaty at Winchester, I desired they would not fail to meet the six nations there, and with them to consult and concert proper Measures.

Brethren:

As I am sensible that the way through which your Road lies has many Logs and obstructions in it, You give us the stronger marks of your Friendship by travelling in it at such a dangerous. There are, however, no obstructions in it but what we can remove. Our numbers are sufficient to make it perfectly clear and



passable by all our friendly Indians, and have wished for an opportunity of seeing them in this City. We assure you by this String that we are glad to see you.

Gave a String.

Brethren:

We shall take care to give you some testimonies of our Affection; we shall cloathe you and supply you with a little powder and lead to enable you to hunt for your Subsistence.

Brethren:

You may perhaps find it difficult to hunt, as so many Men are now running up and down your Grounds. We expect you will continue to be our true Friends and tell us when you hear or see of any thing doing against us. Good Friends always tell one another every thing that can do them either good or harm; if they love one another they watch for one another's good. To testify our regard for you, and to enable you to continue Faithful to us, we give you this Belt.

Gave a Belt.

Brethren the Six Nations:

You have heard what we have said to the Owen-dats; we say the very same to you.

Your coming to see us after the late misfortune in the loss of the General and the Defeat of that part of the Army that was with him, shews that you still continue our true and hearty Friends, and we take this visit very kindly.

Gave a String.

Brethren of the Six Nations:

You that are now here, to wit, Scarrooyady, Cashu-wayon, Froson, Kahuktodon, Attischechokatha, Kashwughdaniunto, Dyioquario.

You fought under General Braddock, and behaved with Spirit and Valour during the Engagement; we should be wanting to ourselves not to make you our

heartly acknowledgments of your Fidelity and Assistance. We see you consider yourselves as our Flesh and Blood, and fight for us as if We were of your own kindred. By this Belt we return you our hearty thanks.

Gave a belt.

August 15, 1755.

---

To the Assembly Concerning a Bill for Raising Fifty Thousand Pounds for the King's Use by a Tax on All Estates, Real and Personal.

GENTLEMEN:

In answer to your Message of Yesterday you will give me Leave to observe that in the Proprietary Commission appointing me to this Government there is a Proviso that nothing therein contained shall extend or be construed to extend to give me any power to do or consent to any Act whereby the Estate of property of the Proprietaries may be hurt or incumbered. And this Proviso being contained in the Body of the Commission from which I derive the power of acting as Governor, it is not only the highest Prohibition to me, but any Law that I may pass contrary to that Proviso I imagine would be Void in itself for want of Power in me to give it a Being.

But had I not been thus prohibited I should still have thought it my Duty to have excepted the Proprietary Estate from the Levies proposed to be made for the following Reasons:

1st. For that all Governors, whether hereditary or otherwise, are from the nature of their Office exempt from the payment of Taxes; on the contrary, Revenues are generally given to them to support the Honour

nity of Government, and to enable them to do  
ies of their Station.

r that this Exemption from Taxes arising from  
ture of Government is enforced by a positive  
this Province which expressly declares that the  
Estates of the Proprietaries shall not be liable  
s or Taxes.

r that the Proprietaries by their Governor hav-  
sented to a Law for vesting in the People the  
oice of the persons to Assess and lay Taxes  
several Counties without reserving to them-  
or their Governor any Negative upon such  
and this concession being made with an ex-  
proviso that the Proprietary Estates should not  
ed, it will be very unreasonable to empower  
ersons by a Law without their previous consent  
their Estates at Discretion.

or that it is contrary to the constant practice  
age in this and all the Proprietary Govern-  
upon this Continent, so far as I have been in-  
l, to lay any Tax upon the Lands or Estates of  
oprietaries exercising the Government by them-  
or their Lieutenants.

these Reasons principally I made the Amend-  
relating to the Proprietary Estate to your Bill  
inting fifty thousand Pounds to the King's use,  
hope, Gentlemen, they will be sufficient to in-  
ou to agree to those Amendments. Were the  
etaries now upon the spot I know their Love  
ffection for this Country to be such that they  
do any thing in their power for its preserva-  
nd safety, But as they are not here, I have on  
behalf proposed to give Lands West of the Alle-  
Mountains without any purchase Money and  
om the Payment of Quit-Rents for fifteen Years  
ie, and then not to exceed the common Quit-Rent  
s Province. The particular quantity proposed

as an additional Encouragement for each Officer and Soldier is expressed in a Message to you upon that head.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS

Philadelphia, August the 6th, 1755.

---

To the Assembly Urging the Establishment of a  
Militia.

GENTLEMEN:

Y Your long Message of Yesterday is now under my Consideration, and I shall give you an Answer to it as soon as I have fully weighed the several parts of it. But in the mean time I think it my Duty to remind you that this Province is still without a Militia or the necessary means of Defence, though the present situation of our Affairs makes this more than ever necessary, as the Troops that his Majesty sent for the Protection of these Provinces have been defeated, and the French have now in America a large body of regular Forces, without doubt to carry into Execution the Plan they have long since formed of subjecting this Continent to their Dominion; And the Inhabitants from several Counties having by Petition represented to me the Dangers to which they stand exposed, and declared themselves willing and desirous to defend themselves, I do, therefore, in his Majesty's name call upon you, Gentlemen, to put this Province into a posture of Defence by establishing a Militia (in doing which you will have a due Regard to scrupulous Consciences), that this plentiful Country, situate in the Middle of the British Colonies, may no longer remain open to the Enemy, and therefore put it in

wer to make themselves Masters of the whole  
it.

have frequently recommended this matter to

have had no Answer from you, I must now  
ou will give me an explicit answer upon the

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

elphia, August 9th, 1755.

---

Assembly Recommending Legislation En-  
g Magistrates to Provide Quarters for  
DS.

LEMEN:

Colonel Dunbar, the now Commander of his Ma-  
jor's Forces to the Westward, by Letter of the  
10th of July notified to me his intention to march  
his Troops to the City, desiring me to provide Quar-  
ters for One hundred Officers and twelve hundred  
Men. On the first instant informed me that he  
would begin his March from Fort Cumberland the  
next day, and hoped every thing would be ready here  
for the reception of the Troops. As it was quite un-  
known what Effect my Letters to Colonel Dunbar  
concerning his Troops on the Western Frontiers wou'd  
have, I wrote to the Mayor and Corporation of this  
City to provide the Quarters for the Men and Of-  
ficers mentioned in the Colonel's Letter, to which  
they have answered that they know of no Law that  
obliges them to provide Quarters for those Troops,  
and therefore, have it not in their power to comply  
with the Directions I had given. As these Troops are  
now coming into this Province, and whether they are  
to stay here or not, there will be a neces-

sity of Providing proper Quarters for them and the Officers that command them, I must recommend it to you by a Law to enable the Magistrates to Quarter such of his Majesty's Officers and Soldiers as they March through or be posted in any of the Counties or Districts within this province.

This will prevent all Contests between the Civil and Military Officers, between the Soldiers and People, and be a great means of preserving the internal peace of the Province.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, August 11th, 1755.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Treatment of the Indians, and, in Particular, the Owendats.

GENTLEMEN:

I am importuned by the Indians to let them know what it is this Government has to impart to them. If they can be made hearty for us they may prevent a great deal of Michief, engage other Indians in our favour, and be prepared for any other service that we may think proper to employ them in. To do this will require great Skill and an open hand for presents they certainly expect, and will not at this time be satisfied with small Ones.

The Owendats came to our Invitation, and such terms must therefore be offered them as will effectually engage their Friendship. The matter cannot now be minced neither with them nor the other Nations. You will therefore please to consider this matter well, and give me your Sentiments & Council in this nice and critical Situation of our Affairs.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, August 12th, 1755.

e Assembly Concerning the Bill for Taxing All  
ates, with Special Reference to The Proprie-  
es and Governor's Estates.

NTLEMEN:

When I amended and sent down to you the Bill  
raising Fifty thousand pounds for the King's  
expected you would have returned it to me with  
amendments and informed me which of them  
agreed to, this being the common and ordinary  
d in such cases; but you departed from this and  
d to know whether I was restrained by the Pro-  
ries from taxing their Estate, and the reasons  
y opinion as to that measure, and tho' this Ap-  
tion was Unparliamentary, and I believe unpre-  
ted, yet upon this Occasion I indulged you there-  
nd gave my Reasons in the mildest Terms, on  
n, however, You have been pleased to treat both  
Proprietaries and Myself in a very unbecoming  
er.

you have returned me the Bill without the  
idments, and in your Message that accompanied  
er no reasons against any of them but such as  
e to taxing the Proprietary Estate, I conclude  
ave agreed to the others. I shall, therefore, con-  
the several parts of your Message and make  
Observations upon and Answer to it as I think  
rits.

ving told you that I had no power by my Commis-  
to hurt or encumber the Proprietary Estate, you  
Occasion in your Answer to play with the words  
and encumber, and having viewed them in dif-  
at Lights tell me "that your Bill is intended to  
the Proprietary Estate from Hurt and Encum-  
ce by removing the French, and that you are as  
h bound not to hurt or encumber the Estates of  
Constituents as I am with respect to the Proprie-

tary Estate;" and have shewn as you think that the Proviso in my Commission does not prohibit me in the present case; you then proceed to reason upon the clause itself, and after producing a very good opinion of a former Council, Judge, and Secretary, as to a particular saying in the late Proprietary Commission, you very roundly pronounce that Proviso to be a Nullity and not at all binding on me.

You must give me leave to differ from you in Opinion as to the force of the words in that Clause, which, notwithstanding what you have said, have still the same plain and determined meaning they had before—every Tax in my mind being an Encumbrance upon an Estate from which it cannot be cleared but by the payment of a certain sum of Money; and I being expressly restrained by my Commission from consenting to any Act that may encumber the Proprietary Estate, every unprejudiced person will see clearly that my Powers do not extend to the present case, and that if I acceded to your Opinion I should be guilty of a manifest Breach of Trust.

As to the validity of Prohibitory Clauses in the Proprietary Commissions, I am not fortunate enough to comprehend the Force of your Reasonings upon this Head, which are drawn from the fourth Section of the Royal Charter; for though by that Charter power is given to the Proprietaries, their Deputies and Lieutenants, to make Laws, yet it does not alter the Relation which by Law subsists between a principal and his Deputy—the Intention of the charter in that particular being no other than to empower Mr. Penn and his Heirs to administer the Government by his and their Lieutenant or Deputy, which being a Judicial Office he could not otherwise have done, and so far is the Charter by its general Tenor from making the Deputy equal to or independant of the principal that it makes the Proprietaries alone civilly answerable



it is done in the Province, whether by themselves or their Lieutenants, which would be unjust. A Lieutenant by the Charter was equal in power, independent of and uncontrollable by the person that appointed him, & is answerable for his Behaviour. Tho' I am of opinion produced to be good as to the point under Consideration, yet it is not applicable to the present Case, which your Arguments without any foundation suppose, and in the present one there is a wide difference, obvious to every one who considers them with the least degree of Attention, because that was even reserving a power to the Proprietary in his own person to repeat a Law which he by his Lieutenant had consented to, whereas in the present Case a restriction amounts to nothing more than a total Prohibition upon their Governors as such in passing Laws to injure their Estates.

I cannot help observing that you formerly used the same Arguments against the Validity of Royal Injunctions, and using them now to destroy the Force of Proprietary Prohibitions you would, it should seem, insist that the Lieutenant Governor should be accountable to every Body but yourselves.

They say "That the same Proviso restrains me from alienating or selling the Proprietary Lands, and yet I propose to give away six or seven hundred thousand Acres upon the present Occasion, and seem vastly surprised that I should think myself restrained from invading the Proprietary Lands by Act of Assembly, yet at Liberty to give them away, for if, say they, a grant of Lands contrary to such Prohibition should be valid, why not the passing the Bill for a new Charter?"

And this you call a question you cannot solve. It is something very extraordinary that the Representative Body of Pennsylvania should know so little of the Affairs of the Province as never to have been informed that the Governor grants the Proprietary

Lands under a certain power of Attorney regularly proved and recorded, called a Commission of Property. That this power was formerly vested in private persons, but for some Years past has been given to the Governors, and being the foundation of property cannot be unknown to any the least acquainted with the Circumstances of the Province. And to ask a Question or two in my turn, how could you think that the Lands in this Province were granted under the powers of a Commission that expressly prohibits the granting of any? Or that the people would be so weak as to give Money for Lands and take Titles under such a defective power? As to the proposal itself, it was made with a good intention, and as I am accountable to the Proprietaries for my conduct under that Commission of property, you may be assured I did not make it without proper Power to carry it into Execution, and had you raised Money for an Expedition to the Westward and for encouraging Settlers, I should then have made an Offer of the Lands by Proclamation, letting the Adventurers know that they were to have the choice of the Lands in preference to all others, with every thing else that could reduce the Offer to a certainty, which there was no necessity of doing in a Message to you, barely mentioning the thing and recommending to you to grant an Aid to those that should become settler after the French were removed.

But whatever comes from the Proprietaries, however just, however favourable, must be wrong, and accordingly you are determined to represent in that Light a proposal generous in itself and intended to promote the publick Service and Safety, which may serve to show the temper and Mind you are in, but cannot answer no good purpose. You say Lands equally good may be had in Virginia for two Shillings Sterling Quit-Rent, and none to be paid in fifteen Years. It

, but how does it appear they are equally is plain they are not equally convenient, their greater distance from a Market. The in Virginia, I suppose, was the same fort is now, and yet very great numbers have purchase Lands in this Province of the at the rate of Fifteen pounds ten Shillings, and of private Men at a much higher in both cases under the Quit rent of Four and two pence Sterling, when they might them in Virginia for much less; and the profit not to be considered by comparing it with provinces, but with the Rate that Lands have a number of Years past been sold at in this Province of them lately in the new purchase within of the Allegheny Mountains and others very without any Road of Communication with which is not the Case as to the Lands proposed to be given, there being a very good Waggon way ther; And notwithstanding what you have said in this Head, I am convinced that if you had acted in conjunction with the neighbouring Government to have sent a body of Troops into that an offer of Lands upon the Terms above mentioned would have had very good Effects, and would induced many to have gone and become Settlers that would not otherwise have thought of doing and by that means have formed a Barrier for the Protection and Security of the Province, and, I cannot but be astonished that you should have taken so much pains to depreciate it.

Now having effectually removed in your Judgment the greatest objection to passing your Bill, you may now consider my Reasons in their Order. And first, that Governors from the nature of their Office are exempt from the paying of Taxes, You take a nice Distinction between the Proprietary as

owner of Land and the Proprietary as Chief Governor, and say "you do not tax him as Governor but as a Land Holder and Fellow Subject." Though this is a Distinction that he has no Existence in Law or Reason, yet I shall for the present admit it and consider it accordingly. Have the Proprietaries a Right to Vote in the election of Representatives as Land Holders? surely not, being hereditary Governors of the Province and having a Voice in the Legislature by their own particular Representative the Governor. How, then, came you by a right to tax them as fellow-Subjects and Land-Holders, seeing they had no Voice in chusing you, nor were entitled to any tho' owners of lands in every County? From the very principles, therefore, of the English Constitution, you have no right to tax them as Freeholders or Fellow-Subjects as you call them. If, therefore, you tax them at all it must be as Proprietaries & Chief Governors, which is the only Capacity by which they are connected with or related to the Inhabitants of this Province, and under them in that Capacity you deceive the power of acting as an Assembly. You cannot, therefore, without inverting the orders of things have a Power over those from whom you and every one else in the Province derive all the power they have. They hold the Government and Soil of this Province under the same grant, and the Title to both is centered in their persons and cannot be separated or divided without destroying their Authority. It may be very true, as you say, "that the Proprietaries do not govern you," but that is not owing to any want of legal Authority in them, but from another cause that I need not mention here.

The support as you call it, that is paid by the Province to a Lieutenant Governor is no other than the Fees of Office, and as such are due to any one that Administers the Government, and are not, what you

insinuate, given to the Lieutenant for doing duty of the principal; the Chief of them are public-use Licences which were originally granted by us, not by any Concession of the People (tho' you from time to time have taken it for granted to be so), in favour to them, as former Governors took much Sums for this Service, moderate Fees have been voted to be fixed by Law as Considerations for business done, not as sufficient for the support of Government, all the Fees and perquisites whereof do amount, communibus Annis, to more than a hundred thousand Pounds.

As to the Land tax Acts of Parliament you refer to, they may be as you say with respect to the Crown's Farm Rents, but I do not conceive they amount to a proof that the King pays Taxes, all taxes what-ever being paid to him, and there seems to me an inconsistency in supposing he can both pay and receive.

I take the Clause you mention to have no other meaning than to appropriate part of the Revenues of the Crown to one publick use which we before appropriated to another, For I must observe to you that the King can have no private estate, but from the dignity of his Office holds his Lands in right of the Crown; And another reason why a poundage is collected upon the Crown's Fee Farm Rents, may be that the Land tax should not fall heavier upon the Crown's lands in the same Hundreds or Districts as the quotas of each were long ago settled as they now stand in the King's Books, and cannot without inconvenience be altered upon the Crown's acquiring Lands by purchase of them.

And upon this you break out into a lofty Exclamation.

"That this is not the first Instance by many in which the Proprietaries and Governors of petty Colonies have assumed to themselves greater Powers, Privileges,

ileges, Immunities, and Prerogatives than were ever claimed by their Royal Master on the imperial Throne of all his extensive Dominions." I must acknowledge, Gentlemen, that these are sounding words; but what Instances among the many can you give of that assuming Behaviour in your Present Proprietaries? Have they ever claimed any Rights or Prerogatives not granted to them by the Royal Charter, or reserved by that of their Father, under which you sit? Can you lay to their Charge, during the course of a long Administration over you, one act of Injustice or Severity? Have they even exercised all those powers which by the Royal Charter they might legally do, and to which that Charter requires the People to be Obedient? On the contrary, have they not given up to the People many things they had a right to insist on, and indulged them in every thing that they judged for their benefit? How just is it, therefore, gentlemen, to accuse them of assuming powers and prerogatives greater than their Royal Master? Would you turn your Eyes towards your own conduct and apply some of these significant Words to yourselves, You would find them much more applicable than they are to the Proprietaries. The Charter under which you act gives you the powers and privileges of an Assembly according to the rights of the Free-born subjects of England, and as is usual in any of the King's Plantations in America. This, Gentlemen, is the foundation of your powers, which by the Royal Charter were to be consonant to the Laws and constitution of England. But instead of confining yourselves to that which your wise Ancestors thought fully sufficient to answer the Ends of good Government and secure the Liberties of the People, you have taken upon you great and mighty powers, Dispensed with positive Laws by the strength of your own Orders, claim a right to dispose all publick Money and of keeping your

proceedings a secret from the Crown, with many others unknown to an English Constitution, and never heard of in the other plantations in America. Who, therefore, can be so justly accused as yourselves of assuming unwarrantable Powers, greater than were ever claimed by a British House of Parliament, or to use your own Words, "by your Royal Master on the Imperial Throne of all his extensive Dominions," who pretends to no powers but what the Constitution gives him, and disclaims a Right of dispensing with Laws.

To these Encroachments on the Constitution you give the sacred name of Privilege; and under the mask of Zeal for the publick conceal your own schemes, pretending they are all for the benefit of the People, when they can answer no other purpose but to encrease your own power and endanger the just Rights that the people enjoy under the Royal and Proprietary Charters, by making it necessary for his Majesty and a British Parliament to interpose their Authority to save the Province. The people have no way so effectually to secure themselves in the enjoyment of their Liberty as strictly adhering to the constitution establish'd by Charter, making that the Foundation and standard of their proceedings, and discountenancing every Deviation from it.

The second and third reasons given by me, and your answers to them, being deduced from the Law for raising County Rates and Levies, I shall consider them together.

I do not see why the Proprietary Estate in each County is not benefited in common with other Estates, and by the same Means. The Proviso, therefore, relating to their Estates was not inserted because he had no benefit by the Money raised, but was properly a Condition upon which his Governor consented to vest the whole power of chusing the Tax Officers in

the people, and is declarative of the Rights of his Station, of which the People in general might be Ignorant.

I think with you that the Proprietary Tax would not be more than an hundredth part of the whole; but cannot, therefore, admit that if he is taxed he should be excluded from any Voice in the Choice of those impowered to tax him, or that the Votes of his Officers in their own Right can make the Assessors his Representatives; nor can I easily conceive that a Negative upon a choice is half the choice of indeed any part of it; but as what you say upon this Head has very little Argumentative Force, I shall not dwell upon it but say something as to the Law itself.

From the Tenor of the Act it appears to me to be intended not only for laying and raising Taxes to defray the necessary charges in every County, but to settle the mode of raising Money upon all Occasions; it directs the manner of chusing Commissioners, Assessors, Collectors and Treasurers; gives them particular Powers, and regulates the conduct of those entrusted with the Laying and Receiving Taxes. It is a positive and perpetual Law, and by a special Proviso expressly declares the Proprietary Estate not liable to taxes. You, yourselves, apply it to a Provincial purpose by the Bill under Consideration; and the apparent reason why it was never applied to that purpose before is, that no Provincial Tax has ever been laid since the enacting of that law.

You are certainly empowered by some temporary Laws to dispose of particular Monies raised by those Laws when they come into the publick Offices, and I do not know that this power has been disputed; the Legislature that gave those Laws a being had a right to pass them in that Shape, and a future Legislature may do the same if they think fit, but I do not conceive that you have from those Laws a Right to dis-



all Money that shall be raised, that being no  
the Charter, but must depend upon the Legis-  
at raises it, who may reserve the Disposition  
selves, give it to you, or any body else they

ere I cannot help taking notice of an Expres-  
your Message, That you have allowed me a  
the Dispositions of the Fifty thousand pounds.  
m you, Gentlemen, that I derive the right of  
g this Province, or from your Allowance that  
Voice in the Legislature? Are you the Sov-  
disposers of Power? Have you a Right to give  
e away at Pleasure? If not, whence that lofty  
allowing your Governor a share in the Dis-  
of Publick Money? Is not the whole prop-  
the People subject to the power of the Legis-  
and have I not a voice in that Legislature not  
from or dependent upon you? And how came  
efore, by a Right to allow me a share in the  
ion of Money which cannot be raised without  
sent? Such Language may possibly be agree-  
your Notions of your own superlative powers,  
not justified by the Constitution established  
ter, or any Rights properly belonging to an  
ly, and your claiming such power shews the  
veness of your Plan, which is no less in that  
than to render yourselves independent and  
a Superiority over your Proprietaries and Gov-  
a plan you would not fail to carry into Execu-  
re your power equal to your Inclinations.

Proprietaries do not shrink, as you call it, at  
ment of a small sum of Money, nor it that the  
for insisting on their Right, they having by  
red much more than their proportion of this  
possibly amount to, but to preserve the Rights  
Station, which if they give up whenever they  
nanded, as Claims will never be wanting, they

will very soon be stript of every thing they have a Right to enjoy, both power and property.

Your Answer to my fourth Reason admits that taxing the Estates of Proprietaries is contrary to the usage and practice in this and other Governments by saying that Custom and Usage against Reason and Justice ought to have but little weight. But I do not admit that reason and Justice are on your side of the Question. On the contrary, I think I have shewn they are with me, and look upon the Usage and Custom as a strong evidence that the Legislatures of this \* \* \* and other Proprietary Governments were of my Opinion, and I am very much concerned, Gentlemen, that you should this Time of imminent danger, when your Country is invaded, to introduce a new and extraordinary Claim to the prejudice of persons that are absent, when you know that, however right you may think it, I have not in my power to consent to it consistent with Duty and Honour.

As to myself I think it necessary to say, that for the dispatch of the publick Business at this Critical Conjunction, when every honest heart should be concerned for the publick Service, I studiously avoid every thing that could renew the disputes that subsisted between us, and earnestly recommend the same Temper of Mind to you, and cannot, therefore, but be exceedingly surprized in Return to be thus injuriously treated, and represented as the hateful instrument of reducing a free people to be the abject state of Vassalage. What Grounds have you, Gentlemen, for this heavy charge? What Laws of Imposition abhorrent to common Justice and common Reason have I attempted to force down your Throats? Have I proposed any thing to you during the course of my short Administration but to grant supplies to the Crown adequate to the Exigency of the Times, to assist the King's Forces sent for our protection, and to put the

ce into a posture of Defence by establishing  
tia, which is putting the Sword into the hands  
people for their own security? And where can  
trusted with more safety to themselves? Are  
Impositions or are they abhorrent to common  
e and Reason? I have, it is true, refused to give  
sent to some Bills proposed by you because they  
contrary to the King's Instructions, and amend-  
ers to make them agreeable to the Charter and  
tent with the safety of the People by lodging  
disposition of the publick Money in the Hands of  
legislature, and from this, which is no more than  
Obedience to the lawful Commands of the  
n and the free Exercise of my Reason and Judg-  
in matters of Legislation, am I branded with  
y and Reproach and sat up as the object of a  
e's Resentments.

m not, Gentlemen, conscious to myself of having  
or intended to do any the least injury to the  
e committed to my charge; and the Man that has  
oppressed or injured by me let him stand forth  
Complain. Who is it in your Province that does  
njoy the Freedom of his own Religious Worship?  
se Liberty have I taken away, or whose property  
I invaded? Surely if I have taken advantage of  
people's Distress and of your regard for your  
try to force down your Throats Laws of Imposi-  
abhorrence to Justice and Reason; If I have done  
tempted any thing to deprive the people of their  
ties and reduce them to the abject state of Vas-  
ge, you will be able to point out some Instances  
ese things; and I call upon you to do it if you can  
make good your charge. It is not to the people  
hateful, Gentlemen, but to yourselves, and that  
no other reason but doing the Duty of My Station,  
cising my own Judgment as a branch of the Leg-  
ure with Freedom and Independancy, and keep-

ing you as far as it was in my power to the Duty of yours.

Had you really any tenderness for your bleeding Country would you have acted the part you have done? Would you have looked tamely on and see the French seat themselves within your Borders? Would you have suffered them to encrease their Numbers and fortify themselves in a place from whence in a few days they may March an Army among the Inhabitants? Would you have been deaf to all the affectionate Warnings and Calls of his Majesty, the faithful Guardian of his people's safety? and would you have refused the proper, necessary, and timely Assistance to an Army sent to protect these Colonies? or would you now when that army is defeated waste your time in disputing about new and extraordinary Claims of your own raising when every head and hand should be employed for the public Safety.

However, Gentlemen, to conclude let me entreat you to lay aside all Heat and Animosity, to consider the naked and defenceless state of the Inhabitants with a Temper of Mind becoming the important Occasion; to look upon the French and their Indians as your only Enemies and the persons that intend to enslave you; and be assured that your Proprietaries or Governor have no Designs to the prejudice of the People of Pennsylvania, but will continue to protect them in the Enjoyment of all their just Rights and Privileges.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, August 12th, 1755.

the Assembly Declining to Approve the Taxation  
Except with the Amendments Suggested.

GENTLEMEN:

Having amended the Bill for raising Fifty thousand pounds, and not being yet satisfied that it is proper or consistent with my Trust to pass it without those Amendments, whatever I may be when I shall have heard what you propose to say to me upon the Head, I think it necessary in answer to your Message of Yesterday to inform you that I do adhere to the Amendments made by me to the said Bill.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, August 14th, 1755.

---

The Assembly Inviting Attention to the Imminent  
Defenceless Condition of the Frontiers.

GENTLEMEN:

I have received from Colonel Dunbar an Answer to what I wrote to him about posting part of the troops under his Command upon the Western Frontiers of this Province, in which he tells me that he is willing to employ them in the best manner he can for the Honour of his Master and the Service of the publick and enclosing the Opinion of a Council of War directing me to meet them at Shippensburg where they should wait till I could join them, that proper measures might be agreed upon for the publick Service; and that I could readily have gone thither for that purpose. I have not received a Letter from General Shirley in answer to one I wrote him requesting his orders for employing the remainder of the two English Regiments for protecting the Frontiers of this and the adjoining Provinces, in which he tells me he thinks

it for his Majesty's Service to employ these Troops another way, as the populous Provinces of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia are able to protect their own Frontiers upon the present emergency, and, therefore, has sent orders to Colonel Dunbar under cover to me to march his Troops to this City, which I have forwarded to him.

And as the March of these Troops will leave the Western Frontiers exposed to the French and Indians. I think it is my Duty to communicate this matter to you, that you may as soon as possible make Provision for the Security of the back Inhabitants, and for the subsistence of the Troops during their March through this Province, which may prevent great Michiefs to the people inhabiting near the Road from Shippensburgh to this Town; and I heartily recommend these Matters to your Consideration.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, August 14th, 1755.

---

To the Assembly transmitting the Petitions of Inhabitants of the Province Concerning Its Defenceless Condition.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** The Secretary will lay before you the Copies of sundry petitions that have been preferred to me from the Inhabitants of several parts of this Province, representing their naked and defenceless Condition, and praying Means may be supplied to enable them to defend themselves, which you are sensible is not in my power to comply with. He will also lay before you a Letter I received last Night from John Harris, giving an account of a large party of Indians actually

on the French Fort, with design to fall upon  
by the Inhabitants of this and the neighbour-  
nces. You have, Gentlemen, this piece of  
ce as I received it, and will form your own  
t of the Truth of it. For my part I think  
le, and therefore recommend it to you to take  
e thought about it, as the consequence will  
errible to the Inhabitants if this account be  
l it can do them no injury to be upon their  
it should prove false.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

elphia, August 15, 1755.

---

Speech to Certain Owendat Indians.

HREN, THE OWENDATS—

e Goods now lying before you are the Gift of  
Good People of this Province. They desire  
eptance of them as a Mark of the sincere affec-  
v bear you, and of the graetful sense they have  
Friendship in coming to pay them this visit  
a dangerous time.

n:

onsider you as united to us in a firm League of  
hip and as having the same Interests with  
onsideration of this we desire that when you  
home, as You live at a great Distance and  
our Enemies, You would observe every thing  
doing, keep up a close Correspondence with us,  
e us early notice when any thing is intended  
us.

xpect you will do all in your power to prevent  
ury being offered to our back Inhabitants; and  
ould be told you that notwithstanding your good

Offices Hurt is projected against us, You will dispatch one of your Tribe in whom you can repose a Confidence, and whom you know to be a Friend of the English, to give us notice of such intended Harm that we may be prepared to defend ourselves.

We cannot give you the Hatchet, but we depend on the continuance of your Friendship, and that you will neither be concerned in any attempts against the Lives or properties of our Inhabitants, nor as far as lies in you to suffer other to do us hurt. This we say to your nation, and accordingly you will acquaint them with our request. In Confirmation whereof We give you this Belt.

Here a Belt was given.

August 18th, 1755.

---

#### Further to the Assembly Concerning the Treatment of the Indians.

GENTLEMEN:

If my Message gave you reason to think that the Owendats came here on a particular invitation of Mine at his time, I have led you into a mistake; they set out from their Country, as they have informed me, on the plan set forth in the Minutes of Council of the twentieth and twenty-fourth day of December last, which were laid before you.

The other Indians at their request accompanied them hither as they were strangers; and Scarroyady says he has some particular Business to transmit with this Government. I have in the name of the Province given Thanks to the Owendats for this kind visit, and to those of the Six Nations that were with our Army in the late Action; assured them all of the Affections of the English; recommend to them to continue firm in



chments to us, and give them Room to express as a token of our Regard.

Treasury is exhausted I can only say that I y pass a bill for striking any sum in Paper e present. Exigency may require, provided e established for sinking the same in Five

retary will communicate to you what was e Indians Yesterday, and I shall lay before may further pass between us, & earnestly id to you to enable me to send these people fectly satisfied.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

lphia, Aug. 16th, 1755.

Assembly recommending Legislation to t the French at Louisburgh from Obtaining es from the Province.

LEMEN:

an Extract of a Letter from Governor Law- to Lieutenant Governor Phips sent me by Gov- Lancey, I find that the French at Louisburgh eat distress for provisions, insomuch that he ey may be reduced to the necessity of giving ace to us if a supply can be prevented.

efore recommend it to you to think of some aw that may most effectually prevent their pplied from this Province.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

elphia, August 16th, 1755.

Letter to General Shirley upon the Military Affairs  
of the Province.

DEAR SIR:

I am favoured with yours by Express, and send forward your several Letters to Colonel Dunbar and the two neighbouring Governments. I wish the Information upon which you founded the Orders you have now sent had been true, or that an Expedition could possibly be formed from these Provinces in time, which I have great reason to fear it cannot.

My Assembly met on the Twenty-third of July, much sooner than any of those of the neighbouring Governments, and have done nothing towards an expedition. It is true they profess great Loyalty to the Crown & Zeal for the publick, yet their Conduct does not by any means come up to their professions, as may be observed from the whole Tenor of their Behaviour, and their insisting upon new and extraordinary points at such a time as this, when they know I am restrained by my Commission from coming into them, and had they instead of spending a month in idle dispute given money at first, and in such a way as I could have taken it, we might have had by this time Three thousand men ready for Service, with provisions, Tents, and other things necessary, for the spirits of the people were then up and they would readily have them engaged in the Service.

But uncommon pains have been taken by the Quakers to dissuade the people from taking up Arms upon the present Occasion; to this End they have sent Committees round to every body with whom they have had any Connection, and Calculated all their Sermons to answer that purpose, which have had so great Influence upon the People and even upon the Assembly, a great Majority of which are Quakers, that the Inhabitants seem as unconcerned as ever; and tho' as ar

al Encouragement to those that would engage Expedition to remove the French and become I made a proposal to the Assembly to give hundred Acres to every Soldier, Four hundred to a baltern, Five hundred to every Captain, One thousand to every Colonel, and Seven hundred and the other field Officers, without any purchase and free from the payment of Quit-Rent for years, yet this or any thing else I could do effect upon the Assembly, who seem'd deterred to take advantage of their Country's distress and unless I will join with them in this their and betray the trust reposed in me by the and Proprietary Family, they will not come law for the Establishment of a Militia nor raise plies.

what I have said, Sir, you will form some ment of the disposition of the Assembly of this e, and how little is to be expected from them; I cannot conceive that the other Provinces will ed can carry on an expedition against Fort ne without the aid of this, I have not the least hat any thing of that kind will be undertaken ar, nor even in the next without Parliamentary sition.

ll, however, once more call upon the Assembly Province and let them know the Destination of oops under Coll. Dunbar depends very much heir Resolutions, and in the mean time shall e Liberty to advise the Colonel to continue his towards this City, where he may soon Recruit giments and furnish his Men and Officers with hey may have occasion for, and if an Expedition Westward is agreed on he can be at Carlisle the Provincial Troops can possibly be raised, case nothing should be done on the part of the

---

Province, as I am fearful there will not, he will then be so far on his Way towards Albany.

And here you will give me leave to say that I think those Troops can be no where so well employed as in strengthening you and contributing to your success in the gaining that important pass at Niagara, in which, if you succeed, Fort Du Quesne will become of little or no consequence to the French, as it will be impossible to supply or reinforce it.

Niagara, therefore, is the strong point that every thing else ought to submit to, and I not only think you are right in ordering these Troops to your Assistance, but would have you by all the means in your power strengthen yourself as much as you can, and call upon the Province of New York to garrison their own Forts by their own Militia, for if Niagara is taken this Year it will be a glorious point gained, and if you miscarry for want of Force when all the Troops upon the Continent is under your Command, the blame will justly be laid to your own Door.

I am, Dear Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS

Philadelphia, August 19th, 1755.

---

Letter to Colonel Dunbar Advising him to Continue his March to Philadelphia.

Philadelphia, August 19th, 1755.

SIR:

By what I have wrote to General Shirley, of which I enclose you a Copy, you will be fully informed of my Sentiments; as it does not appear to me that there is any probability of obtaining the Concur

these three Colonies in the proposed expedition against Fort Du Quesne, I am clear of opinion it would be more adviseable for you to adhere to the former Instructions of General Shirley and the March of the Army to this City. If, contrary expectation, it should, however, prove otherwise you may without any difficulty return to the same, and in the mean time furnish your men with tents, and other necessaries, which can only be done at this City.

The Assembly of this Province have been sitting since the 23d of the last Month, and have consumed much precious time in a fruitless Controversy, and have as yet done nothing adequate to the present Exigence.

I am, Sir, Your most humble Serv't,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

The Officer I employed to recruit continues to succeed, & has added 30 Men more to the 100 I mentioned in my last.

---

Assembly Concerning The Assistance Needed to Justify a Movement against Fort Duquesne.

MEMORANDUM:

I have by Express received Letters from General Braddock, wherein he acquaints me that he has wrote to Colonel Dunbar that it appears clear to him as there are still four Months of good Weather before the winter sets in, that with the number of Forces the Colonel commands, and the Assistance he may receive from the Colonies of Pennsylvania, Maryland, and Virginia. That he may yet have it in his power to retrieve the Loss sustained by the late defeat of Major General Braddock.

dock, by proceeding directly to Fort Du Quesne, and has sent him orders for that purpose; and further says to me that it will depend upon this Government and those of Virginia and Maryland to assist Colonel Dunbar with Reinforcements, Provisions, Ammunition, Artillery, Ordnance Stores, Carriages, Horses, and all other things to fit him out for his March and the Service he is ordered upon, and that he has wrote to the same effect to Governor Dinwiddie and Governor Sharpe, whose Assistance, with that of this Province, he entirely relies upon at this Extraordinary Crisis.

I must, therefore, recommend it to you to enable me to do the several things expected by the General from this Province, and that you would take this matter immediately into your Consideration and give me your answer thereto, that I may send the same forward to Colonel Dunbar and the Governors of Maryland and Virginia, whose Resolutions will in a great measure depend on what I shall be enabled to do.

I recommend it to you whatever Resolutions you may come to upon this Occasion to keep this matter secret.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, August 19th, 1755.

---

### Speech to the Owendat Indians.

**B**RETHREN THE OWENDATS—

We thank you for your kind Speeches. Everything you have said has been very agreeable. We thank Cachawatkescha and his Friends in particular, and tell them from us that we have a grateful Sense of their constant Attachment to us, and we hope that they will still shew it in this time of Darkness, and

e shall have on all Occasions their kind Assist-  
 We thank you for acquainting us with your  
 at Deonandady, and if Providence favours the  
 Army with Success we shall be glad to see  
 I pay you a Visit in the most friendly manner.  
 en:

shall not fail to send your string to the Gover-  
 Virginia, who would have been glad to have  
 m. We are all Subjects to the Great King over  
 ater, and are all joined together in one common  
 to prevent the French taking your Land from

ust 20th, 1755.

---

er to the Assembly Concerning the Bill for the  
 Taxation of Estates.

:  
 The Governor having by Message of the Four-  
 nth Instant informed you that he did not think  
 sistent with his power or Trust to pass the Bill  
 ising Fifty thousand pounds without the amend-  
 s he had made to it, and that he adhered to those  
 adments, is surprized at your Message of this  
 to which he can only say that he thinks it his  
 to adhere still to the Amendments he made to  
 Bill.

---

he Assembly Demanding a Categorical Answer  
 his Question as to Whether or not It will Estab-  
 h a Militia.

NTLEMEN:

On the ninth instant I recommended to you to  
 establish a Militia for the Safety and Defence of  
 Province, and having frequently before recom-

mended the same thing, but received no answer, I then desired You would give me an explicit Answer upon the Subject.

I do, therefore, now call upon You & insist on a plain and Categorical Answer, whether You will or will not Establish a Militia; y't his Majesty and Ministers may be informed whether at this time of Danger the Provinve of Pennsylvania is to be put into a posture of defence or not.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philada., August 21st, 1755.

---

Speech to Certain Indians, bespeaking their Alliance  
with a Reply.

BROTHER—

In token of our Affection for your parents & in expectation of your being a useful man in these perillous Times, I do in the most solemn manner adopt you by the name of Newcastle, and order you to be called hereafter by that name which I have given you, because in 1701 I am informed that your parents presented you to the late Mr. William Penn at Newcastle. A belt of 8 Rows. The Governor informed the Council that he had called them together at the Instance of Scarroyady, who wanted to say something of Importance to this Government in private Council, but fearing least some of the Indians should come along with him in case they saw him going to the Governor's House, he had delivered it to Mr. Weiser and Mr. Montour in a private Council held at Mr. Weiser's lodging in the presence only of 3 Indians of the Six Nations, which paper was read, and being interpreted was allowed by the Indians to be truly taken down.



Other the Governor of Pennsylvania, & all the  
on this Continent: It is now well known to  
ow unhappily we have been defeated by the  
near Minongelo. We must let you know that  
the pride and ignorance of that great General  
ame from England. He is now dead; but he was  
man when he was alive; he looked upon us as  
and would never hear anything what was said  
n. We often endeavoured to advise him and to  
im of the danger he was in with his Soldiers;  
e never appeared pleased with us, & that was  
ason that a great many of our Warriors left him  
uld not be under his Command.

brethren: We would advise you not to give up the  
, though we have in a manner been chastised  
above; But let us unite our Strength. You are  
numerous, & all the English Governors along  
Sea Shore can raise men enough; don't let those  
come from over the great Seas be concerned any  
; they are unfit to fight in the Woods. Let us  
urselves, we that came out of this Ground, We  
be assured to conquer the French."

ve a String of Wampum, & desired that the Eng-  
would consider the matter well.

brethren the English: We let you know that our  
sins the Delawares, as well as our Brethren the  
ticokes, have assured me that they were never  
d to go to war against the French in the late Ex-  
tion, but promised in the strongest Terms that  
eir Brethren the English (especially those of Penn-  
ania) will give them their Hatchett they would  
e use of it, & would join with their Uncles against  
French. So we assure you by this belt of Wam-  
that we will gather all our Allies to assist the  
lish in another Expedition. One word of yours

bring the Delawares to join You; and you are a  
ng Body and very able; if you will but Exert Your-

selves we can beat and humble the French; to which end, to wit, to admonish You to exert yourselves, We give you this Belt of Wampum: Pray consider well and be encouraged, & consider also what shall be said in answer to this Belt. I am going to the Nanticokes, and shall pass by the Delawares, and any Message you have to send or answer you have to give them I will deliver to them."

Here he delivered the Belt in the presence of Andrew Montour, Canuckracayink, Sonahrawano, Newcastle.

August 22, 1755.

---

#### Remarks to Scarroyady the Six Nations Chief.

**B**ROTHER: WHAT YOU TELL ME OF THE late General gives me much concern, particularly that part which relates to his Treatment of the Indians, however he found by dear experience that they would have been his best Guard; and I have reason to believe that had he lived he would have altered his Conduct towards them. I agree with you that the English have numbers and strength enough, and when joined with the Six Nations are an overmatch for the French and their Indians, and I hope to see that the Event will show this to be true before the end of this Campaign.

Brother: Return our hearty thanks to the Delawares and Nanticokes for their generous offer of engaging in another Expedition if this Government will put the Hatchet into their hands; We take this as a high proof of their particular attachment to us, and we hope they will always continue their Friendship to us and wait the Determination of the Six Nations,

may expect to receive very soon from them-

: 22, 1755.

---

to General Shirley upon Sundry Military  
Matters.

Philada., August 24th, 1755.

SIR:

With this you will receive Colonel Dunbar's re-  
to Your orders of the 12th Instant & the  
that he and his Officers have for that Opinion,  
ion to which it may be observed that Penn-  
, the Province in which Fort Du Quesne is,  
best able to contribute largely to such an Ex-  
, as it abounds with men, Horses, Carriages. &  
ns, will do nothing towards it, the Assembly  
sett a Month & Adjourned themselves without  
any money for that Service.

Intelligence from the Army is that they are in a  
d order, the Officers disagreeing with one an-  
& most of them having a Contempt for the  
that Comands them, that the men are in a  
d ragged Condition & don't relish another Cam-  
s it is called. I find also that the Scheme is to  
as much time and make as many difficultys as  
e, that these troops may not move from this  
or if that cannot be done then they may go no  
than Albany this Season. I think it right to  
rese matters to you that You may in Your  
& instructions quicken their motion a little  
t taking any notice of this information, which,  
believe it true, I have not such authority for  
bear a publick examination.

I am yours from Canada Creek, & immediately sent

forward by a fresh Express your letter to Colonel Dunbar about filling up vacancies. I have mentioned to him several times the recruits that Captain Benzitt has raised for his and the other Regiments, but have had no answer upon the head. Benzitt has now about one hundred & fifty very fine men, who I think should join the Regiments as soon as possible.

I am in hopes you are now quite Master of the Lake Ontario with your little fleet, and that by their Means you have full intelligence of the strength of the Enemy, who, I knowing the Importance of the pass you are to attack, will doubtless draw all their force thither; and I heartily wish that these Troops under Dunbar were already at Albany.

Should you prove successful against Niagara, as I have high hopes and warm wishes that you may, you will permit me to say that you should employ an Officer well attached to you to carry the News to England, who should be furnished with every Argument to shew the importance of the place, and the weight & consequence it is of to all America, that without it the French Trade Settlements upon the Ohio and the Lakes to the Southward cannot be supported, and what they have to the Northward of it are not worth keeping. You are sensible, Sir, how deep the first Impressions are, and experience has shewn in the case of Cape Breton how difficult it is to remove them however wrong; you will excuse me, therefore, for being anxious upon this head. Military Men, I mean those brought up in the Army, have strong prejudices in favor of such an Education, & are very apt to believe that nothing great can be done without it; such, therefore, are to be trusted with Caution. Indeed I think you cannot have any Person so fit to employ upon this Service as your own Son, who can have no Interest but what is yours, & cannot raise himself but by your means. The Honour of gaining and se-

curing that pass that will put it in the power of the English to become Masters of America, will be wholly yours, & you & your Family should receive the advantage of it. You will pardon the Freedom that I have taken in giving you my sentiments upon this subject, but you know the Friendship I have for you, and how much

I am, Dear Sir, Your most obedient and humble  
Servant,

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

His Excellency, Gen'l Shirley.

---

Letter to the Secretary of State upon the Affairs of  
the Province.

Philadelphia, August 28th, 1755.

SIR:

Immediately upon the News of General Braddock's defeat near Fort Du Quesne, of which I informed you in my last, I summoned the Assembly of this Province and pressed them to grant Supplis for raising men to reinforce the remainder of the British Troops, that another attempt might be made this Season for the Reduction of that fortress, In which I had reason to think the neighbouring Provinces wou'd have joined, and we might together have made up a body of about five thousand men, besides the King's Troops, if this Province had begun and set a good Example, which being best able and most immediately concerned it was our duty to do.

The Inhabitants were so alarmed at their Situation after the defeat, and so much afraid of being attacked by the Indians that great numbers petitioned the Assembly to make provisions for their Defence; upon

these Petitions, and while the people were under the Influence of their fears, the Assembly talked of contributing largely but took care to make all the Delay they could, and in the mean time all the Quaker preachers and others of great weight were employed to shew in their publick Sermons, & by going from House to House through the Province the sin of taking up Arms, and to persuade the People to be easy and adhere to their principles and privileges; and they scrupled not to give out that the Defeat was a just Judgment upon our Forces for attempting to disturb the French in their Settlement.

Immediately after the meeting of the Assembly I let them know that on behalf of the proprietary I was willing to give two hundred Acres of Land West of the Allegheny Hills to every Soldier, and a larger quantity to every Officer in proportion to their Rank that would go on an Expedition from this or the neighboring Provinces against Fort Du Quesne; that the Land should be granted to them without purchase Money or office fees, and be free from the payment of Quit-Rents for fifteen Years to come. But this Offer, tho' a very considerable one, and such as would have induced many to have gone and afterwards to have settled in that Country, they took pains to slight and lessen in the Eyes of the people, that they might have a greater pretence for insisting upon taxing the proprietary Estate.

When the Quaker preachers and other Political Engines had brought the people to a proper temper, the Assembly sent up a Bill for raising Fifty thousand pounds, but that it might not pass they put in a clause for taxing the unprofitable Lands belonging to the proprietors. This I am told them I was restrained from doing by a proviso in my Commission that the thing was unreasonable in itself, contrary to the nature of Government and the constant usage in this

and the other Provinces. But they insisted on my passing their Bill without Amendments, a claim never made till lately, and upon my refusal they have sent me two long, very abusive Messages, highly reflecting upon the Proprietarys, and plainly calculated to render them odious to the people and particularly so to the Germans.

The Messages Mr. Penn will lay before You, and I am satisfied that they will appear to be of a very dangerous nature at this critical Time, being intended to heat and inflame the minds of the people and to set them against the Government; and as the lower Class of people, particularly the Germans, who are very numerous here, implicitly believe what the Assembly say, these Messages will make them Jealous of the Government they live under, backward in assisting it, and more inclinable to submit to the French, & accept of the offers they will doubtless make them.

I think it my duty to observe to You that Mr. Benjamin Franklin, who holds an office of profit under the General post office, is at the head of these extraordinary measures taken by the Assembly, writes their Messages and directs their motions.

The remainder of the late Sir Peter Halkett's and Colo. Dunbar's Regiments with three Independent Companies will be in this Town to-morrow, on their way to Albany, in the Province of New York, where General Shirley, upon whom the command of the Forces devolved by the death of General Braddock, has ordered them in case these Provinces declined another attempt this Season against Fort Du Quesne, which this Province has already done.

From Albany they will be ordered to assist Colonel Johnson against Crown point, or General Shirley against Niagara, as will be thought most for his Majesty's Service when they arrive there, which I imagine they may do in about 15 days from this time.

My last accounts from General Shirley are that he was within three days of Oswego, that the last division of his army was about four days behind him, that three Vessels were launched upon the Lake Ontario and fit for Service, and that a fourth would be launched soon after he got there. He intended to stay as little time as possible at that place and proceed to Niagara, whence he had intelligence that the French were very busy in putting their works in the best order.

The four Vessels upon Lake Ontario will make us Masters of it, and is a matter of the greatest importance, for while we are so the French can send no considerable supplies to Niagara or their Forts to the Southward, which must all fall into our hands if we can maintain our Superiority upon that Lake.

I am, Sir, Your most Obedient humble Servant,

ROBERT H. MORRIS.

To Sir Thomas Robinson.

Letter to the Governor of Virginia Regretting Inability to Join in a Movement along the Western Frontier.

Philad'a, September 3rd, 1755.

SIR:

I was very much surprized at the first accounts I had of Colonel Dunbar's marching to this town with intention to take up his Winter Quarters, and immediately represented to him & to General Shirley the consequences that wou'd attend his leaving the Western Frontiers of these Provinces in a naked and defenceless State. Since which General Shirley ordered him to proceed to the Westward, and with the



assistance he should receive from these Provinces to make a second attempt upon Fort Du Quesne; but he and the Officers have given reasons to General Shirley why the thing in their opinion is impracticable, and continued their March to this Town, where they all arrived the 29th of August, and I am in expectations of Shirley's orders to them to proceed to Albany, which will be as disagreeable to the Colonel as a Western march; however, as they may be useful there for some months to come, and can be of none here, I hope they will be hurried thither.

I am much with you in opinion that it would have been right in these Colonies to have made an second Attempt upon the French Fort this Fall, & can't help thinking that it might have been attended with success, but the Concurrence of this Province and Maryland wou'd have been necessary, & how little I am able to do towards that or any other publick Service my last Letter will inform you, wherein I have mentioned the disposition of my Assembly, who instead of promoting the King's Service are doing all they can to render his administration odious, and to set the great Body of Germans in this Province against the Government under which they live, which may, and I believe will, more than anything prepare them to receive the French proposals. This State of Affairs makes it absolutely impossible for me to afford You the assistance I would otherwise do in a work so necessary to protect our Frontiers and to facilitate an attack of the French as the building some place of Strength at the most convenient pass near the great Meadows. If you persist in this scheme you may have all Tools and other things necessary sent from hence, and I shall be glad of your orders upon that head.

I have this Minute Letters from General Shirley, he was at Osgego w'th the greatest part of the Troops on the 20th ult., and the last division under Colo.

Forcer was expected in a few days. He has three Vessels upon the Lakes that are very useful, and not only reign Masters of it but bring him constant Intelligence from every part. He has also some Whale boats & Men and Indians stationed at proper places to observe the French Motions; the best accounts he can get from Niagara are that they have thrown a new tucads round the Fort, but have made no other works, and that there were only 150 French and 30 Indians; but this last is only Indian Intelligence.

I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,  
**ROBERT H. MORRIS.**

Governor Dinwiddie.

---

To the Assembly Declining to Lay before it official Documents.

GENTLEMEN:

**I** In answer to your Message of Yesterday morning, I informed You by your Messengers that I had directions from the Secretary of State not to lay letters before you—Messages from me being, in his judgment, a sufficient Foundation for You to proceed upon, and I informed you by the same Messengers that if your Speaker or a few of your Members would attend me I would communicate to them for the satisfaction of the House such parts of the information I had received from the Eastward as his Majesty's Service required, and in the Evening you requested me to lay before you the Secretary of State's order to me upon head. This I think it improper for me to do, as such orders are intended for my own Government, and for which I am accountable to those from whom I receive them.

**ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.**

Philadelphia, Septem'r 19th, 1755.

Further to the Assembly Concerning the Taxation of  
Estates.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** In the course of my short administration among You I have often regretted that at a time when it becomes every one of us to be consulting & acting for the publick good, you should still delight to introduce new and unnecessary Disputes, and turn the attention of the people from things of the least Importance to their future safety.

Your very tedious Message of the nineteenth of August is a sufficient proof of your temper of mind: it is indeed of such an inflammatory Nature that did not the Duties of my Station and Justice to the people require me to take some notice of it, I should think it beneath me as a Gentleman to make any reply to a Paper of that kind, filled with the grossest Calumny and abuse as well as the most glaring Misrepresentations of Facts, and what I shall now say in answer to it would have been said in your last sitting had you not adjourned yourselves so soon after the Delivery of it that I had not time.

You set out with claiming it as a privilege to have your Bills granting Supplies past as they are tendered, without amendments. & say "it is far from being an ordinary method to receive or debate upon amendments offered by the Governor."

This Claim is not warranted by the words of the Charter nor by the usage of former assemblies, and You yourselves must know that from the first Settlement of the Province to the latter end of the administrations of Mr. Hamilton, my immediate Predecessor, the Governors have occasionally amended Bills for raising Money, and their right of doing so was never till then contested.

Notwithstanding all you have said as to my offer

of Lands to the Westward, I am persuaded unprejudiced Men will see it in its true light & be convinced it was made with a good intention and under a proper authority. I mentioned my Commission of Proclamation in Contradistinction to the Commission of Government as that under which I granted Lands upon common and ordinary Occasion, which you see I think was done under the other. But as to the matter in question I had such directions from the Proprietaries as were sufficient to justify me in making the same to the Adventurers, and this I did then and still do think a good authority.

As you do not profess to understand Law, I am surprized at your quoting an abridgment in stead of the case abridged. Viner, who is no authority, may have the words you mention for aught I know. I may be of opinion that the King can purchase and hold Lands in his private Capacity, but in that he is the misfortune to differ from my Lord Coke and other writers of note and authority in the Law.

Your answer to what you call my round charge, to what you afterwards call my haughty Question, are by no means conclusive. I grant that no publick money can be raised, nor any Clause enacted for the Disposition of it, without your consent, but is it mine equally necessary? Whence is it, then, that I should be thought more obliged to you for a voice in the disposition of publick Money than you are to me, seeing the obligation (if any) is reciprocal; the Money remaining in the people's pockets cannot be taken from thence till I think a Law necessary for that purpose; and shall I have less power over it after it is raised and in the publick Treasury than I had before? The common security of the people requires that it should not be taxed but by the voice of the whole Legislature, and is it not equally for their security

money, when raised, should not be disposed of  
ss authority? Your claim, therefore, of a  
exclusive Right to the Disposition of publick  
cause it is the people's is against reason,  
e of an English Government, and the usage  
ovince, and you may as well claim the ex-  
ight to all the powers of Government and  
Democracy at once, because all power is  
om the people, & this indeed may be the true

what you insinuate concerning the enormous  
f the proprietary Estate, I shall oppose plain  
your presumptions. By the original Conces-  
agreement between the late Mr. William  
l the first Settlers, nine-tenths of the land  
be granted to the adventurers, and the re-  
enth to be laid out to the proprietary; but  
f this the late proprietary, out of the Lands  
l of the Indians in his time, contented him-  
taking up a very small part of what he  
re done under that agreement, and out of the  
lian purchases made by his sons since his  
in the two first, consisting of Four Million  
land, they did not survey upwards of Twenty-  
sand Acres, and those neither of the richest  
situated, & in the last, which is by far the  
all, no surveys have been made for their use,  
gave early directions that the settlers should,  
plied, take their choice of the best lands, and  
gly great numbers of peopel are seated on  
ads to their entire satisfaction. As to their  
nd appropriated Tracts it is well known that  
mostly settled by persons without leave or  
that these pay their Shares of all Taxes. In  
ntlemen, if, instead of setting the proprie-  
th as encreasing their Estates and using their

Tenants like Vassals, You had represented them forbearing with them and using no compulsory Methods for the obtainment even of their just Debts, and that for these and many other instances of the kind usage of them the proprietaries are intitled to the character of good, nay of the best Landlords, you had done them no more than justice, and said only what is notorious to all that know their Treatment of the People in this Province.

I can by no means allow you to argue justly saying that the proprietaries ought to submit their Estate to be taxed by Assessors chosen by the people, because they are sworn or solemnly affirmed to do equal Justice. When you are taxed by these Assessors it is by persons who may be considered as your equals; and who are interested to do you Justice as You in your turns may become their Assessor. But the proprietary Estate and Interest being considered as separate from yours, because the Proprietaries are a separate Branch of the Legislature, they can never in that view be taxed by any Persons, unless those whose interest it is to save their own Estates by throwing an unequal Burden upon the Proprietaries, and you must know that this is the very Consideration by which the Law in certain Cases excepts against both the Judgment and evidence of interested persons, lest they should be influenced therein even against the solemnity and obligations of an Oath.

You say that all Estates in Britain and her Colonies now bear or must bear a Tax to free the proprietary Estate from Encroachments and Incumbrances Invidious and ungrateful Insinuation.

Is there nothing but this at stake?

Is it for a tract of unsettled Country, belonging to the proprietary of this Province, that the Eyes of all Europe are turned upon this Continent, and such mighty preparations making both by Sea and Land

Or, gentlemen, can you think that if the Enemy are suffered to keep up Fortifications in any private Estate whatsoever within the Limits of this Province, You could preserve your Estates, or the English Nation preserve its Dominions? What end then can such Insinuations serve, but to cool the Ardor of his Majesty's good Subjects in recovering the country unjustly taken from them, as if they were contending for a thing of no consequence, which is but too much the opinion of many amongst us, raised and confirmed, no doubt, by your strange Conduct.

You charge me with contriving all possible methods of expence to exhaust your Funds and distress your affairs, and give an instance of an exorbitant Demand of Five thousand pounds for cutting the Road for the use of the Army, an undertaking You say I engaged You in on a Computation of its costing only Eight hundred pounds. How could you stumble on a matter which, on a very slight Examination, must appear to be without the least Foundation? Your own Minutes will shew that you resolved to bear the charge of cutting two Roads, one to Wills' Creek and the other to the Mohongahelo; and in one of your Messages to me wherein You enumerate your meritorious acts, You set this Road to enumerate your meritorious acts, such a manner as to have it believed that it would prove an heavy expence, which, nevertheless, you would not decline to bear as the King's Service required it; and now you insinuate that had you known it would have cost more than Eight hundred pounds you would not have undertaken it, and this for no other Reason than to lay to my charge a pretended Estimate of which I am to tally ignorant, having never seen nor heard of one. The sum of Eight hundred pounds might have been mentioned as what it would cost in some Men's private opinion, but not upon an estimate of the Commissioners, nor as such sent to me. To be plain, Gentlemen, it was the resentment

manent your own powers, is to be attributed all to your late extraordinary proceedings and the defenceless state of the Province; for the sake of gratifying this you scruple not to stir up his Majesty's Subject against his Government, forgetting all Duty to your Sovereign and all Decency to those in authority under him.

Your answers do not exculpate you from my charge against you for taking on yourselves great and mighty powers, and since you call upon me to particularize them I shall gratify you. You have created a paper Currency of your own, and ordered the collectors of Excise and the Trustees of the Loan Office to receive it against Law. You pay your own wages out of the provincial Money, when the Law requires and provides for their being paid in another manner, notwithstanding it is declared by Law that no persons indebted on Mortgage to the Loan Office shall be delinquent in their payment above a Year, and your Committees are enjoined in the Settlement of their accounts to reckon all such outstandings as Cash in the Trustees' hands, yet this you have dispensed with in the Settlement of the Trustees' accounts Year after Year, and suffered the Borrowers to continue in arrears four Years, many of them for not less than Ten,—a practice tending to depreciate the value of the Money and greatly injurious to the Borrowers—and lastly, instead of the Oaths required by law to be taken to his Majesty by all men in publick office, you have taken upon you to administer the affirmation to your Clerks and several of your own Members, tho' not of the people called Quakers, nor at all scrupulous against taking an Oath, which deprives his Majesty of the security provided by Law to be given by such as hold Offices or act in publick trusts.

You have often mentioned what you have done to promote the success of his Majesty's arms under Gen-



eral Braddock, and for the Defence of the Province, and say, You have Letters from the late General thanking You for your Service. The truth of this I must beg leave to question, as the late General was too honest to say one thing to you and another to the King's Ministers. He might acknowledge the services of particular men, but how you can take those to yourselves as an assembly when you had no hand in what was done I am at a Loss to know. I think it will not be doubted but that had you in Time opened the proper Roads, raised men, and provided carriages and necessary provisions for the Troops, as this was the only Province able, in the General's situation, to furnish him with them, we might now have been in peaceable possession of Fort Du Quesne.

In fine, Gentlemen, I must remind you that in a former Message you said you were a plain people that had no joy in Disputation. But let your Minutes be examined for Fifteen years past, not to go higher, and in them will be found more artifice, more time and money spent in frivolous controversies, more unparalleled abuses of your Governors, and more undutifullness to the Crown, than in all the rest of his Majestie's Colonies put together. And while you continue in such a temper of mind I have very little hopes of good either for his Majesty's Service or for the Defence and protection of this unfortunate Country.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philad'a. September 24, 1755.

## Message to the Indians of the Province.

**B**Y THE HONOURABLE ROBERT HUNT  
 MORRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and  
 Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Penns-  
 vania, & Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex  
 upon Delaware,

*To all our Indian Brethren & Allies on the River Susquehannah or elsewhere within the said Province.  
 Greeting.*

Agreeable to the Treaties of Friendship between this Government and the Indian Nations, I take the first opportunity of communicating to You the agreeable account I have received of a Battle that was fought on the 6th Instant on Lake St. Sacrament, now called Lake St. George, between General Johnson and Monsieur Dieskau the French General, in which the English have obtained the victory, and have wounded Mons'r Dieskau, the General, and taken him prisoner with his Aid-de-Camp and many of his Officers, and killed Eight hundred Soldiers. It was fought for a long time and with great Spirit on both sides, but the French were at last obliged to retreat and fly away.

Our Brethren, the Indians, behaved extraordinarily well in the action and lost some of their men, but we have not yet heard how many nor who they are, when we do we shall write you the particulars.

I most heartily congratulate all the Indians on the success of General Johnson, and have the satisfaction to acquaint You that the number of French killed, wounded, and taken prisoners, exceeded the number of all the English who fell in the unfortunate action on the Banks of the Monongahela. Mons'r Dieskau, now General Johnston's prisoner, was a person of extraordinary note in France, being a Marischal-de-Camp and Commander of all the Forces in North America.

The request delivered by Tohashwughdonyiondy, called by the English the Belt, is now before the wise men of this Province, and he may be assured I will send him my answer as soon as I know what they will enable me to do.

I acknowledge the receipt of Scarroyady's Letter and thank him for his Intelligence, and desire he will continue to give me the earliest accounts of every thing he judges of Importance enough for this Government to be acquainted with.

---

Letter to the Governor of Maryland upon Certain  
Border Disturbances.

SIR:

I have received a petition from several of the Inhabitants of Air Town'p situate on the Waters of the Conolloways, a Branch of the River Potomack within the County of Cumberland, setting forth that they and their neighbours have been lately disturbed by some Officers and Surveyors from your Government, tho' they have for many Years paid Taxes within this Province, and have settled their Lands under the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania. They say, likewise, that some of their possessions have been lately surveyed by the Surveyors of Frederick County, in virtue of Warrants from Lord Baltimore's Land Office, and that they are threatened with an armed force as you will see by their Petition, which is Copied and herewith sent.

It is a little surprizing that at such a time of Publick Danger & Calamity these unneighbourly practises should be carried on, tho' I am very well persuaded they are unknown to you, and that you will discountenance them the moment you are told of them.

It may happen that your people may have sett in some places northward of the Temporary Line and others to the Southward of it, but if that Line be continued for a few Miles it will soon be known which of them are rightly settled. I therefore propose it to you to have this forthwith done, the month of November is one of the best in the Year for this service and if begun then it may be finished before the severe Weather comes on.

If this be agreeable to you I will issue a Commission to Mr. George Stevenson and Mr. John Armstrong, surveyors of the two Counties that border the Temporary Line, and to join with any two you shall please to appoint for this purpose.

I have sent orders to the Officers & Surveyors of the County of Cumberland not to disturb any persons settled under Lord Baltimore, nor to Survey the Land on which any of your people are settled, and I must beg the favour of you to send the like orders to the Officers of Frederick County.

I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, 7th October, 1755.

Letter to the Governors of Virginia, Maryland, New Jersey and New York, Announcing the Presence of a Large Body of Hostile Indians upon the Frontiers of the Province.

SIR:

I have received Intelligence that a large body of French and Indians were seen to pass the Allegheny Mountains, moving towards the Inhabitants of this Province, and that a party of them have since

the Sasquehannah and killed all before them,  
e within five miles of Harris' Ferry. They  
n the defenceless state of this unhappy Prov-  
nfinite mischief and penetrate very far into  
people are mostly without Arms, and struck  
h a Panick that they flee as fast as they can  
ir Habitations. The accounts were brought  
is place & will oblige me to leave the Ass-m-  
e midst of their Sessions, and to hasten to  
in order to do as much service as my little  
will enable me. If that Assembly which I  
led by Writ to meet me on Monday next shall  
en my hands and do what is incumbent on  
e may be able to make some Resistance, But  
hall still be deaf to the Calls of their bleeding  
, I know not what Lengths the Enemy may

k it my Duty to give you the earliest Intelli-  
at you may not be put upon your own Guard,  
rd that assistance which the progress of the  
and the safety of the Colonies may require.

have any Arms or Ammunition belonging to  
wn not immediately necessary for the Defence  
Province, it would greatly assist his Majestic's  
if I could be favoured with the use of them,  
our being so kind as to let me have immediate  
of this I will send for them.

am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

ROBERT H. MORRIS.

astle, 29th October, 1755.

Letters to Conrad Weiser Referring to the Danger of  
the Province from Hostile Indians.

SIR:

I have your two Letters of the 26th Instant, the one to Mr. Read being sent forward to me with the other, and I am heartily concerned at the melancholy situation of the Inhabitants in the remoter parts of the Province. If the Assembly had paid any the least regard to my Recommendations, as every thing that has happened was reasonably to be expected, the people would not at this time have remained without protection or such a quantity of innocent Blood have been spilt. However, I have upon this occasion summoned them to meet on Monday next, and hope they will now (tho' late) make some Provision for the safety of the Province, and in the mean time must commend to your care and diligence, and recommend it to you and the people in your neighborhood to do every thing for their defence that their Circumstances and situation will admit of. Let me know from time to time what is done and the motion of the Enemy, and you may assure the people that whenever the Assembly enables me to act vigorously in their defence I shall most readily do it, and if they do not my best advice and assistance shall be employed in their Protection. I have neither Arms nor Ammunition at my disposal or I should have sent you some of both before now.

I shall set out for Philadelphia this day or to-morrow.

And am, Sir, Your friend and Servant,

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Conrad Weiser, Esq'r.

Philadelphia, October 31st, 1755.

Had the pleasure of receiving your favor of the Instant, and of being thereby set right as to the news passing the Mountains at Tolkeo, which I was to find was a false alarm. I heartily commend your Conduct and Zeal, and hope you will continue with the same Vigour and Caution that you have already done, and that you may have the greater Satisfaction I have appointed You a Colonel by a Commission herewith.

It is not time to give you any Instructions with a Commission, but leave it to your Judgment and Discretion, which I know are great, to do what is most for the safety of the people and service of the Crown. I have seen your Letter to Mr. Allen and want much to have some certain Intelligence upon which I may depend of the number and motion of the Enemy, distinguishing between the French and Indians, for this we greatly depend upon you, and for that purpose I send this Express to you, and I must desire you to appoint some one or two trusty men, Indians or others, to go upon that service in such a manner as you shall think best in order to get me the most certain Intelligence. You may, on behalf of this Government, make such offers of Rewards to the Indians or others that you employ in this service as you judge best, and I will remit you the Money or Wages you shall agree for as soon as you please, whatever intelligence you get by this means you should soon as possible send to me and no other.

The design of the French be to strengthen themselves at Shamokin or elsewhere on this side of the Rocky Mountains, they must certainly have a good number of Regular Troops with them.

In writing the above I have yours of the 31st, and am obliged to you for the punctuality of your

Correspondence, which I must beg you would Continue. I wrote you from Newcastle, and send it by Mr. Gist, concerning whom you will have a particular Letter from Mr. Peters. I approve of your offer to Gabriel, and hope he will bring us certain Intelligence that we may depend on concerning the numbers of the Enemy and their motions, from which we may in some measure Collect their Designs. If our Shamokin Indians leave us, I must think they are forced into the French measures for want of Assistance & Protection from us, for I can't persuade myself to think that Jonathan and some few that I know are false to us from Inclination. I am glad you stop the Flower. I desire you will use it in any manner in the Service of the Publick that you shall think best. I am sure it can't be applied to better purpose, and I wish I had every other necessary thing upon the present occasion, I should freely use them. You will only take care to keep an account of the number of Casks you use, and give me an account of them, that there may be no confusion in the accounts.

I have only to wish you all imaginable success, and to recommend it to you to Continue your Care and Diligence for his Majestie's Service.

I am, Sir, Your most Humble Servant

ROBERT H. MORRIS.

Conrad Weiser, Esq'r.

Letter to John Harris Congratulating him upon his  
Escape from Dangers from Indians.

Philadelphia, October 31st. 1755.

SIR:

I have yours of the 28th by Express, and heartily congratulate you and your family upon your safe arrival and escape from your Danger. I much Commend your Zeal for the service of your Country, and



that it is not in my power to afford you the  
re that your service and situation deserves,  
ne neither Arms nor Ammunition at my dis-  
you should not have been so long in want of  
ecessary Articles at this dangerous time.

I recommend it to you & the people that are  
to act with caution and spirit upon the  
occasion in the defence of your Families, and  
me intelligence from time to time of what  
not only among yourselves but of what you  
ct of the numbers and motions of the Enemy.  
m, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

ROBERT H. MORRIS.

John Harris.

---

to the Governors of New Jersey and the Other  
vinces Concerning the Indian Operations.

Philadelphia, October 31st, 1755.

the accounts since I came here confirm the par-  
ars set forth in my Letter of the 29th, and say  
that the French intend to seize and fortify  
in, an Indian Town situate at the Conflux of  
Main Branches of the Sasquehannah, and to  
se of their Indians against the Inhabitants,  
y may be fully engaged and rendered unable  
the French any Interruption. This is not said  
solute certainty, but the situation of the Town  
xtreamly convenient for a communication with  
io by the Western branch of Sasquehannah  
nterlocks with the Mississippi and rises within  
iles of Fort Du Quesne, and with the Six Na-  
untry by the Eastern Branch, which has its

rise near the Mohocks river not far from Fort Hunter that it is very likely to be true, and that they have obtained the consent of the Delaware Indians by assuring them that they will put them into possession of their own former country, and render them independent of the Six Nations.

Our Inhabitants are arriving in such a manner that they are able, expecting the Indians will fall on the Country side along the Blue Mountains, which they will prevent if they can, but considering that they have no Discipline, very few Arms, and little Ammunition, I am afraid the Indians will be able to penetrate this part of the Design and put numbers of our Inhabitants to Death.

I am, Sir, Your most Obedient & most humble Servant,

ROBERT H. MORRIS

---

Letter to General Shirley Commanding in the Provinces Urging him to send Some Regular Troops to the Province.

Philadelphia, October 31st, 1755

SIR:

Whilst I was in my Lower Government I received certain accounts that our Inhabitants on the West Side of Sasquehannab were surprized & murdered, their Plantations plunder'd and burnt by the French and Indians, and that a large body of these were going to pass the Allegheny Mountains moving towards the Province.

On this Intelligence I immediately issued Writts to the Assembly here to meet on Monday next; and having enacted a Militia Law there, and obtained a Resolution of Assembly for a grant of Two thousand

for his Majesty's use, I hastened to this City I have this day received further Intelligence from Mr. Weiser, the Interpreter of the Province that there is reason to apprehend that the French designs upon Shamokin and are going to seize it—having, it is said, obtained the consent of Delaware Indians to do it under the ensnaring of putting them again into possession of their former Country, and rendering them Independent Six Nations. Those Indians we know are gone from us, and with the Shawonese, a Nation ever hostile to the Six Nations, committed the murders and depredations in Virginia, and are now in several parties harrying our Inhabitants in the Country near Shamokin with design no doubt to give the French time to take their Fort and to hinder any obstruction from

Shamokin is situate at the meeting of the two Main Branches of Sasquehannah, one of which takes its rise about fifty miles from Fort Du Quesne and interlocks with some of the Branches of the Mississippi and the other heads in the heart of the Six Nation Country near Fort Hunter. Its situation has very many advantages, being in the Latitude of Staten Island, and more than Sixty miles from Jersey and 120 from New York City, and a little below it on this side the Blue Mountains lies one of the finest parts of this Province where we raise an abundance of Grain & Cattle, and the Enemy may overrun at pleasure, & stock themselves and their Garrison with plenty of Provisions.

And two opportunities of sending the first accounts to the Secretary of State from New Castle by two Vessels when passing by, one for London and the other for Liverpool; And I informed the neighboring Governments of it, and recommended it to them not only

to be upon their Guard but to be ready to afford such assistance as the progress of the Enemy and the safety of the Colonies may require.

I deferred sending the Intelligence to you till I came here and could have the opinion and advice of the Council upon this Important Turn of our Affairs. as they have unanimously advised me to apply to You as I now do, that you would be pleased to order such of his Majesty's regular Forces as the present Emergencies of the Province require, and his Majesty's service on the other Colonies will permit you to spare.

That you may be able to form a Judgment of the nature of the intelligence and of the necessity there is of some regular Forces for the preservation of the Colony, I have sent you extracts of the most material parts of the Letters I have received that relate to the matter.

I shall take all imaginable care that the Troops destined here be well provided with every sort of necessaries and Conveniences that this Country affords.

We are in great want of Powder, and as I understand there is a large Quantity in Fort Cumberland I should be obliged to you to give directions to the commanding officer there to deliver to me or my order what part thereof you shall think proper. and I will take care that it be distributed where it is most wanted & will do the most service, and whatever remains shall be subject to your order. What makes this more necessary is, that I am told the powder in the present situation is in great danger.

I am, Sir, Your most obedient and most humble Servant.

ROBERT H. MORRIS.

Gen'l Shirley.

Assembly Announcing the Invasion of the Province by the French and Indians.

MEMEN:

ing received Intelligence that a party of French and Indians had destroyed some of the settlements nigh the River Sasquehannah, killed a number of the Inhabitants, and carried others off, and that a considerable Body of them had been in the Allegheny Hills and were moving towards the western parts of this Province, issued Writs for you together, since which I have had repeated reports of the motions of the Enemy, who, I am informed, are Fifteen hundred in number, & are now on the Sasquehannah about thirty miles above the Ferry.

papers that I have ordered to be laid before you to inform you of the Cruelties their Parties had committed upon the Inhabitants of this Province on both sides the Sasquehannah, and that they have penetrated as far as the Kittochtinny Hills, within eighty Miles of this city.

Invasion was what we had the greatest reason to apprehend would be the Consequence of General Bradfords defeat and the Retreat of the regular Troops, had my hands been properly strengthened I should have put this Province into such a posture of Defence that it have prevented the Michiefs that have since ensued.

It seems clear from the different accounts I have received that the French have gained to their Interest the laware & Shawanese Indians under the ensnarement of restoring them to their Country, Their want of knowledge of which will make them very dangerous Enemies to the Colonys in general, and to this Province in particular.

Soon as I could inform myself of the number and situation of the French & Indians, I signified the same to

the neighbouring Governments, that they might not only be upon their Guard but prepared to afford us such assistance as the progress of the Enemy might make necessary, and at the same time transmitted to his Majesty's Ministers the Intelligence I had received, and acquainted them with the defenceless state of the Province.

The people of the back Counties have on this important Occasion behaved themselves with uncommon spirit and activity, but complain much of the Want of Order & Discipline, as well as of Arms and Ammunition. As we have no Militia it is not in my power to form the people into such regular Bodies as the present Exigency requires, and you must be sensible that I have neither Money, Arms, or Ammunition at my disposal; all I have, therefore, been able to do has been to issue Commissions to such as were willing to take them and to encourage the people to defend themselves and their Families till the Government was enabled to protect them.

The cruel and bloody Disposition of the Indians is known to all, and has been unhappily felt by two many of the Inhabitants. What the designs of the Enemy are can only be conjectured from their Motions and Numbers, from which & from the known Circumstances of this Province, there is reason to apprehend they have something more in view than barely setting off and destroying some of the Frontier Settlements.

His Majesty and the Proprietaries have committed the People of this Province to my Charge and Care. I have done and still very readily do every thing in my power to fulfil that important trust; and to that end I think it my Duty to call upon you to grant such supplies of Money as his Majesty's Service at this important and dangerous Crisis may require, and to prepare a Bill for establishing a regular Militia, exempting

be conscientiously scrupulous of bearing  
 ing impossible without such a Law, tho'  
 of Money should be raised, to prevent Con-  
 disorder or conduct matters with any de-  
 gularity.

Enemy are now laying waste the Country  
 atering the inhabitants there is no time to  
 herefore think it necessary upon this occa-  
 orm You that I am ready and Willing to  
 a Law for emitting any sum in Paper Money  
 t service may require, if Funds are estab-  
 sinking the same in Five years, but I can-  
 it consistent either with the powers of my  
 n or the duty I owe to the Crown, to pass  
 f the same or a like Tenor of those I have  
 refused, And I hope you will not waste your  
 fering me any such Bills as you must know  
 t has passed between me and the late As-  
 d the information I now give you it is not  
 ver to consent to, & I earnestly recommend  
 o afford in Time that assistance which your  
 Country stands so much in need of.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

lphia, November 3rd, 1755.

---

Assembly Announcing the Sacking of Great  
 Cove by Hostile Indians.

EMEN:

his minute received intelligence that the Set-  
 nts at a place called the Great Cove, in the  
 of Cumberland, are destroyed, the Houses  
 d such of the Inhabitants as could not make  
 ape either slaughtered or made Prisoners;

his and the other Cruelties committed upon our Frontiers has so alarmed the remaining Inhabitants that they are quitting their Habitations & crowding into the more settled parts of the Province, which in the turn will become the Frontier if some stop is not speedily put to the cruel Ravages of these Bloodthirsty Invaders. In this melancholy situation of our affairs may be attended with the most fatal Consequences. I must, therefore, again most heartily press you upon this further Intelligence to strengthen my hands and enable me speedily to draw forth the Forces of the Province against his Majesty's Enemies, and to afford the necessary and timely assistance to the back Inhabitants.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, November 5th 1755, P. M.

---

To the Assembly Deprecating their Effort To Prevent the Taxation Bill at this Juncture, and Declaring his Intention to Proceed in Person to the Back Country and do what he Can.

GENTLEMEN:

**Y**ou have now been sitting six days, and instead of strengthening my Hands and providing for the safety and defence of the people and Province in this time of imminent danger, You have sent me a Message wherein you talk of regaining the Affections of the Indians now employed in laying waste the Country and murdering the Inhabitants, and of inquiring what injustice they have received, and into the Causes of their falling from their alliance with us and taking part with the French. Such Language at this time and while the Province is in its present Circumstances seems to me very extraordinary, as no Complaint has

---



knowledge been made by them of any Injury to them.

I pray you should at this time send me the Bill now received when I had heretofore refused assent to one of the same kind, and in my letter the third instant informed you that I could not assent to such a Bill.

I do not enter into a Dispute whether the Province ought to be taxed or not. It is sufficient that they have given me no power in that case, I do not think it consistent either with my Duty in matters of Government to exceed the Powers of Commission, much less to do what that Commission expressly prohibits.

On repeated accounts I have had of the miseries of the back Inhabitants, & the Disorder and confusion among those that are assembled in the Province, the Council have unanimously advised me to send into the back Counties to put things into the best possible, and to afford my countenance & assistance to those that are willing to take up Arms in defence of their Country. This I declined doing, because what you would propose upon the present Bill, and having now received from You a Bill which I well knew I could not give my assent to, I am not of your doing any thing, and shall, therefore, only set off for the Back Counties, and if they shall have all the Assistance their present Distresses require, it will not be for want of Inclination in me to do it with Power.

I shall take with me a Quorum of the Council, and I shall have any Bills to propose that are consistent with the Duties of my Station and the just Interests of the Government, I shall readily give my assent whenever they are brought to me.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, Novemr. 8th, 1755.

Speech to Scarrooyady, an Oneida, and Jagrea, Mohawk, Concerning the Indian Difficulties—with a Comment to the Speaker and the Assembly.

**BRETHREN:**

In behalf of the Government & People of Pennsylvania I give you thanks for this friendly visit

We are obliged to you for the Journey you took to the Nanticokes and for waking and warning them of their Danger. They are our Friends, and in doing a good Office to them you do a kindness to us.

We also thank you for coming down & giving us warning of our Danger at this Time of Trouble.

From the nature of our Government it is not in our power nor the power of any one man to say what the whole people shall do. I therefore cannot give you a positive answer to that part of your Speech wherein you desire to know whether we Will fight or not; but as the several men who have a right to determine that point now met, they are considering the present State of this Country and will consider what you have now said, and when we have agreed what shall be done you may depend on knowing it.

The Government and Governing part of the People of this Province have never accused the Six Nations of any Breach of Faith; they ever did and still do esteem them their fast Friends and Allies but as our people are numerous & scattered all over the Country & not under the immediate eye of the Government it is impossible to keep every Mouth in order. We therefore, hope you will not take amiss any idle Tales that foolish chattering People may utter, or attribute any thing to the Government that they may say to your prejudice, but regard only what you hear from the Government, as that alone is to be depended upon

the true sense of the People of this Province.

Mr. Speaker and Gentlemen of the Assembly:

You have heard what the Indians have said; Without Your aid I cannot make a proper answer to what they now propose and expect of us. I therefore desire you will return to your House, consider well of it, and whenever you will strengthen my Hands and enable me to give them a full and proper Answer I shall most readily do it.

November 8th, 1755.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Request of the Province for Assistance in Making War Against its Enemies.

GENTLEMEN:

After the Indians had in publick demanded the Assistance of this Government and desired to know what we intended to do, & whether they were to depend upon us for Protection or take care of themselves, They came to me in Council & informed me by Mr. Weiser, the Provincial Interpreter, that they and their Brethren living upon the Sasquehannah, who were about three hundred fighting men, were now the only Indians in this part of the Continent besides the Six Nations that remained firm to the English Interest, the French having, at a great Expence and by variety of Artifices, gained to their Alliance not only the Delawares & Shawanese, but other very numerous Nations to the Westward, compared to whom they were but a Handful; that the French & those their Allies were coming down against the English and had given them notice to get out of the way; That the Body of the Six Nations were employed in protecting their own Country and assisting the English to the Northward, and

could not, therefore, afford them any help at so great a Distance, wherefore they declared that they and their Brethren were willing to act in Conjunction with the English against the French and their Allies, but that in their present Situation and Circumstances they could not take the weight of the War upon themselves.

What they desire from us at present is, that we would put the Hatchet into their Hands; that we would send a number of our Young Men to act in Conjunction with their Warriors and furnish the necessary Arms, Ammunition, & Provisions; That we would build some strong Houses for the Protection of their old men, Women, and Children, and that they may be supplied from time to time with necessaries.

They further insist upon knowing the resolutions of this Government as to these matters, & upon having an explicit answer without further Delay, that they may prepare to act with us or take the necessary measures for their own Security. They have assured us in a very solemn and peremptory manner that is the last application they intend to make, in which, if they do not succeed, they can have no longer any Dependence upon us, but must leave us an infatuated People to the Mercy of our Enemies.

I must observe, Gentlemen, that I cannot but look upon this as one of the most important matters that ever came under your Consideration. You know your own critical Situation, and cannot be strangers to theirs. The Enemy is daily laying waste our Country, & it cannot be expected that these Indians will expose themselves, for us to the fury of nations far more powerful than themselves unless we vigorously support and assist them. Indians are of a martial Spirit, and in such a Season as this must be in Action. If, therefore, they find that we continue to refuse either to act in defence of ourselves or them, they must necessarily leave us and throw themselves for protection into the

hands of the French, our busy Enemy, who will spare no Expence or Trouble to gain such an advantage. & are at this time using every Artifice to corrupt & alienate them from our Interest.

How fatal this must prove to us and all the English Colonies You, Gentlemen, cannot be ignorant The effects of our last Disputes have already been too severely felt, and it is to be feared if the present Politics and Pacific Measures are persisted in the Consequences will be still more dreadful. Let me, therefore, earnestly recommend it to you that you will enable me to put the Hatchet into their Hands and afford them the Assistance of the Province in such a manner as they desire.

Your vigorous and hearty Compliance may be a means of restoring Quiet to our poor Back Settlers, who are daily calling out for that protection from us which is justly due to them. But if thro' refusal these Indians should be obliged not only to leave us but to act against us, all the dreadful Consequences of it must be left at your door; for I am ready and desirous to do any thing consistent with any duty to the Crown for the protection & Assistance, as well of these our Allies as of the Inhabitants of this Province in general.

Upon this important affair, Gentlemen, and at the pressing Instances of these Indians, I have put off my Journey to the back Settlements, altho' I conceive my presence among them at this time to be extremely necessary. Let me, therefore, recommend Dispatch to you as these Indians are so pressing to be gone, in order to see after their Families and Friends, declaring in the strongest manner that they have not a moment to lose, and must take their Measures immediately.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, November 10, 1755.

Instructions to the Commissioners to the Indians of  
the Six Nations.

**I** NSTRUCTIONS OF THE HONOURABLE  
*Robert Hunter Morris, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor, &c.,*

*To Scarroyady, one of the Chiefs of the Oneida Nation,  
and Mr. Andrew Montour, of the County of Cumberland :*

Our former Friends the Delawares residing at Ohio, having fallen upon our back Inhabitants in a most cruel manner without giving us the least notice of it, I have thought it necessary to send an account thereof with all possible Dispatch to the Six Nations, & as you have kindly offered to undertake this Journey by the way of Sasquehanna, I instruct you to make all the haste possible, & as you travel along apprise all our friendly Indians of this unexpected Treatment of the Ohio Delawares, and where you think it right apply on the part of this Government for Assistance; and that you may observe the Indian Ceremonies necessary on these Occasions, I have entrusted to your care a Quantity of Belts and Strings of Wampum, confiding in your prudence and Judgment the Distribution of them.

When you arrive among the Six Nations, you are first to tell them the Condolences of this Government for the Deaths of the several Warriors who joined General Shirley and General Johnson and fell in Battle. Remove sorrow & grief from their hearts, & wipe away the Tears from their Eyes.

When this is done they can see you and hear what you have to say. Let them know that you are Messengers sent by the Government of Pennsylvania to the Six United Nations on a very extraordinary matter that has happened there, and pray them to hearken to

what you say and give it the strictest attention, and then make the following Speech in my name:

Brethren:

Your Cousins the Delawares, who live at Ohio, whom we have hitherto looked upon as our own Children, whom we nursed and cherished in our Bosoms, whom we have supported, and with whom we have lived from our Infancy in perfect Love & Tenderness, have in a most cruel manner fallen upon & murdered our Inhabitants. People whose Houses were always open to them, and who had given them every kind thing they asked.

Brethren:

It was but the very last Year they gave us a kind and a friendly Meeting, and at their own Instance the Treaties subsisting between us were mutually renewed; and when they parted with us they gave us assurances of their continuing our Friends whilst the Waters should run down the Rivers. And on our part, in token of the sincere Love we bore them, we then told them that the Times were Stormy, that they were much exposed where they lived to Danger, and were but few in number, & consequently a very unequal Match for Onontio's People; & therefore in Tenderness to their Lives, & to prevent Evil befalling them, we desired them not to engage but to continue quiet till they should hear further from us. They acknowledged this as kind advice & thanked us, & promised to do so, and confirmed all by Belts of Wampum.

Brethren:

All this passed between us but the very last Year, and we never dreamed that their Hearts could be poisoned by the Enemy; or the Flame of Love so soon extinguished in their Breasts; but the Truth is, that without giving us any notice these Indians have entered our Province in Arms and killed the poor People that were settled on our Borders. Innocent Persons who were

resting Peaceably in their beds and expecting no harm! they struck the Tomahawk in their Brains: Their Houses and Stacks of Corn & Hay were set on Fire; Their Cattle stabbed and their Carcasses they left weltering in their Blood exposed to The Wild Beasts—no friendly hand daring to put them under the earth.

Our People lived without arms—they thought there was need of Arms, being secure of the Friendship of the Indians. The Warriors of all Nations passed and re-passed and never hurt them, but partook of what they had. Your Cousins knew this, and yet they have not only fallen upon our Inhabitants and killed them, but have exercised greater Cruelties than the French Indians ever did in all the last War.

Brethren of the Six United Nations:

These Delawares are your Cousins & under your Direction. We therefore acquaint You that they have thus treated us as Enemies and broke thro' the Chain of Friendship. Let us know whether this was done with your knowledge and consent or by your order, & whether you will correct your Cousins and stop their Proceedings.

We expect something will be done by you immediately in virtue of the Treaties subsisting between us. What you do must be done quickly for they are even now destroying all before them.

Here he gave a Black Belt.

After which Scarrooyady with Henry Montour and Mr. Weiser came into Council, and the Governor said: Brethren:

You have been kind enough to undertake a Journey to the Six Nations. You so well understand what you are going about yet tho' there was little occasion for it. I have given you Instructions in writing with a pass [which he delivered wth. the Belt & strings].



**Brethren:**

In behalf of this Government I thank you for undertaking this Journey to us, and thank the Six Nations for the friendly Message, and hope it is sincere. The People have been sitting ever since they came to Town, But cannot agree with them. They want to break open the Key of the Proprietaries Chest, but they not having entrusted me with the Key I cannot permit them to break it open. But tho' we differ in other matters, and don't at present agree about paying our own people, yet we all agree in this to preserve our Friendship with them the Indians of Six Nations, & to accommodate them with every thing necessary.

As to building a Fort at Shamokin or other proper place I doubt not we shall agree to do it, but till we are agreed on it I cannot give them positive Assurances of it, but shall as soon as we have agreed.

As to necessarys, they are to apply to Mr. Weiser's where every thing will be lodged fitting for them.

In return for your friendly Offices in doing what we have & shall do, we desire they will keep a good Look-out and strike & oppose any that might attempt to hurt us, and from time to time give us timely and early notice of such attempts; That there are many idle people that make no Distinction between Friends and Enemy Indians. & therefore recommends it to them to keep together and avoid going into places where they may be in danger of being hurt; That he expected them back with the Answer from the Six Nations, Yt. they may apply to Mr. Weiser for Advice.

———— Wishes them a good Journey, & that his good wishes shall always be employed for them.

Letter to General Johnson Concerning the Defection  
of Certain of the Delawares and Shawonese.

SIR:

I have the Honour to Congratulate you on the Success of his Majesty's Arms under your Command. I take part in the Glory you have acquired, and now the Campaign is brought to a close I hope you will enjoy Ease & Leisure enough to give you an Opportunity of perfectly re-establishing Your health.

The unhappy defeat of Genl. Braddock has brought an Indian War upon this and the neighzouring Provinces, and from a Quarter where it was least expected, I mean the Delawares and Shawanese, from whom we thought there was no danger, as they had the very last Year given us assurances of their continuing Quiet and taking part with us when we should ask them to do so; and they made the same promise to the Six Nations, so that we depended on them not only to remain neuter but to prevent other Indians from joining the French. But to our great surprize they have in breach of their Treaties & in Defiance of the Six Nations, to whom they are subjects. fallen upon our back Inhabitants and exercised on their persons the most shocking Barbarities, killing their Cattle and burning their Houses, and destroying all before them. You cannot conceive what a vast Tract of Country has been depopulated by these merciless Savages. I assure you that all the Families from Augusta County in Virginia to the River Delaware have been obliged to quit their Plantations on the North side of that Chain of Hills which is called the endless Mountains, that take their Rise in New England, and that the Indians are expected to Continue their Ravages into the Governments of New York and New Jersey.

As I know not the State of the Six Nations, nor where an Application can be best made to them, I must

take the Freedom to desire on the part of this Government that you would be pleased to send a Message to the Six Nations to inform them of this Defection of the Delawares and Shawanese both from us & them, with all its horrid Circumstances, and assure them that is it without the least Provocation from us, but that as they say themselves it is to shew the Six Nations that they are no longer Women, by which they mean no longer under their Subjection; they have the further Imprudence to say they will come & attack such of the Six Nations as have taken up the Hatchet against the French. It will, therefore, be right to warn the Six Nations in your Message not only against any attempts that may be made on their Castles, but to require them to send Messengers to all the Indians under their dependence not to assist or join the French or their Indians, but to take up the Hatchet & assist the English, and to let them know that if they go out a fighting against the English the Six Nations will consider them as Enemies & treat them as such.

You will see by the enclosed Papers that these French Shawonese and Delawares have offered the French Hatchet to the Sasquehannah Indians but they have refused to take it, and have sent a Message to this Government that they have done so, & will fight with us if we will support them, and they shall be ordered to do so by the Six Nations. Be pleased, therefore, in your Message to inform the Six Nations of this, and desire they will send a particular Message to these Sasquehannah Indians, commanding them to assist the English against the French.

I intend to build a Fort at Shamokin this Winter, of which be pleased likewise to acquaint the Six Nations, & I doubt not they will approve this measure as absolutely necessary to protect the Indians for the common Security of them and us.

I have enclosed you the minutes of Council containing what passed between this Government & Scarrooyady, & likewise some secret Intelligence, which you will make your own use of, concealing the name of the Author.

I am, Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,  
ROBERT H. MORRIS.

To Genl. Johnson.

Philada., 15th Novembr. 1755.

---

To the Assembly suggesting a Plan by which the  
Taxation Bill can be Made Satisfactory.

GENTLEMEN:

I have again taken in Consideration your Bill for striking Sixty thousand Pounds and sinking it by a Tax, and tho' I cannot recede from my former Opinion that I am restrained by my Commission from passing, any law for taxing the Proprietary Estate, yet I agree with you that the Dispute between us whether the Proprietary Estate ought to be taxed by Act of the Legislature here, and whether I have a power by my Commission to pass any Act for that purpose, must in the end be determined by his Majesty.

But as I conceive the Method you propose by a Clause in your Bill of leaving that matter to the Royal Determination is unprecedented, and that his Majesty cannot properly give his Assent to some parts of an Act and reject others. but will agreeable to the usual Forms in such Cases approve or disapprove of the whole, I have, therefore, returned & am ready to pass your Bill with some Amendments, the most material of which are the striking out that Clause and those parts of the Bill which subject the Proprietary Estate to Taxation, and in lieu thereof I propose that you shall prepare another Bill, whereby the Proprietary

Estate shall be taxed in proportion to the other Estates in the Province and for the same purposes; not by Assessors chosen by the People, but by Commissioners to be mutually chosen by you and me and named in the Bill, with a suspending Clause that the same shall not take effect or be in force till it has received his Majesty's Royal Approbation.

This Mode of doing it will, in my opinion, as effectually answer the end you propose of laying this affair before his Majesty for his Determination, & I think more properly and methodically, and in the mean time. without waiting for that Determination, Money will be raised for supplying the present Exigencies of the Province.

I must confess that nothing but the implicit Confidence I have in his Majesty's goodness & justice that he will disapprove of it if it is wrong, & the most sincere and ardent desire I have of doing every thing in my power for the good & security of the people committed to my Care, could induce me to pass a Law in any shape for the Taxing the Proprietaries estates, And if you are equally sincere & equally affected with the Distresses and Miseries of your bleeding Country, you can have no objection to this Method of affording them immediate Succor and Relief.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philada., November 71th, 1755.

---

To the Assembly Recommending Immediate Provision of Funds for Present Necessities.

GENTLEMEN:

The Secretary will lay before you the Intelligence I have received that the Indians have fallen upon the Inhabitants of Tulpehoccon, many of whom they have destroyed.

By the Bill I have amended and returned to you no money can be issued till January next, before which the greatest part of this Province may be laid waste, & the people destroyed or drove from their Habitations. I think it, therefore, my duty upon the present Exigency of Affairs to call upon you to grant an immediate Supply of money that I may be thereby enabled to afford the necessary and timely assistance to the distressed Inhabitants in the Back Counties and to secure the Province in general.

Should you enable me to raise men upon the present occasion I must recommend and press it upon you to pass a Law for the better Government of such Forces at the time when they are not joined by any of his Majesty's regular Forces, For which you cannot have a better standard than the Act of Parliament for punishing Mutiny and Desertion, which is in some things already extended to this Province.

Without a Law of this kind it would be impossible to keep up or govern any Troops that may be raised; and as such a Law is found absolutely necessary in England, I hope you will think it equally so here, & immediately set about preparing one for this Province.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philada., Novr. 18th, 1755.

---

Letter to the Mayor and Corporation of Philadelphia regarding the Recent Outrages and Recommending Proper Defensive Action.

GENTLEMEN:

I have received intelligence that the Indians have fallen upon the Settlements at Tulpehoccon, that they had slaughtered many of the Inhabitants & laid waste the Country, and were moving towards

the Town of Reading, which is within about Sixty Miles of this City, and tho' I am in hopes their cruel progress will be stopped long before they can come hither, yet as I can get no certain Intelligence of their Strength or of the number of french men that are among them, I think it my duty to take every cautionary measure in my power for the preservation & safety of the People & Province.

I must, therefore, recommend it to you, Gentlemen of the Corporation, & through you to the People of this City to be upon their Guard, and ready to take such measures for the safety of the City and Province as the motions of the Enemy may make necessary; And that you may be prepared not only to defend yourselves but to afford your assistance to such parts of the Country as may stand in need of it, I must desire that you, the Mayor, Recorder, and Alderman, will recommend to me proper persons to be appointed Officers upon the present occasion, To whom I will immediately issue Commissions. I am, Gentlemen,

Your most Obedt. humble Servant,

ROBERT H. MORRIS.

---

To the Assembly Further Concerning the Taxation Bill.

GENTLEMEN:

I am no less astonished than grieved to find by your Message of the eighteenth Instant, that altho' I have even ventured to exceed what I judged to be the Powers of my Commission, in order, if possible, to accommodate our unhappy Differences and afford the necessary Succor to our bleeding Country, yet still you adhere to your Bill & refuse to agree to the reasonable

proposal I made of submitting to his Majesty the present dispute between us relating to the Proprietary Tax. My astonishment is still increased to find that your best argument for such an obstinate refusal is founded on a new and lofty claim of Privilege never heard of in this Province till towards the Close of Mr. Hamilton's Administration and the beginning of the late French encroachments upon this Province. At that time the Assembly being pressed upon the subject of Defence first introduced, and have since occasionally continued this Claim of having their Money Bills passed as tendered, without any Amendments. And this appears to be done with a double view, to wit, either wholly to avoid giving Money for Warlike purposes, or by means of the Country's distress to arrogate Powers which Assemblies here never were, and from the nature of our Constitution, never ought to be in possession of.

In my Message of the 24th of September, I insisted that this Claim was neither warranted by Charter nor yet by usage; and it appears from the Minute of Council (some Extracts of which I have sent you) that the Governor's right of Amending Money Bills was never questioned by your Predecessors in Assembly; And yet, Gentlemen, they were men whose Probity and Fortune were at least equal to yours, and many of them were singularly remarkable for their superior Knowledge of the Constitution of their Country as well as an inviolable attachment to its true Interests.

I have given this matter the Precedence, tho' it is in the last part of your Message, that it may appear on how slight a Claim you have founded your refusal to pass a Bill so very important at this Juncture. Your other Arguments relate chiefly to the Form of the proposed Amendments, to which I shall reply but briefly, you seem determined against all Amendments that



come from me, however reasonable and necessary they may otherwise be.

You say there is no necessity in the method proposed, that the Crown should assent to some parts of the Act and reject others. It is not my business to determine what the Crown may account necessary in any of its Actions; but this I know, that is, is the established mode either to approve or reject the whole of any Law; And I presume every Legislative Body in these Colonies expect to have their Acts wholly rejected or wholly approved. You ought, therefore, previous to your risking the rejection of so important an Act on account of the Proprietary Exemption, to shew more than a bare probability that the Crown will adopt this unprecedented method by which a whole Law may be first approved, then a part of it suspended from taking effect and yet the whole is to remain all the while compleat and in Force. And all this you say by a very nice distinction is to be done by means of some wonderous Virtue of the Law itself, and in execution of the Law, and yet that it is to Cost two distinct Acts of the Crown to do it.

But was I to enquire into the reasons of this indirect and perplexed method, scarce any other it should seem to me can be assigned, but that it is your Sovereign pleasure to have it so, unless you are diffident of the Justice of your Cause and dare not trust it on its own Bottom, perhaps vainly imagining that if both the Taxes are blended together you have a better chance of being gratified in your ambitious view of getting your Chief Governor and his Estate subject to your Mercy than if the Bills are separated, in which case you probably fear that the Merits of the Cause alone might determine it against you.

For my part, I have such an implicit Confidence in the Royal Justice, that I am certain if the Proprietary Claim to an Exemption be just in itself, the pres-

ent or any other Law by which they are taxed would be rejected in the Common Method, although the Crown should be thereby for a time deprived of the greatest sums. Wherefore as I foresaw the manifest inconvenience that might ensue from a total rejection of the present Law, I proposed a separation of the two parts of the Bill by which method the present Exigencies of the Province would be supplied whatever might be the Royal Determination with regard to the Proprietary Exemption.

But you tell me in the next place that my proposal also implies a contradiction, namely: to pass one Bill declaring positively that the Proprietary Estate shall not be taxed and another expressly to Tax it; and the good-natured Construction you put upon this is that I thereby aimed to secure an infallible Exemption of the Proprietaries from Taxation by leading you into an absurdity in the mode of taxing them. This I shall leave among the rest of your groundless Charges against me, and observe that the Bill as amended by me only excepts the Proprietary Estate in the Taxes to be laid by that Bill, but no where that I can find declares either positively or otherwise that it shall not be taxed by another Bill, so that the absurdity you mention does not appear to me. However, if what you are pleased to call the diametrical Contradiction of the two proposed Bills be really any objection with you, I shall very readily agree to one Amendment more, which will perfectly reconcile them by the addition of a very few Words to the Exemption Clause in the first Bill as follows: [The Estates of the Honourable Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esquires, excepted, which shall be taxed in the manner directed by a particular Law passed (or to be passed) for that purpose]. Thus both Bills will declare positively that the Proprietaries are to be taxed if his Majesty shall so think fit.

acts from the votes of the House of Commons nothing to the purpose for which you quote only shew what nobody denies, that by the of England the Commons have long Priviledge of having their Supply Bills ejected without Amendments, but are by applicable to the Circumstances of this Pro-

stitution of England is of long standing, on antient usage & ripened by time & the Ages to its present perfection. There the and Commons make up the Supreme Power of which the Constitution has assigned particular prerogatives, Rights, & Privileges, keep up a proper Ballance and make them the benefit of the Nation they ought to be) on each other.

stitution of this Province is founded upon al & Proprietary Charters, being subordinated way similar to that of England, nor come like constituent parts. Here the whole lged in the Governor & Assembly, who have exercised equal Legislative powers, each of ng a right to propose Laws and to amend posed by the other.

efore, you can shew that the Constitution ovince is similar to that of England, come like parts, and that each of them have e similar powers and privileges, you can claim upon the usage of Parliament for havingoney Bills passed without the Governor's its and therefore your Extracts from the ae House of Commons were a very needless your Message.

ation twenty Amendments offered by me of last Assembly, & that you being a new posed almost wholly of the same Members],

admitted every one of them that was of any Consequence into the present Bill, excepting that of exempting the Proprietary Estate. But this one Amendment was of so material Consequence that your refusal to admit of it made the proposal of a separate Bill a necessary Expedient and obliged me to make other Amendments, so that you had no reason for bursting out into such a lofty strain of Rhetoric, telling me that now I am for amending my own Amendments, altering my own Alterations, and adding to my own Additions; for had you agreed to my first Amendments, Alterations, and Additions, any future ones would have been needless.

You speak of many Bills proposed in vain by you for the relief of your distressed Country. 'Tis true you have in all proposed to me five Money Bills, three of them rejected because contrary to Royal Instructions. The other two were rejected on account of the unjust method proposed for taxing the Proprietary Estate. If you are disposed to relieve your Country, you have many other ways of granting Money to which I shall have no objection.

In this as well as in some other Messages, you affect to treat me as a Stranger, and tell me that it is at least probable you are more deeply concerned for the Distresses of this Country than I am, because most of you are natives of it and have your Estates in it. I am surprised, Gentlemen, that you do not blush to have recourse to such weak and fallacious reasoning. Altho' I was not born within the Limits of this Province. I was born in its Neighbourhood. Nay, the Chief part of my Estate lies much nearer to this City than the Estates of some of you who sit in Assembly, and when your Estates are in danger I can by no means think mine safe. And here I would observe, that if the Consideration of being bred up among You and possessing large Property in the Province could have

our good Treatment of any Governor, my Predecessor had the fairest Claim to such, & would have been exempted from those abuses which it has been his Lot as well as receive at your hands. But I conceive, Gentl, at our Actions, not the place of our Estates, are the best Test of our Affection for this. You will suffer me, therefore, briefly to re- Conduct and mine, and to leave them both or themselves.

e was I inclined to go beyond my own times; begin with remindg. You how contemptuous- ated the Proprietary offer of Four hundred r erecting a place of Strength on the Ohio, with an offer of one hundred Pounds per an- rds its support, which offers were made at en your Concurrence would probably have many of the Calamities we now groan un-

also observe, that when Mr. Hamilton first on you pursuant to his Majesty's orders, to Supplies as would enable him to draw forth th of the Province & to repel Force by Force, I not admit that the French Encroachments fications on the Ohio were within our Limits, jesty's Dominions, thereby seeking an excuse doing what was required of you; And when loss of much time you thought fit to drop te, you then entered upon a fresh one con- he Legality of Royal Instructions in order in more time & avoid doing what you judged nt with your Principles; nevertheless, it is t if you had complied with Mr. Hamilton's. and given Seasonably what Money the excise e in the Term he proposed, the French might n prevented from strengthening themselves resent unwarrantable Encroachments.

On my accession to the Government you began upon the same Dispute and delay; but as I am informed that there was a full and strong Representation, both of your Conduct & mine so far as related to the Disputes in the beginning of my Administration, laid before his Majesty in a Report of the Lords Commissioners of Trade, upon your Address concerning Instructions, I shall go no farther back than December last.

On the 19th of that Month, I communicated to you a letter from Sir Thomas Robinson, notifying his Majesty's intentions of employing four Regiments for the defence & Security of these Colonies to be raised and augmented in America, & requiring a sum of Money towards a general Fund, and to have Three thousand men in readiness with a proper quantity of Provisions &c., the whole to be under the direction of a General Officer of Character, who was to be sent as Commander-in-Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in these parts, but you did not think fit to raise a single man, or give one farthing of Money in Compliance with this request; I did also at the same time recommend it to you, to prepare a Law for regulating the Wages to be paid by such Tradesmen, Horses & Carriages, as it might be necessary to impress into his Majesty's Service; To this you replied "That you could not presume the Military Officers would, or ought to have any Power of impressing Tradesmen within this Province, & that the other parts of my Message might remain under Consideration without any considerable Inconvenience."

As soon as the General arrived I again recommended it to you to make an immediate Provision for raising the men & supplying the Money and other necessaries expected from this Province, and did throughout the whole Summer from time to time press you to grant your aid & assistance to the Expedition then on Foot, but you had one general answer for all, namely, That

ill which you had always ready to offer for  
sum of money for the King's Use should  
assed it would answer all the purposes re-  
you, and yet every one of those Bills were  
ile liable to one & the same objection, on the  
the Royal Instructions. And, besides this,  
took the least notice of the Demand for a  
men, which from this populous Province was  
s material an Article as Money.

upon the Defeat of his Majesty's Forces for  
hat timely suport & assistance which it was  
wer of this Province to have afforded, I laid  
ou in the strongest Terms the Dangers to  
is Country stood exposed, and called upon  
t it into a posture of Defence that the People  
secured against the Invasions naturally to be  
in consequence of that defeat, but all this was  
pose. However, having been informed of the  
f the Lords of Trade against your address,  
your conduct was generally condemned in  
you thought fit to drop the old dispute con-  
structions and to start a new one about tax-  
proprietary Estate, which you very well knew  
power by my Commission to do, Besides, as  
rietaries were absent and this your extraor-  
claim related to a matter of Property, and was  
to a Law in Force, you could not imagine that  
be easily given up or speedily determined,  
efore, you could propose nothing by it, but,  
, to evade the point of raising an armed Force  
ng the necessary supplies; And now, when in  
ation of the Distresses of this unhappy Coun-  
ve consented even to exceed the powers of my  
sion in order to lay that dispute before his  
by a separate Bill for that particular purpose,  
t a new Claim unknown to former Assemblies  
ng your Bills, giving Money, passed without

Amendments, and upon no better Foundation than this imagined privilege you refuse the necessary Assistance to your bleeding Country. But, Gentlemen, I must tell you that I cannot consistent with my Duty or the Trust reposed in me, recede from my Amendments to that your Bill; And here give me leave to express my Satisfaction at your intended Complaint against me, and to assure you that nothing gives me greater pleasure than the hopes of having my Conduct and yours laid before the Crown, where I hope they will both undergo the strictest Examination, and as I expect no favour from you, so I am not afraid of the utmost efforts of your malice, being conscious to myself that I have done nothing to the prejudice of the people committed to my Care, or neglected any thing in my power that could tend to their security or lasting happiness.

Upon the whole it appears clear to me that you never intended that any of your Bills should pass for raising Money to defend the Province, and this seems now to be placed beyond all dispute, since those People under whose Influence you are chiefly known to be are said to have declared publicly to you that they would sooner suffer than pay towards such purposes.

However, I shall put one proof more, both of your sincerity & mine in our professions of regard for the publick, by offering to agree to any Bill in the present Exigency which it is consistent with my Duty to pass, lest, before our present Disputes can be brought to an issue, we should neither have a privilege to dispute about nor a Country to dispute in.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, Novr. 22nd, 1755.



om the Minutes of Council Commencing  
: Proprietary William Penn, Esqr., His  
the Province in 1701.

ld Proprietary's Departure from the Pro-  
01 Andrew Hamilton, Esqr., was appoint-  
nt Governor,\* but by reason of the unset-  
of the Province, and the Assemblies differ-  
in chiefly on account of his pressing them  
Militia Law. & to provide for the Defence of  
e, no Laws passed in his time, and he dy-  
ch, 1703, the Council acted till Governor  
pointment to the Government in February,

#### IN GOVERNOR EVANS' TIME.

cembr. 27th. A Bill for granting a Supply  
t of Government read in Council and agreed  
me Amendment.

12th. An Amendment insisted on by the  
to the Bill entitled "An Act for a raising a  
Two-pence halfpenny Per Pound, and ten  
Per Head, vizt: That the Assembly should  
power to dispose of any part of the Money  
ed by that Act, without the Governor's Con-  
and it was agreed by the House [all then  
ith their Speaker David Lloyd] that the As-  
ould have no power to dispose of any of the  
y but for discharging of Debts then incum-  
he Province, and for the necessary Charges  
own House, and that in all other Cases the  
s Concurrence with the Assembly should be  
and the said Supply Bill was accordingly  
ith the said Amendment.

—Governor Evans, soon after passing this  
wise differing with his Assemblies on the dis-

---

\*Extracts from the Minutes of Council, 1701.

agreeable subjects of Defence, few or no Laws passed in the remainder of his Time; and he being extremely obnoxious to the Assembly they him superseded, and he was succeeded by Colonel Gookin.

#### IN GOVERNOR GOOKIN'S TIME.

1709, July 29th. In a message from the Assembly to the Governor pressing him to pass twelve Bills which had been sent up to him for his Concurrence that and former Assemblies, amongst which were several Bills for raising Monies by County Levies, Dutys, are these words vizt.: Whereunto we earnestly desire thy Concurrence with what other reasonable Bills may be prepared by this Assembly, or otherwise be pleased to let us know thy objections to those Bills, and we shall readily agree to any reasonable Proposals or Amendments to them.

August 16th. In a Message from the Governor to the House, on his sending back the said Bills, to new drawn by them, with some Amendments, is this Clause:

The Governor is very desirous that a Bill of Fees distinct from that of Courts may be immediately proceeded upon by a Committee as he before proposed for he is of opinion with the Council, that it will be the safest method to bring each distinct matter in a separate Act, that in case one be rejected at home the rest may not fall with it.

And accordingly a distinct Bill of Fees was prepared and Passed.

1710-11, Febry. 3d. Amendments proposed by the Governor in Council to the Bill for raising Monies by licensing Taverns allowed by the Assembly.

16-17 & 18. Amendments proposed by the Governor and Council to the following Bills, vizt.: "An

g a supply of two pence per Pound and eight  
Per Head:" "An Act for licensing Taverns;"  
for laying a Duty on Negroes, Wine, Rum,  
led the Impost Act, and an Act for compell-  
paying of all former Taxes allowed by the  
passed therewith.

July 20th. Amendments proposed by the Gov-  
l Council to the Bill entitled "An Act for rais-  
vo thousand Pounds to the Queen's use [for  
da Expedition] by a Tax of 5½s. per pound  
ty Shillings Per head;" one of which Amend-  
s, that the Monies should be paid by the Treas-  
ne Governor should direct and appoint.  
ne said Act was passed with the Governor's  
ents.

May 27th. Amendments proposed by the Gov-  
Council to the Bill intituled "An Act for rais-  
ey on the Inhabitants of the City of Philadel-  
the Publick use and benefit thereof;" Which  
he seventh of June after, with several other  
l Bills, for raising Monies by Duties, &ca.

5, Mar. 23. Impost Bill amended by the Gov-

May 26th. A Bill for laying a Duty on Wine,  
ca. A Bill for raising a Supply of one Penny  
nd, and one Shilling Per head, & a Bill for lay-  
uty on Negroes imported; all amended by the  
or, allowed by the House and passed.

#### IN GOVERNOR KEITH'S TIME.

February 21st. Amendments proposed by  
ernor and Council to several Bills, vizt.: "An  
laying a Duty on sundry Liquors retailed;"  
t for laying a Duty on Wine, Rum, &ca., and

Hops and Flax imported;" An Act for continuing Duty on Negroes," and "An Act for raising a Duty on Tonnage of Ships."

N. B. In a message from the Assembly to the Governor relating to the Bills before they passed, is the expression, "That they expected the Governor to see for them, in order to pass such Bills as had already been subjected to the Governor's Amendments and were finished by the House."

1721, January 19th. Amendments by the Governor and Council to two Bills, vizt.: "An Act for laying Duty on Wine, Rum, &ca.," and "An Act for laying Duty on Negroes, &ca.," & both passed so amended.

1722, May 3d. Amendments proposed by the Governor and Council to "An Act for imposing a Duty on Convicts, &ca."

May 9th. And to the Supplementary Act for raising County Levies.

#### IN GOVERNOR GORDON'S TIME.

1729, May 10th. "An Act laying a Duty on Foreigners & Irish Servants;" Also "An Act for emitting Thirty thousand Pounds," both passed, with the Governor's Amendments.

1730-31, February 4th. The Assembly agree to the Governor's Amendments to the Re-Emitting Bill and for striking Forty thousand Pounds.

1731, January 20th. Clause in a Speech, or Answer of the Governor's to a Message from the Assembly on a proposed Amendment of the Governor's to a Bill for payment of Assemblymen's Wages, and providing a Fund for it.

The Governor answered that as he conceived he had an undoubted right to offer Amendments & make Pro-

on any Bill that should come before him,  
e so in the present Case.

January 19th. Excise Bill passed with the  
Amendments. One of which was an alter-  
Six-pence per Gallon to four pence; and an-  
to reduce the Time of the Continuance of  
om Five to three Years.

IN GOVERNOR THOMAS' TIME.

May 18th. A Money Bill, vizt.: An Act for  
g & re-emitting the Bills of Credit, & for  
leven thousand Pounds, passed with several  
its of the Governor's.

May. In a dispute between the Governor &  
(Mr. Kinsey then Speaker) on the Bill for  
Money on the Inhabitants of the City, are  
pressions of the Assembly: If the Bill a-  
ne Corporation in their Privileges or be de-  
the Powers of the Commissioners and Ase  
ay be amended by the Governor, & to which  
ld chearfully agree. And further, And the  
s power of iusisting on any Amendment pro-  
himself where he shall think it just is what  
contended against.

May 26th. Governor's Amendment of Excise  
ed to by the House & passed so Amended.

May 3d. Money Bill, vizt.: An Act for re-  
& continuing the Loan of the Bills of Credit,  
sed with Governor's Amendments.

June 24th. Act for raising Five Thousand  
or his Majesty's use, Passed with the Gover-  
endments.

To the Assembly Approving the Bill for Ordering  
and Regulating those who are Desirous to  
United for Military purposes in the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

I have considered your Bill for the better ordering and regulating such as are willing and desirous to be united for Military Purposes within this Province, and tho' there are many things in it of a very extraordinary nature, and I am convinced that it will never answer the purpose of defending this Province even if it could be carried into Execution in any reasonable Time, which I am afraid it cannot, Yet to show you that I am desirous of doing any thing that will give even a Chance of contributing to the safety of the people and Province, I shall consent to your Bill in the shape you have sent it, as it would be entered into new Disputes should I amend it properly.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS

Philada. 22d. Novr., 1755.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Attitude of the  
Province toward the Indians.

GENTLEMEN:

Had you been as explicit in your first Message as you was in your last about the Shawanese Indians, I should have been sooner able to have given you a full answer as to your Enquiries upon that Subject.

The Government of this Province has ever been remarkable for its just and favourable Treatment of the Indians; and so far have the Proprietaries been from depriving them of their Lands without payi

that they have purchased the most of them  
 once; and the Indians on their parts have  
 occasions acknowledged this Justice, and in  
 made warm professions of their Friendship  
 to the Proprietaries & People of this Pro-  
 I never heard either of the particular Com-  
 mentation in your Message of the Eighth In-  
 any Complaint of the kind. However, as it  
 my administration, I referred the matter to  
 leration of a Committee of the Council, who  
 fully examined the several Treaties & Trans-  
 those Indians, & have made a full Report  
 matters you enquire about, which I send  
 his, and from which it seems clear to me that  
 Complaint or promise was ever made.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, 22nd November, 1755.

---

Assembly Concerning the Arrival of Certain  
 Deported French Nova Scotians.

MEMEN:

success of his Majesty's Arms employed in  
 g the French from their Encroachments in  
 otia, put it into the power of Governor Law-  
 educe the French Inhabitants of that Colony,  
 y called French Neutrals, to a proper obedi-  
 his Majesty's Government, or of forcing them  
 he Country. But they refusing to swear al-  
 to his Majesty, it was thought by him and  
 sty's Council there, as well as by the Ad-  
 oscawen and Moyston, for the safety of that  
 , that a considerable number of them should  
 ed and divided among the other Colonies, and

a part of those destined for this province are already arrived; but as I did not think it safe in our present Circumstances, to permit them to Land, I have ordered the Vessels that brought them to lie at a convenient Distance below the Town, & have put guards on them, & ordered them Provisions.

Imagining General Shirley to be at New York I have acquainted him of their arrival, and the danger that might accrue to us from such a number of People of their principles coming amongst us at this time, and desired his particular Instructions in what manner I might best dispose of them, and I wait his answer. But as I hear he is still at Albany, and Doctors have reported to me that it is dangerous to suffer them to continue in such a crowded state, I therefore think it necessary to land them at the Province Island, and recommend it to you to make Provisions for them, and to enable me to place a proper Guard over them.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS

Philadelphia, November 24th, 1755.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Opportune and Generous Act of the Proprietaries.

GENTLEMEN:

On Saturday last I received Letter from the Proprietaries in ans'r to mine giving them an account of the defeat of the Forces under General Braddock wherein they express great concern at that unfortunate event, and at the Danger to which this Province was exposed in consequence thereof. Their care and regard for the safety of the people was such, that immediately upon receiving that piece of Intelligence



t me an order upon their Receiver General  
 thousand pounds as a free Gift to the pub-  
 be applied to such uses as that Event might  
 necessary for the common Security of the Pro-

mely and generous Instance of the Proprie-  
 re & anxiety for the Inhabitants cannot fail  
 ng the most lasting impressions upon the  
 every well wisher to this country.

directed the receiver General to have the  
 eady as soon as possible, and it will be paid  
 persons as shall be appointed by Act of Assem-  
 the disposition of any sum you may think  
 y to raise for the Defence of the Province in  
 e of Danger.

this occasion, Gentlemen, I must again  
 end it to you to lay aside all Disputes, and to  
 ch Supplies, in addition to what the Proprie-  
 ve given, as his Majesty's Service & the pres-  
 encies of the Province require.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

la., November 24th, 1755.

---

to the Proprietaries Concerning the Affairs  
 of the Province.

Philadelphia, November 22nd, 1755.

wrote you a few days ago by way of Dublin,  
 now send you a Duplicate of that Letter, and  
 illigence I have since received of the mischiefs  
 ted by the Indians, who you will observe, have  
 upon the Inhabitants at Tulpehoccon, killed  
 of them and destroyed many Plantations. The

little Resistance that is given to these People will not only encourage them to go on in their Cruel Trade but may tempt the French to come down upon us as they know we have no Militia nor any other means of defending ourselves. Should that be the case, this once happy and flourishing Province will be in a miserable Condition by the Spring, but even without their aid, the Indians themselves may do more Mischief this Winter than twenty years will repair, as they lay waste every thing before them.

You will judge by the Messages that have passed between me and the Assembly of the temper they are in much better than from any thing I can say. I thought it right while the Province was invaded and a prodigious clamour raised by the Assembly against you on account of your refusing to contribute any thing towards the common expence to make the offer in my Message of the 15th Instant, which they have refused to agree to, insisting on their new Claim of not having their Money Bill Amended. This offer has had some good effect here, & I hope will enable you to set the matter in a proper light at home. If you are to be taxed, I wish for your sake that it may be by Act of Parliament, where you may meet with Justice; but if that power is ever given into the hands of the people here they will use it without Mercy. One Very good argument against your being Taxed at all is the great expence you are at in administering the Government, especially since the Assembly have refused the Governor's salary, which you will be obliged to pay.

Since Mr. Franklin has put himself at the head of the Assembly they have gone greater lengths than ever, and have not only discovered the Warmth of their Resentment against your Family but are using every means in their Power, even while their Country is invaded, to wrest the Government out of your hands.

the whole powers of it into their own. To Mr. Franklin and others have sent Arms and Ammunition into the several countys and distributed to such People as they thought proper without knowledge or consent. This I esteem an extraordinary measure, as the people will be obliged to depend upon an Assembly for what they only receive from the Government, and I am sure it ought to be so.

They have also given presents to the Indians without their consent, and by a Bill they have introduced in this Session, under pretence of regulating the Indian Trade, they propose not only to take that Trade into their own hands and manage it by themselves, but to take the Indians entirely out of the hands of the Government, and least the trade it should not give them all the Influence they may wish for, the profits of it are to be given by way only in presents to the Indians.

And by way of Ireland Copies of the Quakers' and the Representations of the Inhabitants of Philadelphia to the Assembly, upon which I need not make many observations. I think that of the very rash thing and a dangerous use of their influence at such a time as this, when it becomes the duty of every subject and true lover of his Country to support his Majesty's measures rather than obstruct them. At this their address will shew whatever pretences and professions have been that they intended to do any thing in defence of their Country and that the Bill they now propose and intend to introduce is intended only to save appearances, as they have put it in such a shape that it is not possible for any man to assent to it, & have refused to agree to the measure proposed by me for taxing your Estate upon the pretence of not suffering a Money Bill to be

Upon my word, Sir, I am much at a Loss what to do in the present situation of Affairs, or what to advise you to do. It is very apparent to me that if some measures be not soon taken at home for regulating matters here, that this Province will be either overruled by the Indians & French, or thrown into Internal and Civil Commotions, the end of which no one can venture to foretell. The people have lost all sense of Obedience to Government and are countenanced by the Assembly who have their own Scheme in view and make use of the people to gain their points.

The Quakers indeed do not wish you to part with the Government because they will have much less power under the Crown, but would willingly throw as much weight as possible into the Assembly. Franklin has views that they know nothing of, and tho' they submit to him in the Assembly, the most sensible part of them are not heartily satisfied with his attachment to them. The truth, I believe, is that he is courting them in order to distress you, and at the same time leading them into measures that will in the end deprive them of any share in the administration.

If, therefore, the Quakers in England have any Influence upon their Friends here, and have a mind to save this Country where they enjoy so many advantages, they should use it at this time to induce the Brethren to put money into the hands of the Government for the King's use that the Country may be defended, or give up their seat to those that will do the Dutys of the Station.

Yesterday and to-day three Vessels are arrived from Nova Scotia, and a fourth is coming with Neutral French that Governor Lawrence has sent to remain in this Province. You have one of his Letters to me relating to them herewith, and also Copy of what

General Shirley upon that Subject, who I  
time is at New York.

had we a regular Militia these people  
advantage by adding to the number of  
itants, but under our present Circum-  
fearful they may prove more injurious  
ey could possibly have done at Nova  
ever, when I have General Shirley's  
on the head I shall endeavour to dis-  
in the manner most consistent with the  
ie Province.

observe by one of the Assembly's Mes-  
th, they mean to throw the odium of the  
n War upon you, by insinuating that you  
d the Indians for their Lands, and tho'  
be more false and wicked yet such is the  
er of the people that it will be too gen-  
ed. However, to prevent as much as may

Impressions, I have referred that Mes-  
nmittee of Council, who will report to me  
reatys and Transactions with the Shaw-  
as, which I shall send to the Assembly  
blished in the next Paper.

I send you the copy of a most curious  
that I have this day received, which you  
sible can answer to no good purpose, and  
ended to amuse the people who call aloud  
o establish military order, without which  
onvinced that nothing effectual can be  
ir defence, and tho' I am convinced that  
o good yet I believe I must consent to it  
ent Circumstances of the Province, if it  
ew that I am willing to do any thing that  
chance of contributing to the defence of  
, and thereby to avoid the resentment of  
I am informed will be in Town from the  
s in a few days, and as the Assembly have

more Engines to employ than the Government, scruple not to propagate any falsehoods that they come, notwithstanding any thing I can do, think me the cause of all their sufferings and accordingly. The people from York and Cumberland Counties I am told are to come down in a body petition for a greater number of Representatives they have not their due proportion, & a body of hundred dutch from Berks are to demand Law immediate defence.

This manner of applying is extremely dangerous and I am satisfied will be productive of mischief some sort or other, but time alone must shew whether it will fall.

I must think that the Government at home have long neglected the internal Conduct of these Colonies and have suffered Assemblies to go such unwarrantable lengths in almost every one of them, that they have for some time thought themselves without superiors, and if they do not by some means or other give a check to that factious spirit that too generally reigns in these Provinces; they will soon find it as difficult to keep their own Colonys in order than we at present imagine. I never can think it right to dish a whole Country or lay it under peculiar disadvantages, nor indeed is it necessary; for if the Supreme Government would attend to the Conduct of the subordinate ones, and take care to discountenance and punish particular men that are bold enough to transgress the Laws & to favour and encourage those whose principles and attachment they can be assured, it would infallibly keep the Provinces in order.

If I can possibly in my present hurry and confusion write to the Secretary of State I shall put it under the same Cover with this, but if I should not, I must

beg you will lay these matters before him and make my Excuses for not writing by this opportunity.

I have only to add that I have besides Mr. Lardner named Benjamin Chew, Thomas Cadwalader, and John Mifflin, Esq's. of the Council, and find great assistance from them.

I have the Honour to be, Sir,

Your most Obedient humble Servant,

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

The Honble. Thos. Penn, Esqr.

---

Letter to the Proprietaries Acknowledging the Gift  
of Five Thousand Pounds.

Philadelphia, Novembr. 22nd, 1755.

SIR:

Since closing a long Letter to you of this day I am favoured with yours of the fourth of October by way of New York inclosing an order for five thousand Pounds. I have only time to give you my hearty thanks for the sentiments you are so good as to entertain of my Conduct, and to assure you that I shall continue to exert my best abilities in discharging the Duties of the Station you have honoured me with. You will give me leave to add that nothing could come more critically than your generous & free Gift, which will enable me to shew you to the people in a proper light, and I am in hopes will in great measure get the better of the Malice of those who have gone great lengths to injure you in their opinion. Few of your friends know of the offer as yet, but I shall send a Message on Monday to the House upon the head, As soon as they meet, and this is Saturday night. I would not let this Vessel go without acknowledging

the receipt of that Letter; and can only add that I am,

Sir, Your most faithful and obedient Servant

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS

The Honble. Thomas Penn, Esqr.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Bill for Regulating  
the Indian Trade.

GENTLEMEN:

Since your Bill for regulating the Indian Trade has been before me my Time has been so taken up with the variety of Business that the circumstances of this Province made necessary to be dispatched without delay, that I have not been able to give it the Consideration a Bill of that Nature requires, nor to examine the Laws of the neighboring Provinces upon that Subject. But as the Indian Trade is now at a stand, I cannot conceive it would be at all Dangerous to the Publick to defer the coming of this Act till the next sitting, especially as it will be necessary to call in and confine our Friendly Indians to certain Limits, to prevent their being taken for and killed as Enemies, where they never subsisted. This will hinder them from hunting, so that they will have no Skins to trade with.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS

Philada., Novembr. 29th, 1755.



Letter to the Provincial Commissioners Directing the Convocation of the Friendly Indians on the Sasquehannah to a Council at Harris' Ferry.

Philada., 1st December, 1755.

GENTLEMEN:

Upon considering the state of our friendly Indians on the River Sasquehannah, I think it necessary that Messengers should be immediately sent to convene them to come down to Harris' Ferry, in order to concert measures with this Government upon the present Circumstances of affairs, when it may be proper to communicate to them such parts of the General Plan of operations as they may assist in the execution of.

I am, Gentlemen, Your most humble Servant,

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

TO ISAAC NORRIS, JAMES HAMILTON, JOHN MIFFLIN, &ca., Esqrs.

---

To the Assembly with Regard to an Invitation to Participate in a Congress of the Colonies at New York.

GENTLEMEN:

General Shirley, pursuant to his Majesty's Orders for that purpose, has requested me to meet him at New York, in a Congress he has there appointed, as you will observe by the Extract of a Letter from him upon that Subject which the Secretary will lay before you. At that Meeting business of the greatest Consequence to his Majesty's Service and the safety of these Colonies will be considered and concluded, and the success of the next Year's operations may in

great measure depend on the timely resolutions of Council.


I have lately received such Intelligence as to the State of Indian Affairs as will make it necessary for the Colonies to join in some General Treaty with the People, as well to the Southward as to the Northward, which can no way so well be resolved on as at the Congress now already met.

And on the other hand the late Incursions of the Enemy, and the necessity there is of putting this Province into a posture of defence, as well as carrying into Execution the several matters now in Agitation, for my presence and the Authority of the Government. Under these Difficulties I find myself at a loss what service to prefer, and desire you will give me your sentiments on this momentous & pressing occasion.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS

Philada., December 2nd, 1755.

Reply to an Address of the Bethlehem Indians

 **T**HE HONOURABLE ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS, Esqr., Lieutenant Governor & Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania & Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware,

*To the Indians lately residing at Gnadenhutten & at Bethlehem, Greeting:*

Brethren:

You may always depend on the most favourable Construction being put on whatever you lay before me.

It gives me a true pleasure to find you are under the force of Religious Impressions, and speak in so affectionate a manner of the great Author of the Christian Salvation, our Lord Jesus Christ.

As you have made it your own Choice to become Members of our Civil Society & Subjects of the same Government, and determine to share the same Fate with us, I shall make it my Care to extend the same Protection to you as to the other Subjects of his Majesty, and as a Testimony of the Regard paid by the Government to the distressed State of that part of the Province where you have suffered so much, I have determined to build a Fort at Gnadenhutten, from which you will receive equal Security with the White People under my Care.

I have not the least suspicion of your having been concerned in the late Mischiefs. Your precaution & flight are an Evidence of your Innocence, & I take in good part your Professions of Truth and Fidelity to your Brethren, and thank you for them.

I heartily Commiserate your losses, and think you entitled to Relief; and as I intend to send for all our friendly Indians to come and confer with me in this Time of Danger, I shall let you know the time when I shall meet them, and desire you to be present, that I may speak to you at the same time.

In the mean time I desire you will be of good behaviour, and remain where you are.

Given under my hand and the Lesser Seal of the said Province at Philadelphia, the Fourth day of December, Anno Domini, 1755.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Message to the Indians Living at Wyomink, Nescopeca and Shamokin.



**T**HE HONOURABLE ROBERT HARRIS, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor & Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware,

*To the Indians living at Wyomink, Nescopeca, Shamokin, Greeting:*

Brethren:

The People of the Province have always considered you as their own Flesh & Blood, and it being a matter of Danger, are anxious to know the state and condition of your Affairs, & to give you the strongest assurances of the Continuance of their Affection to you.

Brethren:

I have many things to say to you, which concern your safety & our mutual Security, that will require us without loss of time to see one another and come together; & have, therefore, sent these Messengers to take you by the Hand, and conduct you to Harris' on the River Sasquehanna, where I have kindled a Council Fire, & expect to see you there on the first day of January, which will be the beginning of the next moon.

Brethren:

Be not afraid to Come; I engage on the part of the Government that you shall not be hurt, and if you are apprehensive of any Danger happening to your Wives and Children in your absence I desire you will bring them along with you, and I will protect them, and take good care of them.

Brethren:

I mean this invitation to come to Council, not only for you but for all the Indians that are in your Neighbourhood, & desire you will send Messengers forthwith, to invite them to it in my Name; and I expect a large number will Accompany you as I have many matters to communicate of very great Consequence to all the Indians.

Brethren:

Hitherto we have not been a Warlike People, but we have seen our Error, and are determined to act with Vigour, and let the Indians see we are capable of defending of ourselves against our Enemys, & affording our Friends and Allies the Protection they have a right to demand of us, in virtue of the Treaties subsisting between us.

Brethren:

I desire you will not hearken to any Stories that may be told you, to the prejudice of us your Brethren; We are your hearty Friends; We propose to give you the strongest Marks of our Confidence, and whatever you hear to the contrary, give no Credit to it.

Brethren:

A Company of Warriors of the neighbouring Province of Jersey found some Indians near a place where mischief had been just done by the Enemy, and not knowing but they might have been concerned in that Mischief, they took them up and confined them. As soon as I heard of it I sent a Message to the Governor of Jersey, and desired him to send them to me; and you may be assured they shall be well taken care of, and if I find them innocent I will bring them with me to the Congress.

Given under my hand & the Lesser Seal of the said Province, at Philadelphia, the eighth day of De-

cember, in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and fifty-five.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS

Instructions to the Commissioners to the Wyomink  
Indians.

**I** NSTRUCTIONS OF THE HONOURABLE  
*Robert Hunter Morris, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor  
& Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent  
Sussex, upon Delaware,  
To Aaron Dupui, Esquire, Mr. Benjamin Shoemaker  
& Mr. Charles Brodhead, of the County of Northampton :*

Gentlemen:

I give you the Charge of a Message to the Sachannah Indians, the purport of which is to invite them to meet at John Harris' on the First of January next, where I intend to hold a Council with all Friendly Indians I can collect together, and as soon as ought to be delivered as soon as possible, and you have kindly offered your service, I must desire you will give it the least delay, but taking with you such prudent Persons as you shall judge necessary for your safety, proceed directly to Wyomink.

If they receive the Invitation in good part, and find them well disposed to us and willing to come, you are then to take care that Indian Messengers be dispatched with the Invitation and String of Wampum to such other Indians as can attend that meeting.

You are to send a Messenger immediately, either Indian or White man, to Philadelphia to acquaint me of the Time that they may be expected at Harris'

In case the Indians cannot be got together or offer good reasons that they cannot be ready to come with you directly, endeavor to persuade as many of their Chiefs as you can to come, and desire the rest may follow as soon as they conveniently can.

But if they give you a cool Reception and decline the Invitation altogether, then you are to endeavor to discover their true Sentiment & future Designs by the softest and most prudent methods in your Power, but if these have not the desired effect then you are to demand an explicit & positive Declaration whether they will join with us or no.

As soon as you receive a determined answer either favorable or otherwise, dispatch a trusty and proper Messenger to Mr. Horsfield at Bethlehem, who has my orders to send it forward by Express to this City.

You are to keep an exact Dairy or Journal of your proceedings & make report to me thereof at your Return.

You are to conduct & accompany the Indians from Wyomink to Harris' Ferry, & take care that they be well treated, & that none of the White People molest or give them any uneasiness in their Journey; and when you draw near to our back Settlements, You are to dispatch a Messenger to me at Harris' Ferry to acquaint me when I am to expect them there.

You are to take with you a sufficient quantity of the best White Wampum, to give at the delivery of the Message.

ROBERT HUNTER MORRIS.

Philadelphia, 8th Decemr., 1755.

## Letter to the Council from Reading.

GENTLEMEN:

I got to this Place at twelve o'Clock this after a cold but not a disagreeable ride, and al one was joined by the Commissioners from East who have left that Part of the Frontier very guarded. What stay I shall make here is as yet certain, but if nothing extraordinary happens to tain me, I hope to be at Harris' Ferry on Tues where I have some reason to expect a few Indians from the West but none from the East Branch of Sasquehannah, as they have not had my Invitation, and said to be in the French Interest, having given the Indians Leave to seat themselves at Neskeopeken Town about midway between Wyoming and Shamong and even undertaken to conduct them to our Settlements. This matter is hinted at in Weiser's last letter, but he has now more fully informed me of the intelligence upon which he grounded the notice he took of it, and which convinces me that the Enemy's Head Quarters are there, and that they will annoy us from thence, not only this Winter but the Summer, unless they are dislodged from that advantageous post.

There are I find above one hundred and thirty upon the Frontiers of this County, besides the Guards in this Town, and I shall consider with the Commissioners whether it will be sufficient and in what manner to post them, so as best to contribute to the Public Safety. I do not learn what Croghan has done to the west of Sasquehannah, but expect to be informed when I get to Harris'. Two Men were carried off last week from Swahatawro.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS

Reading January 1st, 1756.



Letter from Reading to the Council Referring to the  
Destruction of the Town of Gnadenhutten and  
Other Outrages.

Reading, January 5th, 1756.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I have only Time by the Return of the Express to acknowledge the receipt of your Favour, and to approve of what you have done since I left you.

I beg you wou'd open all Letters that come to me upon his Majesty's Service, and in every case do what you think most for his Majesty's Service and the good of the Public, of which you are very good Judges. The Commissioners have done every thing that was proper in the County of Northampton, but the People are not satisfied, nor, by what I can learn from the Commissioner, would they be unless every Man's House was protected by a Fort and a Company of Soldiers, and themselves paid for staying at home and doing nothing. There are in that County at this Time three hundred Men in Pay of the Government, and yet from Disposition of the Inhabitants, the Want of Conduct in the Officers and of Courage and Discipline in the Men, I am fearful that whole County will fall into the Enemy's Hands.

Yesterday and the Day before I received the melancholy News of the Destruction of the Town of Gnadenhutten, and of the greatest part of the Guard of forty Men placed there in order to erect a Fort. The particulars you will see by the inclosed Papers, so far as they are yet come to hand, but I am in hourly Expectation of further Intelligence by two Men that I dispatched for that Purpose upon the first News of the Affair, whose long stay makes me apprehend some mischief has befallen them.

Last night an Express brought me an accot. that seven Farm Houses between Gnadenhutten and Naz-

areth were on the First Instant burnt, about the same time that Gnadenhutten was, and some of the People destroyed, and the accounts are this day confirmed.

Upon this fresh alarm it is proposed that one of the Commissioners return to Bethlehem and Easton, and there give fresh Directions to the Troops and put them in the best Manner for the Protection of the remaining Inhabitants.

I am very busy in preparing the necessary Orders and Instructions upon this new Turn in the Affairs and can therefore only wish you all Health and Happiness.

And am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

To the Gentlemen of the Council of Pennsylvania.

I propose to set off to-morrow.

Letter from Carlisle to the Council Reciting the Situation.

Carlisle, January 15th, 1756.

GENTLEMEN:

The Messenger has been detained longer than was intended on account of the Business we have had to transact, and now brings with him my Orders for the Destination of the Regulars at Easton and Berks, where I am in hopes they will contribute to the security of the Province and give ease to the Inhabitants in those parts. I have not time to have my Letter to Captain Jocelyn upon that Subject copied, send you the original inclosed under a flying Seal which you will order to be closed and sent to him immediately.

I have had two Conferences with the Indians that are here, who are but few, and they seem hearty in our Cause; the smallness of their number leaves us Room to do little more than to exchange our Assurances of Friendship and to engage some of them as Messengers to procure Intelligence.

The Commissioners and I have agreed to engage three hundred Men for the Protection of the Western Frontier, who are to be stationed in Five forts, extending from the Sugar Cabins near Sidling Hill to a Place within about twenty Miles of the Sasquehannah, and probably we may order a Fort on the West side of that river.

I imagine it will require all to-morrow to dispatch the Business that remains to be done here, and then we shall set out for York and from thence to Lancaster, where I propose to meet the Conestogoe Indians and make them some Presents,, after which we shall go round by Reading and return. I am, Gentlemen,

Your most faithful and obedient humble Servant,  
ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Instructions to Captain Joselyn Commanding the  
Detachment of Regulars in Pennsylvania.

Carlisle, January 15th, 1756.

SIR:

I have yours of the Seventh Instant, giving an Account of the Arrival of the Detachment of Regulars from New York, with General Shilrey's Orders to you to put yourself under my Command; and when I was at Reading I consulted with the Members of the Council and Commissioners in what manner these Troops might be disposed of so as most effectually to

contribute to the Defence of the Province, and that I have advised me to post the Independents at the town of Easton, in the County of Northampton, and the Grenadiers at the Town of Reading, in the County of Berks, where Quarters will be provided for them.

You will, therefore, please to order the Detachment of Grenadiers to march to Reading under the Command of such Officers as you shall think proper, and you will order Lieutenant Ogelvie to march to the Town of Easton with the Detachment of the Independent Companies and such other Officers as you may think necessary for that Service.

You will give Orders to the Commanding Officers respectively to use all possible Diligence in their March, and to be particularly careful that the Grenadiers under their Command do no Injury to the Inhabitants or their Goods.

And whereas, there are several Parties of Men in the Pay of the Province posted by way of Guards in those Towns, who are Irregulars and unused to Military Discipline, You will give Orders to the Commanders of the several Detachments not to interfere with those Guards, nor to take upon them the Command of them, or of any other Provincial Troops that may happen to march through or be posted in the respective Towns where they are quartered, unless such Towns should be actually attacked, in which case they are to take upon them the Command, unless some Officer acting under my Commission of the Rank of a Field Officer shall happen to be present, in which case they are to put themselves under the Command of such Field Officer.

You will give orders to the Commanding Officers of the respective Detachments to dispose the Men under his Command in such manner as may most effectually secure the respective Towns where they are posted against the Attacks of the Enemy, And

inform me from Time to Time of the Situation and Circumstances of their Men and of the Intelligence they may receive of the Numbers and Motions of any Parties of Indians or French that may appear near the Settlements in that Part of the Province.

You are to apply to John Mifflin, John Hughes, and Evan Morgan, Esqrs., Commissioners, for such Waggon as you may judge necessary for carrying the Baggage of the Officers and Men, and for a Supply of Provisions sufficient for the Time the Troops may be upon their March to their respective Stations.

The Provincial Commissaries at the Towns of Reading and Easton, will have Orders to supply the Men with three Pounds of Pork, three Pounds of Beef, one Pound of Fish, and ten and an half Pounds of Bread or Meal per Week, and one Gill of Rum per day. I am, Sir,

Your very humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Letter from Lancaster to the Council with Further Information upon the Indian Situation.

Lancaster, January 21, 1756.

GENTLEMEN:

I am at last got to this Town, having in Conjunction with the Commissioners done every thing we thought would contribute towards the Defence of the Western Frontier, and I am well assured if the Orders we have given are carried into Execution, and the Men employed in that Quarter do their Duty, the Inhabitants will be for the future secured against any small scalping Parties. The Force on the West Side of Sasquehannah consist of three hundred Men,

who are divided into four Companies, and are to Post in four Forts that are to form a Line from Sugar Cabin to Matchitongo, within about two Miles of Sasquehannah; three of these Forts are ready in hand, and I hope will soon be finished, fourth I have ordered to be laid out as soon as possible, and expect it will be complete in about ten days. What makes me think the higher of the Western Forts than I do of those employed to the Northward is that they are all regularly inlisted in the King's service for a certain Term, and the Officers were chosen by the Government, and not by themselves.

Mr. Peters has been very much out of order since we got to Carlisle, with a sore throat, but is very much recovered and now on his way hither; when he come up, I would send you the Minutes of what was passed with the Indians, but as I have not the Paper I can only say that the few that met me gave me assurances of their Affection, and offered to assist me against the French, but could not undertake to act against our Indian Enemies, till they knew what the Six Nations would do, who they imagined in consequence of the Messages sent them in behalf of the Province, would chastise the Shawonese and Iroquois for their Behaviour.

They strongly and repeatedly requested that we would build a Fort at Shamokin, which I have given them reason to expect, and hope that measures will be resolved on and steps taken to carry it into Execution before we return, but this matter for Reason that I shall communicate when I have the Pleasure to see you, must be kept secret. I propose to go from hence to Reading, where I have seen some Indians live on the Manor of Connestogoe, and given them assurances of the Protection of the Government which they behave in such a manner as to deserve it, But whether I shall stay I shall make there, or where I shall go for

thence, I cannot at present say, as it depends upon the Circumstances in which I find the Northern Frontier.

I am, Gentlemen, Your most faithful and obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Lancaster, Jany. 21, 1756.

To the Gentlemen of the Council.

Remarks to two Indians on the Sasquehannah.

BRETHREN:

I thank you for staying here. You see that agreeably to my message I am come at the Time appointed, but I find no other Indians here than you two, and indeed I expect no more, as I believe my Messengers were prevented going to Wyomink by the Ravages of the Indians which began in their Neighbourhood at the Time they were preparing to set out on their Journey.

Brethren:

The publick Business requires my presence at Carlisle, where I am now going, and I invite you to go along with me. If you incline to take any of your Families with you I shall readily agree to it, and provide a Carriage for them and you."

A String.

To this the Belt replied:

Brethren:

I thank you for sending for us to Council, and for your kind Speech. What you have said is very agreeable.

Brethren:

The sky is dark all around us. The Mischiefs done to you I consider as done to the Six Nations, and am

sorry for what has happened, and heartily con-  
 with you upon it; but be not disheartened. As  
 publick Business is committed to you nothing sh<sup>d</sup>  
 be suffered to lye on your Minds that might in-  
 wise impair your Judgment, which is now more ne-  
 sary than ever. Let me, therefore, by this String  
 treat you to put away all Grief from your Hearts  
 dry up your Tears that you may think and see clear  
 when you come to Council.

"I accept your Invitation and shall follow you  
 Carlisle."

Gave a String.

January 8th, 1756.

To Representatives of the Six Nations Concerned  
 the Late Outbreak of Indian Hostilities.

**BRETHREN:**

I came to this Part of the Province and bro-  
 with me some of the wise and governing Pa-  
 the People of Pennsylvania, with Intention to h-  
 Treaty with the Indians that were yet our Fri-  
 and for that purpose sent Messages to the se-  
 Branches of Sasquehannah to invite them to  
 me at Harris' Ferry, but from the Confusions th-  
 tend the present Times, I have reason to believe  
 the Messengers I have employed have not been  
 to go to all our Friends upon that River, so th-  
 number of Indians now met is not so large as it w-  
 otherwise have been; however, you that are co-  
 esteem our Hearty Friends, and thank you for  
 ing us here, which I take the kinder, considering  
 Dangers that at present attend those who are our  
 Friends. And in the first Place, you will perm-



to thank you for the kind Expressions of Condolence which the Old Belt, in your behalf, made me at Harris' in my way to this Town, upon the Losses we had sustain'd and the Blood that was shed by our Indian Enemies, which he was pleased to say was a common Loss and affected you as well as us, thereby signifying that we were one People and our Cause the same; And you will allow me by this String to wipe the Dust from your Eyes and Ears, and to desire that what I shall now say to you in behalf of the People of Pennsylvania may be heard with Attention and make a proper Impression on your minds."

Gave a String.

"Brethren:

"You very well know, and your Ancestors must have informed you, of the Antient Friendship that has subsisted between the People of this Province and the several Tribes and Nations of Indians, as well those of the Six United Nations as others in their Alliance, from the Time that William Penn first landed in this Country till within these few Months.

"This Friendship has ever been sacred on our Parts, and we cannot accuse ourselves of having violated any Treaties that ever subsisted between us, but on the contrary have at all Times and upon all Occasions given Marks of our Love and Affection for our Indian Allies. You cannot be Strangers, Brethren, of the manner in which we have lately been treated by some that not many months before gave us the strongest Assurances of their Fidelity, and of their own Accord renewed the former Friendship subsisting between them and us.

"They have in the most cruel and barbarous manner fallen upon our peaceable Inhabitants, living quietly under the Faith of those Treaties that subsisted between us, and slaughtered them without Distinction of Age or Sex. Such a Treatment is what we least

expected, and having settled in Peace were not prepared to resist such an Attack. But tho' we have been unused to a Warlike Life and were at first unprepared for War, yet our Enemies may be assured that we are not incapable of it, or defending ourselves. In behalf of the People of Pennsylvania, I desire you will tell me who these Indians are that have acted so unfairly by us, and whether, in the particular, they have the Advice and Consent of the Six Nations; and I further desire you will tell me what is the Reason of their becoming our Enemies, and whether they have any just Cause of Complaint against us, for they never complained to us of an Injury."

Gave a Belt.

"Brethren:

"In this critical State of our Affairs, I do in the Name and Behalf of the Province, desire your Advice and Assistance, in what manner we may best put a Stop to the Ravages of our Enemies; and as it may be necessary to send Messages to several Tribes of Indians in Alliance with us, and it is dangerous to send our own People, I must desire some of you will undertake to carry such Messages, as there may be thought Occasion to send."

Gave a Belt.

January 15, 1756.

---

A Letter Concerning the Complaint of the Seneca Indians, on the Ground that Three of Their Warriors were Killed and one taken Prisoner by White Men at Canauaja.

SIR—

I returned to this Place on Wednesday last from a Month's Tour I made into the Frontier Counties in order to put them into a Posture of Defence, and

to form a Chain of Forts and Blockhouses all along the Kittatinny Hills from Delaware to the Maryland Line near the River Potomack; and the Necessity I was under of setting off immediately upon my Return from New York, prevented me from making my acknowledgments to you for the Civilities I received while there.

I found here your Favour of the 12th January, relating to the Complaint of the Senecas, which I immediately laid before the Council, and made all the Enquiry I could concerning the Fact, but cannot find that anything of this kind has ever happened in the Memory of any of the Persons concerned in the Public Affairs of this Province. I am, therefore, apprehensive that it is a Story made by some of the disaffected of that Tribe to cover or excuse some Injury done or intended against the Inhabitants of this Province. What induces me the more to believe it to be a Story without Foundation, is that the Place assigned for the Transaction is far within the Settlements of this Province, out of any Road that is used by Warriors, and, had it happened, must have been known. However, I have sent to the Provincial Interpreter to be informed if he knows, or ever heard of such a Affair, and directed him to enquire of the Indians living in this Province (many of whom are Senecas) whether such a Transaction ever came to their Knowledge, and who were the Persons concerned in it; and if that or any thing of the kind appears to have been done, I shall do all in my Power to give the Senecas full Satisfaction.

I am extremely obliged to you for communicating this Matter, and hope Col. Johnson, to whom I shall send upon the Subject, will set the Matter in a proper Light, and prevent the Senecas from taking any rash Measures till the Affair can fully be enquired into.

In about ten days I expect the Chain of Forts and Block Houses along our extensive Frontier will be compleat, and render the Settlements within tolerably secure; but the expence of defending the Province in this way will be very heavy, as it has already gone near to consume the sixty thousand Pounds, and this may possibly induce the Assembly here to come into vigorous measures for removing the War into the Enemy's Country.

My Assembly meets to-morrow, when I shall communicate to them the Plan of Operations concerted at New York, and endeavour to prevail with them to take a considerable Part in Measures the Success of which will redound so much to the Honour of the Provinces concerned, and render it very difficult for the French to disturb the Quiet of these Colonies hereafter; but I can as yet form no Judgment what part they will take.

I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most obedient and most humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, February 2nd, 1756.

---

Letter to the Governor of Maryland Concerning the Warlike Plans of the Delawares.

**T**HE GOVERNOR LIKEWISE WROTE TO GOVERNOR Sharpe on this occasion the following Letter:

Sir:

I have the Pleasure to acquaint you that I have received a Letter from Scarrooyady dated the Fourth of January at Oneoquago, an Indian Town situate on the Head Branches of the Sasquehannah, in which

us me that he and Montour were got safe  
tho' not without abundance of Danger; that  
the wares were obstinately bent on the Destruction  
of the English, and say they will pay no regard to  
the Proposition of the Six Nations tho' they should  
consult them their greatest Sachems. He advises  
to put the Province into a Posture of Defence, but  
not offensively till I should hear further from  
them. He made acquainted with the Determinations  
of the Six Nations, who he hears were convened by  
Johnson; and that he proposed to be at the gen-  
eral Convention and there represent the Conduct of  
the Shawones and Shawone, and he hopes with  
him as he had heard that the Six Nations disap-  
proved of the Hostilities and would resent it. By this  
He and Mr. Montour have demonstrated that  
they are our true Friends, and as such will deserve  
great Encouragements.

Clause, a young Man who has for some time past  
lived at the Upper Mohock Castle, and is said to un-  
derstand the Indian Language, attends the Treaty  
which was appointed to be on the Twenty-Second of  
July, and which I hope is now holding at Col-  
umbia on the Part of Pennsylvania, and will  
return to this City as soon as it shall be ended. As  
soon as I know the Result I will impart it to you.

Some of the neutrals, one imported at New York  
and the other here, have obtained my leave to go to  
Holland in quest of their Families, who they think  
are on some of the Ships which have arrived in your  
Harbour. If they light of them or any of their Wives  
or Children belonging to the Men imported here, I  
shall be in the Favour of you to suffer as many to come  
with their Friends here as these two will undertake to  
protect and defray the Charge of their Journey. I  
do not mean to put you or my self to any Expence for  
Removal; But if Joseph Muneer and Simon Leb-

lane, who are recommended to me as good and worthy People, and who have been in the Service of his Majesty, will bring any here at their own Expence I desire they may be indulged to do it.

I am, Sir Your most humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

January 5th, 1756.

---

To the Assembly Concerning Measures for the Defence of the Province from the Indians and plans of Operations against the French.

**T**HE FOLLOWING MESSAGE FROM THE GOVERNOR to the Assembly was read, approved, and sent to the House with one of the Writs for summoning the Assembly:  
Gentlemen:

As the Season for Military Preparations is far advanced, I judged it necessary as soon as the Business I was engaged in with the Commissioners upon the Frontiers would admit of my Attendance in Town, to call you together to consider of the Plan of Operations concerted in the late Council of War at New York for the security of his Majesty's Dominions on this Continent. I have directed the Secretary to lay the Plan before you, but as it is in its Nature secret, and the execution of it may in some Measure be frustrated if it should be divulged, I must recommend it to you not to suffer any Part of it to transpire.

The many Incroachments made by the French upon his Majesty's Territories, contrary to the Faith of Treaties and in the Times of profound Peace, the Measures they have taken to secure the Possession

countries they have seized, and to disturb us  
enjoyment of the narrow Limits which they  
prescribe to us, sufficiently shew what we are  
at from those restless and ambitious People  
not by a united, vigorous, and steady Exertion  
strength, dislodge them from those Encroach-  
and confine them within their own just Bounds,  
as I am persuaded you will find the best and  
effectual Way of securing the Inhabitants of  
the other Colonies against the cruel Insults  
and their Savage Allies. I must, therefore,  
leave it to you to grant such Supplies as may  
be necessary to furnish what is expected from this Pro-  
ceedings towards the general Service. As your Success  
will very much depend upon our be-  
ing in motion, I make no doubt you will use  
utmost Diligence and Dispatch in whatever  
your Zeal for the Public Cause may induce  
you to take upon the present Occasion.

In the last Session everything has been done that  
we could admit for the Defence and Security  
of the Province, and I have the Satisfaction to tell  
you that a Chain of Forts and Block Houses, extend-  
ing from the River Delaware along the Kittatinny  
to the Maryland Line, is now almost compleat.  
They are placed at convenient Distances from each  
other and at the most important Passes thro' the  
mountains, and are garrisoned with companies and  
battalions all in the pay of the Province, from  
fifty to twenty Men each, according to the Sit-  
uation and Importance of the Places, and if the offi-  
cer and Men posted there do their Duty, I believe  
they will prove a sufficient Protection to the Inhab-  
itants against such Parties as have hitherto appeared  
on our borders.

We have also directed the Secretary to lay before you  
the minutes of the several Conferences held with the

Indians at Carlisle, and other Papers relating to Indian Affairs, together with a Letter I lately received from Scarroyady and Andrew Montour, who were sent by me on a Message from this Government to the Six Nations, and to the Indians living on the Sasquehanna, by which it appears that the Bulk of the Indians on that River are in the French Interest, and seem determin'd not to hearken to any thing the Six Nations may say to them in our Behalf. The Heads of these Nations have been convened by the timely Care and Orders of General Shirley, and are now met in Council to treat on these and other Matters. I am inform'd they greatly disapprove of the conduct of the Delawares & Shawonese, and seem inclinable to chastise them for taking up the Hatchet against us; and I am in great Hopes that the warmth with which General Shirley hath recommended this matter to them, may induce them to act vigorously for us on this Occasion.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

February 4th, 1756.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Enlistment of Servants for Military Service.

GENTLEMEN:

I agree with you that the enlisting indented Servants is a great Hardship, and an unequal Burthen upon the Inhabitants of this Province and heartily wish that some other effectual Method had been taken to complete the Regiments employed upon this continent, which is a matter of great Importance at this critical Conjecture.

When the Recruiting Officers first began to enlist



n this City, The Council, while I was upon  
er, wrote a Letter to General Shirley upon  
setting forth the particular Injury it would  
Province, and desiring his Interposition,  
which Letter I have ordered to be laid before  
shall immediately write to him on the same  
and send him a Copy of your address, in  
many Inconveniencies attending the taking  
servants are strongly set forth.

Majesty has ordered the Regiments now em-  
America to be augmented and recruited in  
onies; and General Shirley by a late Order,  
commanded the One he formerly gave to Col-  
bar, forbidding the inlisting of Servants and  
es; and the Officers think it their Duty to  
Volunteers that offer, without considering  
they are Servants or not.

er the Crown has such a Right to the per-  
vice of its Subjects as cannot be abridged or  
ay by any private Contracts, or whether a  
regularly indented and imported into the Col-  
der an Act of Parliament, is not by such In-  
deprived of the Power of becoming a Volun-  
is Majesty's Service, are Points of Law that  
sensible have been controverted in this Prov-  
er since the Beginning of the late Spanish  
d have never to my knowledge received an  
ative Determination, and as the Rights of the  
as well as the Property of the Subject, will  
ly affected by a Determination of those Points,  
I take upon me to do it, by issuing the Procla-  
you propose, which will be extrajudicial, and  
means obligatory on the Persons concerned.

will permit me to observe, that tho' the Maj-  
may be appointed by the Government, yet  
ceive their Authority from the Law, which  
is the Rule and Measure of their Conduct; and

a Proclamation in the present Case cannot create or vest any new Powers in them. If they refuse or neglect to do the Duties required by Law, there is a Court in the Province has Power to punish them for such Neglect or Refusal; and if any Subject is injured, he thinks himself injured, the Law and Courts are open to which he may apply, where his Right and that of the Crown will be properly considered and determined in the ordinary course of the Law.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, February 13th, 1756.

---

To the Assembly Recommending the giving of  
Present to the Six Nations.

GENTLEMEN:

His Majesty, sensible of the great Importance of it is to the British Interest and to the Success of our Schemes against the French, to preserve and improve our Friendship with the Indians, has been graciously pleased to order a considerable Present to be sent to New York for the Six Nations, and Sir Charles Hardy proposing to go very soon to hold a Meeting with those Indians to distribute among them that Present, with an Addition which he has prevailed on the Assembly of New York to make to it, has recommended it to my Consideration in the Letter I herewith send you whether at this critical Juncture great Good may not arise from this Province's likewise taking some Notice of them.

The cruel Proofs, and daily Experience we have of late had, how much it is in the Power of a few even of the most inconsiderable of those People, to do us irreparable Mischiefs when they are disposed

Enemies, make it needless for me to use any arguments to induce you to consider whether it be quite proper and necessary for this Province to make some Present now to the Six Nations, to keep up and Strengthen our Alliance with them, and engage them to be more earnest and ready against these Savages that have done and are committing the Murders and horrid Ravages on our back Inhabitants..

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, February 16th, 1756.

---

Assembly Recommending Measures for the Relief of some of the Inhabitants suffering from the dearth of Provisions.

LEMEN:

The Secretary will lay before you Petitions from a Number of the Inhabitants of this and the adjacent Counties, setting forth that the last Year's Crop of Grain was not so plentiful as usual; That great Numbers of the Back Inhabitants being driven from their Plantations, the Publick would be deprived of the Benefit of the Grain they had put into the Ground. Therefore pray that a Stop may be put to the Exportation of Provisions, in order to prevent a Scarcity which they are apprehensive there will be, if such Measures are not taken.

You come from the different Parts of the Province, you are the best Judges of the Circumstances of the Country in that Particular; and I recommend it to you to consider of this Matter; and if you judge

it necessary to prevent the Exportation of Provisions, you will prepare a Bill for that purpose.

ROBT. H. MORRIS

Philadelphia, March 3d, 1756.

---

Speech to the Representatives of the Six Nations  
Concerning the Warlike Movements of the Delawares and accepting the Alliance of the Six Nations against Them.

**BRETHREN:**  
We have considered the several Matters mentioned in your Speeches, and are now going to return you our answer.

We thank you for the care you have taken in our Business recommended to you at Carlisle, and are well satisfied with the conduct of the two Messengers.

By this Belt (here the Governor took the Belt given by the Indians) you put us in Mind of the Chain of Friendship subsisting between us and the Six United Nations. You have added fresh Fuel to the Council Fire burning here in Philadelphia. You have desired us, notwithstanding what we have suffered by the Delawares, not to think the worse of you nor of the Six Nations, but to keep up a good correspondence with them, and you promise to join us in any Measures we shall take against our Enemies.

**Brethren:**

All that you have said is perfectly agreeable to us, and in Return we assure you, by this Belt, that we will ever find us true to our Engagements; we on our Part throw in fresh wood into the Council Fire. Ingratitude and Cruelty of the Delawares cannot be seen in their true colours by the Six Nations,

we doubt not, inflict proper punishments as they are in Subjection to them. Justice that we should distinguish the innocent and Indians from such as are guilty and at War This Distinction, the Indians may rest as shall ever make.

sire you will on your Part hold fast the Friendship, and not listen to any Stories, or once at the ill Language you may receive from every Sort of our People. There are among you, as among us, bad People, whose Words are confusion. Consider only as Truth and without notice what shall be communicated to you

Government from time to time at this Fire; will always find true Information of the State of our Affairs.

the strong House you have frequently desired to build at Shamokin, you well know that we are to do any thing for the Safety of our Friends the Indians, and our own People. We expect soon to see Scarroyady and Andrew Montour, and agreeable News from our Brethren the Six Nations as soon as they arrive in this Town, you will notice immediately and we shall build the

Thank you for the kind offer of your Warriors to us; let them be ready at a Moment's Warning.

ring.

n:

think Harris' an inconvenient Place for your residence, even until the Fort shall be built at Shamokin and would rather chuse you should live with

the Conestogoe Indians, where you may be in great Security, and better provided with necessaries.

A String.

March 4, 1756.

---

Speech to the Representatives of the Six Nations  
Concerning the Imprisonment of the Interpreter  
Callender for debt, and plans for their Safety.

BRETHREN:

By our Laws, and the nature of our Government, where any person owes another a Sum of Money, and refuses or neglects to pay it, the Person to whom the Debt is owing has a Right to take and imprison his Debtor, and keep him in confinement till he pay the money, or makes satisfaction for it, and it is not in my Power to prevent it. This happens to be the case with your Interpreter, Davison, who owing a considerable Sum of Money to one Callender, he has taken and confined him. I am very sorry for it; but for the Reason I have mentioned to you, it is not in my Power to redress it.

With which answer they expressed themselves well satisfied.

Then the Governor proceeded:

Brethren:

I have considered what you said to Conestogoe, with respect to your Apprehensions of there being Danger of some Mischief happening, if you should be placed on Conestogoe Manor, near the Conestogoe Indians, by Quarrels arising between your young Men and theirs, and that thro' their Heat and Indiscretion, if placed too near together, some Blood may be Spilt amongst them, which it may not be

er to prevent; and therefore, I leave it to  
 on, whether you will reside on that Manor,  
 er Distance from the Connestogoe Indians,  
 I chuse to go to Pennsbury, another Manor  
 proprieties, situated on this River, about  
 iles above the City, where you may remain  
 well provided for till Scarroyady returns,  
 ther Measures will be taken for disposing  
 your Satisfaction.

You shall rather chuse to be on the Manor of  
 goe, I will take care to order a proper Pro-  
 be made for your Residence there, and for  
 ney, and send a sufficient Guard along with  
 otect you from the Insults and Abuses that  
 meet with from the rash, dissolute, unthink-  
 e amongst us, who, paying no Regard to my  
 id Orders, and not making a proper Distinc-  
 een our Friends and Enemy Indians, may  
 and attempt to do you some Injury in your

9, 1756.

---

er and Regulation for forming the Militia  
 Companies into Regiments.

**B**Y THE HONORABLE. ROBERT MOR-  
 ris, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and  
 Commander-in-Chief of the Province of  
 Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle,  
 & Sussex, upon Delaware,

as, in Pursuance of the Act of General Assem-  
 he said Province, intituled "An Act for the  
 and regulating such as are willing and de-  
 be united for military Purposes," divers of

the Inhabitants of the several Counties within the Province have formed themselves into Companies and chosen their Officers, vizt.: a Captain, Lieutenant, and Ensign for Each Company, whom I have commissioned accordingly; And Application having been made to me to form them into Regiments agreeable to the Directions of the said act. I do, therefore, by and with the Advice of the Council, hereby order and direct that all the several Companies formed and to be formed under the said act within each County shall make, and compose One distinct Regiment, and be called by the Name of the County in which the Companies forming such Regiment respectively shall reside; *Provided*, that no less number of Companies than eight shall be or are hereby intended to form any Regiment.

*Given* under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Philadelphia the thirteenth Day of March, in the twentieth Year of His Majesty's Reign.

ROBT. H. MORRIS

Speech to the Indian Messengers Scarroyady and Montour Concerning the Warlike actions of the Delawares and engaging the Assistance of the Tribe in War Against Them.

**B**ROTHER SCARROYADY AND MONTOUR: We have attentively considered the Relation you have made of your Journey and Proceedings and in Behalf of this Government and the good People of this Province we return you our hearty Thanks for the Diligence with which you have executed the Trust reposed in you; we are sensible of the many Dangers you have been exposed to, and



uch a long Journey must have given you in a Season, and we make you our hearty Acknowledgements, and shall order you an handsome Reward for your Trouble.

Give a String.

the Six Nations:

ephews the Delawares, and some in Alliance with them, have continued, and still do continue, committing the most barbarous and cruel Murders on the Frontiers of our Borders, tho' they must certainly have received the Messages from the Onondago Council. Two Delawares from Diahoga, ordering them to desist on Pain of their displeasure and command it is probable that the second Message must have been delivered likewise, as Mr. Johnson says in his Report that the Messengers were sent out before he came from thence.

It appears to us that the Delawares have sold themselves to the French, and are determined to take every opportunity to throw off their Subjection and to rely upon the Six Nations, imagining they are supported in it by their New Masters, else they would not have had the Assurance to treat the Six Nations with Insolence, as it is well known they have endeavored to threaten some of them to their Faces, and to the Women of them, if they would not assist them in War against the English.

Therefore, by your Advice, taken all the amicable Measures in our power to bring them to desist; you must endeavor to assure the Six Nations, that the Accusations of us were all Groundless, and that we were only to amuse; and from what you have said in relation to this matter, we think the united Nations saw these Charges in their true Light, rather as Aggra-

vations than Extenuations of their Cousins' Guilt, and we were in hopes their Interposition would have had its Weight with the Delawares, and that they would not have dared to continue their Ravages, after receiving their Orders to desist; but you see it is otherwise.

Brethren:

We have remained on the Defensive, waiting for the Result of the Council and your Return; but since neither the Message we have sent to them, nor these of the Six Nations are of any Avail, and that we have done everything in our Power to avoid a War, I now find I can no longer answer it to his Majesty, nor to his Subjects committed to my care, nor to those of the other colonies, to delay any longer to declare them Enemies to his Majesty, and to act against them with all the vigour possible; I therefore, by this Belt, declare War against the Delawares, and all such as act in conjunction with them. I offer you the Hatchet, and expect your hearty Concurrence with us in this just and necessary War. I not only invite you, but desire you will send this Belt to all your Friends every where, as well on the Sasquehannah, as to the Six Nations and to their Allies, and engage them to join us heartily against these false and perfidious Enemies. I promise you and them Protection and our Assistance, when you shall stand in need of it against your Enemies.

Gave a War Belt.

Brethren:

For the Encouragement of you, and all who will join you in the Destruction of our Enemies, I propose to give the following Bounties or Rewards, Vist.: for every Male Indian Prisoner above Twelve Years Old that shall be delivered at any of the Government's Forts, or Towns, One Hundred and Fifty Dollars.

ery Female Indian Prisoner, or male Prison-  
ive Years old, and under, delivered as above,  
red and thirty Dollars.

e Scalp of every male Indian of above Twelve  
l, one hundred and thirty Dollars.

e Scalp of every Indian Woman, Fifty Dol-

own People, I shall observe our own Forms;  
give the Hatchet according to yours. This  
irms my Words.

ave a Belt.

:  
able to your repeated Request, I am now go-  
ild a Fort at Shamokin. Forces are raising  
Purpose, and every thing will soon be in  
s. I purpose it as a Place of Protection and  
or you and your Families, and to this all the  
who are the Friends of the English may re-  
d they will ever find a kind Reception and  
ies of all kinds.

I not remind you of your earnest Importun-  
have this done, and of your Promise to assist  
our Warriors will be animated when they see  
and assist them.

8, 1756.

---

Assembly Concerning the proposed demands  
made of the Legislature by some Inhabitants  
Back Counties.

MEMEN:

have this Day received Information that a  
nber of People from the Back Counties, In-  
its, have resolved to meet at Lancaster on the

Sixteenth Instant, and thence proceed to this City to make some Demands of the Legislature now sitting.

As attempts of this kind may be dangerous to the King's Peace and the Authority of the Legislature, I think proper to give you this timely notice of it, and by the Advice of the Council, shall give immediate Orders to the Provincial and other Magistrates to use their utmost Endeavours to prevent the mischiefs that may attend so extraordinary a Procedure.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, April 13th, 1756.

### A Proclamation of War against the Delaware Indians.

**BY THE HONOURABLE ROBERT HUTCHINSON**  
*ter Morris, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and  
 Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex upon Delaware :*

#### A PROCLAMATION.



*Whereas,* the Delaware tribe of Indians, and others in Confederacy with them, have for some Time past, without the least Provocation, and contrary to their most Solemn Treaties, fallen upon this Province in a most cruel, savage, and perfidious Manner, killed and butchered great Numbers of the Inhabitants, and carried others into barbarous Captivity; burning and destroying thier Habitations, and laying waste the Country. *And* *Whereas,* notwithstanding the friendly Remonstrances made to them by this Government, and the Interposition and positive Orders of our faithful

and allies the Six Nations, to whom they owe  
e and Subjection, requiring and commanding  
desist from any further Acts of Hostility  
is, and to return to their Allegiance, the said  
to still continue their cruel Murders and Rav-  
aging neither age nor Sex; I have, therefore,  
with the Advice and consent of the Council,  
fit to issue this Proclamation; and do hereby  
the said Delaware Indians, and all others who,  
action with them, have committed Hostilities  
His Majesty's Subjects within this Province,  
enemies, Rebels, and Traitors to His Most Sa-  
jesty; And I do hereby require all his Majes-  
jects of this Province, and earnestly invite  
the neighbouring Provinces to embrace all  
nities of pursuing, taking, killing, and destroy-  
Delaware Indians and all others confederated  
em in committing Hostilities, Incursions, Mur-  
Ravages upon this Province. *And Where-*  
dry of our good Friends and Allies the Six  
, and other friendly Indians, are seated upon  
inhabit the Country to the Northward of the  
of a River falling into the Sasquehannah,  
Cayuga Branch, and those of the Six Nations  
Town have desired that our Hostilities against  
Enemy Indians might not, therefore, be car-  
more Northerly than a Line extending from  
outh of the said Cayuga Branch, at an Indian  
called Diahoga, or Tohiccon, to the Station  
between the Provinces of New York and Jersey,  
Indian Town called Cashetunk, upon Delaware;  
d Indians promising us their hearty and best  
ance. I do, therefore, hereby declare that the  
s living and being to the Northward of a Line  
from the Mouth of the said Cayuga Branch to  
id Station Point are not included in this Dec-  
on of War.

*And Whereas*, many Delaware and other Indians abhorring the ungrateful, cruel, and perfidious Behaviour of that Part of the Delaware Tribe and others that have been concerned in the late inhuman Ravages, have removed into the settled and inhabited Parts of the Country, put themselves under the Protection of this and the neighbouring Governments, and live in a peaceable Manner with the King's Subjects; *I do therefore declare*, that the said friendly Indians that have so separated themselves from our said Enemies, and all others who shall join or act with us in the Presecution of this just and necessary War, are expressly expected out of this Declaration, and it is recommended to all Officers and others to afford them Protection and Assistance. *And Whereas*, the Commissioners with me to dispose of the Sixty Thousand Pounds lately granted by Act of General Assembly for His Majesty's Use, have, by their Letter to me of the Tenth Instant, agree to pay out of the same the several Rewards for Prisoners and Scalps herein after specified; and, therefore, as a further Inducement and Encouragement to all his Majesty's Liege People, and to all the several Tribes who continue in Friendship and Alliance with us, to exert and use their utmost Endeavour to pursue, attack, take, and destroy our said Enemy Indians and, to release, redeem, and recover such of his Majesty's Subjects as have been taken and made Prisoners by the same Enemies; *I do* hereby declare and promise, that there shall be paid out of the said Sixty Thousand Pounds to all and every Person and Persons, as well Indians, as Christians not in the Pay of the Province, the several and respective Premiums and Bounties following, that is to say: For every Male Indian enemy above Twelve Years Old who shall be taken Prisoner and deliver'd at any Forts garrisoned by the Troops in the Pay of this Province, or at any of the County

to the Keepers of the common Jails there, the  
One Hundred and Fifty Spanish Dollars or  
of Eight; For the Scalp of every Male Indian  
above the age of Twelve Years, produced as Ev-  
idence of their being killed, the Sum of One Hundred  
Forty Pieces of Eight; For every Female Indian  
Prisoner and brought in as aforesaid, and for  
every Male Indian Prisoner under the Age of Twelve  
Years and brought in as aforesaid, One Hundred  
Forty Pieces of Eight; For the Scalp of every  
Woman, produced as Evidence of their being  
killed, the Sum of Fifty Pieces of Eight; And for every  
Subject that has been taken and carried from  
this Province into Captivity that shall be recovered  
and brought in and delivered at the City of Philadel-  
phia to the Governor of this Province, the Sum of one  
Hundred and Fifty Pieces of Eight, but nothing for  
scalps; And that there shall be paid to every  
Private Soldier as are or shall be in the Pay of this  
Province who shall redeem and deliver any English  
Prisoner carried into Captivity as aforesaid, or shall  
bring in, and produce any Enemy Prisoner, or  
as aforesaid, one-half of the said several and  
diverse Premiums and Bounties.

Under my Hand and the Great Seal of the Pro-  
vince, at Philadelphia, the Fourteenth Day of April,  
the Twenty-Ninth Year of His Majesty's Reign,  
in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven  
Hundred and Fifty-Six.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Honour's Command,  
James Peters, Secretary.  
GOD SAVE THE KING.

To the Assembly Concerning the Resolution of the Representatives of the Six Nations to return their People.

GENTLEMEN:

The Indians have this Afternoon been with me and given me Notice by Scarroyady, that they intend to move in three Days with their Wives and Children to the Country of the Six Nations, leaving Newcastle and two more to go with our Forces Shamokin, and demanding of me the necessary Commissions and Passports. I was much surprised at this Resolution, to which, by Advice of Mr. Weiser, I gave no other Answer, but that I would, when every thing was ready, send for them, and take my Leave. I am fearful some Discontent has given Rise to this sudden Resolution, tho' I know of no Reason they can have for it: However, if we cannot prevail on them to act with us (which I have directed Mr. Weiser to endeavour) it will be necessary to reward Scarroyady and Montour for their Trouble and Service to their Satisfaction, to send the others away well satisfied, and to give those that continue with us good Encouragement.

You will therefore give the necessary Direction for furnishing what may be proper upon this Occasion.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

April 15th, 1756.

---

To the Assembly making known the Governor's Proclamation of War Against the Delawares and Recommending an Appropriation for the Prosecution of the War.

GENTLEMEN:

The many and great Cruelties committed upon his Majesty's Subjects within this Province by the Delaware Tribe of Indians, and the little regard the



ed to the Messages sent them by our Friends  
es, the Six Nations, are sufficient to convince  
they have put themselves under the Protection  
rench, and will no longer regard their Treat-  
us or submit to the Six Nations, to whom they  
edience.

e, therefore, thought proper, by and with the  
of the Council, to declare War against them  
such as have in Conjunction with them com-  
Hostilities against the Inhabitants of this Pro-  
and the Commissioners appointed to dispose  
Sixty Thousand Pounds given to the King's  
ing, by their Letter of the Tenth Instant, pro-  
o me to offer certain Rewards for the taking  
an Prisoners and Scalps, and promised as far  
em to enable me to pay the same, I have, by  
nation, notified this to the People, and invited  
nd our Friendly Indians to make use of every  
unity of pursuing, taking, and destroying the  
emy Indians.

as great Part of the Sixty Thousand Pounds  
dy expended, and what remains will very soon  
sumed in maintaining the Troops posted on the  
ers and other necessary Services, I recommend  
ou, Gentlemen, to grant such further Supplies as  
e necessary to carry on the War with Vigour,  
he Success of which the future Peace and Safety  
Inhabitants of this Province will very much  
l.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

il 15th, 1756.

Letter to Sir William Johnson Concerning the War-like Acts of the Delaware Indians.

SIR:

I have the Honour to acknowledge the Receipt of yours of the 6th March, which Mr. Clause delivered to me with the Copy of the Treaty. The Indians adhere so closely to their tedious Ceremonies that I am sensible you must have had a most fatiguing Time of it. It is, however, some compensation to receive the Satisfaction you express in finding the Indians so well disposed towards his Majesty's Interest.

It was very kind and well judged to join Scarroyady with you in the several Matters relating to this Government, and it had no doubt a good effect on the Minds of the Six Nations, and I have the Pleasure to find by what you say, that Scarroyady is in high Esteem with them.

Our Particular Complaints are well and strongly laid before them, but I cannot help expressing my concern at your being obliged to repeat them so often, before they would give their final Answer, nor do I observe that the Senecas joined With the rest of the nations in their Resolutions to send a peremptory message to the Delawares to desist, or that they sent any Deputies.

You cannot conceive what Havock has been made by the Enemy in this defenceless Province, nor what Numbers of Murders they have committed; what a vast Tract of Territory they have laid waste, and what a Multitude of Inhabitants, of all ages and both sexes, they have carried into Captivity; by Information of several of the Prisoners, who made their Escape from them, I can assure you that there are not less than three hundred of our People in Servitude to them and the French, on the Ohio, the most of

Shingas' Town, called Kittanning, about  
es above Fort Duquesne; and Scarroyady  
our must have acquainted you, that they  
or less English Prisoners, in almost every  
Delaware Towns, on the Sasquehannah, as  
Diahoga.

the Enemy appeared in small Parties, and  
their Outrages where they could do it with  
ty to themselves; but of late they have pen-  
to the inhabited Part of the Country in  
odies, and have defeated several Detach-  
our armed Forces, burned and laid waste  
ountries, and spread a general Terror  
us, so that I have been constrained  
to the inopportune Demands of the  
People (not being able otherwise to af-  
sufficient Protection, for want of Arms,  
on, and an equal and compulsory Mil-  
), to declare the Delaware Nation En-  
d Rebels to his Majesty, and to offer large  
for Prisoners and Scalps, hoping that this  
gage such of our Inhabitants, as had any  
left, as well as all others in the neighbouring  
s, to hunt, pursue, and attack them in their  
atry, and by these means keep them at home  
efence of their own Towns, and prevent the  
sertion of the Back Counties, which there is  
ason to be apprehensive of. But this Meas-  
loudly called for on my Return from New  
December last, and since importunately and  
y repeated, was not taken till near a month  
Return of Scarroyady and Montour, and by  
ice, they, as well as we, observing the Power  
emy to be daily encreasing, and judging this  
iest way to bring them to hearken to the  
ons, and to move for Peace on honourable  
own, had I had the least Notion that they

could be stopped in the midst of their furious c  
I would not have gratified the People; but despa  
of this, you will agree with me, that no other M  
is so likely as this to bring a Force into the En  
Country, and drive them from their lurking P  
and from their Towns. The Proclamation, o  
which I herewith send you, was not issued ab  
Week before I received from Sir Charles Hard  
agreeable account of the Return of the Six N  
Deputies who were sent to the Delawares, and of  
having assured you they had made up that unh  
affair, and that the Delawares expected those of  
People who might be taken Prisoners by us to b  
livered up as soon as possible, and then they p  
ised to deliver up those they had of ours. Be ass  
Sir, that We have no Prisoners of theirs, unless  
can call a Delaware Indian so who was put into  
in order to keep him out of Harm's Way, bein  
formed against and lying under strong Suspi  
of Having burnt and destroyed some of the P  
tions on the Frontiers. Except this, we have  
single Delaware Indian Prisoner, and this mu  
well known to them; and therefore, their De  
does not look well, especially, as they were th  
gressors, and by all Forms of Proceedings, In  
as well as English; the Six Nations ought, on  
Account, to have insisted on it as a Preliminary  
the only Test they could give of their Sincerity,  
they should deliver up our People which they  
taken Prisoners, and of which Numbers are k  
to be in their Towns; and it is expected from th  
Nations, that they will cause this to be done b  
we be requested to lay down our arms, who are  
cent, and most wrongfully and unexpectedly atta  
whilst living in Peace and Friendship with the  
wares and all other Indians.

You may be assured, Sir, that a Peace on ho  
able Terms will be extremely acceptable; as we

able Opinion of the Delawares, that they  
ied into this Measure by the Artifices and  
ons of the French, and did always believe,  
came to open their eyes, they would relent  
injuring their innocent Brethren and allies,  
never hurt them either in Thought or Action.  
s Opinion of that good Disposition towards  
fluenced us to suffer so long their Hostilities,  
leclaring them Enemies, until the Blood  
in such Quantities down our Mountains, and  
Vallies to such a Degree, that we could no  
ay the Publication of their horrid Cruelties.  
perceive that any of the Delawares living on  
came to the Meeting appointed by the Depu-  
e Six Nations, or that they have been spoke  
ey are, as you well know, the most numerous  
ndeed, the main Body of the Delawares live  
ning and the other Delaware Towns on and  
e Ohio, and have been the most mischievous,  
till, even so late as last Week, continue to  
nd destroy our Inhabitants, treating them  
most barbarous Inhumanity that can be con-  
I should be glad to know whether these have  
l a Desire for Peace, and on what Terms the  
ons propose to settle it; for unless these be  
desist, our Inhabitants will be in as Bad  
ever.

y of Delawares lately done some Mischief in  
k; they were headed by a French Officer, who  
d, and the Party routed; and in the Officer's  
was found a Paper of Instructions from the  
Commandant, Monsieur Dumas, at Fort Du  
ordering him to burn and destroy what he  
et with on that River; from the Ohio, there-  
must expect the greatest Mischief and all  
ossible should be used to separate the Dela-  
nd Shawonese from the French there, and pre-

vail with them not to join in burning, ravaging, laying waste our Frontier Counties.

Against these the Proclamation was principally calculated, and you must be sensible I cannot resolve on it till I know the precise Terms on which the Nations have mediated the Peace. However, you will be the best Judge of what is proper for me to do, and what it is the Indians will expect from me on this occasion, of which be pleased to advise me, and favour me with your Sentiments, which will always have great Weight with me, as you can always come at and settle these Matters in Conference with the Indians, I should be apt to mistake at such a Distance from them.

The Colonies are sensible of your Influence over the Indians, and admire the Zeal with which you prosecute their true Interest, and applaud the Happiness that has hitherto attended your Arms and Negotiations; and in particular the Colonies express to the French owe you great Obligations for the success with which you lately appeared with so considerable a Force at the carrying Place, and disappointed the French. May the same Success attend you in the present March, and may we have the Pleasure to hear you have drove off the Enemy now to have invested the important Fortress of Oswego and preserved it to the British Crown. I am, Sir, with great Esteem and Regard,

Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

April 24th, 1756.

Several Friendly Indians Concerning Prop-  
is of Peace from the Delaware Indians.

REN:

d you in the morning I had something to  
nicate to you, and it is this.

received an account from Sir William John-  
ne by Sir Charles Hardy, Governor of New  
, immediately after the Council held at Fort  
Deputies were dispatched by the Six Na-  
tsaningo, and that they convened the Del-  
awonese, and other Indians, from the Sev-  
is on the Sasquehannah, to the number of  
om they delivered Messages from that Coun-  
g them for taking the Hatchet against their  
the English, and commanding them to lay  
mmediately, and that they had hearkened  
essage and agreed to strike no more. What  
is in this Letter (here the Governor gave  
er Sir Charles Hardy's Letter of the 16th  
o translate to them); and when he had made  
erstand what Sir Charles Hardy had wrote,  
nor took a Belt in his hand and proceeded.

it necessary that the Indians at Wyomink,  
Enemies as Friends, should know that Sir  
Hardy has sent me this account from Sir  
Johnson, and as two of you are of the Six  
nd one a Delaware, I think it is proper that  
ld undertake to notify this to them, and, at  
Time to let them know, as from yourselves,  
ey are sincerely disposed to Peace, and will  
p the English Prisoners to the Six Nations,  
en to their advice in laying down the Hatch-  
hide by such Terms as shall be agreed on,  
venture to assure them, that tho' much Blood  
spilt, and that the English, in Resentment

of this, are well prepared to avenge themselves if they have so great a Regard to the Six Nations that they will be in their Power to persuade the English not to prosecute the War, but to accept fair, Just and honourable Terms, and I provide you with this to deliver it to them with such a Speech.

Brethren:

I speak my own sincers Inclinations when I am for Peace, and not only my own but the Sentiments of Others, and particularly the earnest Desires of a great number of People who are the Descendants of those that came over with the first Proprietors; those are extremely desirous to interpose with the Government to receive the Submission of the Delawares, and to overlook what is past, and establish for the future a firm and lasting agreement, and affection between us, and have repeatedly asked me for this Purpose.

Brethren:

As many Stories have been told to the Indians of our Prejudice, I desire you will undeceive them; particularly I charge William Lacquis to acquaint the Delawares, that those of their Tribe who are amongst us have not had any Mischief done to them, but are treated with our usual kindness, and Liberty, and live in Peace and Plenty amongst us; I charge you, William Lacquis, to declare the Truth to the Indians, and to assure them that they have been imposed on, and do you take care to late the Care that has been taken, as well by the Government of New Jersey as this, of all the Indians who have staid with us, and that they enjoy our Protection and live as happily as ever.

A String.

Brethren:

Paxinosa, and some other Showonese and other Indians, have not broke Faith with us, but endeavoured



made the Delawares from striking us. When  
ould not succeed they separated from them, and  
e together in some Place near Wyomink, I  
ave you go to them and let them likewise know  
ount from Sir William Johnson, and assure  
om me, that if they are enclined to come within  
abitants, you have my orders to conduct them,  
ey do not incline to come now, but at any other  
ey will, on sending me a message, be provided  
safe Conduct and meet with a hearty Welcome.  
m know that Scarroyady related to me what  
between him and them, and that Aroas and  
have likewise made me acquainted with what  
d by them when they were last at Wyoming.

the Governor gave them a String to give to  
sa.

---

to General Shirley requesting One Thousand  
Arms.

As the Province is in the utmost Distress for  
nt of Arms, the few we have being miserably  
nd those ordered from England not arrived, the  
issioners for laying out the Sixty Thousand  
ls have desired me to represent this to your Ex-  
cy by express, and having received Information  
Arrival of a large Quantity of Arms at Boston,  
quest of you that they may in their Great Exi-  
be favored with a thousand, or something less  
many cannot be spared, and that you would be  
ed to give your Orders for that Purpose to those  
ave the Charge of them. No Province, I assure  
Excellency, can want a Supply of Arms so much

is this, apprehensive as we are of an attack from the Indians every Day, and as I hope these Arms are graciously sent by his Majesty for the Defence of the Colonies, I can rely on your Excellency's Goodness to extend his Favour, and to issue your Orders by the bearer who will go with all Dispatch to Boston with their Money and pay the Charges of Shipping. But if they are sent under such circumstances that they must be paid for, or, if the persons who have the charge of them will signify to me in what mode they would chuse to be paid, I will immediately order the Payment as they shall direct, with the utmost punctuallity.

It gives me no small Concern that my Affairs here will not permit me to wait on you at New York.

I am setting out for the Frontiers, in order to hasten away the Forces that are designed for Shamokin.

I am, Sir, Your Excellency's most Obedient humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

April 28, 1756.

To the Assembly Concerning Measures for the Defence of the Frontiers.

GENTLEMEN:

**T**he People of the Frontier Counties to the Westward, Distressed by the Cruel Ravages of the Indians, having lost Great numbers of their fighting men, and the Remainder being Drove from their Habitations into the interior Parts of the Province, and worn out with constant Watchings, there is the greatest Reason to apprehend, upon the next attack the Counties of York & Cumberland will be Entirely evacuated, and the River Sasquehannah become the frontier on that side, notwithstanding all the Con-

and myself have been able to do for their consideration of this Deplorable and Dangerous situation, of those Counties which the most part of their Inhabitants, have in the most proper manner, Laid before me, Induced me to sit you Together before the time to which we had adjourned, that the Best & speediest measures might be taken to Prevent, if possible the total Ruin and Desolation of so valuable a part of the Province, which there is too much reason to fear, for what has already Happened, our Enemies will come in Larger Bodies, and by the Season of the year, do us much more Mischiefs than they Hitherto done.

As for the Better Ordering and Regulating the Militia, we are willing & Desirous to be United for military purposes, within this Province, has Contributed little towards the Defence of the Frontiers, and the Law provided to you when I passed it, is so Defective and requires so much Time to carry it into execution, that Nothing Good is to be expected from the many Companies have formed themselves under the Law, yet as it is not in my Power to order them to the frontiers, they are, as to that most important Service, Entirely useless; I must, therefore, send it to you, to form such a Militia Bill as may be Equal, that may be carried into Immediate execution, and may enable me to Draw the Strength of the Province to such parts as Stand most in need to bear the Burden of Defending the Frontiers, & prevent the Province, may not fall too Heavily on the few Inhabitants whose Circumstances oblige them to remain in the Back Counties.

From the Latest Accounts from Europe, there is the strongest Reason to apprehend that the French have now intend to send, a Considerable Armament in

to America, which, in all Probability, will be the  
 of War; and as I conceive, they will Depend upon  
 ing Supplied with Provisions from these Colonies  
 through the Dutch Settlements in the West Indies  
 and have already had Great Quantities; that we  
 may Greatly Contribute to our Success, if the Chance  
 of their Procuring supplies be stopped, which in my  
 Opinion, cannot be effectually done, but by a General  
 Embargo; and we shall thereby not only Distress  
 but be better able to supply his Majesty's Forces  
 employed in Our Defence; I therefore Recommend  
 you to Prepare a Bill to Enforce and Render Effectual  
 by proper Penalties, and the Sanction of the Crown  
 such an Embargo as shall be thought Necessary  
 my self & the Governors of the Neighbouring  
 Colonies to answer those Ends.

The Affairs of the Frontiers and the Particular  
 Expedition for Building a Fort at Shamokin, which  
 of so great Importance to the Province, requiring  
 Personal care and attendance here for some  
 Longer, it gives me Concern that I cannot be at Phila-  
 delphia at this time; but you may be assured I  
 Give all the Dispatch Imaginable to any Bills you  
 propose, which the Secretary will Send me from  
 to time by Express.

ROBT. H. MORRIS

Harris' Ferry, May 9th, 1756.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Dangerous Situation on the Frontiers.

GENTLEMEN:

Since my Message to you of the Ninth Instant  
 I have received letters from Governor Dinwiddie  
 and Governor Sharpe, which the Secretary will

you, giving an account of the miserable Situation of their Frontiers, and the dangers they are in the ——— of Indians and French, that already penetrated as far as Winchester.

On the receipt of this Intelligence I have sent to the forts and Garrisons on the Western side to be upon their Guards, and put themselves in the best Posture of Defence they possibly can, & doing every thing Else in my Power that can Contribute to the better securing that most Exposed part of Frontiers; but as those Garrisons are but small, we have no body of Forces on the west side of the Delaware, Sufficient to Take the Field, I am fearful they will not be able to maintain their Posts against the numbers of the Enemy, that there is the best Reason to Expect will soon Appear in those parts, & we should, therefore, lose no time in preparing in a more effectual manner for their Defence.

I have received from the Governor of New York, a Copy of an Act for a General Embargo on Provisions and other like stores, formerly passed there and Expired, and of an Act passed there the fourth Instant, for renewing it for Twenty-one days, and then from the time the Legislature of this Province and New Jersey respectively pass Laws for those Purposes, and of Equal Continuance with those Laws, provided they exceed not three months, and in his Letter accompanying the Copies of the said Act, desired our concurrence in laying a General Embargo, which being Agreeable to my Sentiments, as Mentioned in my last message to you, I again recommend it to you immediately to Prepare and Send me a Bill for that purpose. I have ordered the Secretary to lay before you Copies.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

at Morris' Ferry, May 12th, 1756.

To the Assembly Concerning Measures for the Pro-  
cution of the War with the French and Indians

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I was in Hopes the affairs I am engaged in here would have been in such Forwardness that I might without Prejudice to this Important part of the Public Service, have been in Philadelphia by the time of your meeting to-morrow; but all the Despatch I have been able to give them has not brought them forward as I could wish and as the season of the Year requires; however, I have the Satisfaction to Acquaint you that we have made a Lodgment in a very secure place upon the River beyond the Kittetany Hills, and above the two most difficult Falls, to which place a considerable part of the Provisions and Stores are removed, and the Remainder will be transported thither as fast as a Number of proper Boats can be got ready.

The Secretary will lay before you a Letter received from Governor Sharpe, with the Extracts of an Answer of his Government, for Granting Forty Thousand Pounds for his Majesty's Service, by which you will see that it is expected we shall join in Carrying on an Expedition to the Westward, and that Twenty-five Thousand Pounds intended for that Service is Conditional, and not to be employed till Governor Sharpe has undoubted Assurances that Virginia and this Province will Contribute their Reasonable Quotas towards the Supporting and Carrying on such Expedition.

You must be sensible from what has already Happened, that this Province has no Reason to Expect either Peace or Safety while the French remain in Possession of the Country they have seized and fortified behind us, and that the most effectual means of Bringing the Indians back to their Alliance with

dependence upon us, will be for those Western  
s Vigorously to unite their strength in making  
Concerted push to Dislodge the French from  
their Encroachments, and no time seems so fav-  
e for that purpose as while his Majesty's troops  
e of the Eastern Provinces are employed against  
o the North ward; I must therefore recommend  
ou to take these matters into your immediate  
eration, and Enable me to Give Governor  
e the Expected Assurances that we will join  
ontribute our reasonable Proportion towards  
Expedition, which, if Successfull, must tend so  
to the advantage and Security of this Province.

a letter from Commodore Spry, an Extract of  
will be laid before you, I find that he is in great  
of Seamen for his Majesty's Ships under his Com-  
a Number of which he Desires may be sent him  
these Colonies, as the having that Squadron  
ed at this time is a matter of great Importance  
s Majesty's Service, and the Safety not only of  
Scotia, but of the rest of the Continent; I there-  
recommend it to you, to Enable me by Bounty or  
wise, to raise and send him as many Seamen as  
trade of the Province can spare, which will be  
y Seasonable & acceptable Service.

propose to leave this place to-morrow, or on Tues  
at farthest, and I hope to be with you by the  
you can have any Business prepared to lay before

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

mp at Harris' Ferry, May 23, 1756.

Letter to the Council Concerning the Proclamation  
for the Suspension of Hostilities with the Delaware  
Indians.

GENTLEMEN:

AGREEABLE to your advice I have prepared  
Proclamation for the Suspension of Hostilities  
against ye Delawares Indians for Twenty days, which  
I send you, and leave it to you, after maturely Con-  
sidering ye Present State of affairs to Publish it  
not as you shall Judge most Proper.

The Multiplicity and Great Variety of Business  
which I have been Constantly Employed ever since  
I came here, and the Necessary Intercourse with the  
commissioners has so Engrossed my time that I could  
not do myself ye Pleasure of Writing to you as I could  
have wished.

Mr. Peters will show you the Message which  
I have thought Proper to lay before the House for your  
Perusal & Consideration.

I cannot Possibly put ye Affairs here in such a pic-  
ture as to admit of my leaving this place to-morrow  
night, and propose to set out on Tuesday morning for  
Philadelphia, where I hope soon to have the pleasure  
of seeing & acquainting you fully with ye Progress  
we have made in our Expedition and the state of the  
Frontiers, and am

Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Camp at Harris' Ferry, 23 May, 1756.



r to the Governor of Massachusetts Concern-  
the Exportation of Provisions and War Sup-

acknowledge the Receipt of yours of the Seven-  
th of May, and as the like Resolutions take  
ere as at New York, I laid your Letter before  
uncil along with Mr. Smith's application for  
ers on the Collector to clear a vessel in which  
provisions for your Province.

were unanimously of Opinion that your Letter  
Smith's application thereon could not be com-  
ith, as it would be an express Breach of the  
r that it ought to appear in every application of  
rnor what particular Species of Provisions are  
g, and what Quantities, and that they are no  
han necessary to supply those wants, and that  
his Government should ship them accordingly;  
ey think you will concur with them in Opinion  
ou come to consider the words of the Act, which  
efore, sent you, being inserted in the Gazette.  
ases where the Embargo is laid by my Warrant  
Collector, I shou'd make no Difficulty of relaxing  
any just and proper Occasion, but as the act is  
g upon the Collector, and no orders of mine al-  
but such as are given in the manner and with  
erequisites mentioned in the Act. It gives me  
n that I cannot interfere in Favour of Mr. Smith's  
ation, but whenever you shall please to send  
our Commands, conformable to the Act, I shall  
a Pleasure in executing them.

I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

vernor Phipps.

To the Assembly Concerning Indian Affairs, the Governor's Proclamation for the Suspension of Hostilities, and the late Embargo Act.

GENTLEMEN:

**J** I have directed the Secretary to lay before  
 Extracts from Two Letters of Sir Charles Hardy relating to Indian affairs, as also the Minutes of what has been transacted with the Indians on Sasquehanna in Consequence of those Letters, by which you will see the Disposition those People are in, and the Care they have to be distinguished from the Indians that have joined the French, and to Renew their Alliance and Friendship with us.

The Council have advised me upon this occasion to publish a Proclamation for a Suspension of Hostilities, that the Measures now taking for an accommodation may meet with no obstruction, nor any Encouragement be given to those Indians for preventing bringing that affair to a Satisfactory Issue; and I propose to send the Proclamation forthwith to Diabola accompanied with a proper Message, and make no Doubt of the necessary Support from you in the Execution of these measures.

In order to render the late Embargo permanent and effectual, I have called the Assembly of the Lower Counties to meet at New Castle on Friday the Fourth Instant, and shall recommend it to them to pass a Law to the same Effect with that lately passed here and as that will only Occasion an absence of three or four Days, I imagine it will not interrupt any Business that you may have under Consideration.

ROBT. H. MORRIS

Philadelphia, June 2d, 1756.

Assembly Concerning an Appropriation for  
the Governor's Support.

MEMEN:

are sensible that the Trouble and Expence  
in the Administration of the Government  
since our Arrival have been considerably greater than  
former Time, and that no Sums since your first  
have been granted for my Support; I must,  
therefore, desire you will take this Matter into Your  
Consideration, and make such Provision as is agree-  
able to Justice and the Practice of former Assemblies.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, June 3d, 1756.

---

Message to Captain Newcastle and Jagrea, Repre-  
sentatives of the Six Nations.

MEMPHREN:

I have had good Reason to detain you here so  
long, for I have expected daily to receive the Re-  
sponse of the Council that is now holding at Onondago  
of the Six Nations, at the Instance of the Chiefs of  
the Delaware and Shawonese, this, you must be sen-  
sible would be proper for me to know before I re-  
ceive the answer of this Government to the Mes-  
sage of the Onondago Indians, lest they should say  
that I was slow to the Six Nations and another to me; and  
that if those Indians might, by your longer  
detention, imagine you were killed, I should incline to de-  
cease till I could know for certain what has passed  
at Onondago between Sir William Johnson, the Six  
and the Deputies of the Sasquehannahs, Del-  
aware and Shawonese.

Brethren:

Mr. Logan, a Member of Council, is now in J. soliciting that Government for three or four of the best and discreetest of their Indians to accompany you, and he will send them under a Safeguard to Lehem, where I expect they will meet you at the End of this week; my Reason for joining them to you is, that they may testify to the Indians at Diahogo the kind Treatment they have received from their Brethren, and to confirm the testimony of William Lenoir, and by these means intirely falsify the Stories which have been told those Indians of our having murdered and put to death the Indians that staid among us.

III

Brethren:

Hearken attentively to the particulars of my Answer to the Messages you brought from the Indians at Diahogo; the Interpreter will deliver it distinctly to you, and lay in order the Strings that I shall speak to enforce what I say, for the better assistance of your Memory:

*The Governor and the People of Pennsylvania To the Indians on Sasquehannah gathered at Diahogo*

Brethren:

I return you the Thanks of this Government for the kind Reception you gave to my messengers. I look upon as an act of Friendship and a Token of your kind Intentions.

A String of 4 Rows.

Brethren:

I am glad to find a good Spirit at last prevailed amongst you, and that you hearkened to my message and laid it to Heart. You will ever find your Brethren sincerely disposed to consult and act for your true Interest, and in the several Matters which were promised shall now be particularly promised on our Part.

assured we mean punctually to perform them,  
at the same Disposition in You.

g of 4 Rows.

Delawares, Shawonese, Munsies, and Mo-  
:

, on your Part, have confirmed the Treaties  
es of amity Subsisting between you and this  
ent, and given a Belt in Confirmation there-  
esire the same may be done on our Part, I  
by this Belt, ratify and confirm all former  
and Engagements, and assure you that they  
most inviolably observed as long as the Sun

large Belt was given.

:

ur Confirmation of former Treaties was ac-  
id with professions of Sincerity, so I make  
Strongest Assurances of Truth in the Con-  
n this Government has now made.

ng of 4 Rows.

it:

both you and I may have an Opportunity of  
those mutual Declarations at a Publick Con-

I now kindle a Council fire at the House of  
Weiser, who is one of the Council of the five  
and the publick Interpreter of this Province.  
ge Belt of 14 Rows.

n:

ng Appointed a place for us to meet in Council,  
clean the Road to this Place and remove the  
other Obstructions out of it, so that it may  
ectly Safe for every one desirous to use it to  
to their Brethren when met in Council.

ge Belt of 8 Rows & 8 Strings tied to it.

n:

offensive to see Blood spilt upon the Road used  
ple who have lived in friendship Together. I.

therefore, remove all Blood out of the Road that  
to the Council fire.

A Belt of 9 Rows.

Brethren:

Your Indians who have stayed among us go  
they please, they live as we do and Enjoy their Li  
we only Hinder them from going to the Fro  
where they may be mistaken for Enemys hurt or K  
and that the Indians may know the Truth of th  
send some of them along with our Messengers to  
hoga, who will Declare what Treatment they hav  
from us. What few we have in Confinement  
be set at Liberty when the Council meets, and  
brought there.

A String.

Brethren:

This last is a very Important article and on wh  
absolutely depend, that all Prisoners taken on  
sides shall be delivered up, as there can be no Sin  
on Either Side where this is not done, and tha  
the most full and ample manner, without keeping  
a Single Prisoner; this Belt assures you that it  
be punctually performed by us, and we Expec  
same punctually on your Side.

Two large Belts, one 7 the other 8 Rows.

Brethren:

You have mentioned to us the Distresses You  
been in and are in for want of Necessarys, thes  
owing to Your having given way to the Influence  
Evil Spirit, and Struck us your Brethren without  
Cause, and as you have brought it on Yourself  
have the less reason to Complain; But now th  
good spirit begins to shew itself in you, and you d  
to meet in Council, I shall bring with me a Su  
ency of Cloaths and Provisions to releave those  
tresses.

A String.

have laid down the Hatchet and desire the  
to be done by us, our messenger Carries with  
Proclamation for Suspension of Hostilities  
the Limits therein Specified, of which we have  
the Six Nations.

able to the repeated advice and Request of  
the Indians and other Indians of the Six Nations  
living in this Province, I engaged to build a  
barrack for the Protection of our friendly  
Indians and their wives and children; and I now acquaint  
you with the march of the Forces, in Order to effect  
all work, that it may give no umbrage, the  
Indians having my Orders not to act offensively.

I desire to take notice that nothing proposed by  
me shall Interfere with any Invitation you may have  
from William Johnston, or Your Uncles the Six  
Nations; they have acquainted me that a great Coun-  
cil is to be held in the Country of the Six Nations, and  
Indians at Diahogo are invited to it; I would  
that you by all means give their Attendance there;  
and go to either Place as you incline, for we are  
in the Service of the King and act by his Di-

Newcastle:

I have now finished what I would have you say, in  
the name of this Province, to the Indians gathered  
together; you will adopt the several articles to In-  
dians, retaining the Spirit and Substance of

1756.

An Address to Ogaghraderisha, a Chief of the  
quois.

**THE ANSWER OF GOVERNOR MO**  
*to what was delivered to Colonel Clapham  
Indian Sachem Ogaghraderisha at the Camp  
Armstrong's on the 10th June, 1756.*

“Brother Ogaghraderisha:

“Colonel Clapham has Communicated to me  
Special Messenger the several matters you have  
livered to him, as well from Sir William John  
as from your good friends & Allies the Six Na  
and I detained the Express no longer than was  
sary to lay them before the wise men whose ad  
ask in all matters relating to Government for  
Consideration, and they concur with me in thi  
swer, which I am going to make you.

“Brother:

“I return you hearty thanks for your kind Spee  
they Give me much Satisfaction, bespeaking  
Care and sincere affection for us on the part of  
royady and our other friends at fort Johnston  
on the North Branch of Susquehanna, and I am  
ticularly Obliged to you for Undertaking this H  
uous Journey.”

A String.

“Brother:

You tell me that Sir William Johnston, find  
too difficult for him to take the necessary care  
remote Indians who live on the waters of the Su  
hanna, has recommended it to the person who ha  
Command of the Provincial Forces now on their  
to Shamokin, to take care of them. This is Per  
agreeable to me. I have already given him C  
to afford every kind of Relief & Protection in his  
to Our friendly Indians. and I now repeat the



to him; in Confirmation, thereof I give this  
g.

ay that the six Nations living on the North  
f Susquehanna, have appointed you to repre-  
n and will ratify & confirm whatever you  
with this Government on their behalf. As  
so full a Power from them, I must desire you  
d to this City, the Place where all our Wise  
Councilors Assemble together and transact  
ck Business. I have several matters now un-  
Consideration of Great Importance to our  
e Indians, which I cannot communicate but  
il; by this Belt, therefore, I invite you to Come  
ity and afford me your assistance and advice  
il."

k the Indians for their ready and Voluntary  
they have by you given consent to our Build-  
ort at Shamokin; you must be sensible that  
sure did not Originally proceed from me, but  
moved by the Six Nations who lived amongst  
on their renewing their request, after having  
esent in the great Council lately held at Sir  
Johnston's, I consented to it. I promised it  
be done, and the Forces under Colonel Clap-  
now going to carry the promise I made the  
ions when here, into Execution.

r:

desired to build another Fort fourteen miles  
from here, at a Place called Adjouquay. I have  
to this request and am taking measures to do  
of Hand, about which I shall likewise want  
ult you.

"Brother:

"I have given notice of your arrival amongst Sir William Johnston and Scarroyady at Fort Mifflin, and I have sent Messengers to Diaboga to give them Information of it: at least they should not be uneasy at your absence, and I mention this that you may be the more willing to come to this City, where you will be glad to take you by the Hand, & place you in the Hands of my Councillors.

"Brother:

"You may return to Susquehanna from this City by a nigh & Convenient road with out any danger. I shall take Care that you be well rewarded for your Trouble."

A String.

"Brother:

"As I expect to see you here you must not look on this as a Compleat answer; you must be sensible that I have said that your Message is extremely Agreeable to us and will be Complied with, and I have several things to be mentioned to you in a personal Conference."

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

14th June, 1756.

---

Letter to Colonel Clapham Concerning means of securing Information in Regard to the Movements of the Indians.

SIR:

Your Express Arrived in Town last night, and delivered me your dispatches, which I laid before the Council and Commissioners who were unanimously of Opinion that we should Avail ourselves of the Opportunity given us by the arrival of Ogederisha to be made acquainted as well with what

among the Six Nations at Fort Johnston  
doing among the several Tribes of Indians  
h he has passed, and that I should invite  
is City in order to settle with him several  
ow under our Consideration, and agreeable  
etermination I have formed my Answer to  
delivered by him in the Conference held  
ump, which I desire you will get Interpretted  
nd if he is reluctant I must desire you will  
ght and Encourage him to come.

Shippen is with you I desire he may conduct  
ast as far as Lancaster, if not to this City,  
re that he be well Escorted, and when he  
Lancaster provided with any necessary he  
, if they cannot be procured with you for the  
nce of his Journey.

ommissioners are acquainted with the Con-  
our General Letter, and I hope they will not  
ant any thing you have wrote for, either in  
our former Letters.

a Satter sett of yesterday with my Letter and  
ons to you, together with some Blank Com-  
and other Papers. I have sent you £100 by  
, who will set off in a day or two, and is all  
y I have by me. I have paid the Messen-  
Pounds, and leave it to you to Settle with  
the Journey and other Services.

I am, Sir, Your humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

4, 1756.

Orders for the building of Pomphret Castle  
sending out of Scouts and Distributing Arms  
the Campaign against the Indians.

ORDERS TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL ARMSTRONG.

**Y**OU ARE IMMEDIATELY TO SEND CAPTAIN George Armstrong to build Pomphret Castle where it was laid out by Major Burd, as Captain Clapham's regiment is now in that Neighbourhood and you will direct him to acquaint Colonel Chatham of all his Motions, and keep up a Correspondence with him, that they may mutually assist each other if full.

You are also to send out, from time to time, more Companies, as you shall judge proper, to scour and Scour the woods Westward, as far as they can be acomodated with Provisions in proper Quantities and Qualitys; which Parties are to be made up of Detachments from such garrisons as you shall think fit, and not to consist of less than fifty in Each party, and to be Commanded by such of the officers as you shall appoint, and you are to furnish them with proper Orders and Instructions to search for and annihilate Enemy Indians, and to recover as many Prisoners as they can, and to be Particularly Careful in their marches not to be Surprised.

You will receive from the Commissioners one hundred muskets, with their Accoutrements, and two hundred Fuzees or light Arms, with theirs. The former are to be Distributed among the Garrisons where they are most wanted, taking the Officers' receipts, and you are to send down all the Arms that are bad and defective. The Fuzees are Intended for the ranging the woods, and You are to be Accountable for the value. A Quantity of Ammunition & provision will also be sent up, and the Commissioners are to follow and

in Orders and Directions in the Distribution

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Honour's Command,  
Wm. PETERS, Millitr. Secretary.  
14th June, 1756.

---

for the Distribution of Provisions, Stores and  
munition of War for the Campaign against the  
Indians.

TO THE SEVERAL COMMISSARIES OF THE PROVINCIAL  
STORES IN THE COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND.

ARE HEREBY ORDERED TO DELIVER,  
supply, and Distribute all the Provincial Am-  
munition, Provisions, & Stores, which you now  
have upon hand and shall hereafter receive,  
to such Persons and Persons, in such Parcels  
and Quantities, and for such uses as you shall  
from time to time be ordered & directed by Colonel  
Armstrong, Esqr., and not Otherwise; and his  
and the proper receipts of the Several persons  
who deliver out the same to, upon such Orders, from  
time to time, shall be your sufficient Voucher on making  
and Settling your Accounts.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Honour's Command,  
Wm. PETERS, Mily. Secretary.  
14th June, 1756.

---

for the Mustering of Troops for the Service.  
AND INSTRUCTIONS TO JAMES YOUNG, ESQUIRE,  
HAVING APPOINTED YOU COMMISSARY  
General of the muster for this Province, you  
are as often as occasion shall require, and  
shall receive particular Orders for that

purpose from me or the Commander-in-Chief of the Province for the time being, to muster the several Regiments and Companies raised in the province of this Province; and in making such musters you are to Distinctly to call over the names of the Officers and Men in Each Company, Examine their several Commissions, and Satisfy yourself that the persons appearing, and they whose names are inserted in the Certificates of Inlistments, respectively are the same; and if the persons appearing at Such Muster, you are to take a true list, in which you are to set down the names of the Officers and men, together with the Contents of the Officers' Commissions, the age of Each Soldier, his trade, the time of his Inlistment, the County whence he was born; which muster Roll you are to compare with the muster Rolls returned to you by the proper Officers of Each Company, and the Oaths of the proper Officers of Each Company respectively; and if they in any thing differ, you are to Enquire into the Cause of such difference, and report thereof to me, or the Commander-in-Chief for the time being.

And when you shall be furnished with money for that purpose by the Commissioners, or any other proper Officers, you are at the time of mustering, or as soon after as Conveniently you can, to pay the several Officers and men from the time of their respective Inlistments, or their last payments, agreeable to the Instructions you shall from time to time receive from the Commissioners, or other Proper Officers.

You are to keep an Exact Journal of your proceedings, in which you are to set down every thing Material that you shall transact, observe, or meet with, in the course of your service; and also just and fair accounts of all your Receipts, Payments, and disbursements from time to time; Copys of which you are to return to me, or the Commander-in-Chief for the time being, and the same are likewise to be laid before and Submitted

nspection and Examination of the Commis-  
or the Other proper Officers.

re also to return to me lists or Rolls of the  
Companies you shall muster from time to  
d as you will be required to swear that the  
well as your accounts, are just and true, you  
very Carefull in making them up.

are on every Occasion to Examine into the  
d Condition of the Forts, Arms, Ammunition,  
ns, Blankets, Accoutrements, Tools, and  
tock and things belonging to his Majesty, or  
vince, and remaining at such Fort, and with  
mpany of which you are to return me, or the  
ader-in-Chief for the time being, an exact ac-  
nd report; and of all other your Transactions  
ceedings in a Convenient time, after making  
isters from time to time.

14, 1756.

---

to Timothy Horsfield Concerning Indian Af-  
fairs.

Philadelphia, June 23d, 1756.

am favoured with yours of the twenty-first by  
Express, and in answer think it proper that  
few Castle should set off directly for Diahoga,  
ke with him two or three of the Indians just  
, that they may testify along with him our  
reception of them.

hereby empower the Brethren and request them  
ive into their Houses at Bethlehem all such  
y Indians as shall come to them and desire to  
en in, and to support and maintain them till they  
y further orders, always taking Care to adver-





:  
inform you that Ogaghradarisha, an Indian, suppose is well known to you, was lately at Anson along with Scarroyady and Andrew and was sent by Sir William Johnson and dy along with the Cayuga Indian who was Philadelphia with a Message to the Indians at and with another to Col. Clapham at whose is now arrived, and I have sent for him to me that I may take his Advice in Indian Affairs desire you will acquaint the Indians at Diaboh his safe arrival, and that I shall not detain longer than is necessary.

r:  
Scalping Party who went from the Jersey and, and I have received assurances from them they will not go into any further hostile Measures. were not acquainted with the Suspension of Hostilities, or they would not have gone; of this acquaint the Indians at Diaboga, and that they will meet with no Obstruction from any of our Warriors, aided by them, if they incline to remain with

r:  
I earnestly request you will see John Shickcalamy, and treat him to join his Family to those who are disposed to come to us, and I engage him a good reward."

23 ,1756.

To the Assembly Concerning His Majesty's  
with Reference to Measures of War against  
French and Indians.

GENTLEMEN:

His Majesty having been Pleased to Appoint the Earl of London Commander-in-Chief of the Forces in North America, and ordered two Regiments of foot, a Train of Artillery, and a sufficient Quantity of Warlike Stores for the Service & defence of the Colonies, he has Commanded me to give his Lordship and the Troops all the Assistance in my Power. Particularly to recommend it to you to appropriate such part of the funds already raised, or which may be raised for the Publick Service, to be Issued and applied to the General Service in such manner as the Commander-in-Chief shall direct.

His Majesty, Enabled by act of Parliament, has been pleased to appoint a number of German, Swiss, and Dutch Protestants to be Officers of a Regiment, which he has called the Royal American Regiment, the raising of which being of great Importance to his Majesty's Service, that Proper Encouragement be given to such Persons as may be Inclined to Inlist in the King's Troops, he has Ordered me particularly to recommend it to you. That Provision out of such funds as Already Exist, or which hereafter be raised for the King's Service, for the engaging the masters of such Indented Servants as shall Engage in his Majesty's Service the money paid to the said Masters upon the Original Contract, in Proportion to the Time such Indented Servants have to serve.

His Majesty has further Commanded me to recommend it to you to pass Effectual Laws for preventing all trade and Commerce with the French, and to prevent their being Supplied with Provisions; as the Law lately passed here for an Embargo upon the French by the Expiration of the act for that purpose passed

Lower Counties, and on the Seventh of July, I  
 u will prepare a proper Bill for Continuing  
 argo so necessary for his Majesty's Service  
 Safety of these Colonies for some time Longer.  
 ecretary will lay before you Extracts of the  
 y's of States Letter to me relating to the Mat-  
 r recommended, and I hope you will, without  
 ter upon Consideration of them, and Comply  
 s Majesty's Expectations.

Money heretofore given for the King's use will  
 soon expended, and I shall in that case be  
 necessity of Disbanding the troops raised for  
 ence of the Province, and of Destroying or  
 ing the several forts erected upon our Fron-  
 l must, therefore, desire you will grant such  
 supplies as the present situation of our affairs

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, June 29th, 1756.

---

Assembly Concerning the Bills for Continuing  
 Excise and for Regulating the Indian Trade.

TLEMEN:

The Secretary will lay before you the Bill in-  
 titled "An Act for the Continuing 'An Act for  
 an Excise on wine, Rum, Brandy, and other  
 ,' " to which I have added a Clause: "that the  
 arising thereby shall be disposed off in such a  
 r as the Governor and Commander-in-Chief,  
 Case of his Death or Absence, the President  
 Council and the House of Representatives shall  
 and appoint;" this manner of disposing of the  
 Money appears to me most Conducive to the  
 al Interest, and you will observe by an article

in the Proprietary Instructions to me, which I send you herewith, that I am restrained from passing any Bill of that nature without such an appropriate Clause.

I have Considered the Bill Intituled, "An Act for supplying the western and Northern Indians, and a part of Great Britain, with Goods at more easy rates, and for appointing an agent or agents among them, and for preventing abuses in the Indian trade," and the amendments I heretofore made to it, & am Still of Opinion that they are Just & reasonable, and I cannot therefore recede from them.

ROBT. H. MORRIS

Philadelphia, June 30th, 1756.

---

To the Assembly Concerning a Threatened Attack  
of the Western Indians.

GENTLEMEN:

The Secretary will lay before you a Copy of Intelligence of Nicodemus and Joe Piepe, two Indians that lately came to Bethlehem from the Place called Diahoga, upon the Sasquehanna, by which you will see that the Western Indians were forming themselves into a Body, with an Intention to attack the Province about the Time of Harvest. This Intelligence I received on Saturday, and have dispatched Orders to the Forces to be upon their Guard, and directed them to be thrown into such a Disposition as would most effectually assist and protect the People in their Harvest. If upon Consideration of this

other Measures are necessary for the Public  
you will enable me to take them.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, July 5, 1756.

---

to Timothy Horsfield Concerning Indian Affairs.

I am Sorry your Messenger has been Obliged to  
my Return from Newcastle. I am afraid the  
Indians will not have Patience to stay; but if  
we been able to detain them I desire you will  
give a String to Holapecka and his Company, &  
Present, Acquainting them with my Absence  
apology for the slow Return of their Messenger.  
I wish it could have Consisted with the Cir-  
cumstances of their Families for them to have given  
Satisfaction of seeing them here; but as this  
does not suit them now, and they are in want of Pro-  
visions, I have Ordered you to Supply them with as  
much as they can Carry, and a Small Quantity of Pow-  
der Lead as much as may be wanted for the Pres-  
ervation of their Necessities; more I would give them,  
it would be dangerous to themselves if met by our  
Indians to have more.

And another String to be given to Holapecka to  
give it for me to his Father when he Returns from  
the West. It is to Invite the Old man to come & see  
me give me his Advice. I think three or four Pounds  
of Powder will be enough, & as much Provisions as  
they can carry; how much that will be must be left to  
your Judgment, but they should by all means be sent  
well Satisfied.

Please to make my Acknowledgements to Mr. S  
enberg for the Trouble given him in these India  
fairs. I approve what he & you have done; nor  
for want of Respect, but Time that I am,

Your humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS

July 9, 1756.

Letter to Mr. Parsons Concerning Indian Affairs

Philadelphia, 11th July, 1756.

SIR:

Having Ordered the Indians at Bethlehem  
such other friendly Indians as shall Come th  
to be Removed to Easton, I desire you will Im  
ately make the necessary Preparations of houses  
Provisions for their Reception, and at a Certain  
to be Agreed upon for their Removal, you will C  
an Escort of the town Guard to Bethlehem to pr  
them on the Road.

While they remain at Easton you will take  
that the soldiers and Officers keep strictly to  
Duty, that the guards & Entrys are Regularly  
leaved, and the Arms kept in good Order, & E  
Discharged or drawn every other day, and you  
post them in such Manner as will most Effect  
protect them from the Insults of the People, and  
vent any evil designs in case they should not b  
friendly as they Pretend.

The Charges attending this Service you draw  
upon the Commissioners for, Sending them the N  
sary Accounts, and you will inform me from tim  
time what is done in Consequence of these Orders

I am your very Humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS

er to Mr. Horsfield on Indian Matters.

Philadelphia, 11th July, 1756.

id your Letter of the 7th Instant before the  
cil, and Since the Brethren find it Inconven-  
Express their uneasiness at the Indians Con-  
with them, I have determined to remove them  
present to Easton, where the Guard will be  
efficiently to protect them from Insults, and  
their doing mischief, in case their Dispo-  
ould not prove so friendly as is Pretended.

given orders to Mr. Parsons to receive them  
l them in Provisions, and as soon as he has  
a Comodious place for them in Easton, he is to  
t you that he has done so, & Agree on a time  
an Escort for them, and you will be Pleased  
gly to deliver them over to his Orders.

umber of Indians should come Along with New-  
they must likewise be well guarded and Con-  
to Easton, there to Remain till I give fur-  
ders.

Proclamation for Suspension of Hostilities is  
ed for ——— days longer, and it is expected  
Persons. Civil and Military, will yield due  
ce thereto.

I am, Sir, Your Humble Servant,

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

---

Assembly Concerning the Act Prohibiting the  
Exportation of Provisions, &c.

PLEMEN:

t your Instance I called the Assembly of the  
er Counties & pressed them to Continue the  
tion of Provisions and Warlike Stores to the





his Satisfaction with what has been trans-  
 7 Capn. Newcastle, & telling him that he waits  
 ing to him.

will Observe by Sir William Johnston's Letter  
 eral Abercrombie giving an account of his Pro-  
 s at Onondago, which I laid before you, that  
 ns of Six Nations, such of the Delawares as  
 ed that Meeting have Already laid down the  
 t, and Engaged to follow the Example of the  
 tions and Assist us Against the French.

here is the Greatest Reason to think, as well  
 ir Wm. Johnston's transactions & the message  
 Needeuscung, as from what Capt. New Castle  
 communicated in Council, that the Delaware  
 & People living on the River Susquehanna are  
 ood Disposition to Return to their Alliance &  
 friendship with us, I think so favourable an Op-  
 nity of fixing those people in our Interest should  
 e neglected. I, therefore, Recommend it to you  
 ke Provision for the Expence that will Attend  
 onferences upon this Occasion, & for fulfilling  
 Engagements as the Present Exigencies may  
 it Necessary for me to enter into, in which you  
 be Assured I shall have a particular Regard to  
 onour & Safety of this Province.

ROBT. H. MORRIS.

Philadelphia, July 21st, 1756.

---

speech to Representatives of the Six Nations.

ETHREN:

By a Belt, which I sent by Newcastle and the  
 ther Indian Messengers to Diahoga, I informed  
 ndians there that I had kindled a Council fire. By

another String I invited them to it, and by a String of Wampum I cleared the Road, that they might come in safety to us. I assured you of a hearty welcome as soon as I came here, and of my Protection, & I did in the name of this Government, again bid you to come. As Capt. Newcastle brought me no Answer to some part of the messages sent last by him, I expect to Receive them by you. I hope you come Prepared to speak to us sincerely and Openly, and desire that you may do so.

A String.

July 28, 1756.

### A Second Speech to the Representatives of the Nations.

**BRETHREN:**

I am going to Speak to you on the Affair we are now met about; my Speech will contain matter of great Importance at this Great moment. By this String of wampum, therefore, I open your Ears, that you may give a Proper attention.

A String.

**Brethren:**

The Inhabitants of this Province have ever been a peaceable people, and Remarkable for their love of Constant friendship to the Six Nations, and to the Indians in Alliance with them. When our back Settlers were Attacked last fall, we at first were at a Loss to know from where the Blow came, and were much surprised when we were informed that it was given by our old friends & Neighbours, the Country of our Brethren, the Six Nations. We wondered at it, and the more so as we had not to our knowledge

by Just Cause of Offence. As soon as we knew we were sent to the Six Nations & informed them of our desired to know whether this Blow had been given by their direction, or with their Privity or Command, on Receiving Assurances from them that it was done with their Consent, and that they greatly approved such Conduct, we made Ready to Revenge the Injury we had Received, and we wanted neither Arms, Amunition, or Strength to do it, and to take vengeance for the Injury done us; yet when we saw the Hatchet in our hands, and were prepared not to defend ourselves, but to Carry the warr into the Country of those who had Struck us, we sent again to the Six Nations, agreeable to the treaties subsisting between us, to Acquaint them of our Intentions; and let us know they had held a great Council at Fort Mifflin on this matter, and that Deputies from the Delaware & Shawonese at Ostaningo, who were Returned in Account that their nephews had at their Instruction laid down the Hatchet and would Strike the English no more. The Six Nations having Received these Assurances from the Delawares and Shawonese, requested us not to Execute our Hostile Designs, but to suspend Hostilities, Declaring that they would fully Accomodate this Breach and bring about a peace. At this Request of the Six Nations we kept our Warriors at home for guarding & Protecting our Frontiers. I then sent Capt. Newcastle with other Indian Messengers to you to notify the Advice of the Six Nations with Respect to what had been determined at Ostaningo, Instructing him in case you were sincerely disposed for peace & inclined to return to your Alliance with us, to Assure you on behalf of this Government that we were willing to settle it on just & Honourable terms. Newcastle and

the other Messengers Returned with your Answer in which you Acknowledge you had been under Influence of an Evil Spirit, But were well Disposed to return to your old Amity & friendship, at the same time letting us know that you was sorry for what passed, that you was in Distress, and Desired we would pity your Distresses. To shew our Readiness to enter a treaty, and our Sincerity in what was said by Newcastle, I sent him back again to you to let you know on Behalf of this Government that I had kindled Council fire, invited all your People to it, Cleared the Road, washed off the Blood, and Promised if your People would come to Council and Renew former leagues, and do what is further necessary on this occasion, I would bring something with me to Relieve your Distresses. I thought it Right to go thro' this Account in this Particular manner that you might know from myself what was the Subject of the Messages sent by Newcastle, and what was the Substance of the Answers I received by him. And now I suppose (as I do not see the body of your Indians here) your People in General did not believe Newcastle but sent you to know if he had my Authority for several Matters he Delivered to you, and to hear the truth from my own mouth. I do not blame you for this Caution, it bespeaks your care. The matters he was Charged with being of the last Concern for the Satisfaction of all your People, how wide soever they are Dispersed, I do in this Public Assembly, in the name of the Government & people of this Province assure you that Capt. Newcastle acted by my Authority in Confirmation of what I have said, and that what he Delivered was by Authority from me, I give you my Belt.

A Belt.

en:

ing now Convinced out of my mouth of the sin-  
 of my Profession made to you by Capt. New-  
 and of the Dispositions of the People of this  
 ice to Renew the Aucient friendship that Sub-  
 between William Penn & the Indians, I desire  
 ill report this to the Indians at Diahoga, and  
 Six Nations, and all the Indians far & near, as  
 ords spoken to them in the name and on the Be-  
 of the Government of Pennsylvania. I invite  
 all to this Council fire, the Greatest number that  
 come The more acceptable it will be to me. I  
 & desire you will bring with you your whole  
 le; but then you must bring here with you also  
 Prisoners you have taken during these Disturb-  
 s. I must Insist on this as an Evidence of your  
 erity to make a lasting Peace; for without it, tho'  
 e may be made from the Teeth outwards, yet while  
 retain our Flesh & Blood in Slavery It cannot be  
 acted we can be friends with you, or that a Peace  
 come from our hearts. I repeat this Article of  
 Prisoners as a Necessary Condition of Peace, and  
 re you will Consider it as such. If in this you  
 with us Sincerely we shall Esteem you sincere  
 very Respect, and proceed to Renew our former  
 gues and Covenants, and become again one flesh  
 before; and I must Remind you (as we are Acting  
 concert with the Six Nations) to bring some of your  
 eles along with you that they may see all that  
 ses and be Witnésses of the good Effects of their  
 ur message to you.

a Belt.

ethren:

n Testimony of the Satisfaction you have given all  
 : People by coming to take this Council fire. They  
 ve put into my hands a small Present for you and  
 ur young men, which will be given you at any time

you shall think proper. I have likewise given order to the Captains of the Forts on the Frontiers to furnish you with as much Provisions as you can Carry for the use of the People you have left behind your Brethren:

Only a few of you are come down; this Present Goods therefore is but small; when the body of your Nation comes here, which I expect they will, and your Prisoners are delivered up and a firm Peace made, large Presents will be given & your Distresses removed in a more Ample manner.

To others:

Great works Require strong hands and many; but I am a good and great one; the works of Peace, it requires Strong Heads & strong Hearts; we desire any such may be Joined together. I therefore desire your Assistance for Pennsylvania in this matter, having great Influence with many who live far distant from us, you are esteemed & will be heard. Therefore, Chuse you as Agent & Councillor for the Province; Engage in it heartily; you ought to do so, you owe it to the Country in which you was born; you owe it to your Brethren, the English; you owe it to our own People, over which you Preside; we desire you will heartily undertake it & use your utmost labours to bring about this great & good work now begun.

A large Belt.

July 29, 1756.

---

### Third Speech to the Representatives of the Nations.

TO BRETHREN:

I acquainted you, yesterday, that the People of Pennsylvania had put into his Hands a present to Release you and your wives and Children.

their Present Distresses. I think it further  
y to inform you that a part of this Present  
en by the People Called Quakers (who are  
ants of those who first came over to this coun-  
your old friend William Penn) as a partic-  
timony of their Regard and Affection for the  
and their Earnest desire to promote the good  
Peace in which we are now Engaged.

n:  
s not only their Sentiments but my own and  
the People of this Province, who will all re-  
see this good work of Peace perfected; and  
e as you have now Received from us, this is  
tial proof of our Dispositions to Release your  
ses, you will be better Enabled to Encourage  
to return to their former friendship with us.  
rother, By this we give you a clear testimony  
Readiness, and good Dispositions for peace,  
on the same Readiness, & Comply with the  
have proposed to you.

ring.

30, 1756.





**WILLIAM PENN, 2d.**

**Claimant,  
1718-1720.**

---

**JOHN, THOMAS AND  
RICHARD PENN.**

**Proprietors,  
1727-1746.**

---

**RICHARD AND THOMAS  
PENN.**

**Proprietors,  
1746-1771.**

---



## Chapter IV.

WILLIAM PENN, 2d.

Claimant.

1718-1720.

---

JOHN, THOMAS AND RICHARD PENN.

Proprietors,

1727-1746.

---

RICHARD AND THOMAS PENN.

Proprietors,

1746-1771.

---

THE WILL\* OF WILLIAM PENN. EXECUTED  
in anticipation of the transfer of his civic rights  
in Pennsylvania to the Crown, devised them in  
to the Earls of Oxford, Mortimer and Powlett.

---

### \*THE WILL OF WILLIAM PENN.

WILLIAM PENN Esqr so called Chiefe proprietor & Governour of the  
Province of Pennsylvania and the Territories thereunto belonging, being  
of sound mind and understanding, for which I bless God, doe make and  
beare this my last Will and Testament.

My Eldest Son being well provided for by a Settlement of his Mothers  
by his fathers Estate I give and devise the Rest of my Estate in Manner  
following

Unto the Government of my Province of Pennsylvania and Territories there-  
unto belonging and all powers relating thereunto I give and devise to the  
Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Earle of Oxford and Earl Mortimer, and to William  
Powlett, so called, and their Heires, upon Trust to dispose thereof

to sell preferably to the Queen. His landed property in the provinces he willed to the children of his second wife, subject to certain other legacies.

William Penn, 2d, the eldest son, however, claimed the inheritance but the question remained in litigation until after his death and that of his only son, Spring

Hannah Penn, the widow of William Penn, then performed, as Executrix, the duties of proprietor until in 1727 a compromise was effected allowing the claim of her three surviving sons, John, Thomas and Rich-

John Penn was born in Pennsylvania, which acco-

---

to the Queen or any other person to the best advantage they can be applied in such a manner as I shall herein after direct.

I give and devise to my dear Wife Hannah Penn and her Father Thos Callowhill and to my good friends Margaret Lowther my dear Sister, to Gilbert Heathcote Physician, Samuel Waldenfield, John Field, B Gouldney, all living in England, and to my friends Samuel Carpenter Richard Hill, Isaac Norris, Samuel Preston and James Logan, living or near Pennsylvania and their heirs All my lands Tenements and Hereditaments whatsoever rents and other profits situate lying and being in Pennsylvania and the Territories thereunto belonging, or else in America, Trust that they shall sell and dispose of so much thereof as shall be sufficient to pay all my just debts, and from and after payment thereof shall convey unto each of the three Children of my son William Penn, Quellaema-Maria, Springett, and William respectively and to their respective heirs 10,000 acres of land in some proper and beneficial places to be chosen out by my Trustees aforesaid. All the rest of my lands and Hereditaments whatsoever, situate lying and being in America, I will that my Trustees shall convey to and amongst Children which I have by my present Wife in such proportion and for such estates as my said Wife shall think fit, but before such Conveyance shall be made to my Children I will that my said Trustees shall convey to my daughter Aubrey whom I order to name before 10,000 acres of my said Lands in such places as my Trustees shall think fit.

All my personal estate in Pennsylvania and elsewhere and arrears of rent due there I give to my said dear Wife, whom I make my sole Executrix for the equal benefit of her and her Children.

In Testimony whereof I have sett my hand and seal to this my Will which I declare to be my last Will, revoking all others formerly made by me.

Signed Sealed and Published by the Testator William Penn in the presence of us who sett our names as Witnesses thereof in the presence of the said Testator after the interlineation of the Words above Vixt who make my sole Executrix

(Signed), WILLIAM PENN.

[Witnesses]

SARAH WEST  
ROBERT WEST  
SU'SANNA READING  
THOMAS PYLE  
ROBERT LOMAX













the high regard in which he was held by the  
 sts during his residence in the province in 1734  
 735. He died unmarried in 1746, bequeathing  
 erest in the colony to his brother Thomas.

ward Penn remained in England, but was amply  
 ented in Pennsylvania by his sons John and  
 as, both of whom at times held the reins of gov-  
 nt there. He died in 1771, being succeeded in  
 oprietorship by his son John.

omas Penn, the last survivor of the sons of Wil-  
 Penn, was the best known to the colonists of the  
 brothers, for he spent nine years—from 1732  
 41—an interested participant in provincial affairs.  
 as the most literary of the brothers, and was a  
 patron of the Library Company of Philadelphia,  
 ich he contributed not only money but a site for  
 lding, and a considerable landed estate in Bucks  
 ty. He remained in control of the province with  
 ephew, John Penn, until his death in 1775.

---

will I made when ill of a feavour at London with a Clear under-  
 ing of what I did then, but because of some unworthy Expressions  
 ; Gods goodness to me as if I knew not what I did, doe now that  
 recovered through Gods goodness hereby declare that it is my last  
 nd Testament at Ruscomb in Berkshire, this 27th of the 3d Month,  
 May, 1712.

[Signed] WM. PENN

uses p'sent

igned] ELIZ PENN	MARY CHANDLER
THO: PYLE	JOSIAH DEE
THO: PENN	MARY DEE
ELIZ: ANDERSON	

script in my own hand

a further Testimony of my love to my dear Wife I of my own mind  
 ner out of the rents of America vizt Pensilvania 300 pounds a year  
 or naturall life and for her care and charge over my Children in their  
 ation of which she knows my mind as also that I desire they may  
 at least in good part in America where I leave them so good an In-  
 to be for their Inheritance from Generacon to Generacon which the  
 p'serve and prosper. Amen.

## Papers of the Governors.

Instructions Given to the Lieutenant Governor of the Province by William Penn, 2d, upon Claim of the Proprietorship after the Death of William Penn.

**INSTRUCTIONS TO WILLIAM KEITH, ESQ.**  
Lieut. Generall, Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pensilvania, and Counties of Kent, Kent and Sussex, upon Delaware.

When you are upon Receiving these Instructions I desire you to Call together the Council, and with them in the most Publick manner make known my affection to the Government of the sd. Province and Counties, and assure the Country of my Great affection and hearty Good wishes for their welfare, that I shall always Look upon their Interest as my own, and I believe on this Occasion it will be so. Read the Late King Charles the Second's Instructions to my late ffather and ye pprietor, and repeat the same publickly to the People; However, this I leave wholly to yours and the Councils prudence to perform as may be thought most Convenient and agreeable to the Honr. of ye Gevernment.

I think it would be well Done if the present members of the Council be Continued, For I would not have any alterations made in Governmt. upon my accession, more than what are absolutely necessary, and I desire that Mr. Logan be of the Council, & Continued in the same by you.

When you can procure a militia to be settled by the People, not the Occasion of Doing itt, but as that Country was Chiefly at first settled by Quakers, I would not have them oppressed on any account.

Protect the people under your Care in all the Rights, Privileges and Liberties my ffather granted them, and that they ought to Enjoy, and that they ought to Enjoy as Fishmen.

ve the Law for Liberty of Conscience wch I  
be a Fundamentall One in Pensila., and was  
eat Encouragement for the Quakers to Trans-  
emselves thither, and to make itt what itt now  
wch they merit the flavour of my Family, as  
on many other accounts, and shall always have  
n in my power; And this I desire you will Lett  
ple Know.

as I Profess myself to be a member of the  
of England:

efore I recommend it to you to be Careful of  
erest, and that you Encourage and Potect the  
and Employ where you can Deserving memrs.  
Comunion, ffor I think they ought to have att  
an Equall share in the administration of Pub-  
ices with their Neighbours of other perswas-

ountenance all antitrinitarians and Libertines.  
ect In their Possessions such strangers as are  
amongst us, For the public Ffaith is concerned

the Law be your guide in all Cases; ptect the  
s of the Customs in the Discharge of their Duty.  
e ye advice of ye Councill In all Cases of Im-  
ce.

en under my hand and Seal, the ffourteenth  
of Janry., Annoq Dom., 1718.

WM. PENN.

Speech of Thomas Penn to the Chiefs of the Tsanandowas, the Cayooges, the Oneidas, and Other Indians.

**M**Y FRIENDS & BRETHREN:

It is a great Pleasure to me that after so few days, not more than Six after my Arrival at Philadelphia, from a Voyage of some thousands of Miles over the Great Sea, I had the good Fortune to meet my Brethren, the Chiefs of the Five Nations, here. I need not inform you that when my Father, William Penn, was sent by the Great King of England to bring over large Numbers of his People to Settle in this Country, he made it his first and principal Care to convince all the Indians Inhabiting it, that he came with a full Design to be their Friend and Benefactor. He was not only just to them, in buying and paying for so much of their Lands as he then wanted, but in all things he treated them with Tenderness and Affection, he loved them as his Children, he became their Father, And he entered into the Strictest League of Amity with them, not only between himself and his People and the Indians then living, but to continue between his Children & their Children and their Posterity of all Generations, & for this Purpose he made with them a Chain of Friendship, to be kept Strong and bright forever. And when his Affairs in England obliged him to leave this Country, he gave it strictly in Charge to all his Governors and People in Power under him, that they should in the same manner treat all the Indians as he had done; That they should be as Fathers to them, & that all his People should live in perfect Peace and Brotherhood with all the Indians, as if they were of one Blood and of one Body, without distinction.

I am but young, and having been bred in England could not see those things with my own eyes, but I

antly had Accounts in writing of all that was here, as if I had been myself in the Place, and reading these over again I now know them better as if I had been present, and were to be informed by memory only, so that I can fully speak to them.

By these Writings I truly find that my Father's Honors here, have treated the Indians as my Father commanded them. I find that our People here antly lived in a true and perfect Peace, as affected Brothers with the Indians. I find that when ten years since, two of our Traders in a Scuffle with one of your People, who was angry and took up arms, gave him a Blow of which he died, tho' this was done far back in the Woods, the Governor sent people to take the two Traders, & they were brought to Philadelphia, put in Prison and in Irons and tried for their Lives, till your Chiefs at Albany next year desired earnestly that they might be set at liberty & be forgiven. But some years after, when foolish People had shott two of our Delaware Indian Men & a Boy, the Men that did it were taken & hang'd for it, in the same manner as if they had killed their own Sisters, of the same Mother.

Things I suppose you have been fully informed of, and are sensible of our Rejoycing in your Good and sympathizing with you in your Losses, of which Proofs have been given you.

And now, since I am here with you my Self, I do assure you that the Friendship & strict Union which my Father began with all our Friends, the Indians, and his Governors after him have cultivated, I shall take Care to improve and strengthen. My Father made a Chain and Covenants for himself and his Children, and I his Son, will to the best of my Power make that Chain yet stronger and brighter on our Sides; that it may continue so to all Generations. As Proof of this, we would now enter into a close Dis-

course with you on Affairs that nearly concern your own Peace and Safety; for as true Brothers that are as one Body, & have the same Interest, we lay to our hearts whatever may affect and touch you. But this requires Plainness and Freedom; we should open our Hearts, conceal nothing. but confer together as if we had but one Mind to inform and direct us in all things. It is thus with us in relation to you, and we doubt not but it is the same on your Parts in relation to us; therefore if you please we would desire in the first place to know of you how it is with you. How you stand with your Neighbours, the French, who formerly were your cruel Enemies but are now at Peace with you. How they behave to you; As also, how all the other Nations of Indians to the Northward or Westward of you, are affected towards you? And when you have considered by yourselves these Propositions, we will meet again to-morrow and enter further into these matters, and take Counsel together with open Hearts as true Friends and Brethren, upon all things relating to you. And when we have finished this Friendly Treaty, we shall have a Present for you to return with home, that will confirm all we shall say to you.

23d Augst., 1732.

---

Second Speech of Thomas Penn to the Tsanandowas,  
Cayooges, and the Oneidas.

**MY BRETHREN:**

**M** We have considered your Answer accompanied by some Strings of Wampum, to our Proposition of recalling the Shawanese. We are much obliged to you for the Readiness you show to joyn with us in this matter, and we are desirous to have the same putt in Execution as soon as may be; but we doubt

both you and we will be obliged to consider that Indians settled there have their Corn growing, may be very inconvenient to order their Removal to a place where they will have no Bread, & indeed it would be cruel. As several Traders likewise, have a considerable parcel of Goods lodged at Ohio, it will be a hardship to oblige them to remove now when the winter is coming on. Therefore we would propose, till next Spring, we should delay calling back the Traders, & likewise that the Indians for the aforementioned Reasons, be suffered to continue there till the next year and no longer. And to confirm these Words, we give you one Stroud Matchcoat.

As to what you have said about employing Shekell & Conrad Weyser, on which you gave the first part of Wampum, We are very glad you agree with the Choice of so good Men to go between us. We believe them to be very honest, and will with confidence employ them, and to confirm this we give you another Stroud Matchcoat.

Since you think fitt to desire some Token from us to accompany your intended message to the Shawanese, We now give you a large Belt of Wampum to be presented to them, together with the Words that have been spoken, that concern that Nation.

10th Augst., 1732.

---

Speech of Thomas Penn to the Representatives of the Six Nations Indians.

BROTHERS:

Our Intention in desiring this Visit from the Six Nations, was to advise with you on such matters as will contribute to your own Welfare and Security, as well as to the Public Peace of this and of

all these Northern Colonies in general. We heartily thank you for accepting of our Invitation, in so kindly visiting us, taking this long Journey to see us, & being so free and open on the Several heads we have Spoke to. And now to close the whole Treaty, we shall recapitulate in Public, the Articles on which we have agreed.

In answer to our Proposition, that you should bring over as many Nations of Indians as you can into your Interest, and make firm Leagues with them, you have told us that you have already made such Leagues with the Nations of the Otawese, the Twetchtwese, Altamootes, Onachkaryagoe & Sessagychese, who have heretofore depended wholly on the French. We are highly pleased with what you have done herein, & we advise you by all means & by all Opportunities, further to brighten and strengthen these valuable Chains, and not only with these Nations, but with all other Nations that you can possibly gain over to you, whether they live nearer to you or at a greater Distance. These People will find it greatly for their own Interest, as it will also be for your Interest, for by these means you will make yourselves much greater and Stronger.

We have desired particularly that you would take the Shawanese into your Protection, make a firm League of Friendship with them, and engage them to be as one People with yourselves; that they may be usefull to and assist you, on all Occasions. And the better to secure them from others that you would joyn with us, as has been proposed, in removing them and all our Delaware Indians from Ohio, and bringing them back to their former Habitations, in which you have promised to take proper Measures on your parts.

That you should make all the Nations of Indians who joyn with you, sensible that when they enter into a League of Friendship with the Six Nations, they



at the same time enter into Friendship with all the Subjects of the Great King of England that are on this side of the great Water, & that thereby they become one People.

Our Advice further is, that you would avoid all needless Wars with other distant Indians, by whom you may loose your own People, & perhaps gain but little.

That you should commit nothing that may justly provoke the French, yet that you strictly maintain your own Rights; that you keep your own People as much as possible united amongst yourselves, all of one heart and one Mind, without Division, that you may draw together as in one Chain. That you should use your utmost Endeavours to bring home all such of your People as live among the French; that so you may all be joyned & bound together as one very great Nation, with one Heart and one Head, for so you will become much the Stronger.

That as the Six Nations are in the strictest League with the great King of England, which they generally do every year renew with the Governor of New York, who has it immediately in Command from the King to take Care of them, they should forbid all their Warriors, who are often too unruly, to come amongst you near the English Settlements, & especially that they never on any Account rob, hurt or molest, any English Subjects whatsoever, either to the Southward or elsewhere.

That particularly, they bring not away nor harbour any Negroes: for those Negroes are the Support & livelihood of their Masters, and gett them their Bread. That if any Negroes should run away from their Masters, and the Warriors or Hunters should find any of them in the Woods, they should take them up, and delivering them to the Sheriff of some County in the

nearest English Government, when their Masters come for them they shall be paid whatever can be received from their Masters, for the Indian's Service and Trouble. And that those Warriours have it in Charge not to disturb or hurt any of our People as they have too often done, by Killing their Cattle, by which means some poor People have been almost ruined.

And in Conclusion, as we have heretofore had several Treaties of Friendship with the Six Nations, & you have always found us steady & constant to you in all we have professed, & we have now upon the Arrival of the Son of their great Friend, William Penn, who first began the Settlement of this Province, a fuller Opportunity than Ever, of freely opening our Hearts to each other. His Son, who has just on his Arrival so happily met you here, with the Lieutenant Governor and Council, for all the People of this Province, not only renew & confirm all former Treaties, but enter into the most strict & closest League of Friendship, Love & Union with all the Six Nations at first named, desiring that the same Friendship may be extended to all the other Nations with whom you are or shall be in Alliance, of which these Heads that we are now to mention are the Chief, & ever to be Kept in Remembrance:

1st. We shall consider the Six Nations as ourselves, and you shall consider all our Inhabitants as your own People.

2d. You shall not believe any false or idle Rumors concerning you, but each shall Enquire of the other into the Truth of what they hear.

3d. If you know or learn any thing that may hurt us, you shall carefully inform us of it, and if we hear any thing that may hurt you, we shall in like manner acquaint you.

4th. If any evil minded Person amongst us should hurt any of your People, they shall be punished as if

had done it to an English Subject, in which you  
e known some Instances of our Care, and if any  
our People hurt any of ours, we shall expect the  
Justice.

th. We will constantly keep a Fire for you here at  
Philadelphia, that when any of the Chiefs of your Na-  
s come hither, we may sitt down together round  
and advise and consult of such Affairs as may be  
the general Interest of both you and us.

th. And we now desire, there may be an open Road  
ween Philadelphia and the Towns of the Six Na-  
s, which we will on our parts, clear from every  
ub, Stump & Log, that it may be straight, smooth  
ree for us and you. We shall receive all your Peo-  
and your Allies who come by that Road, as our  
iends & Brethren. And as you desire us, Conrad  
eyser and Shekellamy shall travel that Road be-  
een us and you, who will speak our Minds & your  
nds to each other truly & freely.

7th. This League and Chain of Friendship & Broth-  
hood, we now make with all the Six Nations, viz.:  
e Tsanandowans, Onandagoes, Ganyingoes, Cayoo-  
es, Oneidas & Tuscarores, for us and all our People,  
d for our Children and Children's Children, with  
u for all your Nations, and for your Children &  
ildren's Children to all Generations, to continue  
long as the Heavens, Sun, Moon, Stars & the Earth  
all Endure. And we desire that the same may at  
ur return be ratified & confirmed at your great Fire  
all your People, and be kept in perpetual Remem-  
rance, and that all our Indians & all the Nations  
Indians in Alliance with you, may be comprehended  
ithin the same.

And for the Confirmation hereof, we now make you  
is Present.

31st Augst., 1732.

Speech of Thomas Penn to the Indian Chiefs, Hetaquantagechty and Shekellamy.

**BRETHREN:**

We are well pleased to see you, our good friends, Hetaquantagechty and Shekellamy; you are very welcome to us. We have considered what you have said, and it is to our good liking. Four of the Ganawese Indians came lately here to Satisfy us of their Innocence of that wicked Charge which some ill minded Persons had loaded them with, and they related the whole matter agreeable to what you have now delivered, so that we have no Reason now to entertain any ill thoughts of them. We believe they have been wronged, and are very sorry that there should be any Person so ill inclined as to raise a Report that might create the least Misunderstanding between the Indians and us. . You have done, however, as true friends and brethren ought to do; you have enquired into the matter and satisfied us further. We now think no more of it.

We desire that Hetaquantagechty on his return to the Six Nations may tell them, that we are sorry to hear of the Sickness that has raged amongst them, and are glad it is now over. We take kindly their sending to acquaint us with the Reason why they cannot visit us this Fall, and return an answer to those Articles on which we treated together last Fall. As they are now all mett together in a great Assembly, we hope their Councils will be directed aright to their own Peace and Good, & to the further Improvement of that good Understanding which has so long continued between them and all the Subjects of the Great King of England. And having now the Opportunity of Hetaquantagechty, who expects to gett to Onandagoe before their great Council rises, We must desire him to putt their Chiefs in mind that at our last

we made it one article: That they should give strictest Directions to their Warriours, who are too unruly, not to come amongst or near to the Indian Settlements, and especially that they should on any account, rob, hurt or molest any English subjects whatsoever, either to the Southward or here. We are now sorry to tell them that some of our Warriours passing near to some English Settlements at Pextang, about the beginning of this year, have behaved themselves very disorderly; they have cutt down Corn, and threatened further Mischief.

We hope at their Great Council, they will take effectual Care to prevent for the future, the like Abuses; we must be just and true in all things, to each other, as becomes true friends and Brethren, who have and the same Interest.

10th August, 1733.

---

Remarks of Thomas Penn to the Council Concerning the Royal Approbation of the Commission Issued to the Lieutenant Governor.

THE PROPRIETARY WAS PLEASED TO INFORM the Board, that by a Ship arrived here a few days since from London, he had the Satisfaction to receive what he hoped would effectually remove all those Doubts which had been raised, touching the Validity of the Lieutenant Governor's Powers.

That his Brother & he in whom the Government, as well as the Property of the Province, is now vested, upon their humble Application to His Majesty, obtained His Royal Approbation of a new Commission, which they had thought proper to issue to the pres-

ent Lieutenant Governor, whose past Behaviour had so well recommended him to them, that they had readily joyned in continuing him in the Government of this Province & Counties. That the said Royal Approbation, together with an Instruction under His Majesty's Royal Sign Manual, directed to the Governor of Virginia, for Administering to the said Lieutenant Governor, the usual Oaths, and for taking the accustomed Security for the due Observance of the Acts of Trade and Navigation, having been transmitted to him, he now laid the same before the Board. Which being read, are as follows:

At the Court of Hampton Court, the 2d day of August, 1733.

PRESENT:

.....

:: Locus Si ::	THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT
:: gilli Coni. ::	MAJESTY.

.....

Lord Chancellor,	Lord Delawar,
Lord President,	Mr. Speaker,
Lord Chamberlain,	Mr. Chancellor of the Ex-
Earl of Godolphin,	chequer,
Earl of Halifax,	Horatio Walpole, Esq.,
Lord Harrington,	Sr. Charles Wager.

UPON reading at the Board a Report made by the Right Honourable the Lords of the Committee of Council, dated the first of this Instant, upon considering a Representation of John Penn, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esquires, the only Surviving sons of the late William Penn, Esquire, and Proprietors of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent & Sussex, on Delaware in America. Setting forth, that during the Minority of some of the Petitioners, Springett Penn, then Heir at Law of the said William Penn, but since deceased, and Hannah



DOCUMENT ISSUED BY JOHN  
Reduced Fac Similar  
of John and



**THOMAS AND RICHARD PENN.**  
Showing the Autographs  
**Thomas Penn.**



Mother of the Petitioners, and Executrix of the William Penn, likewise since deceased, did joyn in nominating Patrick Gordon, Esqr. to be Deputy Lieutenant Governor of the said Province and Counties, who was Approved as such by His late Majesty's Council, dated March 11th, 1725, under a Proclamation, that the said Mr. Gordon should Qualify himself by taking the Oath of Allegiance to Law, and give such Security as therein was required, and that the said Springett and Hannah Penn should make such Declarations as therein also was required. That the Petitioners, since the Decease of the said Springett and Hannah Penn, having thought proper to continue Mr. Gordon their Deputy Lieutenant Governor of the said Government, they most humbly pray His Majesty's most gracious Allowance and Approbation thereon, to be Deputy or Lieutenant Governor of the said Province and Counties, he having already taken the Oath of Allegiance and given the usual Security on the former Occasion. By which Report it appears, that the said Members of the Committee have no Objection to His Majesty's Declaring His Royal Approbation of this Appointment of the said Patrick Gordon, to the Office of Deputy or Lieutenant Governor of the said Province and Counties, by the Petitioners John, Thomas and Richard Penn, they having delivered to the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, a Declaration made by them, under their hands and Seals, in the usual Form, for saving the rights claimed by the Crown, to be three Lower Counties of New-Castle, Kent and Sussex, on Delaware River, provided the said Mr. Gordon do again take the Usual Oath of Allegiance, and give proper Security for his Observance of the Several Laws of Trade and Navigation, before his Majesty's Lieut. Governor of Virginia, or Commander-in-Chief of that Province, for the time being. HIS MAJESTY this day taking the said Report into His Majesty's Consideration, was pleased with the Advice of

His Privy Council, to approve of the said Patrick Gordon to be Deputy Governor of the said Province of Pennsylvania, without Limitation of time, and of the said three Counties of Newcastle, Kent and Sussex, during His Majesty's Royal Will and Pleasure only; Provided that the said Patrick Gordon do Qualify himself for that trust, in such manner as the Law requires, and give sufficient Security in the penalty of two thousand pounds, before His Majesty's Lieutenant Governor of Virginia, or Commander in Chief of that Province for the time being, for his, the said Patrick Gordon's, observing the several Acts of Trade and Navigation, and Obeying such Instructions relating thereto, as shall be from time to time sent to him, by His Majesty, or any acting under His Royal Authority.

W. SHARPE.

ADDITIONAL INSTRUCTION, for our Right  
 :: Trusty and Right Welbeloved Cousin,  
 :: Locus :: George, Earl of Orkney, Our Lieuten-  
 :: Sign Reg. :: ant and Governor General of Our  
 :: Colony and Dominion of Virginia,  
 GEORGE R. in America, and in his absence, to the  
 Lieutenant Governor or Commander  
 in Chief of Our said Colony, for the  
 time being. GIVEN at our Court,  
 at Hampton Court, the third day of August, 1733, In  
 the Seventh year of our Reign.

WHEREAS, Our Late Royal Father was graciously pleased upon the Application of Springet Penn, Esquire, Grandson and Heir at Law of William Penn, Esqr., deceased, & Hannah Penn, Widow, Relict and Executrix of the said William Penn, late Proprietor and Governor in Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, in America, under certain Provisoos, to approve of Major Patrick Gordon, to be Deputy Governor of

aid Province, without Limitation of time, and  
e three Lower Counties of Newcastle, Kent and  
ex, upon Delaware, During his Royal Will and  
ure only: And Whereas, by the humble Repre-  
tion to Us of John Penn, Thomas Penn and  
ard Penn, Esquires, the only Surviving Sons of the  
William Penn, they set forth, that the said Sprin-  
& Hannah Penn being both Dead, they, the said  
Penn, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, have  
nued the said Major Patrick Gordon in the said  
ernment, and have most humbly prayed Our  
ious Allowance and Approbation of him, to be  
ty or Lieutenant Governor of the said Province  
Counties, We have been graciously pleased to  
descend to their request, and have declared Our  
al Approbation of the said Patrick Gordon, to be  
ty Governor of the said Province of Pennsylv-  
a, without Limitation of time, and of the said  
e Counties of Newcastle, Kent & Sussex, during  
Royal Will and Pleasure only, upon the said John,  
mas and Richard Penn's having made a Declar-  
n under their Hands and Seals, in the usual Form  
saving the Rights claimed by Us to the said three  
nties; Provided the said Major Gordon do qualify  
self for that Trust, in such manner as the Law  
ires, and give good and sufficient Security, before  
or the Commander in Chief of Our Colony and  
nion of Virginia, for the time being, to whom  
is to apply himself for that purpose, for the ob-  
ving the Acts of Trade and Navigation, and for  
Obeying such Instructions relating thereto, as  
ll be from time to time sent him from Us, or any  
ing under our Royal Authority. Our WILL AND  
EASURE therefore is, and We do hereby Author-  
and Command you to administer the Oaths re-  
red by Law to be taken, by the said Patrick Gor-

don, upon this Occasion; and the usual Oath of Office. And that you do take in Our name, sufficient Security in the Penalty of two Thousand Pounds Sterling, for his the said Patrick Gordon's observing the several Acts of Trade and Navigation, and obeying such Instructions relating thereto, as shall be from time to time sent him by Us, or any acting under Our Royal Authority. Which Securitys you are forthwith to transmit to Our Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, in Order to be laid before Us in Our Privy Council.

G. R.

15th Octobr., 1733.

---

Speech of Thomas Penn to Certain Conestogoe, Gawanese, and Shawanese Indians.

**FRIENDS & BRETHREN:**

I told you yesterday, that on the first Notice I had of your coming to town I had sent to my Brother, whom I had left at Pennsbury, to desire his company here, & I am now truly sorry that the Indisposition he labours under, which till it is over will not suffer him to travel, must deprive him of the pleasure he would have taken at your visit. You are sensible he is your Countryman, being born in the same Land with you, and for this reason he would have desired to see you; but he has sent me a Letter by which I know his mind, and now since he cannot be present himself I shall give you both his & my own Sentiments, which I assure you are exactly the same.

We need not tell you, who formerly saw our Father Willm. Penn here, that he loved all the Indians as his own People & Children, he shewed it in all his Actions

Conduct towards them; he made firm Leagues of Friendship with all the Indians, and he not only obliged them strictly himself, but he gave it in charge to his children to do the same. And as we are the same with our Father, so we are very well pleased and satisfied by this visit, and what you have said, that you are the very same you were when he was here, and that you not only remember the Substance of what then was said but also have kept one of the Instruments or Writings that he gave your Fathers under his hand. Now as you are come with that very good Design to renew & strengthen those former Treaties, I doubt not you will believe with me that the most proper Method for this is to read over to you here, since you cannot read yourselves. the principal of those Writings that passed between our Father and you or your Fathers, when ours was last here, which are in these Words:

We, Widaagh alias Orytyagh and Andaggy-junk-gh, Kings or Sachemas of the Sasquehannah Indians, and of the River under that Name, and Lands lying on both sides thereof, doe declare That for and in Consideration of a parcel of English Goods unto us given by our Friend & Brother William Penn, Proprietary and Governor of Pennsylvania, and also in Consideration of the former much greater Costs and Charges of the said William Penn hath been at in settling about and purchasing the same, We doe here Give, Grant and Confirm unto the said William Penn all the said River Sasquehannah & all the Islands therein, and all the Lands situate, lying and being upon both sides of the said River, and next adjoining to the same, extending to the utmost Confines of the Lands which are or formerly were the Right of the People or Nation called the Sasquehannah Indians, or by what name soever they were called or known. And also all the Lakes, Rivers, Rivulets, Mountains, Streams, Trees, Woods, Underwoods, Mines

Royal and other Mines, Minerals, Quarries, Hawkings, Huntings, Fishings, and Fowlings, and other Royalties, Privileges and Powers whatsoever, to them or any of them belonging, or by them enjoyed as fully and amply in all Respects as we or any of our Ancestors have, could, might or ought to have, had, held or enjoyed. And also, all the Right, Title, Interest, Possession, Claim and Demand, which we or any of us, or the said Nation, or any in right of the same, have or hereafter can or may claim to have in the same. And we do hereby Ratify and Confirm unto the said William Penn, the Bargain & Sale of the said Lands, made unto Coll. Thomas Dongan, now Earl of Limerick, & formerly Governor of New York, whose Deed of Sale to the said Govr. Penn we have seen, TO HAVE & TO HOLD the said River, Lands & Premises hereby granted and confirmed, with their & every of their Rights, Members & Appurtenances, unto the said Willm. Penn, his Heirs and Assigns, to the only proper Use and Behoof of the said William Penn, his Heirs and Assigns, for ever. In Witness whereof we have, for ourselves & Nation, hereunto sett our Hands & Seals, the thirteenth day of September, 1700.

his

“Widaagh X als Orytyagh, [L. S.]  
mark.

his

“Andaggy X junkquagh, [L. S.]  
mark.

“Sealed and delivered

In presence of

Ewd. Antill,

Hen. Tregeny,

Edward Single-  
ton,

David Powell,

James Logan.

“ARTICLES of Agreement Indented, Made, Concluded & Agreed upon at Philadelphia, the twenty third



the second Month called April, in the year One and seven hundred and one, between WILLIAM, Proprietary and Governor of the Province of Pennsylvania and Territories thereunto belonging, on the one Part, AND CONNOODAGHTOH, King of the Indians inhabiting upon and about the River Sasquehanna in the said Province, And WIDAAGH, (alias Widaagah,) KOQUEASH and ANDAGGY-JUNK-AGH, Chiefs of the said Nations of Indians, And ATHTHA King, & LENROYTUNGH, & PEN-NUJOAGH, Chiefs of the Nations of the Shawnee Indians, And AHOOKASSOONGH, Brother of the Emperor, for & in Behalf of the Emperor (& Chinjough, Cheequittagh Takeyewsan & Woapat-chiefs,) of the Nations of the Indians inhabiting in and about the Northern part of the River Potomock, in the said Province, for and in Behalf of themselves and their Successors, and their several Nations and People, on the other part, as followeth:

THAT as hitherto there hath always been a Good Understanding & Neighbourhood between the said William Penn and his Lieutenant since his first Arrival in the said Province, and the several Nations of Indians inhabiting in & about the same, so there shall be forever hereafter, a firm & lasting Peace concluded between the said William Penn, his Heirs and Successors, & all the English & other Christian Inhabitants of the said Province, & the said Kings & Chiefs & their Successors, & all the several People of the Nations of Indians aforesaid, and that they shall for ever hereafter be as one head & one heart, live in true Friendship and Amity as one People. And that the said Kings & Chiefs (each for himself and his People Engaging) shall at no time hurt, Injure, Defraud, or suffer to be hurt, Injured or Defrauded, any of their Indians, any Inhabitant or Inhabitants of the said Province, either in their Person or

Estates. And that the said William Penn, his heirs and successors, shall not suffer to be Done or Committed by any of the Subjects of England within the said Province, any Act of Hostility or Violence, Wrong or Injury to or against any of the said Indians, but shall on both sides at all times readily do Justice & perform all Acts & Offices of Friendship & Good Will. to oblige Each other to a lasting Peace as aforesaid. ITEM, that all & every the said Kings & Chiefs. & all & every particular of the Nations under them, shall at all times behave themselves Regularly and Soberly. according to the Laws of this Government, while they live near or amongst the Christian Inhabitants thereof. And that the said Indians shall have the full & free privileges & Immunities of all the said Laws as any other Inhabitants, they duly Owning & Acknowledgg. the Authority of the Crown of England and Government of this Province. ITEM, that none of the said Indians shall at any time be Aiding, Assisting or Abetting to any other Nation, whether of Indians or Others, that shall not at such time be in Amity with the said Crown of England & of this Government. ITEM, that if at any time any of the Indians, by means of Evil minded Persons & Sowers of Sedition should hear any unkind or Disadvantageous Reports of the English, as if they had Evil Designs agst. any of the said Indians, in such case such Indians shall send notice thereof to the said William Penn, his heirs or successors, or their Lieutenants, and shall not give Credence to the said Reports, till by means they shall be fully satisfied concerning the Truth thereof, and that the said William Penn, his heirs & successors or their Lieutenants, shall at all times in such cases do the Like by them. ITEM. that the said Kings & Chiefs & their successors, & People, shall not suffer any strange Nation of Indians to settle or plant on the further side of Susquehannah, or about Potomock

er, but such as are there already seated, nor bring  
other Indians into any part of this Province, with-  
t special Approbation & Permission of the said  
William Penn, his heirs & successors.

“ITEM, That for the prevention of Abuses that are  
o frequently put upon the said Indians in trade;  
at the said William Penn, his heirs & Successors,  
all not suffer or permit any Person to trade or com-  
erce with any of the said Indians, but such as shall  
first allowed or approved of by an Instrument under  
e hand & seal of him, the said William Penn, or his  
irs or Successors or their Lieutenants, and the said  
Indians shall suffer no Person whatsoever to buy or  
ll or have commerce with any of them the said In-  
ans, but such as shall first be approved as aforesaid.

“ITEM, that the said Indians shall not Sell or Dis-  
ose of any of their Skins, Peltry or Furs, or any other  
ffects of their hunting, to any Person or Persons  
hatsoever out of the said Province, nor to any other  
erson but such as shall be authorized to trade with  
em as aforesaid, and that for their Encouragement  
he said William Penn, his heirs & Successors, shall  
ake care to have them the said Indians, duly fur-  
ished with all sorts of necessary goods for their use,  
t Reasonable Rates.

“ITEM, that the Potomock Indians aforesaid, with  
heir Colony, shall have free leave of the said William  
Penn, to settle upon any part of Potomock River with-  
n the Bounds of this Province, they strictly observing  
& practising all & singular the Articles aforesaid, to  
hem relating.

“ITEM, the Indians of Conestogoe and upon and  
about the River Susquehannah, and more especially  
the said Connoodaghtah their King, doth fully agree  
to, and by these presents absolutely Ratifie the Bar-  
gain & Sale of Lands lying near and about the said  
River formerly made to the said William Penn, his

heirs & Successors, and since by Orytyagh & Andaggy-junkquagh, parties to these presents confirmed to the said William Penn, his heirs & Successors, by a Deed bearing date the thirteenth day of September last, under their hands & Seals, duly Executed; and the said Connoodaghtah doth for himself and his Nation, Covenant and agree that he will at all times be ready further to confirm and make good the said sale according to the Tenour of the same, and that the said Indians of Susquehannah shall answer to the said Willm. Penn, his heirs & Successors, for the good Behaviour and Conduct of the said Potomock Indians, and for their performance of the several Articles herein expressed.

“ITEM, the said William Penn doth hereby promise for himself, his heirs & Successors, that he and they will at all times show themselves true Friends and Brothers, to all & every of the said Indians, by assisting them with the best of their Advices, Directions & Councils, and will in all things Just and Reasonable Befriend them, they behaving themselves as aforesaid, and submitting to the Laws of this Province in all things as the English and other Christians therein Doe, to which they the said Indians hereby agree and oblige themselves and their Posterity forever.

“IN WITNESSE whereof the said Parties have, as a Confirmation, made mutual Presents to each other: the Indians in five Parcells of Skins, and the said William Penn in several English Goods and Merchandizes, as a binding pledge of the premises never to be Broken or Violated, and as a further Testimony thereof, have also to these presents Interchangeably

sett their hands and seals the Day and Year above written:

Connoodaghtah, [L. S.]	Wopaththa, [L. S.]
Andaggy-junkquagh [L. S.]	Ahookassoongh, [L. S.]
Penroyajooagh, [L. S.]	Takyewsan, [L. S.]
Cheequittagh, [L. S.]	Koqueeash, [L. S.]
Widaagh	Lernoytung, [L. S.]
als.	Weewhinjough, [L. S.]
Orytyagh, [L. S.]	Woapatkoa. [L. S.]

“Signed, Sealed and Delivered in the presence af

Edoward Shippen,	John Sanders,	
Nathan Stanbury,		his
Alexander Paxton,	Penroquenichchan,	X
Caleb Pusey,		mark
James Streater,		his
J. Le Tort,	Passaquessay,	X
Jut Hans Stellman,		mark
James Logan,		
James Logan,		his
Indian Harry, alias Showydooungh, Interpreter,	X	
	mark	

You see by these Deeds & Articles, that all the Indian Chiefs of that time fully acknowledged that the River Sasquehannah and all the Lands on both sides of it, were our Father's. And you also see that the great Treaty of Friendship then made, was not for three Generations only but forever, that is as long as the Sun & Moon shall endure, or Water to flow in the Rivers, which is the Language that has always been used on these Occasions. And as you now see this, and have one of the Writings in your own hands, you should always in some Number of years, get some honest English Man to read that Paper to you, that the Contents of it may be kept in Remembrance.

These Articles you see were made principally with the Sasquehannah Indians, who then mostly lived

at Conestogoe; And the Shawanese, as their friends, came also, under our Father's Protection, and entred into the same League. It were to be wished that their whole Nation were made sensible of this, and those of that Nation who were now here are desired very carefully to acquaint the rest with what they have seen & heard here.

And now on these heads there remains no more, that we should here most solemnly Ratify & Confirm all these Articles so far as they relate to Friendship and Union, to be observed not only by us but our Posterity to all Generations.

2d August, 1735.

---

Letter of Thomas Penn to the Council Announcing  
that a Vessel of the Royal Navy would be stationed  
on the Coast of the Province.

London, October 29th, 1748.

GENTLEMEN:

G Since I wrote You jointly with my Brother I have waited on the Duke of Bedford, & acquainted him of the insolent behaviour of the Enemy's Privateers, desiring we might have a Ship station'd in our Bay, as the only means of preventing such attacks for the future; the Duke received my application as I cou'd wish, saw the necessity there was to grant my Request, and promis'd me his assistance at the Board when I shou'd present a memorial, which I did this Day, & their Lordships assur'd me that soon after Christmas they would order a Ship for this Service, which would be there as soon as the Season of the Year permitted, for that the Winter wou'd come so soon upon us as to render it unsafe for a Ship now sent to come upon your Coast.

You may be assur'd I will watch this Business with great attention & not suffer their Lordships to forget it, as I think it necessary for Your Security. This I write at random, but was willing to give You the earliest Notice, as it may make the People more easy.

I am, Gentn. Your very affectionate Friend,

THO. PENN.

The Presidt. & Council of Pennsylvania.

---

Letters from Thomas Penn Announcing the Detail of the Man-of-War, Otter, to Duty in Delaware Bay.

GENTLEMEN:

I wrote to You on the 29th of October, & sent by two Conveyances to inform You that the Lords of the Admiralty had promis'd me a Ship to be station'd in Delaware Bay, and that she wou'd be order'd to Sail so as to get on the Coasts of North America as soon as it would be safe for her. I now take this opportunity by a Ship bound to New York, who does not stay for Convoy, to acquaint You that their Lordships have appointed the Otter Sloop, Capt. Ballet Commander, for this Service; but as a very large Fleet is in a very short time to Sail for the several ports of North America, they have ordered the Otter to stay till they are ready to strengthen their Convoy, & they are expected to Sail in about fourteen Days. I make no doubt but on their arrival You will make the Place as agreeable as You can to the Captain, & give him any assistance he can reasonably desire for His Majesty's Service. I must say the procuring this Security to You is a great Satisfaction to me, and tho' it has been very difficult & required much appli-

cation to get this Sloop, as there never was a Ship Station'd in the Bay before, I hope we may be sure for the future to succeed in any application, as there is now a precedent establish'd.

I think it necessary, also, to inform You that we appointed Mr. James Hamiton Governor of Pennsylvania, who will be ready to embark the latter end of the Summer, so as to meet the Assembly, if possible, in October. I have nothing to add but that I am,

Gentlemen,

Your very affectionate Friend,

THOMAS PENN.

London, March 12th, 1749.

The President & Council of Pennsylvania.

---

GENTLEMEN:

On the other side is a Duplicate of a Letter I sent by way of New York, to which I have little to add. This comes by His Majesty's Sloop the Otter, Capt'n Ballet Commander, who, I make no doubt, You will assist in any Case where in he may stand in Need of Your Aid for the King's Service, and which I recommend to You. I remain,

Gentlemen,

Your very affectionate Friend,

THO. PENN.

London, March 29th, 1749.

---

Letter to the Council from Thomas Penn Concerning the Defence of the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

I have just now received Your Letter to my Brother & myself, which is Duplicate of one sent by the Widow, Captain White, who was taken into



France, and is dated the 27th of November. I observe with great Concern the apprehensions you were under that the French wou'd send a very considerable force in the Spring, & perhaps attack the City of Philadelphia. If your Informations are to be depended on, You may have great reason for such fears, and should do every thing in Your power for your defence, & endeavour to raise in the People such a sense of Danger as may induce them chearfully to obey such Orders as it may be proper for You to give, both as to preparing by using themselves to discipline, & meeting for Your mutual defence when Danger is near. The Association you sent me is lost; but I have seen one printed in one of your News Papers which I apprehend is the same you mention; and tho' on the one hand We shall on all occasions desire to join in every fit proposal that may contribute to Your Safety, and on the other with great caution object to any proposal that is not liable to great objections, We have great doubts whether this is not liable to such objections as renders it unsafe for the Persons who have joined in it, and which are not warranted by Necessity. However, We have desired the Attorney & Solicitor General's thoughts upon it, which will be sent you by Mr. Paris, & on which we desire you will for the present proceed. I fear they will not be got before I am oblig'd to go into the Country, or I would write to You with them. I apprehend at present You cannot be warranted to give Commissions to any Officers who are to receive their Orders from others than yourselves or those you appoint, as this is giving the power of the Militia, or calling the People together for their defence, from the King to themselves, & which I fear will be esteemed greatly Criminal. If the People had desir'd to unite for their defence they should have applyed to You, their legal Governors, for License so to do, when you would have

formed them into Bodys proper for Service, & issued such Orders as would be from time to time thought necessary; but for them to chuse a Council to make Military Laws & order the Marching of Armed Men, is certainly very contrary to what is practised here, & I conceive to Law; for in the last Rebellion People did no more than engage to join together under such Persons the King & Laws had, or the King should appoint to command them.

Whenever any Law shall be made in Pennsylvania for establishing a Militia & erecting a Fort or Battery, we shall be very ready to show our Concern for the safety of the City by giving Cannon for such a Battery. But unless a Law was to be pass'd for the support of a Battery & of Men to attend it, I fear it will be neglected as soon as made; & am of opinion that the most proper method you could have taken would have been to hire as large a Ship as any in your River, & mann'd her as a Guard Ship to have lain in some proper part of the River. However, I hope the arrival of the Otter will make this unnecessary; or if You shall want a further Security a Ship I think will be of the greatest use. The Hector, a forty Gun Ship, goes to Virginia, and there is no question but a Ship will Sail soon for New York; so that I shall expect to hear on the arrival of these Ships with the Fleet your Coasts will be secure. I find by your letter you did not expect a Ship or Sloop on your Station, and I believe had not the Affidavits of the Landing a Privateer's Crew in New Castle County been sent me I should not have got it.

You may rest assured that we shall ever think it our duty to apply our time & Interest in the first place to the Service of the Province; & therefore in any case where our assistance can be of use you may depend on its being given with an hearty good will. My

Brother is now in the Country or we should have wrote jointly.

I am, Gentlemen, Your very affectionate Friend,  
THO. PENN.

London, March 30th, 1749.

I observe the Assembly broke up without giving any assistance, which is what You must have expected.

---

Letter from Thomas Penn with Reference to the Un-  
sanitary Condition of the Philadelphia Dock.

London, March 30th, 1748.

MR. PETERS:

**M** We are much concern'd at the account you give of the sickly state of the City, and would with great pleasure lend our assistance to prevent such a Calamity if anything in our power wou'd do it, but we cannot think the Mud in the Dock can be different from what is left on the side of the River, unless it is occasioned by the Tan Pits; and if any unwholesome effluvia comes from them they should be removed. What Scheme to form for the removal of the Mud in the Dock that will be the most proper & effectual we cannot by any means advise, and think you that are on the Spot much better able to do it. If the Corporation or Publick expect a Dock, it should be done at their Expence, or else on their giving up any Right they may have to it, the Persons to whom it fell will perhaps clear and build upon it. It is to be consider'd that the Dock has been many Years nearly in the same Situation, & yet no such fever was known till the Year 1741, when it undoubtedly came from the West Indies, which is almost a plain proof it does not arise from the Mud in the Dock. The Wharfs

about the Dock are we suppose much more used than in the upper part of the Town, and therefore any Infectious Distemper from abroad is much more likely to spread from thence. I desire you will communicate this to the Council, & am,

Your very affectionate Friend,

THO. PENN.

---

Letter from Thomas Penn Concerning the Approaching Peace of Aix-la-Chapelle.

GENTLEMEN:

Above is a Duplicate of my last Letter by the Otter Sloop, since which time Publick Affairs have taken a different turn, & I now congratulate You on an approaching Peace, Preliminarys having been Signed long since by England, France, & Holland, to which the Empress & King of Sardinia have acceded, & we expect Spain will very soon. All places taken are to be deliver'd up on each side, & a small Settlement in Italy given to Don Philip.

This Change, no doubt, will be highly acceptable to Pennsylvania in particular, & we having received an Account of it before the Attorney and Sollicitor General cou'd consider the Cases, we took them back, as thinking it now not necessary to send them.

Mr. Hamilton proposes to embark in August, in order to meet the Assembly in October.

I am, Gentlemen, your very affectionate Friend,

THOS. PENN.

To the Honoble. the President & Council of the Province of Pennsylvania.

London, June 13th, 1748.

Letter from Thomas Penn to Lieutenant Governor Robert Hunter Morris with regard to the Proposed Liability of the Proprietary Lands to Taxation.

SIR:

On Wednesday last I received Letters from Mr. Peters with Copys of Mr. Dunbar's, Orme's, Swaine's and Bird's Letters to you, giving an account of the Defeat of General Braddock and dreadful carnage of his men, as also a Copy of your Message to the Assembly, with an offer of Land, and next day I came into Town to see the Secretary of State & other Ministers, to communicate them to them. Yesterday by post I received your packet with your Letters from Shippensburg and your other of the 30th of July, containing Copys of examination and other papers necessary for me to confer again with some Yesterday, as I propose to do this morning with Sir Thomas Robinson & Lord Halifax, & as Capt'n Young goes in the afternoon, I shall be put to it to write to you and Mr. Peters.

I must begin with desiring you will accept of my hearty and sincere thanks for the great Zeal you have shewn for the publick service and that of the Province in your late Journey to Shippensburg, as well as for the care of our Interests in the Message you have sent to the House on the Land Tax Bill, which we have seen to that of the 13th August, and think you have managed the Argument in a very masterly & unexceptional manner to the world in general. I desire you will be assured of the best returns in my power whenever I can be serviceable to you.

You have indeed done us great justice where you tell the Assembly that we do not shrink from the payment of a small sum of money; very far from that, tho' we would not contribute toward their Indian Expences when they did not spend half their income.

yet when a Tax was laid in any time of difficulty we gave them reason to expect we would readily assist the publick, and we are as willing to give at such a time as this as we were unwilling when the House so wantonly demanded it of us. I wish you or Mr. Peters had informed me whether uncultivated Land is charged, which I suppose to be the case, and from ours they would probably have raised half the Tax; had they conformed to the Land Tax Acts here, they would have laid it on Lands occupied only, to be paid by the Tenant, and if one of your objections is of this kind their bill will be entirely discountenanced here, for when I mentioned that part to a great man he at once said no such Tax could be laid here or in any other place, as no Land which is not let or occupied pays to any Tax; this part of their Bill would have been ruinous to us, and to be taxed for our other Estate by their own Assessors, as you will observe is not just. It is most certain they never proposed we should appoint Commissioners of Land Tax as the King does here, to whom an appeal lyes from the County Commissioners appointed by the Act; in one part of their Message they object to our having a negative in the Choice of Assessors, because we may not pay an hundredth part of the Tax. If this was the proportion we might be very easy with it, but our regard for our Country so much exposed to a powerful enemy will not allow us to think of trifles, but inclines us to act such a part as will shew our regard to the publick safety, and, therefore, as the Assembly have done, reserving to ourselves our just rights of not being lyable to Taxation, and desirous to put a stop to all dispute on this head very improper at this Conjunction, we are willing to contribute to the utmost extent of our ability for the publick Service, and, therefore, enclose an order on our Receiver for Five thousand pounds, to be paid out of our Arrears of

quit-Rents, to such person or persons as shall be agreed upon between yourself and the Assembly. This I desire you will inform them was resolved on as soon as your Letter came to my hands, and is sent as a free gift from us to the publick, and then pass such act with an exception as to us, without incerting any thing of this gift as our proportion of such a Tax, and if they grant the rest of the £50,000 for the King's use, I desire you will not insist on the appropriation of the remainder, for the times are critical, and every body's Eyes are on us I have visited Sir Thomas Robinson this morning, who says he has heard several people express a dislike to your refusal on our part to assist the publick at such a time as this, and approves of my proposal of making a free gift; told me he was sorry to see such long papers, as he always does, and I believe fears that these disputes will cause an enquiry to be made by Parliaments, which may be dangerous at this Conjunction, when all Persons ought to engage against the common Enemy, but I desire you will on this occasion let it be made publick that our Tenants must bring in their Rents to enable us to do it, as Mr. Peter writes me they now make very few applications to the Office, so that tho' I know well the people are in a very alarming situation, yet as money is received and paid by them, our small rents in the settled part of the country must be paid to enable us to assist the publick as well as for our own support.

I approve of your proposal for the granting Land to such as shall assist to remove the French, as it is what was done by the King in Virginia, and is a proper encouragement for the Proprietors of a Country, but I have not great expectation of success from it, especially as the Assembly will not pass any Act to subject the Men to Military Discipline when they are settled, to make it penal for them to desert, or

to provide them with Arms or Ammunition. I think you and Mr. Peters did not judge right to communicate this proposal to Mr. Franklin, as he should not have been consulted without you could have followed his advice, and you see by their Message he has in resentment made the same observation that he did to Mr. Peters. These observations are not quite just with regard to Virginia, unless there was a proposal made by Mr. Dinwiddie after the proclamation of the 19th of February, 1754, in which two hundred thousand acres are offered, but no allowance to any soldier mentioned, and it was to be in proportion to their good behaviour & respective Merit, which put much in the power of the Grantor, & it was not to be granted without fees, as I see you have made the offer, which I think you could not be supposed to do, as patents will not be issued by the officers without some Consideration unless one is granted for the whole, & they subdivide it. I suppose it should be granted in one Tract if it succeeds, that they may be near together. The Assembly have treated the offer with great freedom; but to make it more favourable still to the people, I am willing to agree that for a second fifteen Years the Quit Rent that shall be paid shall be laid out in a Fort, Arms, or other Military or publick service to the Settlers within the said District, and no part of it applied to the use of my Family. Mr. Franklin says it is as if four or five miles to the Westward had been granted to others to defend the rest for us; if he can procure an Act of Assembly or by any other means to oblige them to do that effectually I very readily consent they have a grant made for the whole for one Indian Arrow, or any small acknowledgement; this you may propose to Mr. Franklin or to the Assembly if you think proper; these People should then have a long strip of Land, I suppose to guard the whole Frontier, and to make good what



he says should guard the Northern Frontier also. I think you should make the Estimate for a certain number of people for a certain time, with other regulations, to render it as difficult as possible to evade the Conditions, under penalties, besides forfeiture of the Lands, and as to the shape of it, we leave it to you and them to settle; the people must settle it and not sell.

I am very well pleased to hear you have laid out the Ground for a Wooden Fort at Carlisle and ordered one at Shippensburg, and hope the Inhabitants will keep watch there, as you have formed four Companys of Militia, if Colonel Dunbar does not order some Men into Quarters in those places, which I hope he will do by Mr. Shirley's orders, if he does not before resolve upon it.

I am much pleased with the Diligence and Care of Mr. Swaine & Burd, & desire you will thank them for me for their Services.

The Governor had accounts from Virginia the latter end of August of Braddock's defeat, and the same letter from Mr. Orme as you sent me, with the list of Officers killed and wounded. Arms are shipping and Forty Thousand Pounds more order'd for America; a Man of Warr will sail soon for some part of the Continent with Letters for the Officers and accounts of What assistance will be sent. I have but just time to get my Letter copied over, therefore must put an end to it by assuring you that

I am Your very affectionate Friend,

THOS. PENN.

London, October 4th, 1755.

We shall send powers for granting this Land as soon as they can be drawn up by two Conveyances.

Robert Hunter Morris, Esq.

Speech of John and Thomas Penn to Certain Oneida  
Indians.

**B**RETHREN:

We take your visit kindly, the Design of which, from what you have said, We understand is only to give us thanks for the Concern we showed on hearing what befell some of your Nation, and especially our good friend Carandowana, your Chief. We consider the Acknowledgements you make us on that head, as Instances of your Gratitude to those who wish you well, & are your true friends. We had a great Esteem for Carandowana, and were much grieved to hear of his Death, but as you and we have long since covered his dead Body, we shall say nothing more on that subject.

When we first heard of your coming hither, we believed you had been charged with some message to us from the Six Nations, with whom you know, that about two years since, at this place, we held a great Council; this summer we expected a return from them, but we are told they are prevented by some business they had to do with the Government of York. We desire that when they come hither, we may see amongst them some of their wise old Men of each Nation, that we may ratify and confirm with them all those Matters of Importance which were the subject of our last Treaty.

As you are come a long way to see us, we are unwilling you should return without some few necessities, which we now give you, vizt:

Six Strowd Matchcots,      One dozen of hatchets,

One half barrel Powder,      One dozen Tobacco Tongs,

One hundred weight of      Ten Gallons of Rum,

Lead,      One hundred weight of

Two dozen of Knives,      Bread,

with some Tobacco and Pipes.

27th September, 1734.

Letter of John and Thomas Penn to the Chiefs of  
the Six Nations.

**O**UR VERY GOOD FRIENDS & BRETHREN:

We have received by your Messengers, Syadi-och & Cannughskaya, the Letter wrote by your order by Abraham Wendall, with a string of Wampum, acquainting us, that according to our Request some of your People had gone to the Indians settled on Ohio, & endeavoured to perswade them to come & live nearer to you & us, but they would not hearken; your Messengers further say you had delivered the Belt we sent to the Shawanese, which they had received, & had sent another for us which we have also received; & that they declared tho' they could not return back they would live in Peace. When our good Brother Tyoninhogaroe was with us, we gave him very good reasons why those People should return both for their own advantage, & for yours, & ours. We are very much grieved for the Loss of that great Man, our good Friend, whom those barbarous People murdered. Those that did that wicked Act we hear were strangers, that came about four years since from the Westward or Southward to Ohio, but we know not from whence, nor to what parts they are gone, but we shall enquire, and if we can learn we shall inform you when we see you; for as three Summers are now past since we hoped to see some of our good friends of the Chiefs of the Six Nations here, we shall not now doubt but according to your Letter we shall see some Chiefs of each Nation next Spring, & then we may discourse further of all these matters. In the mean time, as we mourn with you for the Loss of that good Man, We send you by these Messengers, six Handkerchiefs to wipe and dry away tears, and as you have endeavoured to preserve Peace & Friendship amongst all the Nations & People about you, we

hope the same will continue both Northward & Southward. We also send two Strowds to confirm this Letter, which is put both into English & Dutch, that you may the more easily get it read & Interpreted; we have also acquainted your Messengers with the Substance of it, that they may relate it to you.

We are your very loving Friends & Brothers,

JOHN PENN,

THOMAS PENN.

To our very good Friends & Brothers,

the Chiefs of the Six Nations.

12th Septr., 1735.

Letter of Thomas and Richard Penn to the Council  
Acknowledging its Administration of the Affairs  
of the Province During the Interval between the  
Departure of Governor Thomas and the Arrival  
of Governor Hamilton.

GENTLEMEN:

As the arrival of Mr. Hamilton, who embarks in the Ship that carrys this Letter, will put an end to your Administration of Government, we cou'd not avoid declaring to the Sense we have of your having executed those Powers with great Zeal and attachment to the true Interest of your Country; such a Conduct deserves and has our hearty acknowledgments, and you may be assur'd of our good will on all occasions. We recommend our Governor to your advice & assistance, and are,

Gentlemen, Your very affectionate Friends.

THO. PENN,

RICH'D PENN.

London, August 30th, 1748.



/

**DOCUMENT EXECUTED BY THE**  
**Reduced Fac Simile, Shc**

**IAS AND RICHARD PENN—1769.**  
**ing the Proprietary Seal.**





Letter from Thomas and Richard Penn Concerning the Claims of the French in the Allegheny Country and Recommending the Establishment of a Settlement and Construction of a Blockhouse There.

THE ACCOUNT YOU GIVE OF A PARTY OF French having come to Allegheny and laid claim to that Country and the Tribes of Indians with whom we have lately entered into a Treaty, a good deal alarms me; and I hear that Party is returned to Canada threatening to return with a greater Force next year. I have communicated the French Commandant's Letter and Paper, with an account of the Affair, to the Duke of Bedford and Lord Halifax, and I think something shou'd be done immediately, if it can by consent of the Indians, to take Possession. This I think you shou'd advise with the Council and Assembly about, as it is of great Import to the Trade of the Province to have a Settlement there and an House a little more secure than an Indian Cabbin. I make no doubt the Indians would readily consent to such a Settlement; and if there is Stone and Lime in the Neighborhood I think an House with thick walls of Stone with small Bastions might be built at no very great Expence, as it is little matter how rough it is within side; or a wall of that sort perhaps fifty feet square, with a small Log House in the middle of it, might perhaps do better. The command of this might be given to the principal Indian Trader, and he be obliged to keep Four or Six Men at it who might serve him in it; and the House be his Magazine for Goods. If something of this sort can be done we shall be willing to be at the expence of four hundred Pounds Currency for the building of it, and of one hundred Pounds a Year for keeping some men with a few Arms and some Powder; this, with what the

Assembly might be enduced to give, will in some measure protect the Trade, and be a mark of Possession. However few the Men are they should wear an uniform Dress, that tho' very small it may look Fort like.

April 5, 1751.

---

Letter from Thomas and Richard Penn Concerning the Misconduct of Abraham Taylor and Directing his Dismissal from the Council and from All Other Official Positions.

SIR:

Mr. Abraham Taylor, a Member of our Council, in the month of October last represented to us by Letter that "Among the Writings belonging to a right which he had in America there were some ancient Papers relating to a certain Boundary as it was understood before the Grant of Pennsylvania; that he always thought it wou'd be of use for us to know this, and therefore resolved to communicate it; that he was then treating about the sale of this right, but as it had some connection with the aforesaid Papers he had concluded to take no further Steps in the Affair till he had acquainted us with it," alledging that "if after those Papers were out of his Hands they should get into the possession of any Adversary, very probably some arguments of a disagreeable Nature might be drawn from them."

On Receit of this Letter one of us went to Town to give him an opportunity of shewing these old Papers that related to his Right, when we found the Right was a pretence of Ralph Fretwell, who was sent over by some Friends in Barbadoes to take up for himself and them a large Tract of Land where they intended to settle together, but his Scheme having interfered with other surveys the Purchase was not made nor

the Lands surveyed; and instead of old Papers which had Connection with such a Right he read a Manuscript in his own Hand writing containing many sheets of large Paper, and to which was added one or two Maps made by himself; in it no mention was made of this or any other private Right, but it contained a long series of Arguments to prove that the Boundary of Pennsylvania to the south should not be more Southward than the Parellel of forty Degrees of Northern Latitude as it is now discovered to lye, and that Virginia and Maryland had an undoubted Right to all to the Southward of such a Boundary; in Support of his Argument he cited Proofs from the Virginia Records and a number of other Papers; and this Composition, which from the Length and Variety of Matter must have taken much time to compose it, was undertaken as he himself said out of pique or resentment to us, because we had ordered our Secretary to refuse to grant him about twenty thousand Acres of Land he asked for in that Right, which Pretence was so trifling that we are informed the Heirs of Fretwell took £50 Currency for it, and which we acquainted him Ralph Fretwell himself, in a Letter to our Father now in our hands, relinquished all claim to at the same time declaring he had not a foot of Land in the Province but Tennicum, purchased of Christopher Taylor.

Upon this Declaration and finding the Paper had not the least connection with the Right, tho' he pretended it had, and he must give it to the Purchaser, we could form no other Judgment of the matter than that by threatening to deliver these arguments to Purchaser, which perhaps he had intended shou'd be Lord Baltimore had he arrived in time, he expected to force us to grant him the Land.

This attempt we looked on to be very Dishonorable, and a man that is in Possession of Places of Honour

and Trust by our appointment, and an Alderman of the City by the choice of the Corporations, that can coolly sit down for many days together to injure his Country and the Persons he accepted his Place from, in particular the City of Philadelphia, which, could his argument take Place, must be thrown into Maryland and depend on that Government for such Powers of a Corporation as the Governor shall think proper, as well as subject his fellow Citizens to Disputes about Lots which by their own Industry they had rendered of very great value, very unfit to execute any office in a Government; for these Reasons we do hereby order and direct that at the first Council after you receive this Letter you cause it to be read at the Board and entered on the Council Books, that you strike the said Abraham Taylor out of the List of our Council, that you supersede every Commission now granted to him, and that you do not during the rest of your Government insert his Name in any other Commission without our order for the same, and that you acquaint the Mayor of the City of Philadelphia with the contents of this Letter. We are

Your affectionate Friends,

THO. PENN,  
RICHD. PENN.

London, July 27th, 1751.

---

Speech of John Penn to Hetaquantagechty  
and Shekelamy, Indian Chiefs.

**M**Y BRETHREN:

I am well pleased with the Opportunity your visit gives me, so soon after my Arrival here, to see my good friends Hetaquantagechty and Shekelamy, of both whom I have received so favourable a character that you shall always be welcome to me, and

to assure all the Indians, and particularly my good friends of the Six Nations, that it shall be my constant care to strengthen that firm League and Chain of Friendship which my Father first began, and has since been carefully preserved between the Indians, and all the People within this Government.

Though I was not present when the last Treaty was held with my Brethren of the Six Nations, yet the whole of what then passed was made known to me, and I entirely approve of it, being agreeable to my own Sentiments. I am therefore, for myself and on behalf of this Government now to acquaint you:

That it would be very agreeable to us to have some of the wise old Men of the Six Nations at Philadelphia, according to the Expectations they gave us, but since Business of great Consequence has prevented them, we take it kindly that they have sent you, our good friends, to acquaint us with the true Reason of it. We shall nevertheless expect to see next year some of your Ancient Men of the Several Nations, that we may have a full Answer to all those matters of which we treated together.

Though we have not had the Pleasure of seeing our Brethren of the Six Nations, because of the Message from New York, by the Commissioners of Indian Affairs, yet we are the less Sorry seeing it is not improbable but those People have come hither to treat of matters which concern all the Subjects of the Great King of England, and as the Government of York and Pennsylvania have the same Common Interest, and are in Effect one and the same People, we hope every Proposition they shall make for more firmly uniting the Six Nations to their ancient good friends, the English, and for strengthening all the Indians against the Attacks of their Enemies, will be cheerfully received and willingly hearkened to.

We are much concerned to find that the Shawanese instead of following the good Council we gave them, are desirous to go further from us, and even to remove themselves towards the Settlements of the French: if they should persist in this Resolution, which we hope they will not, they will be lost to the Six Nations as well as to us: and therefore we must desire you, that as soon as you return you will represent this to the Six Nations, that they may use their Endeavours to prevent the Shawanese going off, and likewise caution the Delawares from giving any Ear to those who would perswade them to leave their old true friends. And on this head, we shall not be wanting to give them our wholesome Council, which we hope their own true and real Interest will lead them to follow.

As to the Complaints you make of the great Quantities of Rum brought amongst the Indians, we believe there is but too much reason for them; such Complaints have been long and often repeated: we have made many Laws against that wicked practice, and we shall now order some parts of them to be interpreted to you, that you may see how great our Care has been in those Points; but the Indians are so fond of it, that unless you could fall on some method to hinder them from drinking it, it is scarcely possible for us to prevent its being brought to them: some People for the sake of Gain, will hazard anything: the woods are dark and thick, and what is acted there seldom comes to our knowledge, and if it does, it is a very difficult matter to get any person to witness against those evil People what they have done, and without some Proof of this kind, our Laws will not punish them: all imaginable Care shall be taken, that none of the Licensed Traders shall escape unpunished, if any such Practice shall be proved against them, & if others come amongst the Indians, they go Secretly

and without our knowledge; if they can be discovered they shall be severely punished.

(Then were read & interpreted unto them several Paragraphs of the Act against selling Rum and other strong Liquors to the Indians.)

You know Brethren, that all the Subjects of England are free, and those who are Tradesmen generally resort to such places where they are most likely to gett Business, but we cannot order them to goe where we please: it is the hope of Gain that prevails with them: we should be glad to have the Indians accommodated with Smiths for mending their Guns & Hatchets, and as the People increase, it is very likely some may settle in your Neighbourhood.

We give no Ear to those foolish People who would endeavour to discredit our good friends of the Six Nations, with whom we held the late Treaty: we believe those that then came to us were good Men and had an Authority for what they said and did; you should disregard such idle Reports, for they can make no impressions on us.

16th October, 1734.

---

Reply of John Penn to a Congratulatory Address of  
the Assembly.

GENTLEMEN:

I return you my hearty Thanks for this affectionate Address; the kind Regard you express for the Memory of My Father is most agreeable to me, and as it was always his Desire so it is strongly my Inclination, to do every thing in my power that can promote the Happiness and Prosperity of this Province.

17th October, 1734.

Reply of John Penn to a Congratulatory and Valedictory Address of the Assembly.

GENTLEMEN:

I am very sensible of the Concern you express for me, and am obliged to you for this kind Address. I am glad of this opportunity of seeing the Representatives of the Freemen of Pennsylvania at my Departure, and you may be assured I shall make it my particular Care to do every Thing in my Power that may advance the Interest of this my native Country.

20th September, 1735.

---

Report of John Penn and Richard Peters, Esquires, of their Proceedings at Albany in Execution of the Governor's Orders to them to make a Purchase of Lands from the Six Nations for the Use of the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania.

TO THE HONOURABLE JAMES HAMILTON, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and the Three Lower Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware:

May it please the Governor:

The first Indians that made their appearance were from the Heads of Sasquehannah as low down as Onequago, and by these who came immediately to visit the Commissioners from Pennsylvania, as indeed all the other Indians did. We were informed that a young Man from New England, one Mr. Hawley of Boston, had for some time past lived at Onequago with Intent as was said to instruct the Indians in the Principles of the Christian Religion and to settle a Mission there under a Scotch Society; but it



was told the Interpreter that he had other Designs in settling there, and that the People of Connecticut made Use of this young Man to persuade the Indians to sell to them the Sasquehannah Lands; and as he was an Acquaintance of Mr. Ogilvie the Societie's Missionary to the Mohock Indians, We desired him to enquire of this Matter and were afterwards told that he did not concern himself in this Affair.

Mr. William Alexander of New York was kind enough to tell Us that Mr. Woodbridge, who kept an Indian School at Stockbridge in New England, and Two Connecticut Gentlemen, viz't, \_\_\_\_\_ were in Town with intent to negotiate a Purchase from the Indians for the Sasquehannah Lands lying within the Latitude of the Connecticut Charter in favour of some private Persons of that Government, and had with them a thousand Pieces of Eight, and were busy conferring with the Indians on this Subject at the House and thro' the means of Mr. Lydius. This Lydius is an Inhabitant of Albany, known to have abjured the Protestant Religion in Canada and to be concerned in a clandestine Trade with the Caghawaga or French Praying Indians, and suspected to carry on a Secret Correspondence with the Government of Canada, and as Mr. Alexander informed Us might not only have lucrative views in the Management of this Purchase, but a Design to sow Dissention as well between the Indian Nations as between the several Colonies whose Lands lay within the Latitude of the Connecticut Charter; and at the same Time Mr. Alexander kindly offered his services to Us, telling Us that he was acquainted with the two Connecticut Gentlemen, and believed it might not be amiss for Us and them to come together. This Proposal was readily Embraced by Us, and Mr. Alexander was told that the Proprietaries had good Deeds for all the Sasquehannah Lands, as well as solemn Treaties

and Agreements with the Indians, whereby they engaged to sell no Lands within the Bounds of ye Pennsylvania Charter to any but the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, and he was desired to mention this to the Connecticut agents, and that We should be glad to make them sensible of the goodness of the Title of the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania in order to prevent if possible Differences with the Indians and with one another on the Subject of Lands.

We were told by Mr. Alexander that our Proposals were communicated and great Professions made by the Connecticut Agents of their Willingness to confer with Us, telling him if our Title was good they would not proceed further in the Purchase; but notwithstanding these Professions it was often told Us by People of Probity in Albany that they were in secret Conferences with the Indians at Lydius', and without letting Us hear anything further from them the two Gentlemen went out of Town.

Mr. Woodbridge, who was the Schoolmaster of the Mohiccon Indians, a Nation who had formerly lived at and about Albany, and was their publick Interpreter at the Congress and obliged to stay in Town, was a Witness of every thing that passed between the Commissioners of Pennsylvania and the Indians during their Stay at Albany.

We arrived at Albany Monday the seventeenth Day of June, and on the nineteenth John Shick Calamy came to Town, with Gachradoda and other Chiefs of the Cayugas and some of the principal Oneidos, and acquainted Mr. Weiser that he had delivered the Governor's Messages to those Two Nations at their respective Castles and found them well enclined, and that Gachradoda in particular was very hearty for the Proprietaries, and would serve them on this Occasion and would confer with Mr. Weiser both as to the Extent and Terms of Sale.

He said further, that some Tuscororas were come to Town; that this Nation was influenced by the Oneidos, and would entirely govern themselves by their Advice and Example in this Matter.

The next morning Gachradoda, with some of his own People and the Oneidos and Tuscororas, came to visit the Commissioners of Pennsylvania and went home with Mr. Weiser, who found it necessary to engage Gagradoa by a Reward to serve him as his private Counsellor, and direct him what Measures to take to engage the Indians for a Sale, either of the whole Province or so much of it as to take in the Western Branch of Sasquehannah called in their Language Senaxse.

Afterwards there arrived a few Senecas and Two Onondagers, who likewise came to visit the Commissioners of Pennsylvania, having been made acquainted by Gagradoa with the Proprietaries' Proposals and by him brought to Mr. Weiser, to whom they declared their Willingness to let the Proprietaries have a Deed for all the Province or at least up to the Western Branch.

At this time none of the Chiefs of the Mohocks were come to town, Hendrick telling the Indians as they passed by the Upper Mohock Castle that they did not know whether they should come at all to the Treaty, or if they did, not till they heard the Treaty was began. This gave the Indians Opportunity of frequently conferring together about a further sale to Messieurs Penn, and Gagradoa reported to Mr. Weiser that they were in general well disposed, except some of the Oneidos, who were for putting off a final Determination till the Arrival of the Mohocks, who had kept the Commissioners waiting more than a Week, and yet notwithstanding this Affront to the Shame of that Government were invited to come and told they could not treat without them. As soon as

they came they were called by the Oneidos to the Consulations about the intended Purchase, and they advised them not to sell the whole or even up to the Western Branch. Gagrado and Shick Calamy finding that Hendrick would have the Management and thereby could not prevail against them, came and told Mr. Weiser that the Oneidos had insisted on taking Hendrick and the Mohocks into Council to help them to treat with the Prop'rs of Pennsylvania, and that Hendrick was thereby got into the Management of it, and had persuaded them not to sell so much as they intended, nor further than the Allegheny Hills, and to keep all the Western Branch of Sasquehannah in their own Hands, and that they could not make Head against him.

On Saturday the thirtieth of June, the Governor of New York delivered to the Indians the general Speech in the Name of himself and all the Commissioners present. And on the Tuesday following the Indians made their answer to it, Hendrick, the Mohock Chief, and his Brother Abraham being Speakers. At the Close of their Speeches Hendrick held up Two Belts and acquainted the Governor and Commissioners that the Six Nations had received those Two Belts from the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, with Proposals to treat with them for a large Part of their Country, and having agreed upon an Answer if the Governor and Commissioners pleased they would give it in this publick Congress. Governor Delancey desired to know of the Commissioners of Pennsylvania to what Latitude this new Purchase would extend, and was told that it was intended to take in all the Western Branch, none of which was more North than Latitude forty-one Degrees and thirty minutes. It was likewise mentioned to the Governor that as all Land Treaties were carried on between the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania and Indians in the most open

manner, the Proposals of every intended Purchase being first sent by the Proprietaries to the Council at Onondago and Delegates appointed by the whole Body of Indians to execute the Deed and receive the Consideration Money, it would give the Commissioners of Pennsylvania Pleasure and might be of Use at this time if this Treaty might be made in the publick Congress.

Governor Delancey then asked the other Commissioners, as this Matter regarded only the Province of Pennsylvania, whether it might not be better transacted between them and the Indians in their Lodgings, and they thinking it might, Hendrick was told this, and the Commissioners of Pennsylvania appointed the Indians to meet them the next day at their Lodgings; and to our great Surprize when the rough Draught of this part of the Minutes was read at the next Meeting of Governor and Commissioners, it was said that this made no Part of the Business of the Congress, and ought not to be put into the Minutes; to which one of the Commissioners of Pennsylvania replied, that whatever came voluntarily from the Indians and was delivered in publick was as much a Part of the Business of the Congress as any other thing mentioned by them. With respect to the Commissioners of Pennsylvania it was indifferent whether any Notice should be taken of it or no, but it appeared something singular that at a time when the Commissioners were brought here at a great Expence to their Governments to settle Differences that arose between New York and the Indians, on Account of fraudulent Proceedings in Land Treaties with the Indians, they should decline accepting the Offer made them by the Indians of having One of those Treaties made in publick, as the Indians might make this Offer on purpose to begin a Precedent, and to shew that they would chuse to treat in the most publick manner on such Occasions for the

future. And now that they not only declined this reasonable Offer, but insisted that neither the Offer nor their Refusal should be put upon the Minutes, it could not be thought they were sensible of their having done wrong, and were desirous the Publick should not know that they had done so. Notwithstanding this, it was unanimously agreed that the Clerk should take no notice of what Hendrick had said on this particular Occasion in the Minutes, and the Commissioners of Pennsylvania not thinking it proper to protest did acquiesce.

---

At a Meeting of Seventy of the Six Nations at Mr. James Stevenson's, in Albany, Friday the Fifth day of July, 1754.

Present:

John Penn, Richard Peters, Isaac Norris, and Benjamin Franklin, Esquires, Commissioners of Pennsylvania.

Conrad Weiser, Esquire, Interpreter.

The Commissioners of Pennsylvania spoke as follows:

“Brethren:

“We are glad to hear you mention in the grand Council that the Six Nations had received several Messages from the Proprietaries of Pennsylvania, expressing a Desire to treat with them for a further Purchase of Lands in their Province, and had it been agreeable to the Governor and Commissioners We should have willingly treated with You then. The Governors of Pennsylvania always desire to have their Treaties with the Indians made in the most public manner, that all the World may know what is agreed on between them. But since it has been thought proper that We should treat with You in our Lodgings, We let You know that we have full Power from the Proprietaries to hold such a Treaty with You, and that agreeable to

Message sent to the Six Nations by the Governor We have since our Arrival in this Town ordered it to be proposed to You by the Interpreter that You should make a Deed for all the Lands that have been settled by White People, or are now wanted for Settlements on the West Side of the River Sasquehannah as far Westward as the Province extends, and as far North of the Kittochtinny Hills, the present Boundary between You and the Proprietaries, as You shall think proper to part with, and the larger the Tract the more agreeable to us, and the larger our Present to You will be; And as You have had this Matter for some Days under your Consideration, and have told Us You were ready to give an answer, We now wait to hear it."

The Indians in our Presence made a Circle at one End of the Room in order to confer among themselves, and they spent more than an hour in Consultation, and were very warm and earnest in their Debates, and seemed to differ much in Opinion. Hendrick spoke a great deal, and turning round observed Mr. Weiser near them and desired him to withdraw, which he did, and after some little time they sent for him and took him into their Council, asked his Opinion on divers Matters, and then returned to their Seats as at first. Hendrick spoke as follows:

"Brother:

"We have now the Pleasure of seeing one another together in Albany; Let us talk together freely. We thought the Boundaries had been settled between Us and the White People. We received a Message from You relating to those Lands, which We shall now have some Talk about.

"We have several times desired the Governor of Pennsylvania to remove his People from our Lands, and We understand he has done his utmost Endeavours for that Purpose except using Force, which We do not desire he should. We are now, therefore, will-

ing to part with them, and expect to be paid for them.  
"Brother Onas:

"What we are now going to say is a Matter of great Moment, which we desire you to remember as long as the Sun and Moon lasts. We are willing to sell You this Large Tract of Land for your People to live upon, but We desire this may be considered as Part of our Agreement that when We are all dead and gone your Grandchildren may not say to our Grandchildren that your Forefathers sold the Land to our Forefathers, and therefore be gone off them. This is wrong. Let us be all as Brethren as well after as before of giving you Deeds for Land. After We have sold our Land We in a little time have nothing to Shew for it; but it is not so with You, Your Grandchildren will get something from it as long as the World stands; our Grandchildren will have no advantage from it; They will say We were Fools for selling so much Land for so small a matter, and curse Us; therefore let it be a Part of the present Agreement that We shall treat one another as Brethren to the latest Generation, even after We shall not have left a Foot of Land."

Gave a Belt of Six Rows.

"Brother:

"We desire You to give Ear to what We are now going to say. Land is grown very dear You know, and is become very valuable. We desire You would content yourself with what We shall now grant You. We will never part with the Land at Shamokin and Wyomink; our Bones are scattered there, and on this Land there has always been a great Council Fire. We desire you will not take it amiss that we will not part with it, for We reserve it to settle such of our Nations upon as shall come to us from the Ohio, or any others who shall deserve to be in our Alliance. Abundance of Indians are moving up and down, and We shall in-



vite all such to come and live here, that so We may strengthen ourselves."

Gave a Belt of Eight Rows.

"Brother:

"It is customary upon these Occasions when We sell Land for both Parties to have a Copy of what is transacted. We, therefore, desire You would let Us have one, and We will give it to one of our young Men who will keep it for us.

"Brother:

"We have heard since We came here that our Brother Onas and our Brother of New England have had some Disputes about the Lands of Sasquehannah—a Dispute of the same kind as that of the Governor of Canada and Assaragoah, but We desire You would not differ with one another about it, for neither shall have it. We will not part with it to neither of You. We will reserve it for our Western Indians to live upon.

"Brethren:

"Last Year Col. Johnson was at Onondago. He told us Brother Onas had a handsome Present for Us. We have not heard of it since. If it be true We desire You would let us know, and give it to Us now. You see We are a poor People, and some of Us have not so much as a Breech Clout to cover Us."

The Commissioners thanked them for the kind Manner in which they had spoken to them, and said they would take it into Consideration and return them an Answer to-morrow morning. Then the Indians were treated with Wine and Punch and dismissed.

In the afternoon Mr. Weiser informed the Commissioners that high Dissentions arose among the Indians, and desired they would not think of Meeting them in Council nor prepare an Answer to their Speeches nor see their Chiefs till he could find out what would

be the Issue of their Consultations; he believed some bad People had poisoned their Sentiments, and supposed it to be Lydius and Mr. Woodbridge, by the means of Hendrick, with whom they were intimate. Mr. Weiser was ordered not to truckle at all nor to go from the Proposals, but to leave the Indians to themselves, and was told it would be better to know what Influence was used and who used it over them, and which were for and which against Us, and with what Views, & that at all Events it would be unbecoming the Character of the Province of Pennsylvania, which had been remarkably kind and just to the Indians, to take any ill Usage from them, and rather not to treat at all than do this. Mr. Weiser concurring in Opinion, the Indians were left to themselves, and in the Evening their Chiefs proposed to the Commissioners by Mr. Weiser to give a Deed for all the Lands to the South of the Western Branch as far as the Allegheny Hills, but no farther. This proposal the Commissioners took unkindly of the Indians, and ordered Mr. Weiser to tell them that it would not be accepted, and that the Commissioners supposed by their bounding their Sale by the Allegheny Hills that they were under Contract with the French for the Ohio Lands, and desired they would explain themselves on this head, for if it was so or that they were any way afraid to alienate those Lands which were clearly within Mr. Penn's Grant, the Commissioners should desist all further Treaty with them.

In former Agreements for Lands in Pennsylvania the Mohocks did not share the Consideration Money with the other Nations, as they did not lay claim to any of those Lands, and the Lands now under Consideration did really belong to the Cayugas and Oneidas in Right of the Conquest of the Sasquehannah Indians, and Mr. Weiser knowing this paid no Court to Hendrick, and expressed some Resentment at the Regard shewn to his Opinion by the other Nations, and to let

Hendrick see that he would not apply to him for his Interest he delivered the Answer of the Commissioners to him to communicate to the Six Nations in Council, and added that the Commissioners were much displeased and he verily believed would take no further Notice of them, especially as their limiting the Purchase by the Allegheny Mountains made them suspect some underhand Dealings between the Six Nations and the Governor of Canada.

Mr. Weiser was afterwards told that Hendrick delivered the Commissioners' Answer to the Six Nations in their Council truly and fully as it was told him, and then in a pathetic Speech, in which he set forth the constant good Usage of the Province in Pennsylvania and their affectionate and generous Usage of the Indians, he advised them to take the Frowns off from the Brow of their Brethren, and to grant them the Lands according to the Western Bounds of the Province, which he had enquired of, and was told by the Interpreter extended beyond the Ohio, and took in the Eastern Part of Lake Erie. And this proposal of Hendrick's being unanimously agreed to, Mr. Weiser was called into their Council and informed of their Resolution not to suffer the Commissioners to depart in Anger, and then in Conferences the Indians and He settled the Bounds of the Purchase, viz't., to extend from the Kittochtinny Hills on Sasquehannah River as far North as a Creek called Kayarondinagh, situate about four or five Miles South of the Mouth of the Western Branch, and from thence to go North-West and by West to the Extent of the Province on the other side of Ohio, or into Lake Erie, as it should happen. The Indians and Mr. Weiser, on examining Mr. Lewis Evans' Map, which they had all along consulted in their Debates, imagining that the Waters of Juniata, which were all intended to be included within this Purchase, did, some of them, run a good Way to the Northward of the Mouth of Kayarondi.

nagh, agreed upon this Course, as what would clear all the Waters of Juniata, and give the Proprietaries a good Extent on the River Ohio.

After this, and settling all other Terms Amicably with the Indians, Mr. Weiser by their Order informed the Commissioners that the Indians were ready to meet them and would speak first, whereupon the Commissioners sent for them.

---

At a Meeting of the Indians of the Six Nations at Mr. James Stephenson's in Albany, Saturday the Sixth of July, 1754.

Present:

John Penn,	}	Esquires, Commissioners.
Richard Peters,		
Isaac Norris,		
Benjamin Franklin,		

Many Gentlemen, Commissioners for the other Provinces.

Mr. Thomas Pownall, Brother to John Pownall, one of the Clerks of the Board of Trade, And several of the Inhabitants of Albany.

Mr. Conrad Weiser, Interpreter.

Hendrick, Speaker.

Hendrick spoke as follows:

“Brother Onas:

“It has given Us no small concern to see the Frowns setting on your Brow. Mr. Weiser has assured Us that You have taken much amiss our Proposal to bound the Lands by the Apalacian Mountains, and have put a Construction on this proposed Boundary very unfavourable to Us and our Intentions. You think, as he tells Us, that We have some Design to favour the French claims and are unwilling to convey to You any Lands to the West of those Hills and on the River Ohio, because We either have disposed or intend to dispose of them to Ontonio. To shew You that your Displeasure gives Us real Concern, and that

We will not suffer it to continue longer, and that your Suspicions are without Foundation, We now tell You that if You consent to make the Creek Kayarondinagh the Boundary of the Deed to be executed by Us on Sasquehannah, the North Line shall go to the North of the West as far as your Province extends, let it reach beyond the Ohio and to Lake Erie wherever it will. This will convince the World and You that we have no Connection with Onontio, since those Lands from this Time will belong by our Title to King George and to Onas. Make out your Deed and be not long about it.

As to Wyomink and Shamokin and the Land contiguous thereto on Sasquehannah, We reserve them for our hunting Ground and for the Residence of Such as in this time of War shall remove from among the French and chuse to live there, and We have appointed John Shick Calamy to take care of them. He is our Representative and Agent there, and has our Orders not to suffer either Onas' People nor the New Englanders to settle any of those Lands, and if any shall presume to do it We have directed him to complain to Onas, whether it shall be his own People or from other Provinces, and to insist on their being turned off, and if he shall fail in this Application We will come ourselves and turn them off. No body shall have this Land. Get your Deed ready as fast as you can."

The Commissioners expressed their Satisfaction, and having filled up the Blanks left in the Deed for the Boundaries and paid down a thousand Pieces of Eight, and promised by an Endorsement on the Deed to give another thousand Pieces when the Lands West of the Apalacian Hills should be settled, the Indians executed the following Deed.

The Indians were told that the Present which Col. Johnson made mention of to them was made to their poor and distressed Brethren of the Six Nations, Shaw-

onese, and Delawares, and Twightwees, and Owen-dats, on the Ohio, because they were in want, having been harassed and abused by the French, for which they gave Thanks.

*“Deed from the Six Nations to the Proprietaries:*

*“To all to whom these Presents shall come Greeting:*

“Henry Peters, Abraham Peters, Blandt, Johannes Satsyhowano, Johannes Kanadakoyon, Abraham Sas-taghredohy, Sachems or Chiefs of the Mohock Nation; Aneeghnaxqua, Taraghorus, Tohaghdaaghquyserry alias Cornelius, Kachneghdackon, Sachems or Chiefs of the Oneido Nation: Otsinughyada, alias Bunt (in behalf of himself and all the Sachems and Chiefs of the Onondago Nation); Scanuraty, Tanaghdorus, Tokaaiyon, Kaghradodon, Sachems or Chiefs of the Cayuga Nation; Kalrickdodon alias Groote Younge, Takeghsatu, Tiyonenhokaraw, Sachems or Chiefs of the Seneca Nation; Suntrughwacken, Sagochsidodagon, Tohashwangerus, Orontakayon, alias John Nixon, Tistsaghton, Sachems or Chiefs of the Tuscarora Nation, for and in Consideration of the Sum of Four Hundred Pounds Current Money of the Province of New York, the Receipt whereof they do hereby acknowledge for and on behalf of themselves and all the Six Nations aforesaid, and every of them, have given, granted, bargained, sold, released, and confirmed, And by these Presents *do* and every of them *doth* give, grant, bargain, sell, release, and confirm unto Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Proprietaries of the Province of Pennsylvania, their Heirs, Successors, and Assigns, All the Lands lying within the said Province of Pennsylvania bounded and limited as follows, namely: Beginning at the Kittochtinny or Blue Hills on the West Bank of Sasquehannah River, and thence by the said River to a mile above the Mouth of a certain Creek

called Kayarondinagh: thence North-West and by West as far as the said Province of Pennsylvania extends to its Western Line or Boundary; thence along the said Western Line to the South Line or Boundary of the said Province; thence by the said South Line or Boundary to the South Side of the said Kittochtinny Hills; thence by the South Side of the said Hills along the said Hills to the Place of Beginning; Together, also, with all the Rivers, Creeks, Islands, Ways, Waters, Water Courses, Woods, Underwoods, Timbers and Trees, Mountains, Hills, Mines, Valleys, Minerals, Quarries, Rights, Privileges, Hereditaments, and Appurtenances whatsoever thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining. And all the Right, Title, Interest, Property, Claim, and Demands whatsoever of the said Henry Peters, Abraham Peters, Blantd, Johannes Satsyhowano, Johannes Kandakoyon, Abraham Sastaghredohy, Aneeghnaxqua, Taraghorus, Tohagdaghquyserry, Kachneghdackon, Otsinughyada, Scanuraty, Tannagdorus, Tokaaiyon, Kaghradodon, Kahickdodon, Takeghsatu, Tiyonenkokaraw, Suntrughwackon, Sagochsidodagon, Tohashwangarus, Orontakayon, Titsaghton, or any of them, or of any Person or Persons of or belonging to the Six Nations of Indians aforesaid, To have and to hold the said Lands, Rivers, Creeks, Waters, Islands, Hereditaments, and Premises hereby granted and released, or mentioned or intended to be hereby granted and released, and every Part and Parcel thereof with their and every of their Appurtenances, and the said Proprietaries, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, their Heirs, Successors, and Assigns, To the only proper Use and Behoof of the said Proprietaries, Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, their Heirs, Successors, and Assigns forever, so that neither the said Henry Peters, Abraham Peters, Blantd, Johannes Satsyhowano, Johannes Kanadakoyon, Abraham Sastugredohy, Anee-

ghnaxqua, Taraghorus, Tohaghdaghyerry, Kach-neghdackon, Otsinughyada, Scanuraty, Tanuaghdorus, Tokaaiyon, Kaghradodon, Kahickdodon, Takegsata, Tiyonenhokaraw, Suntrughwackon, Sagochsidodagon, Tohashwangerus, Orontakayon, Titsaghton, nor any others of the said Six Nations, nor their nor any of their Heirs, Successors, and Assigns shall or may hereafter claim, challenge, or demand any Right to the said Lands, Islands, Rivers, Creeks, Waters, Hereditaments, and Premises hereby granted and released, but from the same shall be barred for ever by these Presents: And the said Chiefs do hereby Covenant and declare that the Rights to the said Lands and Premises is solely in them and their Nations, and in no other Nation whatsoever: And it is hereby mutually Covenanted and agreed by and between the said Proprietaries in behalf of themselves, their Successors, and all the Inhabitants of Pennsylvania for ever, of the one Part, and the said Chiefs in behalf of themselves, their Nations, and their Children's Children for ever, of the other Part; that notwithstanding any Sales of Lands which the Indians now make or hereafter shall make to the said Proprietaries or their Successors, there shall ever and mutually be preserved between both the said Parties and their Children and Children's Children to the latest Posterity the same Love, Friendship, and kind Treatment that hath all along subsisted and does now subsist between them. *In Witness whereof* the before-named Sachems or Chiefs, for themselves and on behalf of all the People of the Six Nations aforesaid, have hereunto set their Hands and Seals at the City of Albany, in the Province of New York, the Sixth Day of July, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-four, and in the Twenty-Eighth Year of the Reign of our Sovereign George



the Second of Great Britain, France, and Ireland,  
King.

“Sealed and delivered  
the Words [*West and  
by*] wrote on an Erasure  
in the Tenth Line, and  
the Words [*thence along  
the said Western Line*]  
interlined between the  
Tenth and Eleventh  
Lines, and the Words [*to  
its*] also wrote on an Era-  
zure in the Tenth Line,  
being first done) and the  
whole distinctly read and  
interpreted to the Indians  
in the presence of Us.  
Also before executing  
the Words [*a mile above*]  
between the ninth and  
Tenth Lines, and the  
Words [*along the said  
Hills*] between the tenth  
and eleventh Lines were  
interlined at the Instance  
of the Indians.

THOMAS PENN, [L. S.]  
and  
RICHARD PENN, [L. S.]  
By their Attornies,  
JOHN PENN, [L. S.]

“RICHARD PETERS, [L. S.]

“ISAAC NORRIS,  
“CONRAD WEISER, Interpreter,  
“SAM'L WEISER,  
“ROB'T OSBORNE,  
“W'M ALEXANDER,  
“W'M FRANKLIN,  
“JA. STEVENSON,  
“PETER GROENENDYCK,  
“THO'S WILLING,  
“ONONHARIYOH PAULUS,

"N NICHOLAS PETERS, his Mark,

"N. LOWRENS SONAGARIS, his Mark.

"J MOSES TEGENONDAKE, his Mark,

"do CORNELIUS TERA KARU, his Mark,

"X WILLIAM TARAGHYORAS, his Mark.

"† ZACHARIAS TANANGHSAGOUGHTA, his  
Mark,

his

"KAHICKDODON, + als. Groote Young, [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

"TAKEGHSATU, † (Seneca), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

"TIYONEUHOKARAW, X (Seneca), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

"TANNAGHDORUS, † (Cayuga), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

"TOKAAIYON, + (Cayuga), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

"KAGHRADODON, + (Cayuga), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

"OTSINUGHYADA, X als. The Bunt, [L. S.]  
Mark.

In behalf of himself and all the Chiefs of the *Onondagoes*, there being none others present of that Nation.

his

"SCANURATY, + (Cayuga), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

"TOHASHWANGARUS, † (Tuscarora), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

“ORONTAKAYON, Tho Nals. John Nixon, (Tuscarora), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

“TISTSAGHTON, Tho N (Tuscarora), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

“ANEEGHNAXEQUA, † (Oneido), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

“TARAGHKORUS, B (Oneido), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

“TOHAGHDAGHQUYSERRY, + als. Cornelius,  
Mark.  
(Oneido), [L. S.]

his

“KOCHNEGHDAKON, + als. Cornelius, (Oneido),  
Mark. .

[L. S.]

his

“SUNTRUGHWACKON, X (Tuscarora), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

“SAGOCHSIDODAGON, † (Tuscarora), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

“HENRY HP PETERS, (Mohawk), [L. S.]  
Mark.

his

“ABRAHAM A PETERS, (Mohawk), [L. S.]  
Mark.

“BLANT'D, (Mohawk), [L. S.]

his

“JOHANNES X SATSYHOWANO, (Mohawk),  
Mark.

[L. S.]

his

“JOHANNES + KANADAKOYON, (Mohawk),  
Mark.

[L. S.]

his

“ABRAHAM X SASTAGHREDCHY (Mohawk).  
Mark.

[L. S.]

Endorsement on the foregoing deed:

“Be it Remembered, that altho’ the Consideration Money now paid and which is the real Sum agreed for, yet before the Execution of the Deed it was further agreed by Us with the Indians that whenever the Lands over the Apalacian Hills should be settled, the Indians who signed the Deed are to receive a further Sum not exceeding the present Consideration Money.

“JOHN PENN, [L. S.]

“RICHARD PETERS, [L. S.]

“Witnesses present—Isaac Norris, Benja. Franklin, Wm. Franklin, Conrad Weiser.”

At a meeting of the Six Nations on Tuesday the Ninth Day of July, 1754.

Present:

John Penn,  
Richard Peters,  
Isaac Norris,  
Benjamin Franklin,

Esquires, Commissioners.

Chiefs of the Six Nations.

Conrad Weiser, Interpreter.

Hendrick, the Mohock Chief, Speaker.

The Indians were yesterday handsomely entertained at the Court House, and made several complimentary Speeches to the Governments of Maryland and Pennsylvania. The Entertainment We were told gave great Offence to the Commissioners of Albany, such a thing having never been done there.

The Indians were made acquainted that in the Year

1736 the Chiefs of the Six Nations then in this Province had of their own accord, after conveying a large Quantity of Land to the Proprietaries, executed an Instrument wherein they engaged that they would not sell to any Persons but the Proprietaries any Lands within the Limits of their Charter from the King, and as one of the Indians who had executed that Deed was now present, viz't, Tahashwangoas, he was desired to tell the Indians the manner of its being executed, and he declared that it was done publickly and of their own voluntary Motion as a Testimony of their great Regard for the Proprietaries, who had at that very Treaty given them a generous Proof of their upright Dealing with the Indians by paying a third time for the Sasquahannah Lands, having bought them of Col. Dungan first and then of the Sasquehannah Indians, and that he saw all the Persons execute it with great Willingness. Then Hendrick and the other Indians present were desired to look at the Names of the Signers, and having done so they acknowledged they were all principal Men among the several Tribes, and being asked to confirm and ratify that Deed and renew their Engagements to the Proprietaries not to sell to other Persons any of their Lands, they one and all declared it to be right and desired that a short Deed might be drawn, which was accordingly done, interpreted and executed, both which follow in these Words:     '

*“Deed from the Six Nations to the Proprietors.*

“We the Chiefs of the Six Nations of Indians, the Onondagoes, Tsanundowans or Sinickas, Cayoogoes, Oneydas, Tuscaroroes (in behalf also of the Canyingoos or Mohacks), who have lately at Philadelphia by our Deed in Writing dated the eleventh Day of this Instant, October, released to John Penn, Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn, Proprietors of Pennsylvania, and

to their Heirs and Successors, all their Right, Claim, and pretensions whatsoever to all the Lands on both sides the River Sasquehannah from the Mouth thereof as far Northward or up the said River as that Ridge of Hills called the Tyoninhasachta or endless mountains Westward to the Sitting of the Sun, and Eastward to the farthest Springs of the Waters running into the said River, do hereby further declare that our true Intent and meaning by the said Writing was and is to release, and We do hereby more expressly release to the said Proprietors, their Heirs and Successors forever, all our Right, Claim and Pretensions whatsoever to all and every all the Land lying within the Bounds and Limits of the Government of Pennsylvania, beginning Eastward on the River Delaware, as far Northward as the said Ridge or Chain of endless mountains as they cross the Country of Pennsylvania from the Eastward to the West.

“And further, as We have made the firmest League of Friendship with our Brethren of Pennsylvania, and are become as one People with them, We do hereby promise and engage for our Children and their Children that neither we nor they nor any in Authority in our Nations will at any Time bargain, sell, Grant, or by any means make over to any Person or Persons whatsoever, whether white men or Indians, other than to the said Proprietors the Children of William Penn, or to Person by them Authorized and appointed to agree for and receive the same, any Lands within the Limits of the Government of Pennsylvania as 'tis bounded Northward with the Government of New York and Albany. But when we are willing to dispose of any further Rights to Land within the Said Limits of Pennsylvania, We will dispose of them to the said William Penn's Children and to no other Persons whatsoever. In Witness whereof We have in behalf of all our Nations signed this further Writing,

being distinctly read and Interpreted to us by our Friend Conrad Weiser the twenty-fifth Day of October, 1736.

“Witness (an Interlineation of seventeen Words, being first made between the 8th & 9th Lines.)

“ANYUSSQUASUH, † his Mark.

“AUYHARUNGQUAS, † his Mark.

“CANDAGEH, † his Mark.

“HAWYIENTA, † his Mark.

“JOHAN SNIDER POOL.

“JOHAN LENHART FRY.

“CONRAD WEISER, Interpreter.

his

“HANUKHUNGO, † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

“HOTQUANTAGECHTY, † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

“GALUSKEROWANO, 2 [L. S.]

Mark.

his

“GECHTACHHERY † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

“TAHASHWANGARORIS, † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

“CANAWATO † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

“SAGUCHSONYUNT, † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

“TYUCHRYGERECGHO, † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

"SARISTAQUOH, † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

"SHYKELUNG, † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

"LACAN † NUNTY, [L. S.]

Mark.

his

"CAXHAAYU, † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

"TOCANAUNGO † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

"OSCOTAX † [L. S.]

Mark.

his

"SAWUNTGA, † [L. S.]

Mark.

*Endorsement on the foregoing Deed.*

"Albany, ss:

" *Whereas* the within Deed was the Day of the Date hereof produced to Us the Subscribers, and interpreted to Us by Conrad Weiser in the Indian Language, and the Names and Marks of the Signers of it were then carefully examined and the Execution thereof was attested to Us by Tahashwango as One of the Signers thereof. We, the Subscribers, in Consideration thereof, and of Five Shillings to Us in Hand paid, do for Ourselves, our Children, and their Children's Children, and in behalf of the Six Nations, confirm, ratify and hold good the said Deed, and do promise, covenant, and engage to and with Thomas Penn and Richard Penn, Esquires, the present Proprietors of the



Province of Pennsylvania, that neither We nor any by our Authority shall sell, grant, or convey to any other than the said Proprietaries, their Heirs and Assigns, any Lands within the Limits of the said Province. Witness our Hands and Seals this Ninth Day of July, 1754.

"Sealed and Delivered in the Presence of Us,

"ISAAC NORRIS,

"WM. FRANKLIN,

"CONRAD WEISER,

"PAULUS ONONHARIYO,

"SAMUEL WEISER,

"JA. STEVENSON,

his

"ANNEGHNAXQUA X [L. S.]

Mark.

his

"TOHAGHDAGH X QUYSERRY, [L. S.]

Mark.

"KAROCHYAKTATTY, alias Nicholas Peters,

[L. S.]

"ABRAHAM A PETERS, [L. S.]

"SCARURATY, O [L. S.]

"BLANTD, [L. S.]

"HENRY I-P PETERS, [L. S.]

" X BUNT, [L. S.]

"SAGECHSI, X [L. S.]"

Then Hendrick declared that as Times were likely to become troublesome, if the Governor wanted to know the true Disposition of the Indians or to consult on Affairs, and would at any time send for him, he would be sure to come with a few of the principal Mohocks and confer with him as Brethren should with one another.

*Names of the Indians at the Treaty, viz.:*

*Mohawks of Onunwara.* Daatheroro, Thomas,  
 Tsistarare, Seth, Sen'r,  
 Onaagaghte, Johannes, Oniengooto, Daniel,  
 Soyoewese, Joseph, Sen'r,  
 Oghnawera, Daniel, Adeko,  
 Tehanoghsagoghtha, Zach- Tekarohhonte,  
 arias, Siyaditaghko, Johns,  
 Tiyeragaro, Zacharias, Isaack,  
 Toqueerort, Jacob, David,  
 Sonoharese, Seth, Onidyoghgory, Nickas.  
 Canagrunko, Seth, Jun'r, *Indians of Ocquaghho.*  
 Tayendako, Saghstagretsy, Abraham,  
 Gaweagnoge, Brantd,

*Indians of Oneido.*

Kanoughrageayate,  
 Tanughnaaqua,  
 Tahaghtaghqueesere,  
 Watsatuhha,  
 Keandarundie,  
 Niyoherasa.

*Indians of Oghquary.*

Tarroghioris, William,  
 Kanosteahse, Abraham,  
 Teyonogo, Hendrick,  
 Teziniaghko, Seth,  
 Taggukan, Reneer,  
 Kanowagoenra, Abraham.  
 Canadagaye, Johannes,  
 Teckyenondackho, Moses,  
 Kayeghdorha, Laurus,  
 Canaghsadirho, Thomas,  
 Aquirantockquaghs, Hen-  
 drick,  
 Tsiwero, John,  
 Taweyagearratt, Dan'l,  
 Jun'r,

Aquiraeaghse, Lawrence,  
 Raheeyoghse, Johannes,  
 Alndaraghniro, Peter,  
 Soraghkoa, Joseph,  
 Towaniawe, Jacob.  
 Tehotkaghraantoghho,  
 Peter,  
 Skawayendavano, Joseph,  
 Orundadeckha, Henry,  
 Tooghweankarote, Paulus.

*Indians of Sckoohary.*

Nahohidaye, Laurus,  
 Tehodoghwenziagoghtho,  
 Seth,  
 Ziniungino, John,  
 Anaghgoonighs, Jacob,  
 Kanigoghare,  
 Aweahaghse, David,  
 Aghsunhaqueks, Hansl-  
 bry,  
 Keantslaghroot, Jacob,  
 Unughrageaghte, Law-  
 rence,

*Indians of Schoohary.* Oneaagaghte, Jacob,  
 Kaneya, Joseph, Tayayake, Isaac,  
 Decanajiyasero, Johannes, Sakotsa, David,  
 Th'rewaghty, Joseph, Joseph,  
 Karunghiazigoa, Joseph, Onohariwe, Paulus,  
 Arighwanientha, Nicholas, Adekodara, Aaron,  
 Orighuryughsto, David. Owadokweany, Nicholas.  
 Karunghiadeckha, Brantd, *Indians of Onondago.*  
 Canagaradoughqua, BrantdOzinoghiato,  
 Tiyonidade, David. Sorihowans,

*Young Men*

Ohibaweagthe, Joseph, Tehatkawadoris.

Saghsanowane, Peter,  
 Okaghsageghte, Jacob,  
 Aghseanthearo, Lot,  
 Taosaquatho, Arent,  
 Skahegtade, Joseph,  
 Adarockquaghs, Adam,  
 Gideon,  
 Ayenkoony, Peter.

*Indians of Anowaro.*

Towaraghions, William,  
 Onughrageghte, David,  
 Sagoderingtha, Jacob,  
 Tekarihogo, Johannes,  
 Anatshiaeaghse, Nicholas,

*Seneca Indians.*

Gahikdote, Grote Younge,  
 Tageaghsado,  
 Sakayenquaraghto,  
 Toyenockha,  
 Sorkadowane,  
 Wahanatseary,  
 Onwayoense.

*Cayuga Indians.*

Tekacaye, fine Carse,  
 Ihaghradote,  
 Skanearade,  
 Oyeaghseragearat,  
 Oniarageghte, Arent.

Jun'r,

After all was done with the Indians, Mr. Woodbridge, a Schoolmaster as before mentioned of Stockbridge, employed by the Connecticut People to make the Contract with the Indians for the Sasquehannah Lands, came to Mr. Peters and declared that if he could be assured of Mr. Penn's Title to those Lands he would desist treating with the Indians in favor of the Connecticut People; and to satisfy him Mr. Peters shew'd him the several Deeds made to the late and

present Proprietors for those Lands, and the general Deed of the Six Nations not to sell but to the Proprietaries any Lands within the Limits of the Royal Grant of the Province, and when he had perused them he declared himself perfectly satisfied, and assured Mr. Peters that those People would give the Proprietaries no further trouble.

Col. Williams one of the Connecticut Commissioners had likewise the Perusal of the Deeds, and told Mr. Peters that the Proprietaries Title appeared to him to be good, though he was then and is now one of the principal Person concerned in this dark Affair.

We have, Sir, given you a full account of all our Transactions in the Discharge of your Orders, and We hope it will meet with your Approbation.

We are Your Honour's most obedient humble Servants,

JOHN PENN,  
RICHARD PETERS.

Philadelphia, 5th August, 1754.

**WILLIAM DENNY.**  
**Lieutenant Governor.**  
**1756-1759.**



## CHAPTER V.

WILLIAM DENNY.

Lieutenant Governor.

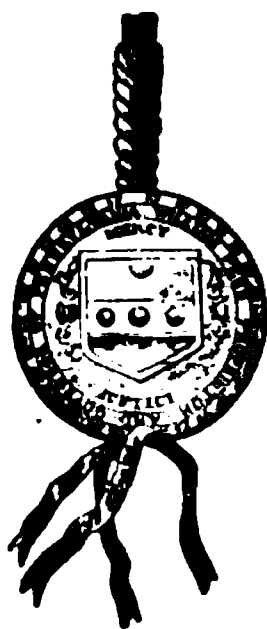
1756-1759.

**T**HE ACCESSION OF GOVERNOR DENNY WAS hailed with great pleasure in the Colony, all of which, however, was dispelled when it became known that he was bound by the same instructions with regard to the issue of paper currency and the taxation of estates as his predecessors. The discussion between the Governor and the Assembly became acrimonious in the extreme. The Assembly persisted in its position declining to appropriate any funds until the Governor should disregard his instructions from the proprietaries. Finally, being personally in severe pecuniary straits, he gave his approval to the acts of the Assembly, upon which ample provision was made for him by the Colony, but with equal promptness he was recalled by the Proprietors. Governor Denny was a man of high character, broad education and social polish and worthily upheld the Executive from August, 1756, to October, 1759, when he returned to England, where he lived in retirement until his death a few years later.

A Proclamation for the Continuance of Magistrates and officers in their respective offices.

**B**Y THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM DENNY,  
Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of New Castle, Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware:

A PROCLAMATION.



*Forasmuch* as the Honourable Thomas Penn, and Richard Penn, Esquires, true and absolute Proprietaries and Governors-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware, have been pleased by their Commission, under their Hands and Seals, bearing date the Seventh day of May last, to constitute and appoint me to be their Lieutenant Governor of the said Province and Counties, with all necessary powers and Authority for the well-Governing of the same; which said Appointment the King's most excellent Majesty in Council was graciously pleased to allow and approve of: Therefore, in pursuance of the said trust in me reposed, having a special regard to the safety and State of and Government of the said Province and Counties, and to prevent failures in the Administration of Justice therein, I have, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Council of the said Province and Counties, thought fit to ordain, and do hereby ordain and declare, That all orders and Commissions whatsoever, both civil and military, relating to the Government, Protection, and Defence of the said Province and Counties heretofore lawfully and rightfully given and issued, which were in Force on the Twentieth day of this instant August, shall be,



continue, and remain in full Force, Power, and Virtue, according to their respective Tenors, until my further pleasure shall be known therein; And that all persons whatsoever, who on the said Twentieth day of this instant August held or enjoyed any Office of Trust or profit in this Government, by Virtue of any such Commission as aforesaid, shall continue to hold and enjoy the same until they be determined by me as aforesaid, or by other sufficient Authority. And I do further hereby Command and require all Magistrates, Officers, and Commissioners, whatsoever, in whom any publick Trust is reposed in this Government, that they diligently proceed in the performance and discharge of their respective Duties therein, for the safety, peace, and well-being of the same.

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of this Province, at Philadelphia, this Twenty-first day of August, in the Thirtieth Year of the Reign of Our Sovreign Lord, George the Second, King of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith. &ca., Anno Domini, 1756.

WILLIAM DENNY.

By His Honour's Command,  
Richard Peters, Secretary.  
GOD SAVE THE KING.

---

Letter to Sir Charles Hanly Concerning Indian Affairs.

Philadelphia, 21 August, 1756.

SIR:

The Bearer, one of the Six Nations, formerly called Cashiowayah, now Captain Newcastle, is one of those few Indians who were left by Scarroyady

and the Belt of Wampum on their going to Colonel Johnson's to assist in Building a Fort at Shamokin and to be employed in such Publick Business as there shou'd be occasion for with the Neighbouring Indians.

A little before Scarroyady went away, Governor Morris received from you an account, in Extracts from Letters of Sir William Johnson, that there had been a Meeting at Otsanango between the Six Nations and the Chiefs of the Enemy Indians, in which these last had agreed to hearken to the interposition of the Six Nations, and to forbear any further Hostilities against the Inhabitants of this and the Neighbouring Colonies, and it was thought proper on receiving this Intelligence after consulting the two Chiefs, Scarroyady and the Belt of Wampum, to send Newcastle to Wiomink, to make what was done at Otsanango known to the Susquehannah Indians, of which a large body was said to have collected there; and he was instructed to find out their dispositoins, and if they shou'd. prove in our favor, then to acquaint them, that notwithstanding the outrages committed against this Province, we would, since the Six Nations interested themselves so heartily in this matter, overlook what was past and consent to peace on their Submission and future good behaviour.

And accordingly Newcastle set out charged with these Messages to Wiomink, and finding that the Indians had moved from thence, higher up the Susquehannah, to a place called Diahogo, situated at the Mouth of the Cayhuga Branch, he followed them there and delivered his Messages to them, which were well received, and he returned to Governor Morris with assurances from those Indians that they were sorry for what they had done, and were sincerely disposed to return to their amity and friendship with the Children of Onas, informing us at the same time that they were in distressed Cirsumstances and desiring us to pity them.

Whereupon Newcastle was sent back to Diahogo to tell the Indians there that this Government, to whom Newcastle had faithfully communicated all that had been said to him of their earnest desires to return to Peace, had received it in good part, and by him kindled a Council Fire, removed all the Blood and Obstruction out of the Road, and rendered it safe for their Old Men, Women, and Children to travel in it again; and that if they were disposed to confer with us on the Subject of Peace, they shou'd not fail having the protection of the Government in coming to, and whilst staid in the Province, that we were sorry for their distresses which were brought upon them by forsaking us, their Old Friends, and on their coming to Confer with us, they shou'd find us disposed to relieve them.

Captain Newcasetle delivered his first Message to the Indians formally convened in Council by Teedyuscung who was the Chief Man amongst them, and in conversing with him he told him that since he, Newcastle, was here, he had been at the French Fort at Niagara, and after that had been at a great Meeting of Six Nation Indians and Delawares; that the former had sent a Message to the latter to take off their aprons, and that they shou'd no longer be considered as Women, but as Men, & capable of doing business, and that the Delawares were taken into the Union of the Six Nations, adding further that he, Teedyuscung, was appointed by the Six Nations to transact Publick Business for the Delawares, which Newcastle was glad to hear, and observed that he was treated and considered as such by all the Indians; amongst whom it was agreed that Teedyuscung with a number of Indians then present, should come and confer with this Government in order to bring matters to a final Issue; and accordingly Teedyuscung with about thirty Indians came to Easton, where the Governor and Coun-

cil met them, confirmed every thing that was delivered by Newcastle, and declared that on their delivering up the Prisoners they had taken from the English, they were ready to conclude peace, but upon no other Terms. That Teedyuscung, on his part, declared he was appointed by ten Nations, meaning the Five Nations and those who were then Collected at Diahogo, a King or Sachem to transact publick Business, and that whatever he did in these Conferences it wou'd be ratified by the Six Nations, who knew and were consenting to his coming, and waited with impatience to hear what reception he and his People shou'd find from Onas; that he was vastly pleased to hear from the Governor's own Mouth, before such a large audience, the Confirmation of every thing that was delivered at Diahogo by Newcastle, and with the kind treatment and Brotherly reception he had met with, and that he wou'd without delay return to Diahogo. lay all that had passed before the Six Nations who would be pleased with it, and send Belts and Strings of Wampum to all the Nations of Indians far and near, that he had any influence over; and in two Months he hoped to return with great Numbers of Indians of different Nations, as well as with some of his Uucles the Six Nations, and then hold a Council where every thing shou'd be finally settled to our satisfaction; a small Present was made the Indians for their Trouble in coming down, and Encouragement was given them to expect something adequate to their distresses, if matters shou'd turn out agreeable to his promises at the future Convention, which the Governor pressed might be as soon as possible, as Winter was coming on, and travelling then wou'd be very inconvenient for such a large Number of People as he proposed to assemble together. Teedyuscung went well satisfied, repeatedly assuring us that he was our hearty friend, and wou'd embody for us great numbers of Indians, and Return in two Months.

Notwithstanding he loitered for a long while upon the Frontiers of the Province, then came back into the Settlements and behaved in a very suspicious manner, tampering with some Indians that were at Bethlehem, persuading them to quit their place of residence, and informing them that a Body of Indians wou'd come in three Weeks and destroy them with the white People, but desired them not to let the white People to know it; for his part he was going to a Nation of Indians far beyond the French, that were in the French Interest.

This conduct of Teedyuscung gives reason to suspect the sincerity of his Professions and the truth of his Declarations about his being appointed to be King by ten Nations; and Captain Newcastle, who has bore so considerable a share in this Transaction, and is assuredly a sincere and true friend to the English, shewed a very great uneasiness at being told of this behaviour of Teedyuscung, and earnestly solicited for leave from this government to go thro' the Province of New York to Sir William Johnson, in hopes of finding there Scarroyady, Montour, and Daniel Clause, and by them of laying all this matter before Sir William Johnson and the Six Nations, and discovering the whole truth.

Had not Newcastle prompted by his own uneasiness on this dilatory and Suspicious behaviour of Teedyuscung, desired to undertake this Journey, I shou'd have requested it of him, and I have with great readiness sent him along with a careful Man, with whom he is acquainted, in the Stage Boat to New York, and have ordered him to wait on your Excellency with this Letter, in which I have Minutely set forth this matter and the important part which the bearer, Captain Newcastle, has had in it, and intreat you will be pleased to send him under the care of some safe Persons to Sir William Johnson, to whom I make no doubt

he will be very agreeable, as he carries with him a Letter of the same import with this, and my request to Sir William that as he is now made acquainted with everything that has been Transacted by this Government in consequence of his Letters to you, he will take the best method of laying it before the Six Nations, and avail himself of the Intelligence which this honest and sensible Indian is able to give him of the Delaware Tribe and their Confederates. I have the Honour to be

Your Excellency's most Obedient humble Servant,  
WILLIAM DENNY.

---

Letter to Sir William Johnson requesting him to Announce the Succession of William Denny to the government to the Six Nations and to furnish wampum for Indian Conferences.

**I** BEG THE FAVOUR OF YOU TO NOTIFY TO the Six Nations my succeeding Mr. Morris in the Government of this Province, and to acquaint them, in Order to prevent mistakes, that this change is at his own importunate request, and not on Account of any displeasure of his Majesty or the Proprietors.

Indian Business has increased so much of late that the Secretary tells me he has no Wampum, which obliges me to request of you to furnish the Belts and Strings necessary to lay this Notification, as well as the other Business I have in a separate Letter took the Freedom to commit to your care, before the Indians; and this Government will be glad to pay your Draught for it; the Secretary tells me we are already

largely in your Debt, but I hope al<sup>l</sup> will be honourably discharged when it is known what it may amount To.

I am, Sir, Your very humbly Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

August 21, 1756.

---

To the Assembly concerning measures for the defense of the Colony.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** The Secretary will lay before you an Extract of a Letter I received last Night by Express from Lord Loudoun.

You will be pleased to observe how much all the Colonies, and this Province in particular, are exposed to the immediate attacks of a successfull and implacable enemy.

If the Country is to be saved, it must be the dispatch and vigour of your resolutions; and I make no doubt but that you will chearfully grant such supplies as the Exigency of this important service requires.

May heaven prosper your Councils; and permit me to remind you it is your duty to enable me to protect the people and support his Majesty's Government at this Critical conjuncture.

I also lay before you some Letters from the Frontiers, where a speedy reinforcement is absolutely necessary to save all from ruin.

WILLIAM DENNY.

To the Assembly transmitting Copies of the Proprietary Instructions relating to Money bills.

GENTLEMEN:

AGREEABLE to your Request in your Message of this morning, I now lay before you Copies of the Proprietary Instructions relating to Money Bills.

WILLIAM DENNY.

August 31, 1756.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the Proprietary Instructions relative to Money bills.

GENTLEMEN:

I am glad to hear the House have taken the Money Bills into their serious Consideration, and the Proprietary Instructions on that Subject.

It would be with great Reluctance, especially at this Time, If I should differ in sentiments with the House of Representatives. You will be pleased to observe how I am circumstanced, and that I cannot recede from my Instructions without risking both my Honour and Fortune, which I am persuaded, you, Gentlemen, are too equitable to desire.

WILLIAM DENNY.

Sep'r 2d, 1756.

---

To the Assembly concerning the proposed supply bill and sinking fund.

SIR:

THE Governor returns the Bill entituled "An act for striking the sum of Sixty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit, and giving the same to the King's Use,

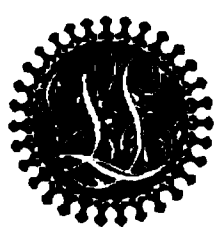


and for providing a Fund to sink the Bills so to be emitted by laying an Excise upon Wine, Rum, Brandy, and other Spirits," and his Honour commands me to acquaint the House that he will not give his Assent to it; and there being no Person to judge between the Governor and the House in these parts, he will immediately transmit to his Majesty his reasons for so doing.

Sept. 14, 1756.

---

An instrument Empowering the Council, or any two of them, in the absence of the Governor, to insert in the blank spaces of the Commissions for new Sheriffs and Coroners the names of such of the two persons in the returns for the respective Counties as appear to them to be best qualified.



**B**Y THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM Denny, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent and Sussex, on Delaware,  
To William Till, Robert Strettle, James Hamilton Benjamin Shoemaker, Lawrence Growdon, Joseph Turner, William Logan, Richard Peters, Lynford Lardner, Benjamin Chew, John Mifflin, and Thomas Cadwallader, all of the Council of the said Province and Counties, Esquires, Greeting:

Whereas, by the Charter of Privileges and Laws of the said Province and Counties, the Freemen thereof are empowered, on the first day of October, annually, to meet and Elect two Persons in Each County, who are within the Times therein limited, to be returned in an Indenture to the Governor for the time being,

that he may, at his pleasure, Commissionate one of the said Persons so returned to execute the office of Sheriff in each County for the Year next ensuing; and also to elect two other persons to be returned and Commissionated in manner aforesaid, to execute the Office of Coroner for each respective County for the said Year: *And Whereas*, the Freemen of the said Province and Counties, in Consequence of the Charter and Laws aforesaid, have met in each respective County, and in the City of Philadelphia, on the day next before the day of the date of these Presents, and made Choice of two Persons to be returned to me for the purposes aforesaid; but my duty to His Majesty, and Ardent desire to preserve this part of His Dominions, and protect the Good People committed to my care against the Cruel Incursions and daily ravages and Murders committed by the French and their Savage Indian Allies on the Frontiers of this Province, rendering it absolutely necessary for me to visit the said Frontiers, and put them in the best posture of Defence possible, before said Returns can be conveniently made to me, I have, therefore, authorized and Impowered, and do by these Presents authorize and empower you, the said William Till, Robert Strettle, James Hamilton, Benjamin Shoemaker, Lawrence Growdon, Joseph Turner, William Logan, Richard Peters, Lynford Iardner, Benjamin Chew, John Mifflin and Thomas Cadwallader, or any four of you, to Accept and Receive the said Returns from the said Counties and City of Philadelphia respectively, during my absence from the said City, and to appoint and Commissionate for me, and in my Name and stead, one of the said Persons returned in each Indenture, to execute the said Office of Sheriff or Coroner for the ensuing Year, as to you, or any four of you, shall seem meet and expedient, and to fill up Commissions left signed by me for that purpose, with Warrants to the

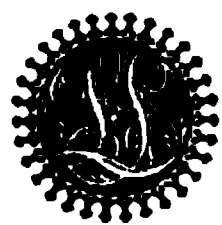
Seal Keeper to put the Great Seal to them, hereby ratifying, confirming, and holding effectual all you shall do in the premises, that Justice may be fully Administered.

*Given* under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Philadelphia the — day of October, in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand seven hundred and fifty-six.

WILLIAM DENNY.

---

A Writ for Electing other persons in the room and stead of the members from Chester County disabled from serving in the Assembly.



BY THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM Denny, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware,

*To the Sheriff of the County of Chester, Greeting:*

*Whereas,* It appears by a Resolve of the House of Representatives of the said Province, that Peter Dicks and Nathaniel Pennock, Esquires, elected Representatives to serve in this Assembly, for the County of Chester, are disabled from sitting or serving in Assembly for the ensuing Year, and the Speaker of the said Assembly hath directed his Order to the Provincial Secretary to issue a Writt for the election of two Members, to serve as Representatives in their Room and Stead; You are, therefore, hereby strictly charged and Commanded, within five days after the Receipt of this Writt, to cause to be elected Two Freeholders of your County of most note for Virtue, Wisdom, and Ability to serve as Representatives in Assembly, in the Room and Stead of the said Peter Dicks and Nathaniel

Pennock, for the present Year, giving two day's Notice in writing, of the Time and place of holding such Election to the Inhabitants of your County, according to the directions of the Laws of this Province in such Case made and provided, and make Return thereof together with this Writt.

Given under my Hand and the Lesser Seal of the said Province, at Philadelphia, the Nineteenth day of October, in the Year of our Lord, 1756.

WILLIAM DENNY.

By His Honour's Command,  
RICHARD PETERS, Secretary.

---

Inaugural Message to the Assembly.

GENTLEMEN:

As this is the first time I have had the pleasure of meeting You in Assembly since my arrival to the Government, and it is the usual Season of the Year for you to sit on the Dispatch of Business, I could wish my duty to his Majesty and the publick would admit of my continuing among you till you had framed such Bills as you shou'd now think necessary for the Interest of your Constituents, that it might have demonstrated to you how sincerely I am disposed to do every thing on my part that may contribute to the Happiness and security of the Good People of this Government. It is with real concern, therefore, that I find myself under the necessity of acquainting you that affairs of the utmost consequence to both Governments, which will admit of no delay, oblige me to Return immediately to Philadelphia, and desire that the Consideration of Business may be put off to a future Time, such as you shall think the most conve-

nient, unless you have any necessary matter to lay before me that can be compleated this day or to-Morrow Morning.

WILLIAM DENNY.

October 21, 1756.

---

To the Assembly concerning late disturbances on the borders and recommending a Militia law.

GENTLEMEN:

I lay before you Accounts of some very late Murders committed on the Borders, even on the East side Susquahannah, and a Petition from the Neighbouring Inhabitants, praying further Assistance for their Protection. I have likewise additional Intelligence from Shamokin, which makes it very probable that several large Parties of French and Indians are now on their March against different parts of the Frontiers.

These advices make me more and more sensible of the necessity of a Militia Law, which I have so earnestly recommended to you, and hope to have the pleasure of hearing you have made a considerable progress in it.

The Indians now in Town have again applied to me to be sent into the Country; Be pleased, therefore, to come to a determination how to dispose of them, either in the Manor of Pennsberry or elsewhere.

WILLIAM DENNY.

October 24, 1756.

To the Assembly concerning Indian Affairs.

GENTLEMEN:

I have this Morning received a Letter giving me an Account that the Indian King, Teedyuscung, with a number of Indians was met near Easton, and that one hundred of those who set out with him are waiting in the Woods a little beyond Fort Allen to know what reception will be given to their Chief.

As Lord Loudoun after being acquainted with the former Treaty held at Easton, has been pleased, in a Letter already laid before you, to signify to me in his Majesty's Name that neither the Governor nor Government of this Province shou'd confer or Treat with the Indians, but that they shou'd be referred to Sir William Johnson who, his Lordship says, has the sole management of Indian Affairs committed to him by a special Commission from His Majesty, I find myself under very great difficulties, and as I am under a necessity of coming immediately to a Resolution, I desire you will give me your advice in what manner to conduct myself on behalf of this Government, whose security and nearest Interest as well as those of the other Colonies will be deeply affected by the measures now taken.

Mr. Weiser is waiting for Orders to set out for Easton, but cannot be dispatched till I have the Opinion of the House.

WILLIAM DENNY.

29 October, 1756.

---

To the Assembly conveying an Invitation to attend an Indian Conference at Easton.

SIR:

The Governor informs the House that he proposes to go to Easton to-Morrow, if the Weather will permit, and wou'd be pleased with the Company

of any of the Members that the House shall think proper to appoint, to attend the Conferences with the Indian Chief.

---

To the representatives of the Quakers concerning their offer to assist in furthering peace with the Indians.

**T**HE GOVERNOR HAS CONSIDERED THE ADDRESS presented him this Morning in behalf of a considerable Number of the People called Quakers, and is willing to receive such goods as they shall put into his Hands for the use of the Indians, and deliver them along with the Provincial Present, in the same manner Mr. Morris did. The Governor likewise thanks the Gentlemen for their kind offer of attending the Indian Conference, and shall be glad to see them at Easton.

November 3rd, 1756.

---

Speech to Teedyuscung, king of the Delaware Indians.

**B**ROTHER:

I am going to give you an Answer to what was said by you at Our last Meeting, and would have done it sooner If I had not expected to have seen more of our Indian Brethren here. I shall use the utmost sincerity on my part, and desire you will hearken attentively.

A String.

Brother:

I observe what you have said in regard to your faithful performance of all the matters given you in Charge by this Government when you were last here, and heartily thank you for the diligent care you have taken to make known to all the Indian Nations our good dispositions for Peace, and for inviting them to this Council Fire, and for further Assurances You made in behalf of those present and of many more who are absent, even some of whom you had little Expectations of, that all will be done in their power to bring the same to a happy issue.

A Belt.

Brother:

You have done well to consider the Ancient Leagues subsisting between you and this Government from its very first beginning. I am pleased to hear you Express your self so affectionately in favour of the first Proprietor; he very well deserves it at the hands of all the Indians; He was always just and kind to them, and gave it in Charge of his Governor and to his Children, the present Proprietaries, to Treat them as he did, with the utmost Affection, and to do them all manner of good Offices, which has always been done by them as far as is come to my knowledge.

As to myself, after the present Proprietors had appointed me to this Government, they recommended the care of the Indians to me in a very Particular manner, and I assure you I shall be ready on all occasions to do the Indians every service in my power, and most heartily assist in bringing about a lasting and durable Peace. I throw a large Log into the Council fire that it may blaze up to the Heavens and spread the blessings of Peace far and wide.

A Belt.

This Belt confirms my words.



Brother Teedyuscung:

What I am now going to say to you shou'd have been mentioned sometime ago. I now desire your strict attention to it.

You was pleased to tell me the other day that the League of Friendship made by our Fathers was as yet fresh in your memory. You said it was made so strong that a small thing would not easily break it. As we are now met together at a Council Fire kindled by us both, and have promised on both sides to be free and open to one another, I must ask you how that League of Friendship came to be broken? Have we, the Governor or People of Pennsylvania, done you any kind of Injury? If you think we have, you shou'd be honest and tell us your Hearts. You should have made complaint before you struck us; for so it was agreed in our Ancient League. However, now the great Spirit has thus happily brought us once more together. Speak your mind plainly on this head, and tell us if you have any just cause of Complaint, what it is; That I may obtain a full answer to this Point I give this Belt.

A belt.

November 12, 1756.

---

A second Speech to Teedyuscung: King of the Delaware Indians.

**B**ROTHER:

You expressed your concern for what had happened, wiped the Tears from our Eyes and the blood from our bodies, and having made clean the Council Seat; I heartily thank you for it. I do likewise wipe your Eyes, I wash away the Blood from

your Bodies and from the Council Seat, that there may not remain the least defilement.

A Belt.

Brother:

I make you my acknowledgements for your having searched our Wounds to the bottom, and the good remedies you have applied for their Cure; and I pray the great Creator may bless our mutual endeavours, that they may be so effectually healed as not to leave behind them the least scar, or ever break out again whilst the Rivers Run or the Sun and Moon give light to the Earth.

A Belt.

Brother:

As to what you say of the Message delivered to you at Wioming by Charles Broadhead, the Governor did send him, and I cou'd have wished you had sent some of your own People to me on so weighty an occasion; and for the future I must caution you not to hearken to any Messages as from this Government unless the Persons charged with them are known to be publick Officers usually employed for such Purposes, and the Papers they produce are Sealed with the Seal of the Government.

A String.

Brother:

I thank you for the openness with which you have expressed yourself as to the causes why you struck us. The French practice every Artifice they are Masters of to deceive the Indians, and I am sorry your young Men shou'd have been so foolish as to have harkened to them. I hope they have sufficiently seen their Errors, and will not hereafter suffer themselves to be so deluded by that deceitful People.

A String.

The Governor taking the Belt given by the Minisink Indians, repeated what Teedyuscung said on it. and then answered it:

Brother:

As I conceive this Belt to be your authority for acting at this Council Fire in behalf of the Minisink Indians, who only came part of the way, I will keep it and put it into the Council Bag, being glad to hear they have put their Hand to the Belt I sent, tho' I shou'd have been better pleased to have seen them here.

Brother:

You gave me hopes of another visit. Assure yourself it always gave me pleasure to receive you, and any other of our Indian Friends with you. Your kind offer of giving me timely notice of the approach of an Enemy, is an incontestable proof of the Warmth of your Heart for me, and as you have so freely offered it, I shall ever have an entire dependance upon you; and whatsoever persons are sent with Intelligence of this sort shall be handsomely rewarded. I expect and desire you will give the same Intelligence to any other Governor whose Country you apprehend to be in Danger, as all the English are of the same flesh and blood, and subjects of the same King.

Gave a large String.

Brother:

I am very glad you have been as good as your word in coming down to the Council Fire, which was kindled on this particular occasion. I believe you have used your best endeavours, with great faithfulness, to effect everything you undertook. I heartily agree to the peace as you have proposed it, provided all the English Colonies be included in it. But we cannot agree to make peace for this Government alone, and leave you at Liberty to continue the war with our Brethren of the Neighbouring Colonies, for we, the English, are all subjects of one great King, and we

must, for the future, be all at peace or all at war with other Nations at the same time.

A Belt.

Brother:

You may remember it was stipulated in the Conferences, last summer, that all the Prisoners you had taken shou'd be brought to this Council fire and there delivered up; and as you have only delivered up five Prisoners, and I am sure more have been taken I desire to know why they have not been brought; they are our own flesh and blood, and we cannot be easy whilst they are kept in Captivity.

A String.

Brother:

You have opened your Heart, and shewn us the reasons you thought you had for differing with us; You have done well in Speaking so plainly on that head, but you shou'd have made your Complaint to us before you lifted your Hand to strike, and that might have prevented the mischief. When the Great Creator made Man he gave him a Tongue to complain of wrongs, two Ears to hear a Brother's Complaints, and two Hands to do him Justice by removing the Cause; All these were made before the Hatchet, and shou'd be first used. Had the Man in your Comparison, whose Pipe was taken from him, said, "Brother, you took my Pipe from me at such a time, and I must have Satisfaction," his Brother might have answered, "I did not think you valued a Pipe so much; do not let us differ about a small matter; here, Brother, take two of mine. That this method, agreeable to our ancient Treaties, may be remembered, and Complaints always made by you to us, or by us to you, in a Publick Manner, and Justice demanded before we strike. I give you this String.

A String.

Brother:

I am but lately come among you; the Grievances you mention are of Old Date. If former Indian Kings have, as you say, sometimes sold more land than they had a right to sell, and in so doing they injured us, and we as well as you have cause to complain of them; But sometimes, tho' they sold more than their own, they sold it fairly, and it was honestly paid for by the English; yet when the Indian Children grow up they may forget that their Fathers sold the Lands and divided the Goods, and some evil Spirit, or bad Man, that Loves to make mischief, may tell them the Land is still yours, your Fathers never sold it, the Writings are false. Moreover, many People, both English and Indians, concerned in the former purchases of Lands are now dead, and as you do not understand Writings and Records, it may be hard for me to satisfy you of the Truth, tho' my predecessors dealt ever so uprightly; therefore, to shew our sincere desire to heal the present differences and live in eternal peace with our Brethren, tell me what will satisfy you for the Injustice you suppose has been done you in the purchase of Lands in this Province, and if it be in my power you shall have immediate satisfaction, whether it be justly due to you or not. The Good People of this Province are ready and willing to open their Hands and help me by contributing freely to this good work; Or, if you are not impowered to receive such Satisfaction at this Time, or have not the Convenience to carry away the goods that may be given you on that Account, then I will lodge the goods in such Hands as you shall appoint till you bring to our next meeting your old Men of the several Nations who may have a right to share in the division of those Goods, where they shall be ready to be delivered to them and you. This may be done at a Council Fire to be rekindled at Philadelphia for you and us, or here, as you shall

chuse, when we expect and insist that you bring down all the Prisoners that still remain in your Country.

And as you mention Grievances from the neighbouring Governments, I make no doubt, but on proper Application, you will have the utmost Justice done you; and if I can be of any Service to you in making the application, it will give me great pleasure. In testimony whereof I give you this

Belt.

Brother:

You told us last Summer that formerly there were many Indian Chiefs who made Treaties, some in one place and some in another, from whence misunderstandings had often arose. It was so formerly with the English Governments, each made War or Peace with the Indians for it self; they were not united in these great Affairs as subjects of the same King ought to be, and so were much weaker; Our wise King has now ordered things better and put all Indian Affairs under one general direction. I shall send a full Account of all that has passed between this Government and the Indians on this present occasion to Sir William Johnson, to whom his Majesty has been pleased to commit the General Management of Indian Affairs, for his Approbation and Ratification; and as this Gentleman in Quality of being the King's General Agent in this part of America, has, in Conjunction with our Uncles the Six Nations and all the Allies, kindled a great Council Fire at his House on the Mohawks River, I must insist upon it That Teedyuscung and a Deputation of your Chief Men shall go to this Council Fire, and there communicate every thing to obtain Confirmation, and take advice as to your future conduct, that there may be a perfect Union both of Council and measures, as well on the part of all the Indians as others his Majesty's Subjects, without which the great

work of Peace will never be brought to its just perfection.

A Belt.

Brother:

The good People of this Province affected with the distresses which their Brethren the Indians must needs suffer in this severe season for want of Cloaths and other necessaries, have furnished me with a quantity of Goods, to the value of Four Hundred Pounds to supply their wants; a large part of them is given by the People called Quakers, who are the Descendants of those who came over with William Penn, as a particular Testimony of their regard and affection for the Indians, and their earnest desire to promote this good work of Peace.

November 15, 1756.

---

A third Speech to Teedyuscung, King of the Delaware Indians.

**B**ROTHER:

Only one thing of what was said Yesterday, requires an answer, which I am now going to give you.

By this String you desired me to make application to the Governor of Jersey, that the Fence might be broke down which confined the Indians, and that they or some of them might have liberty to go into the Indian Country and correspond with their Relations and Friends as formerly, and particularly to obtain this Liberty for one Philip.

The Province of New Jersey, you know, is a different Government from this; I will use my best endeavours with the Governor to grant your request, but I appre-

hend I shall meet with this Difficulty, that as you have some of their People Prisoners with you, before they grant your request, they will expect these shall be returned, which I think wou'd be adviseable for you to do; particularly you have with you a Boy, whose name is Hunt, taken near Paulin's Kiln, in that Province, whose Mother is now here, and requests he may be sent down among the first.

A String:

Brother: I consider you as a Counsellor and Agent of this Province, and as such, obliged to assist us all you can. By this String I confirm your appointment.

A String.

Brother:

As our Prisoners may suffer for want of Cloaths and other necessaries in this severe Season, we cou'd wish to have them as soon as possible, and to that end propose to send with you two Messengers who may collect them together and bring them down; and I desire you will give your Assistance, which will be a further proof of your Sincerity.

A String.

N. B.—Two of the Six Nation Indians were employed in this Service.

Brother:

If any of our Indians shall incline to come into the Province and live among their Brethren the English, I do now assure you, that they shall be kindly received and supported, and live together in one Place, the most convenient that can be got for the purpose.

Or as there is now a strong Fort at Shamokin, built at the request of your Unckles, the Six Nations, for the protection of the Friendly Indians, I propose to have a Store of Goods in it, the Direction and Management of which will be given to an Honest Man, who shall not be suffered to impose upon the Indians; and I shall be glad all our Friendly Indians,



who are scattered and distressed in these Troublesome times, will come and live near it; there they will be protected from the French; there they will have a large uninhabited Country to Hunt in; and there they may be furnished with Cloaths and all other Necessaries of Life at the easiest Rates.

A String.

Brother:

You know that the last Treaty the Road was opened for us to go to each other; I now give you this Belt to preserve the Communication free and clear of all obstructions; let there be nothing in it that can hurt the Feet, or wound the Body of either.

A Belt.

Brother:

Since I set out, I have heard of the Death of several of our Indian Friends by the Small Pox, at Philadelphia, and particularly Capt. Newcastle is Dead, who was very instrumental and joined with you as agent in carrying on this good Work of Peace. I wipe away your Tears; I take the Grief from your Hearts; I cover the Graves; eternal rest be with their Spirits.

A String of Wampum, eleven Black Strouds, with some Handkerchiefs.

Brother:

Peace is now settled between us by the Assistance of the most high; but the Indians in the French Interest still commit murders on the Frontiers, and our Soldiers are in pursuit of them. I desire you will order your Young Men not to straggle about, but keep in the said path to your Towns, so that they may not be mistaken by our Soldiers for French Indians.

November 17, 1756.

To the Assembly transmitting several items of business.

GENTLEMEN:

I communicate to you a Letter from Lord Loudoun, demanding Quarters for a Battalion of Royal Americans and two Independent Companies. I desire you will enable me forthwith to provide them, a Quarter-master being every day expected to regulate that Service.

I now lay before you an Estimate for the Expences of the Current Year, my late Journey and Business at Easton having prevented me from doing it so soon as I cou'd have wished.

I received by express the Letter herewith sent from Governor Sharp, inclosing the Examination of one William Johnson, which Intelligence is of such Consequence to this Country as well deserves your attention.

WILLIAM DENNY.

24 November, 1756.

---

To the Assembly concerning the Proprietary instructions.

GENTLEMEN:

In compliance with your last Message I send you the only one of the Proprietary Instructions of a public nature in any wise relating to matters of Legislation which have not been already laid before you.

I am as sincerely disposed as you are to avoid Delays, and will most readily give my Assent to such Bills when laid before me as shall be thought for the

good of his Majesty's Service and the Defence of this Country.

The Conferences at Easton are Copying and shall be sent you as soon as they are finished.

WILLIAM DENNY.

26 Nov'r, 1756.

---

To the Assembly vetoing An Act for extending several sections of an Act for punishing Mutiny and Desertion and for the better payment of the Army and their Quarters.

GENTLEMEN:

I am sorry to find myself at this critical Time under the necessity of sending back your Bill, entitled "An act for extending several sections of an Act of Parliament, in the twenty-ninth Year of his Majesty's Reign, entitled 'An Act for punishing mutiny and Desertion, and for the better payment of the Army and their Quarters.'" This Bill being the same as that lately repealed by His majesty in Council, with this only difference that the Preamble is left out, and the Substance thereof, which is Chiefly objected to in the Repeal, is inserted in the Body of it by extending the twenty-fourth Section of the said Act of Parliament.

WILLIAM DENNY.

7th December, 1756.

---

To the Assembly recommending immediate provision for quartering His Majesty's troops.

GENTLEMEN:

Since your Message of Yesterday Evening I am well informed from the strictest enquiry, that the quarters demanded by My Lord Loudon for the Off.

cers and Soldiers that are every moment expected here cannot be had in the publick Houses of this City. The Bill now before me being therefore insufficient to answer the end proposed by it, and the great Inconveniences that may arise if proper Quarters are not provided for the reception of his Majesty's Troops being evident, I must in the warmest Terms recommend it to you to make immediate Provision for that Service.

WILLIAM DENNY.

8th December, 1756.

---

Letter to Sir William Johnson Concerning Indian Affairs.

Philadelphia, December 6, 1757.

SIR:

I now sit down to acknowledge your obliging favour of the 8th September, and to acquaint you that I have, to my great Mortification, been obliged to go to one of the Frontier Counties, and there hold Conferences with the Delaware Chief Teedyuscung, which I would have been very glad to have been excused from, especially after receiving from Lord London a Letter informing me of His Majesty's appointment of you to be sole Agent of Indian Affairs in this part of North America, and prohibiting me on that account from all further Treaty or Conference with Indians; but on advising with the Council and Assembly, before whom I laid that Letter, It appeared plain to me that it was necessary for his Majesty's Service to go and receive these Indians, as they came in consequence of a former Treaty. You will see by the minutes of both Conferences which are here inclosed, that what has passed between this Government and

them is for the general Service, and entirely referred to you and the Six Nations, before whom we promised to lay the proceedings for your Consideration and approbation, and I am in hopes you will be able on the foundation of Peace already laid, to fix these Indians in his Majesty's Interest, and by proper encouragements engage them to bring over others. I look upon Teedyuscung as the Chief of the Susquehannah Delawares, and one who is regarded by the Indians now settled at Diahogo, who are a Collection of Delawares, Shawonese, Mohicons, and some of the fugitive Six Nations who were formerly on the Ohio, and removed to the head branches of Susquehannah, on the French intimidating and corrupting the Ohio Indians after the unfortunate defeat of General Braddock.

One thing gives me concern, that as the Chief proposed another Meeting in the Spring, the acceptance of his proposal cou'd not well be avoided, especially as some Grievances in the Transactions of the Proprietaries with them about Purchases of Indian Lands had been mentioned, and it was proper in order to remove all cause of uneasiness to give them an early opportunity of laying before us their Complaints, and if made good of receiving Satisfaction; but tho' it may be proper they shou'd come into this Province on this occasion, yet I desire you will take upon you to fix a time with these Indians, that it may not interfere with the Commands of Lord Loudoun. When they can best be spared, I shou'd be glad to see them, and not before. I have appointed a Committee of the Council to search into the affair particular complained of, and their Report shall be transmitted to you, on which I shall request your observations and Advice in what manner to proceed, so as to effect an entire reconciliation.

You will, I imagine, be very much surprized to find these Indians complaining of Injustice against the

Proprietaries, and making it the Cause why the blow came heavier upon this Province, as you have at several Times expressly called upon them to let you know if they had received from this Province any just cause of offence, and they have as often declared they were seduced by the Artifices of the French, but whether it came from them, or was put into their Heads, after they had thought proper to it; as the Commissioners had brought up a large quantity of Goods with them, too many to give to ye small number present, they thought it best to make a quick end of the Complaint and to offer them an immediate present, and their Advice weighed with me to take that measure tho' I was then and am still of Opinion when the matter comes to be enquired into, the Proprietaries will be found to have done them no injury. I am, Sir,

Your most Obedient and most humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

---

A Letter to Governor Belcher of New Jersey Concerning Indian Affairs.

Philadelphia, 15th December, 1756.

SIR:

I do myself the Honour to send You the Minutes of the Conferences lately held at Easton, with some Delawares and other Indians. Teedyuscung, their Chief, is, as I am informed, a Native of New Jersey, from whence he removed, not long since, to Wioming, where were several Delawares, Shawonese, and Mohickons, with whom the Inhabitants of both Provinces lived in a very friendly manner, and carried on a considerable Indian Trade; and notwithstanding this and many mutual good Offices done to each other, the French Indians from the Ohio corrupted them, after the Defeat of General Braddock, and persuaded them

to join their Parties in their Incursions on our Frontiers. The Government, apprized of this cruel and unexpected Procedure of the Delawares, sent a Remonstrance to Sir William Johnson, to be laid before the great Council of the Six Nations, in which it was insisted that, agreeable to their Treaties, they should call these independent Indians to Account, and oblige them to desist further Hostilities; and accordingly the Six Nations did interpose their Authority, and insisted that their Nephews should lay down the Hatchet with which they had ungratefully struck their Brethren of Pennsylvania, and return to their antient and, till then, uninterrupted Friendship with them. In consequence of which, Overtures of peace were made first at Diahogo, and afterwards at Easton, in July last; but the Indians not bringing with them their Prisoners, as was insisted upon and expected by this Government, a further Meeting at Easton was proposed and agreed to, and Teedyuscung coming there with his Indians, by the advice of Council and Assembly, I went to confer with him.

You will please to observe, that, in the Course of those Conferences, the Chief has warmly solicited me to use my good Offices with you that the Indians now living in your Province may have Liberty, if they please, to go and visit their Relations and Friends in the Indian Country, using the Road opened thro' this Province to Diahogo, whence they may return again to their former Residence, whenever they chuse it. The Chief thinks when the Indians come to see one another, and know how friendly those in your Province have been treated, it will dispose them to Peace, and enable him to gain over large Numbers. He particularly desired this Favour for one of you Indians called Philip, who it seems has been put into Prison, but released, and lives now along with the other Indians.

As Teedyuscung made the strongest Assurances of doing all in his Power to encrease the Number of His Majesty's Friends, I think it would be for the public Service if their Request be complied with, and those amongst You be permitted to visit their Friends on the Sasquehannah; and in case You shall be of the same Opinion, and shall give such as are willing to go your Passports and Recommendations to me, I shall not fail to protect and assist them in their Journey.

You will be pleased to observe further, that the Indians have represented the People of your Province, as well as Others, in an unfavourable Manner, as not having done them Justice with respect to their Lands. And as You will think with me, that if the Indians have any just Causes of Complaint, it will be the better the sooner these are heard and determined. I am persuaded they will not want your best advice and Assistance, whenever they apply to You on such Occasion.

I am, Sir, your Excellency's

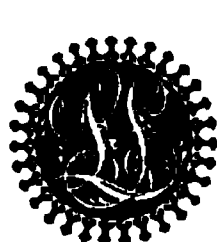
Most obedient humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

Governor Belcher.

---

A warrant to the Sheriff of Philadelphia to provide suitable quarters for His Majesty's troops.



**B**Y THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM Denny, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware:

*To the Sheriff of the City and County of Philadelphia:*

Whereas, the Earl of Loudoun, Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America, has demand-



ed Quarters within this City for a Battalion of the Royal American Regiment, consisting of a thousand Men, and an Independant Company consisting of one hundred Men; *And Whereas*, Billets have been given by the Mayor of the said City on the Public Houses therein, agreeable to the Directions of an Act of Assembly of this Province in that case lately made and provided, for Forty-Seven Officers and Five Hundred Soldiers, Part of the said Battalion and Company already arrived, but it appears by the Report of the Commanding Officer that the said Public Houses cannot accommodate and furnish with the Necessaries directed by the said act a greater Number than

; *And Whereas*, His Majesty, by his Principal Secretaries of State, hath commanded me to use my utmost Diligence and Authority in procuring an exact Observance of such Orders as should be issued from time to time by the Commander-in-Chief for quartering such Troops as should arrive or be raised within this Government. These are, therefore, in His Majesty's Name, to authorize and command You forthwith to provide proper Quarters for the Remainder of the said Troops, and an Hospital for their Sick, or Houses contiguous to one another in lieu thereof, within the said City, according to the Demand made by the Officer commanding the said Battalion, hereunto annexed. Hereof You are not to fail, as you will answer the same at your Peril; And all Justices of the Peace and other Officers, Civil and Military, are hereby required to be aiding and assisting to You in the Execution of the Premises.

*Given* under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Philadelphia, this Sixteenth Day of December, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Six, and in the Thirtieth Year of the Reign of his present Majesty.

WILLIAM DENNY.

To the Assembly recommending immediate provision  
for quartering the King's troops.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** The King's Troops must be quartered. With respect to the Insufficiency of the late Act, I refer you to my Message of the Eighth Instant, delivered immediately before the passing of it; and I see no Reason from any Thing that has occurred since to alter my Opinion.

WILLIAM DENNY.

December 18, 1756.

---

To the Assembly remonstrating with the insufficient  
provisions for quartering the King's troops.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** A great deal might be said in Answer to the Message of yesterday, which I chuse to decline out of Respect to the Assembly. The King's Ministers are the best Judges of these Proceedings, to whom they will be referred.

Though Moderation is most agreeable to me, there might have been a Governor who would have told You the whole Tenor of that Message was indecent, frivolous, and evasive; That the Reception of His Majesty's Troops in this City shews Want of Humanity and Gratitude, for you will please to remember that they were raised by Parliament for the Defence of these Colonies.

For my Part, Gentlemen, I shall always avoid Disputes, but am determined to do my Duty to my King and Country.

No other Necessaries are required for the Soldiers that what are specified in the Act.

The Gentlemen of the Assembly who have been so long in Town must know, or might easily have been informed, of the State of the Publick Houses; however, I now acquaint You that Sixty-Two Beds are actually wanted for One Hundred and Twenty-Four Men who lie upon Straw, and Quarters for the Recruits who arrive every Day.

WILLIAM DENNY.

Monday, Twelve a'Clock, Dec. 20, 1756.

---

Further to the Assembly concerning the quartering  
of the King's troops.

GENTLEMEN:

The Magistrates, at my repeated Instances, with Quarter Master of the Troops, have been and are still inspecting the Publick Houses and settling the Quarters; and as soon as I shall receive their Return, I will lay it before you. I am glad to find at length you have agreed to take proper Measures to supply the Deficiency in case the Publick Houses are not able to provide Quarters for the Number of Officers and Men demanded.

That you may not mistake me, when I say no other Necessaries are required for the Soldiers than what are specified in the Act of Parliament, which is meant only in their Quarters, and in Time of Peace, I think it proper to mention the several Provisions to be made respecting these Articles, which his Majesty moreover requires, your Mother Country expects, and Lord Loudoun has demanded, in several Letters laid before you, namely, that you do provide for all such Charges as arise from furnishing Quarters and Necessaries allowed in Quarters by Act of Parliament,

in furnishing Carriages, Sloops, and all other necessary Means of Conveyance for His Majesty's Troops, whenever such Troops be stationed within, or shall be marching through this Province, and likewise Lodging and such other Necessaries as are furnished in Quarters in Great Britain in Time of War.

I am pleased to hear that a Guard Room, Store house, and Hospital are already provided.

If any thing further should be demanded by Lord Loudoun, I shall immediately acquaint you with it.

WILLIAM DENNY.

December 21, 1756.

---

Letter to Lord Loudoun concerning the state of the Colony and measures for the war against the French and Indians.

Philadelphia, December 23d, 1756.

MY LORD:

The Manner of carrying Business on in this Province, being tedious and slow, has prevented me from having it in my Power to write a proper answer to your Lordship's Letters.

I unfortunately came here at the latter End of a Sessions of Assembly, when nothing could be done but passing a Bill which gave Thirty Thousand Pounds for the Arrears and Support of the Provincial Troops and other incidental Charges, which is all consumed in those Services.

As soon as the Assembly arose I took the Opportunity of visiting the Western Frontiers, accompanied with Lieutenant Meyer, of the Royal Americans, to who Col. Stanwix, on my Application, gave Leave to act as Engineer; that Gentleman gave the necessary

Directions to put the Forts into the best Posture of Defence they would admit of, and I wish your Lordship would be so good as to permit him to return to this Place when he can be spared to give the necessary Orders with regard to some other Places he has not seen; a Fort is also intended to be built on an Island which commands the narrows of Delaware and the Mouth of Schuylkill.

In different Journeys, both in this Province and other Governments, I have warmly recommended to the Magistrates and other Gentlemen to further and encourage the Recruiting Service to the utmost of their Power, and whenever the Officers have applied to me I have given them all possible Assistance.

I wish the Assembly had supplied the Levy Money for the Number of Men raised in this Province; they were earnestly pressed by me to do it; however, they have at length published an Advertisement to certify to the Masters of indented Servants now enlisted to bring in their Accounts, and tho' this has not been notified to me in Form, yet I suppose they will defray this Expence, which would have had a much better Grace if it had been done sooner.

I recommend to the Assembly to pass an Act for a general Embargo of Provisions, under such Penalties as would render the same effectual, but finding nothing done of this sort in the Eastern Colonies more than exacting Bonds in One Thousand Pounds Sterling for the Landing Provisions in English Ports, which is likewise carefully insisted on here, they have not, that I know of, come to any Resolutions.

With Respect to his Majesty's Orders and your Lordship's Prohibition against treating with Indians, I found myself under very disagreeable Circumstances. A Treaty was begun by Governor Morris before my Arrival with some Delaware Indians living on the Sasquehannah, and a Time and Place appointed for

another Meeting, when, by Stipulation, the Indians were to deliver up all the Prisoners they had taken, and likewise bring down more of their Nations, and many more are expected to join them, whose good Reception might encrease the Number of His Majesty's Friends and Allies. Matters being thus previously disposed, I was at a Loss what to do, especially as the Season would not allow Time to consult your Lordship, who had then left Albany to go to the Army. I, therefore, consulted the Council and Assembly, before whom I laid your Lordship's Letter, and they were unanimously of Opinion that it would be for His Majesty's Interest I should go and receive these Indians; and on their Advice I went and held the Conferences, a Detail of which it will not be necessary for me to give your Lordship, as all was referred to Sir William Johnson, to whom I have sent a Copy of the Proceedings. The Messages containing the advice of the Assembly are inclosed, with my Letter to Sir William Johnson upon the Subject.

I hope your Lordship will take no Umbrage at my Conduct, since the Foundation of a Peace is laid with the Enemy, which may be improved and brought to Maturity by the Gentleman in whose Hands His Majesty has happily placed the Management of Indian Affairs. Sir William's Agent, Mr. Croghan, is here, has perused the Proceedings, and promised to acquaint him with what he thinks necessary to be further done.

I duly laid before the Assembly your Lordship's Letter demanding Provision to be made for all such Charges as should arise in furnishing Quarters and the Necessaries attending them, and the Troops to be stationed within, or on their Marches through this Province; and notwithstanding the timely Notice, and my pressing Instances, they neglected this necessary Service till the Troops were on their March and the Quarters actually demanded. A Bill was then presented

me, the same in Effect with one repealed by His Majesty the preceding Year, which obliged me to reject it; but tho' the House dropped the Part to which His Majesty's Attorney-General of England had made his principal Objection, yet they insisted on laying the whole Burthen of Quarters on the Publick Houses; and as it was so far good as to such Quarters as could be had in the Public Houses, I therefore passed it; but not without acquainting them, at the same Time, that these Houses were, upon the Strictest Enquiry, reported to be insufficient, and desiring a further Provision should be immediately made. This brought on a Debate between the House and me, which, however disagreeable, has had so good an Effect as to have gained from them a Promise to provide such Quarters as cannot be had in the Publick Houses.

The Assembly have found the Inconveniencies I often mentioned to them, of not settling the Quarters earlier, and it was the more necessary as the People here were Strangers to the quartering Troops in Time of War.

A Guard Room, Store House, and a good Hospital are provided.

I have the Honour to be, My Lord,  
Your Lordship's most obedient humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

---

To the Assembly concerning the request of the Conestogoe Indians for Clothing.

GENTLEMEN:

The Conestogoe Indians have acquainted me that they want Cloaths, and desire they may have further Supply, which you will be pleased to order,

may be sent them forthwith, that they may not suffer in this severe Season.

WILLIAM DENNY.

24 December, 1756.

---

Letter to Lord Loudoun concerning the quartering of the King's troops.

Philadelphia, 26th December, 1756.

MY LORD:

I have the Honour of your Lordship's Letter of the Twenty-Second, by Express, Yesterday in the Afternoon; and after having consulted Lieutenant Colonel Bouquet, I applied to the Commissioners, appointed by the Government to dispose, with my Approbation, of the Publick Money, for a final answer with Regard to the Quarters. They have sat this Day on the Affair, and to-night received the inclosed Answer, which I hope will be entirely to your Lordship's Satisfaction.

I likewise inclose you the Copy of a Letter I wrote to your Lordship, by the Post which has been detained here by the bad Weather. I am since informed that the Three Companies of the Royal Americans in the Lower Counties are well quartered, to the Satisfaction of Col. Chapman, as is the Independant Company. Col. Bouquet also writes by the Express.

I am very happy that your Lordship is pleased to approve of the Measures I was obliged to take for his Majesty's Service. This affair has for some secret Reasons, been puzzled beyond Imagination, as you will see by the printed Gazette, on which I wou'd have sent your Lordship some remarks, had not the Demands been complied with.

Your Lordship will receive a Second Letter by the Post, in which I mention how agreeable your Lord-



ship's Arrival here would be to him, who is with the sincerest Esteem and Affection,

Your Lordship's most faithful and obedient humble  
Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

---

Letter to the Provincial Commissioners recommending an Allowance for obtaining Intelligence and sending Occasional Messages.

Philadelphia, 29th December, 1756.

GENTLEMEN:

Mr. Croghan, who has a Deputation from Sir William Johnson to manage Indian Affairs for this Part of the Northern District, has proposed for the immediate Service of this and the other Colonies to send one or two Messengers to the Sasquehannah Indians at Otsaningo, and to Teedyuscung at Diahogo, to come to meet him at Harris' Ferry, where he will endeavour to engage some of the most skilful and discreet of them to go to the several Shawonese and Delaware Tribes of the Ohio Indians, in order to sound their Inclinations with respect to this Province, and if they shall be found well disposed, then to invite them to a Conference in the Spring, at some Place to be left to their Choice. As Money will be wanted for this Service, I recommend it to you to allow a Part out of the Remainder of the Thirty Thousand Pounds to defray the Expences which will accrue by these Messages and the intended Necessaries at Harris'. This, which requires immediate Dispatch, is, I think, of so much Consequence as to merit a Preference to

any other Matters; it is necessary that this Affair should be kept secret.

I am, Gentlemen, Your very humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To the Provincial Commissioners.

---

To the Deputy Agent of Indian Affairs concerning an allowance for hiring messengers.

Philadelphia, 4th January, 1757.

SIR:

You was pleased to let me know in Council at the Time your Letter of the 13th of last Month was under Consideration, that you thought it would be for His Majesty's Service if the Meeting proposed in the late Treaty at Easton should be held in the beginning of March, as most convenient for Lord Loudoun's Affairs; And further, that Two Messengers should be forthwith dispatched for Packsinosa, the Shawonese Chief, and Teedyuscung, the Delaware Chief, to come and meet you at Harris', where it might be proposed to them, as well on the part of this Government as Sir William Johnson, to employ them to go to the Ohio, and there sound those Indians, both Shawonese and Delawares, and, if possible, persuade them to come to the general Meeting to be held in March.

The Council being unanimously with me of Opinion that these were proper Measures, I immediately applied to the Commissioners, who were appointed to dispose of the publick Money, for the Supplies necessary on this Occasion, and I was answered, that the Sums raised are entirely consumed, and none of the publick Money remains in their Hands, so that it is

out of their Power to order the Sum necessary for this Service.

I am, Sir, your humble Servant.

WILLIAM DENNY.

To George Croghan, Esquire.

---

To the Deputy Agent of Indian affairs. commissioning him to send messengers to Diahogo.

Philadelphia 8th January, 1757.

SIR:

The Assembly have acquainted me that they have resolved to provide for the Expence of sending Messengers to Diahogo; You may therefore proceed on this Business when and in what manner you shall think most conducive to his Majesty's Service, letting me know what you do therein.

Please wait on the Speaker, who will be so good as to advance what shall be wanted at present, for which you will be accountable. According to your Desire, I have signed blank Passports for the Messengers whom you shall employ. They shou'd be furnished with little Flags, according to a Pattern left with Mr. Fleeson, the Upholsterer. I heartily wish you Success in your Negotiations.

I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To George Croghan, Esq'r.

To the Assembly recommending an act for laying an Embargo on vessels carrying provisions, according to the King's directions.

GENTLEMEN:

In Obedience to His Majesty's Commands, I recommended to you, on the Nineteenth of October last, to prepare a Bill for an Embargo on Vessels carrying Provisions under such Penalties as might render the same effectual. I have lately received a Letter from the Right Honorable the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, communicating His Majesty's further Orders to me "that an Embargo be laid, during the King's Pleasure, upon all Ships and Vessels clearing out with Provisions from any Port or Place within this Government, except those which should be employed in carrying Provisions to any other of His Majesty's Colonies," &c. This Letter I now lay before you, and once more desire an Affair of this Importance may be no longer delayed. In the mean Time the Collector is ordered to take care that His Majesty's Commands are punctually obeyed.

WILLIAM DENNY.

January 13, 1757.

---

Letter concerning the laying of an Embargo on vessels clearing out of this port with provisions.

Philadelphia, 13th January, 1757.

SIR:

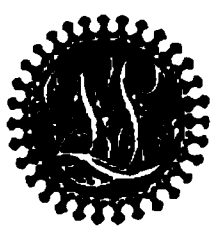
Inclosed is a Copy of a Letter from the Right Honourable the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, signifying His Majesty's Commands that an Embargo be laid on all Vessels clearing out of this Port with Provisions, except such as shall be

employed in carrying them to some other of His Majesty's Colonies and Plantations, &ca., in which case certain Bonds are to be entered into, as therein particularly mentioned. This Letter I have laid before the Assembly that the Embargo may be enforced by Law, and in the mean time, you will take care that such Bonds be executed, and every thing enjoined in the said Letter punctually observed before any such Vessels are cleared.

I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

Warrant for the Execution of Charles Jegler alias Seigler, under sentence of death for the murder of his servant maid Rosina Holdersinger.



**G**EOERGE THE SECOND, BY THE  
Grace of God, of Great Britain,  
France and Ireland, King, Defender  
of the Faith, and so forth,

*To the Sheriff of the City of Philadelphia, in our Province of Pennsylvania, Greeting:*

*Whereas,* At Our Court of Oyer and Terminer, and General Gaol Delivery, held at Philadelphia, for the City and County of Philadelphia aforesaid, the Twenty-Fourth and Twenty-Fifth days of September, and the Eighth day of October, in the Thirtieth Year of Our Reign, before William Allen, Lawrence Growdon and Caleb Cowpland, Esquires, our Justices, &ca., Charles Jegler of the said County of Philadelphia, Apothecary, was indicted, arraigned, tried, and convicted of the Murder of Rosina Holdersinger, in of Philadelphia County aforesaid, Spinster, and for the said Murder, the said Charles Jegler, did at our Court, receive sentence of our said Court, that he should be led to the

prison from whence he came, from thence to the place of Execution, and there be hanged by the neck until he be dead, as in and by the Records of our said Court (relation being thereunto had), more fully appears; Of which Sentence, Execution yet remaineth to be done. These are, therefore, to require and Command you to see and cause the said Sentence to be executed upon the said Charles Jegler, at the usual place within the city of Philadelphia, on Wednesday, being the Twenty-Sixth day of this instant, January, between the Hours of Ten in the Forenoon, and Two in the Afternoon of the same Day, with full Effect, as you will answer the Neglect hereof at your Peril; And we command all our Officers, and Others our Subjects within our said Province, to be aiding and assisting to you in this Service.

*In Testimony whereof*, We have caused the Lesser Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed; Witness, William Denny, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of Our said Province of Pennsylvania, and the Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware, at Philadelphia, the Thirteenth Day of January, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven, in the Thirtieth Year of our Reign.

WILLIAM DENNY.

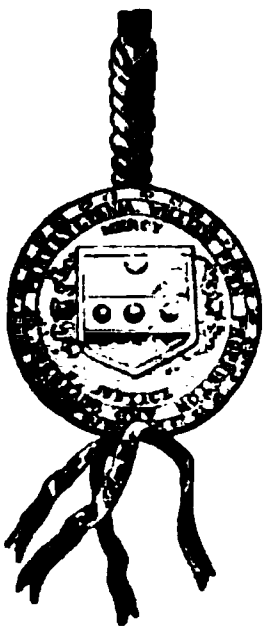
By His Honour's Command.

Richard Peters, Secretary.

Proclamation for a further suspension of hostilities  
on the East Side of the Susquehanna.

**B**Y THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM DENNY,  
*Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-  
in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and  
Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware,*

A PROCLAMATION.



*Whereas*, the Measures now taking, as well by Sir William Johnson, in Conjunction with our Friends and Allies the Six Nations, as by this Government, to bring about an Accommodation with the Sasquehannah Indians, are not yet brought to a Conclusion, and the Time limited in my Proclamation of the Tenth of September last past for a Cessation of Arms being expired, I have, by and with the Advice of the Council, judged it proper to continue a Suspension of Hostilities on the East Side of the River Sasquehannah for the Space of Fifty Days from the Date hereof: *Provided, nevertheless*, that this, my Proclamation for a further Suspension of Hostilities, shall not extend, or be construed to extend, to hinder, prevent or restrain any Officers or Soldiers, whether in Garrison or not, or any of the Inhabitants within this Province, from defending ~~themselves~~ *themselves*, or attacking, annoying, killing, or scalping any Enemy Indians who shall be found committing any acts of Hostility against any of the Forts or upon any of His Majesty's Subjects within this Province.

*Given* under my Hand and the Great Seal of the said Province at Philadelphia, the Thirteenth Day of January, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand

Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven, and in the Thirtieth Year of His Majesty's Reign.

WILLIAM DENNY.

By His Honour's Command,

Richard Peters, Secretary.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

---

To the Assembly vetoing a Bill for granting to His Majesty the sum of one hundred thousand pounds.

GENTLEMEN:

Soon after my Arrival to this Government, I received a Message from the Assembly "requesting me to lay before them full Copies of such Proprietary Instructions as related to the passing of Money Bills, that the Delays which had been occasioned by the not communicating such Instructions to them till much Time had been spent in forming bills inconsistent with such Instructions, might thereby for the future be avoided." I immediately furnished them with a copy of all the Instructions given me on that Head, which, I presume, are entered on the Minutes of your House; and in a subsequent Message informed them I could not break through such Instructions without risking both my Honour and Fortune. In considering the Bill now before me, for granting to his Majesty the Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, by a Tax on all the Estates real and personal, and Taxables within this Province, I am sorry to find it is in many Parts so repugnant to these Instructions, that I am under a Necessity of refusing my Assent to it. The Proprietaries are willing their Estates should be taxed in a Manner that appears to them to be reasonable and agreeable to the Land Tax Acts of Parliament in our

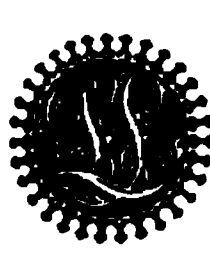


Mother Country. I am not inclined to enter into any Dispute with you on the Subject, since it cannot be decided on this side the Water; nor can I see what good End it can answer, as the Proprietaries have positively enjoined me not to pass any Bill that is against their Instruction. As His Majesty's Service, and the Defence of the Province render it necessary to raise immediate Supplies, I must earnestly recommend it to you to frame such a Bill as it is in my Power to pass consistent with my Honour and my Engagements to the Proprietaries, which I am persuaded you will not desire me to violate. I have some amendments to propose to particular Parts of the Bill now before me, which I shall communicate to you as soon as I know whether you determine to prepare a new Bill free from the objection I have above mentioned.

WILLIAM DENNY.

January 25th, 1757.

Warrant to respite the Execution of Charles Jegler.

 **G**EOERGE THE SECOND, BY THE  
Grace of God, of Great Britain, France  
and Ireland, King, Defender of the  
Faith, and so forth,

*To the Sheriff of the City and County of Philadelphia,  
Greeting:*

*Whereas,* By our Warrant under the Lesser Seal of our Province of Pennsylvania, bearing Date of the Thirteenth Day of this Instant, January, to you directed, We did command and require you, the said Sheriff, that you should on the Twenty-sixth Day of this Instant, January, execute a Judgment lately given against Charles Jegler, by hanging the said Charles Jegler by the neck until he should be dead; We do

hereby command you, that from the execution of the said Charles Jegler, by vertue of the said Warrant, you abstain until our pleasure may be known therein. *In Testimony whereof*, we have caused the Lesser Seal of our said Province to be hereunto affixed. Witness **WILLIAM DENNY**, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, at Philadelphia, this Twenty-Fifth Day of January, in the Thirtieth Year of our Reign, and in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven.

**WILLIAM DENNY.**

By His Honour's Command,  
Richard Peters, Secretary.

---

Reply to the Assembly's remonstrance to the Governor's message refusing his assent to the land tax bill.

**M**R. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN OF THE AS-  
sembly:

The same Reasons which induced me to refuse my Assent to this Bill when it was presented before, still weigh with me and determine me now again to reject it.

I shall, however, keep the Bill till I have taken a Copy of it, in order to lay it before His Majesty with my Reasons for not passing it, and then return it.

If the House desire an Exemplification of the Bill under the Great Seal, they may have it upon Application.

The other Parts of your Remonstrance I shall take Time to consider of.

**WILLIAM DENNY.**

January 28, 1757.

To the Assembly stating the Governor's reasons for amending the bill for rendering the burden of quartering the soldiers more equal on the public houses.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I have again attentively considered the Bill intituled "An Act to render the Burden of Quartering of Soldiers more equal on the Publick Houses of this Province," but cannot agree to pass it unless you accede to the Third Amendment, by which it was proposed to lay the Duty of Two Pence per Gallon generally upon all Liquors retailed within this Province, without confining it to the Publick Houses only, and think it proper to inform you that I am induced to adhere to that Amendm't for the following Reasons:

First. Unless the Duty is general, the Bill, which seems calculated for the Relief of Publick Housekeepers and others on whom his Majesty's Soldiers are quartered, will be so far from answering the good Ends proposed by it, that it will involve them in new Distresses, it being evident that they must lose a great Share of their Business if Liquors can be purchased of other Retailers, who are not obliged to pay the additional Duty, at cheaper Rates than they who must pay the Duty can afford to sell.

Second. If the Duty is confined to Liquors sold in Publick Houses, it will fall greatly short of the Sum proposed by the Bill to be allowed to Public Housekeepers for their Charge and Trouble in making Provision for such Soldiers as are quartered upon them. I flatter myself these Reasons will have Weight with you, and induce you to agree to the Amendment.

WILLIAM DENNY.

February 7, 1757.

To the Assembly setting forth reasons for the Governor's veto of a bill entitled "A Supplement to the Act, entitled 'An act for granting the sum of sixty thousand pounds to the King's use, and for striking fifty five thousand pounds thereof in bills of credit and to provide a fund for sinking the same, and for granting to His Majesty the additional sum of one hundred thousand pounds.' "

**GENTLEMEN:**

**G** No one can be more sensible than I am of the Necessity of raising immediate Supplies for His Majesty's Service, and the Defence and Preservation of this Colony, at a Time when we may reasonably suppose the Enemy are meditating new Schemes against it. I assure you no Man can be more desirous of faithfully discharging his Duty to His Majesty, or more sincerely disposed to promote the Good and Happiness of the People of this Province, and to afford them the Protection they stand so much in Need of. It is, therefore, Matter of real Concern to me to have Occasion to differ in Opinion with you on the several Bills presented to me for raising money to answer the present Exigencies of the Province. I have considered the Bill intituled "A supplement to the Act intituled 'An Act for granting the Sum of Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, and for striking Fifty-Five Thousand Pounds thereof in Bills of Credit, and to Provide a Fund for sinking the same, and for granting to His Majesty the additional Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds,' " with the strictest Care and Attention, and from the best Judgment I can form of it I cannot give my Assent to it, consistent with the Obligations I am under to the Proprietaries or the Regard I have for the true Interest of the People committed to my Charge, for the following Reasons:

First. It is provided by the Bill that Forty-Five thousand Pounds, Part of the One Hundred Thousand

Pounds, shall be immediately struck in new Bills of Credit, to be sunk in four Years by a Tax on Estates, real and personal. Nothing is of more Importance to a Country than the preserving the Credit of their Money, which must evidently rise or fall in its Value, like every other commodity, in Proportion to its Quantity. When this Province was in its most flourishing State, and its Commerce the most extensive, the sum of Eighty Thousand Pounds in Bills of Credit was found sufficient to Answer all the Purposes of Trade. By Laws lately passed Eighty-Five Thousand Pounds hath already been struck and added to the former Sum, and although, from the great plenty of Government Bills and other Contingencies, this Addition does not appear to have greatly affected the Credit of the Money, yet it is as evident that Exchange must have been lower if new Emissions had not been made as that the Striking of more must inevitably raise the Price of Exchange, and consequently depreciate the Currency of the Province. How injurious this must prove to Trade in general, and how ruinous to the Estates of Widows and Orphans, and to the Interest of great Numbers of Individuals, especially if Peace should be restored, is obvious to the Understanding of every Man. But these are not the only Mischiefs. It is not improbable that such large Emissions of Paper Money may induce the Parliament in the End to deprive us of the Power of issuing Bills of Credit at all. To guard, therefore, against these Evils, other Ways and Means should be fallen upon to raise Money on this Occasion, or if there should be an absolute Necessity of striking and Quantity for the imediate Service of the Publick, Provision should be made by Law to sink the same in a Less Term than Four Years.

Second. Every Law ought to be explicit and certain that those who are appointed to carry it into Execution may know how to conduct themselves and ad-

minister equal and impartial Justice to every one under it. But it is apparent that the Act for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds to the King's Use, &c., to which the Bill now under my consideration is a Supplement, is indeterminate and uncertain in directing a Tax to be laid yearly on the clear Value of Estates, without ascertaining whether such Tax shall be laid on the Yearly Value or Income, or on the Value of the whole Capital. From this Ambiguity in the Act great Injustice may be done to many of the Inhabitants, some of whom may be obliged to pay a Tax laid on the Capital Value of their Estates, while others pay no more than the Tax on the Annual Income according to the different Constructions put on the Law by the several Officers concerned in raising the Tax. The Act appears to me to be defective also in not empowering the respective Officers whose duty it is to return Lists of the Nature and Value of each Person's Estate, to enquire, either by Oath or some other effectual Means, into the true and real Value of such Estates. It is impossible that such Officer can be acquainted with the particular Circumstances of every taxable Person within his District; but he is under the Necessity of applying to the Parties themselves for information. The strong Influence Self Interest is known to have on Mankind in general may occasion many to represent their Estates to be much less than they really are, by which Means the Burden of the Tax will be laid very unequally on the Inhabitants under that Law.

Third. The Sum proposed to be granted to His Majesty by the Bill is to be raised by a Tax on Lands and personal Estates in the Term of Four Years, which is contrary to the Proprietary Instructions, as well as contrary to the Practice, Wisdom, and Policy of our Mother Country, where it was never known in Times of the greatest Extremity, that Taxes were laid

on Lands for a longer Term than one Year. It has been asserted that it is impossible to raise that sum within this Province in the space of one Year consistent with Proprietary Instructions; but as we have had no Experience of such a Law, I am at a Loss to know how this Discovery has been made. On the contrary, it appears probable to me that the Sum may be raised in that Time without laying any great Hardships on the People; and if a Tax on Estates, real and personal, after taking proper Measures to come at their true yearly Value, be found insufficient, the Deficiency might be supplied by following the Example of our Neighbours, in taxing Luxury, and laying Duties on such Things as may do the least Injury to Trade.

Fourth. I cannot conceive it just or reasonable, at this Time, to tax unimproved Lands, which, instead of rising in their Value, and in that view being considered as yielding an annual Profit, every one who is acquainted with the present circumstances of the Province, must know, have daily declined greatly in their value, ever since the first Incursions of the Enemy on our Frontiers, and are not, in fact, worth so much now as they were some years ago.

Fifth. The Act to which this Bill is a Supplement, as to the mode of levying the Tax, and the Duty and Powers of the Officers therein concerned, refers to the act for raising County Levies, which I conceive to be unparliamentary; and such Powers and Duties, to avoid Confusion and Mistakes, ought to be contained in the Body of the Act itself, independent of any other.

Sixth. The Trustees of the Loan Office, into whose Hands the Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds is to be paid, are not directed by the Bill to give any additional Security for the true and faithful Discharge

of the new Trust to be reposed in them, which, in justice to the Publick, they ought to do.

Seventh. The act for granting Sixty Thousand Pounds, provides that the Money shall be disposed of by the Provincial Commissioners, with the approbation of the Governor; yet the Commissioners alone have a power to draw Orders on the Trustees, without prescribing any Means whereby it may appear that the Governor's Consent has been obtained, either by his countersigning such orders or otherwise.

Eighth. The Bill, in many other Parts of it, is contrary to the Instructions given me by the Proprietaries, as you may perceive on comparing them together. These Instructions, I have repeatedly told you, I cannot dispense with; I must, therefore, exhort you not to spend any more time in framing such Bills, as you must be sensible I cannot give my assent to: but to proceed and consider of such other Ways and Means to supply the publick Necessities, as may be free from those and the other Objections I have so often mentioned to You.

WILLIAM DENNY.

February 11, 1757.

---

To the Assembly recommending the framing of a militia bill.

GENTLEMEN:

Being convinced that nothing could more effectually secure the People of this Province from the Attacks of the Enemy than a well trained and regular Militia, I thought it my Duty to recommend it to you, in the most pressing Terms, at your first Meeting in



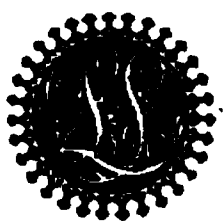
October last, to frame a just and equitable Militia Bill with all possible Dispatch.

Moved by the same Sense of Duty, I must again request that you will not suffer a Matter of so great Importance to be any longer delayed.

WILLIAM DENNY.

March 21, 1757.

Warrant to apprehend five Seditious Frenchmen.



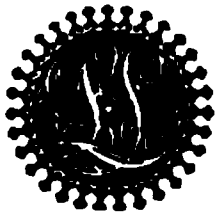
PENNSYLVANIA, SS:

*Whereas*, Information hath been made to me, William Denny, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware, that Charles le Blanc and Jean Baptiste Gallerme, now in Philadelphia City; Philip Melancon, now in Frankford, in the County of Philadelphia; Paul Bujauld, now in Chester, and Jean Landy, now in Derby, Inhabitants of Nova Scotia, lately imported into this Province, are suspicious and evil-minded Persons, and have, and each of them hath, at divers Times, uttered menacing Speeches against His Majesty and His liege Subjects, and behave in a very disorderly Manner; You are, therefore, hereby strictly charged and commanded to apprehend, or cause to be apprehended, the said Charles le Blanc, Jean Baptiste Gallerme, Philip Melancon, Paul Bujauld, and Jean Landy, and when taken to commit them, and each of them, to the Jail of the City of Philadelphia, there to remain till they are legally discharged. Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms at Philadelphia, the Twenty-First Day of March, in the Year of Our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven.

WILLIAM DENNY.

To James Coultas, Esquire.

Warrant to apprehend a French deserter, charged with Encouraging the Back Inhabitants to settle among the French.



PENNSYLVANIA, SS:

*Whereas* Information hath been made to me, William Denny, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania and the Three Counties on Delaware, That a certain Francis Ingliss, late of Conegochege, in the County of Cumberland, travelling Shoemaker, is a very suspicious and evil-minded Person, and hath committed many notorious Breaches of His Majesty's Peace, as well in this Province as in the Province of Maryland, and hath also committed divers other offences and Malfeasances, to the Damage of many of His Majesty's liege Subjects; You and every of you are therefore, hereby strictly required and commanded to take the Body of the said Francis Ingliss, and carry him, when so taken, before some Justice of the Peace of the County where he may be apprehended, who is hereby ordered and commanded, forthwith, to send the Body of the said Francis Ingliss with a strong Guard, under the Custody of the Sheriff of the said County, before me, that he may be dealt with according to Law. Hereof fail not at your Peril, and this shall be your sufficient Warrant.

*Given* under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Philadelphia, this Twenty-first Day of March, in the Year of our Lord One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven.

WILLIAM DENNY.

To all and every of the Sheriffs and Constables of the several Counties in the Province of Pennsylvania.

A letter granting the Indians at Bethlehem permission to settle elsewhere.

Philadelphia, March 31st, 1757.

**BRETHREN:**

Your address of the 14th Instant, which was presented to me on your Behalfe by two of the Moravian Brethren, has been considered by the Council, and I now give you my answer.

It wou'd be very agreeable to me if the Indians of every Nation who incline to live in this Province, cou'd be persuaded to agree upon the Places of Residence amongst themselves, and to have Lands assigned to them by this Government for that purpose; the Lands about Wyoming and other Places on the River Sasquehannah are very commodious for hunting, & on these you might have lived with much Comfort; but since it is not agreeable to you to live either here or on any Land to be assigned you by the Six Nations, who you say have several times invited you to do so. I shall with all my Heart consent to your living with the Brethren, at the Place proposed, provided that you do not thereby disoblige the Six Nations, nor the particular Tribes you belong to.

You will take care to live peaceably, and to give no offence to the Neighbourhood, as the Lands are cultivated, and the property of particular People. You are to consider that they are not to be disturbed in the full and quiet Enjoyment of their Possessions.

I thank you for the frequent Intelligence you have given the Governm't; I expect you will continue to do so on all Occasions. I wou'd have you keep a good Correspondence with all the other Indians, and advise you to Communicate your Intention and desire of residing at Bethlehem to the Six Nations, and any other Indians you may be connected with, that all may know and agree to it.

I wish you abundance of Satisfaction in your present good purposes. You may be assured of my Protection, & that I shall always be glad to do you any good Offices.

WILLIAM DENNY.

---

Letter to George Croghan advising him of the arrival of an Indian delegation at Fort Allen.

Philadelphia, 6th April, 1757.

SIR:

I have received your Letter of the second Instant, and now acquaint You that 50 Indians, Men, Women and Children (among whom were two Sons of Teedyuscung), are arrived at Fort Allen; the whole was ordered to wait till that Chief comes, so that the Messengers you sent will probably meet him. The small Pox is much at Lancaster, as I am inform'd, and not here, and the Indians may be very commodiously provided with every thing at Springetsburg and not come into the City.

You say the Indians are in great want of Cloaths, & I have laid that part of your Letter before the Commissioners, whose Answer I shall send you as soon as I receive it.

I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

---

Letter to George Croghan concerning the Indians at Fort Allen and the treaty to be held at Philadelphia.

Philadelphia, April 11th, 1757.

SIR:

Last Night I received a Letter from the Commanding Officer at Fort Allen, acquainting me that on the 3d Instant, four Indians arriv'd from Dia-

hogo, who say that Teedyuscung cannot come before the latter End of the Month, as he is waiting for the Mohock Indians, who will not be ready before.

I expect Teedyuscung will come to Philadelphia as he promised he wou'd, and that the Treaty will be held here; tho' I understand you have invited him to Lancaster or Harris' Ferry, w'ch may be proper enough, as he may want to confer with the other Indians, but as to the place of Treaty, the Inconveniencies to the Government will be so great if it be held any where but in this City, where the Principal Council Fire is always burning, that I must desire you to insist upon the Indians proceeding to Philadelphia. And as they will be more secure from the Small Pox at Springetsburg, than where they now are, they may come immediately if they please, and Teedyuscung be order'd to meet them here; or they may stay at their present Place till they hear of Teedyuscung's arrival, and send for his Company to join theirs, and so proceed to this City.

The Commissioners are getting together the necessary Cloathing & other Things wanted for the Indians, and will send them to you as soon as possible.

I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To George Croghan, Esq'r.

---

Letter of instructions to Major Parsons concerning the Indian Council to be held at Philadelphia.

Philadelphia, 12th April, 1757.

SIR:

I have receiv'd yours of the 8th Instant. Commissary Young will come up and pay the Arrears due to the second Battalion with all possible Dispatch.

Neither Captain Orndt, nor any of his Officers nor Men are to be suffer'd to be absent from their Garrison On any Account whatever.

As soon as you hear of Teedyuscung's Arrival at Fort Allen, I desire you will immediately wait on him with my Complements and the enclosed String of Wampum. Tell him that agreeable to the promise he made me at Easton, I expect him at the Council Fire which has always been burning in this City, and where he will be sure to find an hearty Reception from me and the good People of this Province.

You are to order such an Escort as will be a sufficient Guard to the Chief and all his Company, which I wou'd have commanded by Captain Orndt, as this will be the most respectfull to the Chief, and the most likely to keep both the Country People and the Indians from committing any Irruptions on one another.

I hope the Indians are sent forward to Bethlehem as they arrive at the Fort, the Brethren there having my Directions to make Provision for them and all that come on this Occasion. The Indians shou'd not straggle, but keep together, least any Mischief shou'd happen. I am,

Sir, Your humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY

Letter to George Croghan concerning various Indian affairs.

Philadelphia, 16th April, 1757.

SIR:

I have enclosed the Copy of two Messages from Teedyuscung, w'ch were delivered to Major Parsons at Easton, and sent forward by an Express to me.

You will see by these that there is such a Scarcity of Provisions at Wyoming that the Chief desires some may be sent to help those who are with him on their Journey; and agreeable to his Request, I have order'd a Supply to be immediately dispatched from Bethlehem to Fort Allen, to be carried thence on Horseback to Wyoming by the Indians, who are already come in, & stay near that Fort, w'ch will be a great additional Expence.

It is agreed by me and the Commissioners to pay the Sums due for the Goods used in the Condolence Presents, and Orders are given to Mr. Wright to buy the Cloaths and other things, w'ch the Indians are in immediate Want of.

As the King's Subjects in general will reap the Benefit of the Treaty, if it succeeds, and the Neighbouring Colonies will be more particularly benefitted by it, The Commissioners, as well as myself, hope you have Instructions from Sir William Johnson to defray the greater part of the Expence, w'ch will fall too heavy on this Province alone, tho' they are willing to do all they can, and have been, and still are, at a very considerable Charge for the Support of the Indians, and other Contingencies.

At the further Instance of the Commissioners, I desire you will let me know by the first Opportunity how you are empowered to act, and what Portion of the Expence you propose to defray, on the Part of the Crown, in the ensuing Treaty.

I am, Sir, your humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To George Croghan, Esqr.

A letter to the Earl of Loudoun concerning the victualling of the King's navy at Nova Scotia, Jamaica, Antego and other places.

Philadelphia, 19th April, 1757.

**MY LORD:**

**M** The Bearer, Mr. Roberdeau, a Merchant of this City, waits on your Lordship on a particular Occasion.

As Agents for Augustus and John Boyd and Company of London, Contractors for supplying his Majesty's Navy station'd in Jamaica, he applied to me for Permission to ship the Supplies wanted there, setting forth, that the Agents of those Gentlemen in that Island, by Letter received the 6th Instant, have acquainted him that the Squadron there was encreased by Two Ships from Admiral Franklin, and that altho' they had upwards of 2,800 Men to victual, little Bread was to be had, and that they were obliged to issue Flower instead thereof, and that they absolutely depended upon him for a Supply. I referred his Application to the Members of Council, who were of Opinion that Permission shou'd be granted on Mr. Roberdeau's making Oath, as was done by him and others in the last Embargo; that the Provisions shipped were for the Supply of his Majesty's Navy at Jamaica, and for no other use whatever; and the Master of the Ship on Board which they were shipped likewise making oath that no more or other Provisions were or wou'd be taken on board save for the Use of the Ship's Crew, and giving Bond, and performing the Requisites prescribed by the Lords of Trade in their Letter of the 9th of October last, Copy of which was left with the Collector for his Instructions in clearing Vessels out of this Port. Agreeable to this advice, I gave Permission to Mr. Roberdeau to ship 582 Barrels of Bread to Jamaica on the above Terms, and he has hired a



Ship and put on board that Quantity, and desired my Orders to the Collector to clear the Vessel on his and the Master's making the Oaths and giving the Bond directed.

Mr. Bell, another Merchant of this City, in the like Circumstances with regard to his Majesty's Troops and Garrisons at Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, has likewise applied for and had my leave to Ship the Supplies on the same Conditions.

Mr. Francis, a Merchant in this City, Agent for the Contractors, for Supplying his Majesty's Navy station'd at Barbadoes, has made the like Application, for leave to Ship the Supplies for Admiral Franklin's Squadron.

Mr. Israel Pemberton, Agent for Governor Tinker, having Orders to Ship the usual Supplies for his Use, and that of His Majesty's Independent Company there, has made the like Application for leave to Ship to Providence.

The Agent to the Contractor for victualling his Majesty's Navy at South Carolina, having made Oath before Governor Littleton, that he was in want of 20,000 Pounds Weight of Ship Bread for the Use of his Majesty's Ships there; and that there was no Bake Houses in the Province, and sent a Ship here for that Quantity; and the Master has produced the Oath, certified by Governor Littleton, and desired the like Leave with the rest.

Pressed with these several Sollicitations, and the respective Agents acquainting me that They must renew their Applications for further Quantities, I Consulted Colon'l Stanwix, before I even gave any Orders to the Collector in favour of Mr. Roberdeau, or Mr. Bell, who had my leave to ship Provisions, and we concurred in Opinion, that the best Way was to make your Lordship acquainted with the whole matter, and

to desire your Lordship's Instructions. And this Gentleman being under a Charter Party, and likely to be a particular Sufferer in Consequence of my leave, takes the Trouble to wait on your Lordship.

At the same time I desire your Lordship will favor me with your Instructions, on the other Cases herein Specified, and any other of the like Nature that may occur.

His Majesty's Subjects in the West Indies and the other Parts of North America, where sufficient Provisions are not raised for their Subsistence & Support, will no doubt very soon be obliged to apply to me for my leave to send them a Sufficiency, and I should be glad your Lordship wou'd be pleased to advise what may be done on such Applications.

I am well inform'd, that many Applications will be made from Governors in the West Indies and the Southern Colonies, for Provisions; and I apprehend it is your Lordship's Pleasure, that they should be supplied accordingly, provided that the Orders of the Lords of Trade be complied with, and Certificates returned by the Custom House Officers, agreeable to the Instructions given by their Lordships.

Inclosed is the Collector's Return of Ships entered inwards.

I am, My Lord, with the greatest Regard,  
Your Lordship's most obedient & humble Serv't,  
WILLIAM DENNY.

Earl of Loudoun.

Letter to William Logan conveying certain messages  
to be Communicated to the Indians.

Philadelphia, 30th April, 1757.

SIR:

Since you are so kind as to undertake the Trouble of this Journey, I desire you will deliver such an Answer for me to the Indians as will be agreeable to the enclos'd Copy of the Minute of Council.

The manner of saying things to Indians depends so much on Forms & a narrow Observation of them and their Dispositions at the Time of speaking to them, that I must leave it to you with the Assistance of Mr. Weiser to frame the words of the Answer and to accompany each Part with a Belt or String of Wampum (a Sufficiency of which will be given you by the Secretary) as you shall judge proper. I wou'd have those Indians made acquainted that I never intended either Harris' Ferry or Lancaster as the Place of Treaty, but all along believ'd that Teedyuscung wou'd choose to come to this City agreeable to what he told me at Easton, and therefore have sent him an Invitation to come here, which will be delivered to him on his Arrival at Fort Allen, and Mr. Croghan has my letters setting this Matter forth, that it gives me Pain to hear of their Intention to come no further. That I am truly concern'd at their Stay occasioned by Teeryuscung's not coming in; but that till he comes, Mr. Croghan writes me no Treaty can be begun with those Indians, the Matters for which they were sent by Sir William Johnson being principally to bring the Shawonese and Delawares to conclude a firm Peace, and then join with his Majesty's Forces in such manner as Sir William shall advise. And further, that the Matters complained of by the Delaware King at Easton, or any other He may have to complain of, be attentively considered and redressed. These,

by Sir William Johnson's Letter to me, and the Tenor of his Commissions and Instructions to Mr. Croghan, Copies of which are prepared for you, are the Matters principally to be transacted at the ensuing Treaty; which makes it Necessary that Teedyuscung with the Delaware and Shawonese Tribes should be present, and if backward to perform their Several Engagements so solemnly made at Otsaningo, at S'r William Johnson's, and at Easton, the Six Nations are then to interpose their Authority and oblige them to do it.

That as it is uncertain when Teedyuscung may come, I wou'd for their own Convenience propose it to them, that most of their Women & Children shou'd immediately return home, with as Many Men as can conduct them to their respective Places of abode, that a Number of their principal Men may stay to hold the Treaty. This may in a great Measure prevent the Inconveniences that will arise from a longer Stay, and save to them the Benefit of their planting Season, as well as prevent many of them getting the Small Pox.

That I am always glad to see our Brethren the Six Nations, & consider so many of them coming amongst us at this Juncture, as a particular strong Testimony of their Friendship and Regard for the People of this Province; that it wou'd give pleasure to gratify them in their Desire of seeing me at Lancaster, yet I would have them made sensible that I cannot leave this City without infinite Prejudice to the King's Affairs, and other publick Business that cannot be done any where else, and therefore cou'd heartily wish they cou'd be prevailed on, Out of Regard to my Circumstances at this particular time, to come here, where I assure them of a very kind Reception, and that every thing will be made as agreeable to them as possible.

That I have dispatched a Messenger to Teedyuscung acquainting him with the impatience of the Six Nations, and the many Inconveniences arising to 'em

from his Stay, and desiring him to make all the haste he can.

If you perceive that the Indians, notwithstanding this Message and Invitation, which in honour to them I send by a Member of Council, will not come to Philadelphia, or shou'd be disgusted and offer to return home, I must desire you to acquaint them that if Teedyuscung comes and inclines to treat at Lancaster, I shall either go there or send Commissioners as the Affairs of the Government will permit.

I am, Sir, Your most humble Serv't,

WILLIAM DENNY.

P. S.—Pleas to let it be asked whether deliver'd as set forth in the Minute of Council be the same w'th what was given them in charge, lest the Interpreter, who does not well understand the Language, shou'd have mistaken it.

---

Letter to the Collector of the Port of Philadelphia  
permitting certain vessels to sail from that Port.

Philadelphia, 6th May, 1757.

SIR:

Lord Loudoun have signified his Pleasure to the Governors of the Provinces in North America, where the present Embargo has taken place, that all Vessels which were laden and cleared, before the time it was laid on, should be permitted to sail on the 6th Instant. And it appearing to me by a Report of a Comittee of Council, that the above Vessels were cleared out of the Port of Philadelphia, before the Time of laying the said Embargo, I do permit each

and every of them to sail, and do authorize and desire you to clear them accordingly.

I am, Sir, Your most humble Serv't,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To Abraham Taylor, Esqr.

---

Speech to representatives of the United Indian Nations.

**BRETHREN OF THE UNITED NATIONS:**

You are sensible of the unhappy Differences that have subsisted for time time past between us, the People of Pennsylvania, the English in the several Colonies, and our Brethren and Countrymen, the Delawares and Shawonese, your Nephews and Brothers.

By the Mediation of Sir William Johnson, His Majesty's sole Agent and Superintendent of Indian Affairs for the Northern District of America, a Cessation of Arms was agreed upon, and they, at a Conference held in Otsaningo, promised to lay down their Hatchet; which Agreement they since ratified and confirmed in another Conference with that Gentlemen in your Presence, at which time Sir William desired to know what was the Cause of their committing Hostilities on their Brethren, the English, which Question they did not then give a full Answer to. But at a subsequent Treaty with me at Easton, in November last, the same Question being put to Teedyuscung, he frankly acknowledged that their foolish Young Men being deluded by our Enemy, the false-hearted French King, were persuaded to take up the Hatchet against us. This, he said, was the first and principal Cause; but that one Reason why the Blow fell heavier on us was, that their Brother Onas had fraudulently possessed himself of some of their Land without having

first purchased, or given any Consideration for them.

Gave a Belt of Wampum of 9 Rows.

Being very desirous that all Causes of Discontent shou'd be removed I proposed that the Matter shou'd then be finally accommodated; but Teedyuscung declaring that he was not sufficiently empowered to finish that Business, declined it, & desired another Meeting this Spring, when he engaged to bring with him those Indians to whom the said Lands belonged, at which Time this Complaint might be fully heard, and amicably adjusted.

Gave a Belt of Wampum of 9 Rows.

Having the greatest Confidence in the Friendship and Justice of our Brethren, the Six Nations, I immediately acquainted Sir William Johnson with these Proceedings, and requested that he wou'd be pleased to send some of the wise Men of those Nations to be present and assist at the proposed Meeting. I expected Teedyuscung wou'd have been here before this Time, and am greatly concerned at his Stay. It wou'd afford me great Satisfaction if it had suited your Convenience to wait his Arrival; but as you have informed me Your Business will not admit of being longer absent from your Country, if you can now think of any Measure that may be likely to promote the good Work in which we are engaged, and establish a firm and lasting Friendship between us and your Nephews; You shall find me sincerely disposed to join with you in doing every thing in my Power conducive to so desirable an End. In Confirmation whereof I give you this Belt of Thirteen Rows.

Gave the Belt.

May 12, 1757.

A letter of instructions to Captain George Armstrong with messages for the Indians at Fort Frederick.

Lancaster, May the 17th, 1757.

SIR:

You are with all Expedition possible, to hasten to Fort Frederick, where I expect the Cherokees are waiting for my Answer to their Message. Acquaint them that I have received their kind Proposals from Fort Lyttleton, for which, I return them my hearty Thanks.

Give a String of Wampum.

Make them my Acknowledgements for the Services they have done; and for the Tender of their Assistance, which is thankfully accepted.,

Acquaint them that Presents are providing for them. which, On their return from Winchester, where I understand they are going, will be delivered by Mr. Croghan, the Deputy of Sir William Johnson, the King's Agent for Indian Affairs, who will wait upon them at Fort Loudoun, within this Province, at the Time they shall please to appoint, and the sooner the better. •

Assure them of the Friendship and Esteem of this Government and of all the Encouragement in Our Power.

Give a Belt of Wampum.

Make my Complements to Captain Paris, to whom I think myself particularly obliged On this Occasion; And I shall be glad to Testify the Sense I have of his Services. He will be pleas'd to assist you in the Delivery of this Message conformable to Indian Usage and Ceremonies.

WILLIAM DENNY.



Letter to the Indian Commissioners recommending that the Delaware Indians be invited to live at Shamokin.

**GENTLEMEN:**

**G** I think it wou'd be very much for the publick Service to invite some of these Indians to live at Shamokin, and I shou'd be glad to know if it's agreeable to you to provide for their Settlements and Support. Pray favour me with an immediate Answer, as this Morning will be the last Time I shall speak to them in Public.

I am, Gentlemen, Your most humble Servant,  
**WILLIAM DENNY.**

May 20, 1757.

Speech to the representatives of the Six United Nations.

**BRETHREN OF THE SIX UNITED NATIONS:**

**B** I return you my hearty Thanks for the Kind and open Manner in which you inform'd us of the Causes from whence the Dissatisfaction of our Brethren, the Delawares and Shawonese, first arose; but as you have observed they are not present, it must be deferred until we have the Pleasure of seeing them. I shall only assure you that I think your advice good, and shall with great Satisfaction conform to it, by sending for the People you have so earnestly recommended to be sent for.

I think with you that our Frontiers shou'd be carefully and strongly guarded, and it shall be my particular Care to endeavour to have this done, in which I shall take kind any assistance you will give me.

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

**Brethren:**

Soon after the present Troubles first broke out between us & the French, some of the Six Nation Indians requested of this Government to build a strong House at Shamokin, and a Storehouse, with Indian Goods, and to give an Invitation to Indians, as well of the United Nations as Delawares, to come & live there; I must now inform you that, in Compliance with their Request, this Government has built a Strong House where goods will soon be sent, and sold as cheap as any where on this Continent; so this Place I have appointed Mr. Thomas McKee to conduct as many of you as shall chuse to return that Way, and shall leave it to you to settle as many Families as shall incline to Live there, promising you that Care shall be taken by this Government that as many as stay shall be furnished with such Necessaries as they may want till they can support themselves.

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

**Brethren:**

I shall immediately report the whole that has passed at these Conferences to Sir William Johnson, who is glad of all Occasions to shew his attachment to our Friends, the Indians, and promote His Majesty's Service. It is that Gentleman's peculiar Province to treat and finish all Treaties with the Indians.

Let me add, my Brethren of the United Nations, that you shall find no Deceit in Me, And I shall be happy if my Conduct deserves your Esteem and Approbation.

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

**Brethren:**

I have order'd the Presents provided by the good People of this Province to be carried to the Indian Camp, early in the Morning, and inform you that a Part of these Presents is given by those who are the scendants of the Inhabitants that first came over

to this Country with your old Friend William Penn, as a particular Testimony of their Regard & Affection for the Indians.

May 20, 1757.

---

Message to Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares, concerning the complaints from his tribe and the Shawonese.

**BROTHER TEEDYUSCUNG:**

At the Treaty held at Easton last Fall, you complained unto me that the Indians had been defrauded of their Lands. This you told me was one of the Causes that had alienated the Minds of our Brethren, the Delawares and Shawanese, from Us, your Brethren; Upon which I told you, if you cou'd make it appear that you had receiv'd any Injustice or Injuries from this Province, I was ready to hear it, and promised to make you Satisfaction.

Brother:

You then inform'd me that the People who claim'd those Lands, as They did not expect the Affair wou'd come under Consideration at that Treaty, were not present and had not empower'd you to transact that Business for them; and therefore you cou'd not finish it at that Time, but that you wou'd come down again in the Spring, and wou'd bring with you as many of those Indians as cou'd be got together, in Order to a full Settlement of all Differences between Us, that a firm and lasting Peace might be establish'd forever.

Brother:

As you had thus promised to be down in the Spring, we were pleased to find a considerable Number of

your Uncles, the Six Nations, were come amongst Us, to be present and hear all your Complaints. They staid a considerable Time for that purpose, in Expectation of seeing you here; but as some Accident may have prevented your Coming, Your Uncles grew very uneasy at being detained here so long, and desired me to meet them at Lancaster, whither I went and opened my Heart to them, giving them a full Account of all that had passed between Us at Easton, promising Your Uncles that I wou'd take Care to see you redressed, either on Account of your Lands, or any other Injuries you may have received from your Brethren of this Province.

Brother:

Your Uncles, the Six Nations, at this Treaty, shewed a great deal of Kindness for You, and wou'd have been extremely pleas'd to have seen you here, being resolved to see Justice done to you; but as you were not come in, they advised us to Treat you very friendly, and to advise you to bring with you some of your Uncles, the Senecas, that we might open Our Hearts to one another freely, by which means all Causes of Jealousies or Misunderstandings between us might be settled and taken away for ever. And that they might [wou'd] join their best Endeavours to bring about a firm and lasting Peace between you & your Brethren.

Brother:

I gave your Uncles my hearty Thanks for their good Advice, and told them, that as I highly approved it as good and sound Advice, I wou'd act as they had so earnestly desired me to do, being sincerely disposed to hear all your Complaints, and to do you Justice, as I had formerly promised you at Easton.

Brother:

As I have now inform'd you of the earnest Request of your Uncles, the Six Nations, and of my own Opinion, which is the same with theirs, I do, by this

Belt of Wampum, invite you to come down as soon as it will suit your Convenience (and leave it to you to bring with you your Uncles, the Senecas, or such of them as will be most agreeable to you), to open your Hearts to us your Brethren; and if it shall appear that you have been defrauded of your Lands, or receiv'd any other Injuries from this Province, I do promise you shall receive Satisfaction.

Gave a Belt of Wampum.

Brother:

By some late Letters from your Brother Onas, in England, in Answer to my Representation of the late Conferences, and your Complaints at Easton, he acquaints me he is willing to have the Injuries complained of fully heard, and settled as soon as possible. If you rather chuse Sir William Johnson shou'd determine these unhappy Differences, I most warmly recommend it to you to apply to that Gentleman, as he has the Honour to be appointed Sole Agent and Superintendent of Indian Affairs in the Northern District.

May 21, 1757.

---

Message of friendship to the representatives of the Cherokee Indians.

Lancaster, 21st May, 1757.

**BRETHREN, THE CHEROKEES:**

On your Coming into this Province, I order'd Lieutenant Colonel Armstrong to bid you welcome, and after that, having receiv'd a kind Message from you, I sent his Brother, Captain George Armstrong, to return you my thanks, and to assure you of my Friendship and Regard for you; acquainting you at the same time That a Present was preparing, and wou'd be deliver'd to you by Mr. Croghan, the Dep-

uty of Sir William Johnson, His Majesty's Agent and Superintendent of Indian Affairs in this District. Agreeable to this Message, arms and other Things necessary for Warriors have been provided by the good People of this Province, and Mr. George Croghan now waits on you in Behalfe of this Government to deliver them, and to make you my hearty Professions of Regard and Esteem for you.

Give a Belt of Wampum.

---

A letter of instructions to George Croghan concerning Indian affairs.

Lancaster, 21st May, 1757.

SIR:

Having heard a good Character of Mr. John Grey, of Donegal, as a Person who understands the Delaware Language, and will faithfully discharge any Trust reposed in him, I desire you wou'd engage him to go to Diahogo and deliver my Message to Teedyuscung, instructing him in the Indian Form and Ceremonies, furnishing him with proper Strings and Belts of Wampum, and giving him a Strict charge to take down every thing that Passes in Writing. Pray make the Indian Chief my Compliments, and excuse my not coming to see him, being under a necessity of going away immediately.

The Warriors intended to assist the Back Inhabitants shou'd be sent away with all possible Dispatch, and Colonel Weiser inform'd of their Bout, that he may know where to order Parties to join them. I must press their going without Delay, as their Success depends entirely on the Quickness of their Motions. The Enemy Indians will go off with their

Plunder, Prisoners, and Cattle, and if they do it with impunity it will be for want of Dispatch in the march of the Warriors.

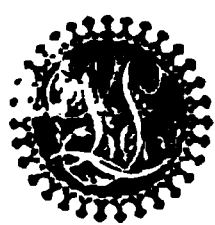
The Sheriff has my Orders to conduct the Indians to Philadelphia with a sufficient Guard. I make no doubt but the Commissioners will honourably discharge any Contract you may make with Mr. Grey for his Trouble, in case you can prevail on him to go to Diahogo, or any other Expences you may be put in the Execution of this or any other of my Requests for the Public Service.

I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To Mr. George Croghan.

Passport & Order to the Sheriff to guard Indians from Lancaster to Philadelphia.



THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM DEN-  
ny, Esquire, Lieutenant Govern'r And  
Commander-in-Chief of the Province of  
Pennsylvania, &c., &c., &ca.

To the Sheriff of the County of Lancaster:

These are to authorize and require you to take into your Care any Number of Indians that shall incline to return home by the Way of the City of Philad'a, and them safely to conduct to that City, with a sufficient Guard, and to empress what Horses or Carriages may be wanted for their Use, paying for them according to Law.

All his Majesty's Subjects are hereby, strictly enjoined not to molest, or in any wise insult, or do Injury to the Indians committed to your Care, as they shall answer for their Behaviour, in Case of Disobedience.

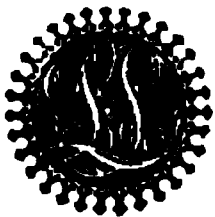
And all Officers, civil and military, are Hereby ordered to be aiding and assisting to you in the Performance of these Orders.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Lancaster, this 21st day of May, One Thousand seven Hundred & Fifty-Seven.

WILLIAM DENNY.

---

Instructions for the Conveyance of the Delaware Indians to their proposed settlements at Shamokin.

 **I** NSTRUCTIONS FROM THE HONOUR-  
able William Denny, Esquire, Lieuten't  
Governor and Commander-in-Chief of  
the Province of Pennsylvania & 3 Lower  
Counties, To Mr. Thomas McKee.

You are to conduct such of the Indians as return by the Way of the Sasquehannah, as far as Shamokin. I understand there are several Spots of Land near Fort Augusta, already cleared and fit for planting. I wou'd have you purchase a proper Quantity of Indian Corn, and see that it be planted as soon as you get there. I leave it to you to chuse a proper Place for the Indians to settle at; you know what will be at first wanted, and are to provide it. You must not leave them till they be commodiously settled to their Satisfaction. You are to furnish Carriages and Provisions for them in their Journey. You are to apply to Mr. Croston, the Contractor for supplying the Garrison with Provisions, who is hereby order'd to furnish Cattle and Flour for the use of the Indians, not only in their Journey, but after they are settled, in such Quantities as you shall demand. In case of his not being able to do this at first, You are to apply to Major



Burd, who is desired to deliver what is wanted for their immediate use, till the other Provisions arrive that are to be furnish'd by the Contractor. You are so well acquainted with the Wants of Indians, that I must leave the whole to your Management, in which I must recommend it to you to be as frugal as possible. The more the Indians hunt, the more it will conduce to their Health. When their Demands are reasonable, and for Things absolutely necessary, they are to be granted, but not otherwise. Much depends upon their first setting out; If their Conduct be orderly, and their Expences light and easy, the better the Province can continue it, and others be encouraged to come and settle there; but if they be too much indulged, and not laid under the Necessity of hunting, they will quarrel with one another, and no other Indians join them, or at least not such as will be of Service to the Cause. You are to draw upon the Commissioners for such Sums as you lay out, giving them advice of your Draughts, and a just and full Account of the particulars, for which the Money has been laid out.

All Officers, civil and military, are enjoined to be aiding and assisting to You and the friendly Indians under your care, And to do you and them, all the good Offices they shall stand in Need of; particularly, It is hereby required of all the Officers and Soldiers in the Garrison at Augusta, to give you all the assistance possible in the Execution of these Orders, and to be of good Behaviour to the Indians, as they are on all Occasions to demean themselves towards His Majesty's Subjects with the utmost Care & Kindness. Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Lancaster, this Twenty-first Day of May, 1757.

WILLIAM DENNY.

To the Assembly concerning the raising of troops and prosecution of the war against the French and Indians.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** My Duty to his Majesty, and the critical Situation of public Affairs at this Juncture, have laid me under the Necessity of calling you together before the Time of your Adjournment.

I now lay before you two Letters of the Fourth and Nineteenth of February, which I lately receiv'd from the Secretary of State; by one of which you will perceive it to be His Majesty's Pleasure, that I shou'd press you in the strongest Manner, to raise with the utmost Expedition, as large a Number of Provincial Troops as may be for the Service of the present Campaign, over and above what You shall judge necessary for the immediate Defence of this Province, and that the Troops so raised shou'd act in such Parts as the Earl of Loudoun shall think most conducive to the Service in general.

I likewise lay before you His Lordship's Letter of the 5th May, in which after expressing his Concern of the Dangers to which this Province Stands exposed for want of a Militia Law, His Lordship desires me that I will in Compliance of His Majesty's said Commands, apply in the most pressing Terms to you to raise at least Five Hundred Men to be added to the Provincial Forces, and I cannot in the least doubt a ready Obedience on your Part, when I consider that the Security and very Being of this and the Neighbouring Provinces, So much depend on vigorously supporting the wise Measures concerted by our most gracious Sovereign for their common defence and Protection. His Lordship is pleased to observe the singular Light this Province stands in, when every other Colony has wisely provided by such a Law for its Defence, and I may

add that, it seems the more extraordinary when the other Government of the lower Counties has set so good an Example, I am the more concerned when I reflect what Observations the King's Ministers will make on your Conduct, after receiving the Copy of a Militia Bill offered me in your last Sessions, which in some particulars of great Consequence, is even more anti-constitutional than that which was repeated by the King in Council last Year.

The Part of the Southern Provinces are to take in the Operations of this Campaign, was settled between Lord Loudoun and the respective Governors of those Colonies, as you will see by the Minutes now laid before you; It was stipulated by me on the part of this Province, that Two Hundred of our Provincial Forces shou'd be sent to South Carolina, with Five Companies of the first Battalion of the Royal American Regiment under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Bouquet, In Consideration of which His Lordship agreed to leave the other Five Companies of that Battalion under the Command of Colonel Stanwix, for the Defence of this Province; It is Matter of great Concern to me that it has not hitherto been in my Power to comply with my Engagement with his Lordship. You are sensible that the Term being lately expired for which the Provincials were enlisted, and they being discouraged at their not regularly receiving their pay, refused to continue in the Service, and went off in so great Numbers as to leave Part of the Frontiers in a very weak and defenceless Situation; but I have now the pleasure to inform you that the Commissioners have lately agreed to give a larger Bounty to such as shall enlist, And the Officers meet with Success in recruiting, so that I hope the Regiment will soon be compleat, and I may be enabled to fulfill my Engagement, which I am persuaded you will think a very advantageous one for this Province.

The Minutes of the Conference I lately had with the Indians at Lancaster are preparing, and shall soon be laid before you. His Majesty having entrusted Sir William Johnson with the sole Management of Indian Affairs in the Northern District of America, this Interview was only acquiesced in by the Earl of Loudoun and Sir William Johnson in Consequence of a Treaty held at Easton before his Lordship's arrival in America or my Accession to this Government. His Lordship's Letter sufficiently expresses his Sentiments of the Conduct of the People of this Province with Regard to Indian Affairs; and he is of Opinion they will see it to be their Interest as well as their Duty to pay Obedience to the King's Commands, and not to interfere with His Prerogative of making Peace and War.

As long as Colonel Stanwix is stationed on the Western Frontier It would be for his Majesty's Service and that of the Province to have the Post established on its former footing.

The Commissioners having acquainted me that the Sum of Forty-five thousand Pounds lately struck is almost expended, and the small remainder appropriated, I must recommend it to you to find some means of immediately furnishing a further Sum for the Payment of the Troops and other necessary Expences of the Government.

WILLIAM DENNY.

June 6th, 1757.

To the Assembly concerning their remonstrance against the continuance of the Embargo on vessels in the port of Philadelphia.

**GENTLEMEN:**

**G** I shall forward your Remonstrance, presented to me last Night, by Express to Lord Loudoun, the Embargo having been laid at His Lordship's Instance, in Consequence of His Majesty's positive Orders, as will appear by His Lordship's Letters, which I have from Time to Time laid before You.

I am sensible of the great Distress that the Merchants & Farmers must be under, by the long Continuance of this Embargo, and hope the King's Affairs may permit his Lordship to hearken to my Application for their Relief.

You will please to send an Answer to my Message of the Sixth Ins't, in which I communicated his Lordship's Demands, and those of the Secretary of State, that it may be forwarded by the Express, as I cannot, with Decency, write to my Lord Loudoun, without letting him know your Resolutions on those Demands.

WILLIAM DENNY.

June 16th, 1757.

---

Letter to the Earl of Loudoun concerning the remonstrance of the Assembly to the continuance of the Embargo on vessels in the port of Philadelphia.

Philadelphia, 18 June, 1757.

**TO THE EARL OF LOUDOUN:**

My Lord:

I enclose your Lordship a Copy of an extraordinary Remonstrance presented to me by my Assembly in Relation to the Embargo. I cou'd have wished for

their own sakes they had observed a greater Decency; but with Respect to the Distress the good People of this Province are put in, by so long a Restraint on their Exportation, I assure Your Lordship it is very great; And that on this Account, Abundance of Flour has been already Condemned, and more will be so every Day.

From the Islands and Neighbouring Provinces, I am hourly receiving very pressing Applications, some of which I herewith transmit to you, desiring your Lordship's Advice thereupon.

One Case I do particularly recommend to your Lordship, that of Captain Sampson Mifflin, the Gentleman who is the Bearer of these Dispatches. His Character and Veracity leave me no Room to doubt of the Truth of the several Facts set forth in his Petition, by which your Lordship will see, that not only a valuable Branch of Trade to Great Britain, but the Lives of a Number of His Majesty's Subjects, depends on his speedy Arrival at the Place of his Destination.

Governor De Lancey wrote me Ten days ago, that the Embargo wo'd be taken off within a certain Time after your Lordship's being actually at Sea; and On my communicating this to the Merchants, they were easy, till News came from Maryland, that their Embargo was taken off there and in Virginia. This set them upon renewing their Applications, as thinking it peculiarly hard they shou'd be longer restrain'd. when the other Provinces were set at Liberty.

Your Lordship will see by the enclosed Letter of Governor Sharpe, and the One to him from Virginia, that the Embargo has been for a long time taken off in those Provinces.

I am, My Lord, with the greatest Regard,

Your Lordship's Most obedient &

Most humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

By Capt. Sampson Mifflin.

To the Assembly concerning a bill for the transportation of the Provincial forces to South Carolina.

GENTLEMEN:

When the Forces shall be compleat, in order to engage a Number of them to go to South Carolina, it will be necessary to offer an handsome Bounty, in which, as well as their Transportation and the other Expences attending my Stipulation with Lord Loudoun, I shall depend on your Assistance, and desire you will prepare a Bill immediately for that Purpose, in which I shall very chearfully concur with You.

I have not time at present to take Notice of the other Parts of your Message.

WILLIAM DENNY.

June 17th, 1757.

---

To the Assembly Concerning the militia bill.

GENTLEMEN:

My Time has been so taken up in preparing Dispatches to the Earl of Loudoun representing to His Lordship the Distresses of this Province, occasioned by the long Continuance of the Embargo, and other Matters of a Public Nature, that I have not had Time to consider the Militia Bill laid before me on Thursday last with the Attention that is due to a Bill of so great Importance. I am, therefore, under the Necessity of desiring that you will not adjourn this Evening, as I was informed by two of your Members you intended; And I hope to be able to return you my Answer to that Bill on Monday next.

WILLIAM DENNY.

June 18th, 1757.

Letter to the Earl of Loudoun concerning the state of the province and certain acts of the Assembly.

Philadelphia, 18th June, 1757.

**MY LORD:**

I have the Honour, tho' late, to acknowledge your Lordship's Letter of the 5th of May, which came to my Hands at Lancaster, amidst the Indian Conferences; An Account of which, I make no doubt, has been already transmitted to you by Mr. Croghan, whose Secretary, only, was allowed to take the Minutes.

I immediately issued Writs to call the Assembly, and they shou'd have met on the 30th May, but a Quorum not attending, An Adjournment was made to the 6th Instant, When I laid before them your Lordship's Letters, and those of the Secretary of State, pressing them to yield Obedience thereto. They deliberated till Yesterday, and then returned me a negative Answer, refusing to raise The Five Hundred additional Men demanded, assigning their Reasons for it, on which I need not make any observations. Copies of my Message and their Answer, are inclosed. That rude Paper obliges me to detain Your Lordship longer than I cou'd wish.

In justice to my other small Government, I acquaint Your Lordship, that last Year they raised £2,000 for the King's Use, and wou'd have made a further Grant at their stated Annual Meeting in October last, had I not been oblig'd to dismiss them, in Order to expedite the King's Business in this Province; Where I was in hopes the Assembly wou'd have dispatch'd the Supplies and provided for their Defence by a good Militia Law; having earnestly recommended these Things to them when they first met, but instead of doing their Duty in these Two Important Articles, they trifled away their Time till January, and then offered me such



a Supply Bill, as they knew I cou'd not pass; and so continued sitting till Your Lordship came here in March. I have the Pleasure to inform Your Lordship, that out of their small Funds they have begun to build a Battery and Barracks at Newcastle, and I shall call them together as soon as the Assembly rises.

As to the Assembly's endeavouring to lay on me the Blame of not sending the Detachment stipulated for the Defence of South Carolina, I must, in my own Vindication, set forth to your Lordship, that I was actually writing a Message to the House at the latter End of their last Sessions, when some of their Members accidentally coming in told me, that such a Message was unnecessary, for the Commissioners wou'd readily supply what shou'd be wanted on my Application. In Truth, my Lord, the same Obstruction that made impossible to spare such a Number of Men out of the Provincial Forces, subsists to this Day; most of the Provincials, as I told your Lordship in my last Letter, were enlisted only for a Year, which expiring about the Time these Forces were wanted for South Carolina, I pressed the Commissioners to offer a Bounty, and to give proper Encouragement to the Officers who were employed in the recruiting Service, but notwithstanding the Exigency of the Occasion, they obstinately refused to allow any Bounty, or to pay the Officers their Recruiting Expences. At last they offered a Dollar Bounty, and since that a Pistole, but still refuse to allow the Officers their Charges, by Means whereof the Number of Provincials, as your Lordship will see by the Copy of the enclos'd Return of the Commissary of the Musters, does but now amount to about 900 Private Men.

Your Lordship will observe how highly the Assembly resent the good Advice you was pleased to give them, to desist from all further Treating with the Indians.

The Assembly, in the Close of their Message, complain that Parties have not been sent out, which is not true, there being standing Orders for constant Patrolls. And the Measures settled by Your Lordship with me, in the Presence of Colonel Clapham and Lieuten't Colonels Armstrong and Weiser, for the Defence of the Frontiers, and the Number of the respective Garrisons having been complied with as far as is practicable.

Colonel Stanwix encamped at Carlisle the 30th of last Month, and writes that He sends out frequent Scouting Parties.

The News of your Success in the intended Expedition, will give infinite Pleasure to him, who is, My Lord, with the highest Esteem and Affection,

Your Lordship's most obedient

And most humble Serv't,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To the Earl of Loudoun.

June 18, 1757.

---

Letter of Congratulation to Sir Charles Hardy on being appointed Admiral of the Blue.

Philadelphia, 18th June, 1757.

SIR:

I was honoured with Your Letter of ———, at Lancaster, during a Conference with the Six Nations; And a sudden Attack of the Enemy Indians obliged me to go from thence to the Frontiers. Those Affairs have prevented my writing sooner, and I am not a little uneasy, lest You shou'd imagine I had wilfully delayed congratulating your Excellency on hoisting Your Flagg. Permit me to wish you joy of the

late Honour conferred on You, with the Warmth and Sincerity of a Friend. I am, Sir,

Your Excellency's most obedient

And most humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To Sir Charles Hardy.

---

To the Assembly concerning the raising of troops, the militia bill and certain complaints presented by them.

GENTLEMEN:

The first Part of your Message containing nothing more than Excuses why you will not comply with the Demands made on this Province by His Majesty, in the Letters of the Secretary of State and my Lord Loudoun, to raise an additional Number of Forces, I shall, therefore, take no further Notice of it than to inform You that I have already transmitted your Message to his Lordship, and shall take the first Opportunity of sending it to the King's Ministers, who will judge how well those Excuses are founded.

It is evident that Lord Loudoun is not satisfied with what has already been done by this Province, or he wou'd not have demanded the raising of an additional Five Hundred Men—A Demand founded in the highest Wisdom and Prudence; since, having no Militia, these extended Frontiers should not be left exposed to different Attacks, and the doubtfull Events and Chances of War.

I was in hopes a Nobleman of His Lordship's distinguish'd Merit and Abilities, in whom His Majesty has reposed so high a Confidence and Trust, wou'd have escaped your Censures. Whoever knows His Lordship's indefatigable Industry, and Application to

Business, and the strict Attention he gives to the Conduct of this and the other Colonies, must clearly be convinced of the Injustice of your Insinuation, that his pressing you for an additional Number of Forces is owing to the Want of duly weighing the large Sums of Money already granted, and His Lordship's Ignorance of the Circumstances of this Province.

It will be endless to enter into a Dispute about the Militia Bill. How far it was at first, or is, with the Alterations since made, adapted to the Circumstances and Defence of the Province, must be submitted to our Superiors to Determine. I shall only mention Two Things: First, That the late Bill which passed the House of Commons subjected the Militia, in Time of Insurrection or Invasion, to the Penalties of Death, or such other Judgment as a Court Martial shou'd Inflict. Secondly, That the Law repealed by His Majesty constituted a Court Martial for the Trial of Offenders, which the Bill before me has not done; not to mention the loose Manner and pernicious Consequences of giving Liberties to evil-disposed Persons of pretending they are actual Members of certain Congregations when they are not; and only declare themselves so occasionally in order to avoid defending their Country, which good and Loyal Subjects are always ready so to do; by which Conduct the best and bravest of the People will be obliged to expose their Persons for the Defence and Protection of the whole, and even of the worst.

For the above weighty Reasons, I cannot withdraw any of my Amendments, and am obliged to reject your Militia Bill as being injurious to the equal Privileges of the People, as well as inconsistent with the just Rights of Government, the safety and Security of the Province, and our Duty to His Majesty.

I am sorry you do not think the Militia Act of the Lower Counties worthy of your Imitation. It is cer-

tainly thought a good one by the Lords of Trade, who have rejected a warm Application made against it; Whereas the old Law of this Province was repealed on their Lordships' Report by the King in Council, and your present Bill is worse than that, and liable to more Objections.

In Answer to your Charge of Partiality in favour of the Lower Counties, I wou'd observe that, before my Arrival, it is well known they gave for the King's use as much as their Circumstances wou'd permit, and no doubt they wou'd have since that shewn the same Spirit of Loyalty and Duty to His Majesty if an Opportunity had been given them. But your sitting prevented the Continuance of their first Meeting, and since that my Attention has been so much engaged by the Business of this Government, the Indian Conferences, your long Sessions of Assembly, and the Great Affairs to be transacted with the Commander-in-Chief, that I cou'd not attend their Adjournment; so that the Imputation attempted to be cast on Me, as well as the Lower Assembly, you know to be unjust, and without the least Foundation.

Your being pleased to find Fault with that Assembly for keeping their Transactions from Publick view, gives me to hope that You will for the future favour me with regular Copies of your Minutes, in Conformity to the constant Practice of the House of Commons, whose Votes are published daily. This I further demand of You, because You profess your Determination of laying your Transactions before the King's Ministers, which I very much approve of.

As to your apprehensions of being Loaded with the Defects of the Assembly of the Lower Counties, I wou'd observe, that your Proceedings are too well known, both in America and Great Britain, to admit of any Doubt. You need not, therefore, be under any

Concern about the World's mistaking the Conduct of any other Assembly for Yours'.

You seem surprized that I did not lay before you my Stipulations with my Lord Loudoun, which relating to a secret Expedition cou'd not at first with Propriety be communicated to the Assembly. And besides this, as the Detchment I stipulated for was to be draughted out of the Provincial Forces, I saw it was impossible to spare any till such Time as these Forces shou'd be compleated, of which there was no kind of Prospect at that Time.

My Duty, therefore, was to urge the Commissioners to encourage the Recruiting Service by giving a proper Bounty to each Recruit. That Affair hung too long on hand; at first only a Dollar, Levy Money at last a Pistole; and without any other Allowance to the Officers than a Dollar per Man, which has since been taken away.

The Assembly has met, and may meet often again without seeing the Complement of Troops raised, as the Commissioners have Yesterday notified their Resolution of allowing Nothing to the Officers.

The Method, if it be ever intended to compleat the Levies, will be to give the same Bounty Money as is allotted in His Majesty's Service, which is founded on Reason and Experience. We have no real Soldiers to be Depended on for any Time, but such as are enlisted on the New Establishment. As such uncommon Bounty Money was offered in Jersey, and such great Encouragement given to inlist in the King's Troops, it became absolutely necessary to offer even more than the Pistole. Several of our Men, whose Times were out, having actually inlisted either with one or other of them; And this was still the greater Misfortune, as one old Soldier was equal to Three New Recruits.

What is to be understood from the Paragraph of my Message on Indian Affairs, is, I think, not hard to conceive. It being my Duty to deliver His Majesty's

Order, signified by my Lord Loudoun, with regard to Indian Treaties, you are to consider them as such, and not as his Lordship's or Mine. It grieves me to tell You that what you call Reflections published with Pleasure by me, respecting the Conduct of the People of this Province, are Observations of the Commander-in-Chief on their past Measures, which I cou'd not answer keeping secret; therefore, it is too delicate a Matter for me, who am not personally concerned, even to attempt to answer your Objectoins. However, you will remark that Lord Loudoun expressly says, "That the People of this Province have obstinately insisted in carrying on Negotiations with the Indians, and have even sent to negotiate with them separately in the King's Agent's own House;" which was very particular, when the Governors themselves were strictly forbid to meddle with Indian Treaties in any Shape whatsoever.

Nothing shall be wanting on my Part, in Conjunction with the King's Agent, to settle any Differences subsisting with the Indians. Numbers have been Witnesses to my Candour and Impartiality in the late Transactions for that purpose, and particularly some of your own Body. How can you then presume to insinuate a Doubt to the contrary?

As a Judge I can never suppose an Accusation proved before it be heard, even against the lowest Person of the Country; nor ought I when the First and highest are misrepresented and blackened. Which of you, Gentlemen, wou'd like such Treatment? And what wou'd you say, if a Chief Magistrate acted such a Part in Matters relating to your Character and Property?

The Proprietaries who have the Government under the King's Charter are ready to make ample Satisfaction to the Indians, in Case any Fraud, with Respect to Purchases, appears to have been committed by their

Agents; but the Charge is so heinous against Gentlemen in their high Station, that it will be a particular Pleasure to me to right their Honour, and at the same Time do the Indians Justice, in Case it appears that their Complaints are well founded.

What you have, therefore, so confidently affirmed to be the Chief Cause of the present Indian Ravages, is far from being so evident as to admit of no Contradiction. Teedyuscung at the last Conferences At Easton, openly and honestly declared that the supposed fraudulent Purchase was not the real Cause, tho' the Blow fell heavier on that Account. How then can it be asserted that the Hostilities arose on Account of other Purchases, whereof he has never made any Mention? Nay you know further, that the Deputies of the Six Nations made no Complaint of this Nature, tho' the Question was put to them in the most public and solemn Manner during the late Conferences at Lancaster, whether they had any Thing to complain of against this Province, with Regard to Land Purchases, or any other Account whatsoever?

Purchases from the Indians have always been approved of by this Province as the most equitable and satisfactory Method of settling the Country, which you know the Proprietaries, in Compliance with the Royal Grant, are under the strongest Obligations to do; Wherefore, if there be nothing to complain of in the Manner of making such Purchases, there can be no Objection to the extent of them, whilst so necessary for the Security of the Inhabitants, especially when it is represented to Me that the settled Part of the Province is not One-Eighth Part of the whole, and the other Seven Eighths are yet open to the Indians.

In the conclusion of Your Message you mention great Neglects in the Recruiting and other Parts of the Military Service. I agree with you that what relates to Recruiting has been too much neglected, and never



was worse carried on in any Country in the World. Of that I have spoke above, and long since offered a Remedy. As to the Rest, constant Patroles and ranging parties have been ordered Out, but even this Service has been materially checked when the Soldiers wanted both Pay and Necessaries, and more particularly when the very moderate Demands of Lieutenant Colonel Armstrong were refused, who had Instructions to encamp with Three Hundred Men the latter End of March or the beginnig of April in an advanced Post. to cover that Frontier. The Attacks of the Enemy might either have been prevented or they cut off in their Retreat; many Murders consequently wou'd not have been committed, and many Prisoners not led into the worst of Slavery, if my reasonable Application had been complied with, which wou'd have put the Publick to very little Expence; And the Remainder of the Proprietary Present was more than a sufficient Fund for that Expedition. As to the Assertion of the Numbers of each Battalion not being kept up, it has been shewn to have been owing to the determined Resolution of the Commissioners to retard the Recruiting Service. Standing Orders were given on my first Coming to re-inlist Men whose Times were Expired, and to compleat the several Companies. The Two Battalions of the Pennsylvania Regiment have been generally compleat, which, all things considered, is to be looked upon as next to a Miracle.

With Respect to the Augusta Regiment, about Three Months ago the Men were ready to mutiny for want of Pay. The Commanding Officer expected to be besieged every Hour; the Garrison was very weak, and the Works not finished. It was absolutely necessary that the Officers shou'do remain there for the Defence of the Place, and they were ordered to use their utmost Endeavours to quiet the Men, who loudly demanded their Pay and Discharges, and engage them to re-

enlist, nor cou'd they be spared to go a Recruiting till Money was sent to pay the Regiment. I was even under a Necessity to reinforce the Garrison with Three Companies of another Battalion and their Officers, And even more were ordered for the Defence of that important Place, who refused to march for want of Pay and Necessaries.

You do well to inform me of the Misconduct of Persons employed in the Service of the Government; but you wou'd have done better to have mentioned their Names; I have commissioned none such. Bring your Proofs, and they shall be removed. General Aspersions have a very bad Appearance, and too frequently are ill grounded and malicious.

The whole of these Transactions will be transmitted Home as soon as possible.

Thus I have endeavoured to answer your most extraordinary Message with Temper and Moderation. If you chuse in Public Business to lay aside Decency, it does not become a Gentleman in my Station to want Manners.

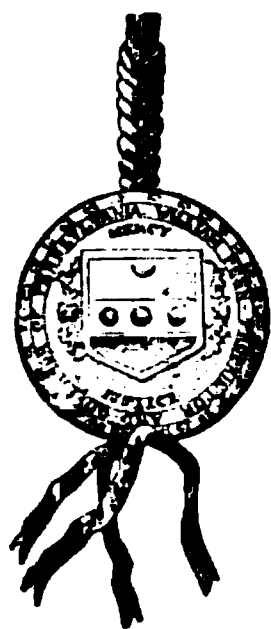
WILLIAM DENNY.

June 18, 1757.

Proclamation appointing a day for fasting and  
prayer.

**B**Y THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM DENNY, ES-  
quire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-  
Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Coun-  
ties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware,

A PROCLAMATION.



Whereas, under a Continuance of di-  
vine Judgments, the Minds of a People  
shou'd be repeatedly and more earnestly  
called upon to make the warmest Appli-  
cations to the Throne of Grace, as it may  
reasonably be concluded, from such a con-  
tinuance, that they have not made a due  
Improvement of former Judgments by  
making them the Means of learning Right-  
eousness; And Whereas, the wisest Na-  
tions have ever thought it their Duty when the Hand  
of Heaven was more particularly stretched out against  
them, to set apart particular Seasons for a more Pub-  
lic and Solemn Humiliation of themselves before the  
Lord their Maker; And Whereas such a Conduct seems  
at present more especially to be our Duty when our  
Mother Country is involved in an heavy and Calami-  
tous War by an unnatural Combination of European  
Powers against her, and These her American Colo-  
nies, bleeding under the murderous Outrages of the  
Heathen on our Borders, equally threatening the De-  
struction of the British and Protestant Interest;  
Wherefore, upon weighty Consideration of these  
Things, I have thought fit, by the Advice of the Coun-  
cil, to appoint Friday, the Eight day of July next, to be  
observed throughout this Province and Countys under  
my Government as a Day of Public fasting, Prayer,  
and Humiliation before the Lord our God; And I do  
exhort and strictly enjoin all His Majesty's loving Sub

jects, within the Province and Counties aforesaid, to observe the Fast with becoming Reverence and Devotion; to abstain from all servile Labour on that Day, and to join in most fervent Supplications to Almighty God that He wou'd be pleased, thro' the infinite Merits and Intercession of his Son Jesus Christ, to forgive Us our Sins, both National and Private; to avert the Punishments justly due to them; to give us Grace for the Amendment of our Lives; to relieve us from the Calamities We groan under; to bless His Majesty's Arms, both by Sea and Land, and especially the Expedition under His Excellency the Earl of Loudoun, wherein We are so nearly concerned; that it may be the Means of securing to Us and our latest Posterity the solid Enjoyment of lasting Peace, pure Religion, and all our other inestimable Privileges, as Britons and Protestants. And lastly, I do recommend it to the several Ministers of the Gospel to compose Prayers and Sermons suitable to the Occasion, to be used in their respective Churches and Places of Worship on that Day, and to publish this Declaration to their Congregations, immediately after divine Service, on some of the Lord's Days preceding the said Fast.

Given under my Hand and the Great Seal of the said Province At Philadelphia, the Thirteenth Day of June, in the Thirtieth Year of His Majesty's Reign. And in the Year of our Lord, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Seven.

WILLIAM DENNY.

By His Honour's Command.

Richard Peters, Secretary.

GOD SAVE THE KING.

To the Assembly Concerning the memorial of Sir John St. Clair upon the necessity of opening one or more roads on the frontiers of Cumberland County for the Convenience of the army under General Braddock.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** The Matter set forth in the Memorial of Sir John St. Clair, Deputy Quarter Master General, is of so much Consequence to His Majesty's Service, and the Ease of the People of this Province, who may be distressed by a Body of Troops halting and heavily quarter'd upon them, in Case the Baggage Wagons are stopped by the Badness of the Roads. I, therefore, recommend to you to take this immediately into your Consideration, and prepare a Bill to supply the Defects of the Laws, now in Force, for the Repair of Roads and Highways, so that they may be widened and mended while the Season permits.

WILLIAM DENNY.

June 22nd, 1757.

---

To the Assembly urging the raising of troops.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** On the Intelligence herewith sent you, which I receiv'd this Afternoon, by Express from Colonel Stanwix, I am obliged to press you in the warmest terms, to encourage the Raising Recruits, by giving the same Levy Money to the Officers for each Recruit as is given in the King's Service, or by the Neighbouring Provinces, The safety of the Country, and the Lives of the Inhabitants depending on the Troops being compleated as expeditiously as is possible. I hourly expect further Accounts from Colonel Stanwix,

and desire you will not separate till it is confirmed where the Attack will fall.

WILLIAM DENNY.

June 23d, 1757.

---

Letter to George Croghan upon Indian Affairs.

Philadelphia, June 23d, 1757.

SIR:

The Messengers, Nathaniel and Zacharias, are returned from Teedyuscung with an Answer, that He was One Hundred Miles above Diahogo; had been very diligent in performing the several Matters he undertook at Easton; was exceeding glad to receive my Message, and wou'd set out about Eight Days after the Messengers. He may be expected here about the first week in July, or perhaps he may come sooner.

I give you this notice by the Express, desiring you will order your Matters, so as to be here time enough to attend the Treaty, which I will not open Unless you be present.

Teedyuscung desires I shou'd be ready, and not detain him longer than is absolutely Necessary.

You will be pleased to favour me with your Answer as soon as possible.

I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To Geo. Croghan, Esqr.

P. S.—I have acquainted Colonel Stanwix with the Necessity of your Meeting the Delaware Indians, and I have the greater Reason to press your hastening on this Occasion because the Circumstances of the Province may be such as to prevent my Meeting the Indians in case they refuse to come near Philadelphia.

Letter to Governor De Lancey conveying intelligences from Colonel Stanwix concerning the movements of the Enemy.

Philadelphia, 24th June, 1757.

SIR:

I have to acknowledge your favour of the 3d and 21st Instant. Expecting every Post wou'd have brought me an Account from You of His Lordship's Sailing, I deferred to Express my Satisfaction at the Administration of the Government's devolving On You. It will give me a sensible Pleasure to have the Honour of your Correspondence; And I shall think myself Happy if I can contribute to the Public Service by transmitting Intelligence to you, or by any other Means.

I shall forward the Letters to the Southern Provinces where the Ports are open. In my Government the Embargo has been strictly observed, and will be till the Day fixed in Consequence of my Lord's Directions.

The Intelligence I herewith send you came by Express from Colonel Stanwix Yesterday, and I desire you will forward Copies to General Webb, with my Complements and Respects; and I shou'd have wrote to him on this Occasion but wo'd not detain the Express, having kept it already longer than I shou'd chuse by the Assembly's detaining the Letters. I shou'd be likewise obliged to you to let my Lord know it by the very first Opportunity.

I have requested the Assembly not to depart till we receive further Accounts, and know for certain the Number of the Enemy, and where the Attack will be made. A Militia Bill with some trifling Alterations, but the same in effect with the one I rejected at their last Sessions, has been offered me for my Concurrence and again rejected, which embarasses me

exceedingly as to the Defence of the extended Frontiers of this Country. I will, however, do the best I can to awaken this infatuated People to take up Arms and attack the Common Enemy.

I am, with great Regard, Sir,  
Your most obedient & most humble Servant,  
WILLIAM DENNY.

Governor De Lancey.

---

A letter concerning the reports of the movements of the Enemy.

Philadelphia, 24th June, 1757.

DEAR SIR:

About an Hour after writing my Letter of Yesterday, I was favoured with your Dispatches by the Express, the Contents whereof I laid before the Assembly, and desired them not to separate till we shou'd receive further Accounts, and know where the Attack wou'd be made.

I shall send a Copy of your Letters to Governor De Lancey to be transmitted to General Webb, and likewise to His Lordship, from whom I have this Morning receiv'd Letters by Express desiring the Embargo may be taken off Seven Days after the Time of his sailing, and accordingly all Vessels will have Liberty to sail next Monday.

I have received an answer from Teedyuscung, The Delaware Chief at Diahoga, who is expected to be at Fort Allen the latter End of this, or the Beginning of the next Month; Of this I have given Mr. Croghan Notice as Sir William Johnson's Deputy Agent, and hope he will not fail to come here time enough, being



determined not to open the Conferences unless he be present.

I thank you for your kind Advices; For the future you will have weekly Opportunities of writing by the Post, of which I know you will avail your self whenever any Thing occurs worthy of Communication.

In Case the Accounts be confirmed, and I am not supported by the Assembly to do better, I shall order one or more of the Lower County Regiments of Militia to march into the Forts on this side of Sasquehanna, which will give Liberty to the Provincials to move towards you wherever you shall be.

What can be done in this infatuated Province, whose Assembly have again presented to Me for my Concurrency the Militia Bill which I rejected at their last Sessions, I cannot tell; The Council have under their Consideration the State of the Province, and Nothing shall be omitted in my Power to rouse the Inhabitants out of their Lethargy and put them under Arms.

If the Indians who are coming to the Treaty are really our Friends, they will not refuse to give their Assistance, and they will furnish a considerable Force if their Numbers answer the Account given by the Messengers; You see how Necessary Mr. Croghan's Presence is, and if he be with you please to dispatch him to Me with your Orders forthwith, or if he shou'd have left you and shou'd want your Directions, I request they may be forwarded to him by Express.

Mr. Atkins' Leter to Mr. Croghan is copying and shall be returned to You. Inclosed is a Letter from Sir John St. Clair, who sets out for York to-morrow; It is very happy that his State of Health will permit him to assist you in sending up Provisions to the Troops, or doing any other Service in his Power if Sir John's Health wou'd permit.

May success attend you wherever you march, and the News of your gaining any Advantage over the

Enemy will give infinite Joy to me; I heartily wish myself with you, and Am,

Dear Sir, Your most obedient humble Servant,  
WILLIAM DENNY.

To Colonel Stanwix.

---

Letter to the Collector authorizing the Embargo on vessels in the port of Philadelphia to be raised.

Philadelphia, 25th June, 1757.

SIR:

Lord Loudoun having signified to me, by Letter, of the 5th Ins't, that the fleet was ready to sail, and that, in Conjunction with Sir Charles Hardy, it was agreed that the Embargo shou'd not be any longer continued, on Account of the Service they were going on, than Seven Days after their Sailing; And Governor De Lancey having informed Me that His Lordship was at Sea on Monday the 20th Instant, You are permitted, on Monday next, to clear out all Vessels to their respective Ports; but be extremely careful before clearing them to conform to the Directions given by the Lords of Trade, in their Letter of the 9th of October last. I am, Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,  
WILLIAM DENNY.

To the Collector.

---

To the Assembly recommending certain military measures.

GENTLEMEN:

In Case of an Attack, which we have the greatest Reason to expect, it will be necessary for me to raise Volunteers; to order a Detachment of the

Militia of the Lower Counties to march for the Defence of this Province; and further, to apply for a Body of the Militia of New Jersey. These Troops shou'd be supplied with Ammunition, Provisions, Carriages, Quarters, and such other Necessaries as may be wanted for the Conveniency of their marching and Encampment; besides, there will be wanting Arms and Accoutrements for the Volunteers. I most earnestly recommend it to you to make the proper Revisions for these several Articles, otherwise the Consequence will be fatal to this Province.

WILLIAM DENNY.

June 25th, 1757.

---

Letter to George Croghan concerning the proposed  
Indian treaty at Easton.

Philadelphia, 7th July, 1757.

SIR:

This Morning, arrived an Express from Bethlehem, with a Letter, acquainting me that Teedyuscung is arrived at Fort Allen, where are now Two Hundred Indians, old and Young; and One Hundred Senecas are still expected. When these arrive, Teedyuscung will proceed to Easton; and there, it seems, I must meet him and hold the Treaty. This Express is sent on Purpose to hasten your Coming. I leave it to you, either to go to Easton, or come here, as you Incline.

I have some late Accounts from Sir William Johnson, with a Letter from him, which I shall communicate to you when I have the pleasure to see you.

I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

Letter to a deputation of the Society of Friends expressing the displeasure of the Proprietaries at their interference in treaties with the Indians.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** The Proprietaries have acquainted me "that the Earl of Halifax has communicated to them, with very strong Expressions of Dissatisfaction, a Treaty held with Indians at Philadelphia by the People call'd Quakers, which his Lordship was pleased to think the most extraordinary procedure he had ever seen in Persons who were on the same Footing only with all others of the King's private Subjects to presume to Treat with fforeign Princes. And, further, that as the suffering any one Part of the King's Subjects, whether of a different Profession of Religion, or however else distinguished, to treat as Mediators between a Province in which they live and any Independent People, is the highest Invasion of His Majesty's Prerogative Royal, and of the worst Consequence, as it must tend to divide the King's Subjects into different Parties and Interests; and by how much more These or any other Body of People are suffered to attach the Indians to their own particular Interests, by so much less must their regard to People of other Professions be." The Proprietors have, therefore, directed Me not to suffer those People, or any other particular Body or Society in Pennsylvania, to concern themselves in any Treaty with the Indians, or on any Pretence to suffer Presents from such persons to be given to the Indians, or to be joined with the Public Present at any such Treaty. These Directions I shall conform to, and my regard for you, as well as Mess'r Penn's Instructions, lead me to observe that your Attendance at Treaties, as a distinct Society, having given great

Offence to the Ministers, it wou'd be prudent in You to decline going in a Body.

WILLIAM DENNY.

July 11th, 1757.

---

Letter advising the Friendly Associations, or Society of Quakers, not to appear at the Indian treaty at Easton in a body. ,

Philadelphia, 15th July, 1757, 12 O'Clock.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** As you know, I am desired and most strictly enjoined not to suffer any particular Body or Society to concern themselves in Treaties with Indians or, on any Pretence, to give Presents to them. It is out of my Power to prevent y'r Presents to be given. I shall once more repeat my Advice: You wou'd do well to decline appearing at the ensuing Treaty in a Body; Your Attendance at Treaties, as a distinct Society, having given great offence to the Ministry.

WILLIAM DENNY.

---

Letter concerning the address of the Friendly Association, taking exception to certain statements therein.

Philadelphia, 15th July, 1757, 2 o'Clock.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** Your Address in some Parts of it which relate to Transactions that have passed since my Administration, misrepresents several important Facts, and contains some Reflections on the Conduct of the Pro-

prietaries, and their Agents here, In managing the Affairs of the Indians, which I hope will be found to be without the least Foundation. I cannot, therefore, conceive it seasonable or proper at this Time for you to print it, especially when it is considered that the Publishing it may tend to inflame the Minds of the Indians, and obstruct the Business of the ensuing Treaty at Easton, where the Complaints made by them will be fully and impartially heard, and I hope finally accommodated.

WILLIAM DENNY.

---

Speech at the Indian Conference at Easton.

BRETHREN;

I return you my hearty Thanks for your kind Speeches Yesterday, which were very agreeable to me, and evidence such a good Disposition on your Part as gives me the highest Satisfaction.

Gave a String.

Brethren:

It is with a particular Pleasure I observe that all Obstructions are now removed. Be assured that I shall speak with the utmost Freedom and openness to You and the Ten Nations. I am ready to concur with you in devising and executing all such Measures as shall be thought the most proper to bring to a speedy and good Issue the great work of Peace, which is already so happily begun, and so far advanced. This Belt confirms my Words.

A Belt.

Brethren:

You told me Yesterday that your foolish young Men had been the Occasion of the late unhappy Differences

that for some time subsisted between us, and cautioned me not to give Credit to any idle Stories that might be going about. I shall retain in my Mind this good Advice; and as we have likewise a great many foolish People among us, who may have raised and propagated false Reports to obstruct the good Understanding between us, wch. We are now mutually endeavouring and taking Pains to establish on a solid and durable Foundation; I desire you will shut your Ears against them, and believe nothing but what comes from Me or the King's Agent in relation to Public Affairs.

A String.

Brethren:

You may remember that in the first Conferences You attributed the Beginning of the present Troubles in a great Measure to the Confusions that had arisen from so many People's having concerned themselves in Public Treaties, and that, therefore, the Indians had agreed to put the Management of their Affairs into the Hands of a Few, And that Two Kings only were appointed to transact public Business, of which you, Teedyuscung, was one. You were told that the great King of all the English had found the like Inconveniences from so many of his Colonies holding separate and distinct Treaties with Indians, and therefore had given one general Commission to your good Friend and Brother Sir William Johnson to be his sole Agent in Indian Affairs for this district. To him I desire you will go and lay all that had passed between you and the Government before him for his Approbation.

According as I then promised, I have transmitted to that Gentleman all our Proceedings, which he has been pleased to approve of; and by Commission produced to me, and now ready to be shewn you, he has constituted and appointed Mr. Croghan his Deputy Agent for Indian Affairs in this Province, with par

ticular directions to hear any Complaints, and Assist in accommodating the Differences you may have with his Majesty's Subjects, and particularly those set forth at your Treaty with me here in November last; at the same time Sir William Johnson finding in the Conferences sent him that you designed us a Visit in the Spring, was kind enough to send a Deputation of the Six Nations to attend at that Meeting, who waited a long time in Expectation of seeing you, but on your not being able to come, and they being under a necessity of returning home, I went to Lancaster at their Request, took them by the Hand, and conferred with them; at these Conferences Mr. Croghan, the Deputy of Sir William Johnson was present, and settled with me the Forms to be observed in the Treaty, and his Secretary only was permitted to take down the proceedings; No other person being allowed to take Minutes of what passed at those Conferences, not even the Secretary of this Government, whose proper Business it ever had been till that Time, when this new Regulation first took place. I am further told it is the constant practice of Sir William Johnson, as well as all others who have the conduct of Indian Treaties, to employ their own Secretaries, and as this Method was settled at Lancaster as a Precedent to be observed in future Treaties, I shall not take upon me to make any Alteration in this Respect.

Brethren:

This Government as well as yourselves, has great Confidence in the Interpreters present, John Pumpshire and Moses Titamy; whatever they speak from you will be faithfully taken down and Publickly read at the time, that all may hear, understand, and know it is to be exact. Mr. Croghan will afterwards cause the whole to be fairly transcribed, and two Copies to be made, one of which he will deliver to you, and another to me, which shall be put upon Record as you



desired. In our Conference Yesterday, you had an Instance of the exact manner and care of taking down what passed, and I hope it gave you entire Satisfaction.

Brother:

Agreeable to your Request at our last Meeting, I now present you with a true Copy of your Proceedings with this Government, under the Great Seal of the Province, which, as they will remain on Record, you may always have Recourse to.

July 15, 1757.

---

Letter to George Croghan concerning the demand of Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares, for a clerk of his own at the Indian conference at Easton.

Easton, 23rd July, 1757.

SIR:

This day four of the Provincial Commissioners waited on me, attending Teedyuscung and several other Indian Chiefs, and after demanding a Conference on their behalf, presented to me a Remonstrance of a very extraordinary Nature, a Copy of which I now enclose you; it is a great Surprise to me that Teedyuscung, after receiving my answer last night in your Presence, to his request of having a Clerk of his own, and expressing himself perfectly satisfied with the Reasons I then gave for my not inclining to comply with a Demand so new and unprecedented, should suddenly change his mind, and with so much warmth and Displeasure renew his Application to the same Purpose. However, as you are appointed Deputy to Sir William Johnson, and His Majesty's Honour and the Interest of his Subjects are greatly concerned in

this matter, I desire you will again take their Demand into your most serious Consideration, and let me know what part you incline to act upon the Occasion.

I am, Sir, your humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To George Croghan, Esq'r.

---

Answer to the remonstrance of four of the Provincial Commissioners, on behalf of the Delaware Chief Teedyuscung, against the mode of managing the treaty at Easton.

Easton, July 24th, 1757.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I have considered the Remonstrance you presented to me, Yesterday, on Behalf of Teedyuscung, relating to the Mode of manageing the present Treaty, and his Request of appointing his own Clerk, and must confess that your Conduct on this Occasion appears to me very extraordinary. As Commission'rs, I conceive you are only empowered by the late Act granting £100,000 to his Majesty's use, to dispose of and appropriate that money (with my Approbation) to the several Purposes directed by the Act; but that you cannot, under that or any other Law, derive to yourselves the least Right to interpose in the present Treaty, or act as Mediators, or otherwise, in any case between me and the Indians. The Right and power of making Peace and War, as well as the modes to be observed in conducting Treaties, have ever been allowed to be the undoubted Prerogatives of the Crown, and can only be executed by the King, or his Ministers acting under his Commission. His Majesty's Honour, and the Duty of my Station, therefore, Oblige

me to acquaint you, that your presuming on this Occasion, either as Commissioners or private Subjects, to receive any Complaint of Application from the Indians, and taking upon you to Remonstrate in their Behalf to me, is illegal, unconstitutional, introductive of the greatest Confusions and Mischiefs, and the highest Invasion of the just Rights of the Crown; which I will always (as it is my indispensable Duty) endeavour to support and maintain. By what means Teedyuscung came to apply, in the first Instance, and demanded that he might appoint a Clerk to take down the Minutes of the Treaty, at a Time when both he and you knew I was in Town, and had been in Conference with him, I am at a Loss to determine; nor is it less surprizing to me, that you should undertake to give him your Opinion of the matter [as you acknowledged you did], and pronounce his Demand so very reasonable and just, before he had advised with me upon it. As it is well known, Teedyuscung, upon all Occasions, had met with a free and open Access to me, and ever found me both ready and willing to hear anything he had to propose, an Application from you, or any other of his Majesty's Subjects, on behalf of the Indians appeare the more extraordinary.

I am most sincerely disposed to use all the Measures in my Power to bring this Treaty to an happy issue, and to establish a firm and lasting Peace with the Indians; but am resolutely determined not to suffer the Rights of the Crown to be invaded. I, therefore, enjoin you, as I shall all others, in the strictest manner, that you do not, either mediately or immediately, under any pretence whatsoever, interpose in the Course of this Treaty between me, Mr. Croghan, the King's Deputy Agent, and the Indians; nor carry on the least Intercourse with them on Matters of a Pub-

lick Concern, as you will Answer the Contrary to his Majesty at your Peril.

WILLIAM DENNY.

To Messrs. Jos. Fox, John Hughes, William Masters, & Jos. Galloway, four of the Provincial Commissioners.

---

Speech to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares.

**B**ROTHER:

I have considered the Second Application you made to me Yesterday, that you might appoint a Clerk of your own to take down the Minutes of our Proceedings at the Present Treaty.

Brother:

I have always taken a particular Pleasure in seeing you, and been ready on all occasions, to hear anything you had to say, or propose to me; and treated you with that Respect and Friendship due from one Brother to another.

Brother:

When you first applied to me for a Clerk, I receiev'd you kindly as I shall always continue to do; and after I had considered your Request, I gave you my Answer why I could not think myself at Liberty to comply with it, and informed you of the method that had been agreed upon by Mr. Croghan, the King's Deputy Agent, and Your Uncles at Lancaster, in May last, in taking Minutes at Indian Treaties, and it appeared to me at that Time, that my Reasons gave you Satisfaction.

Brother:

If on reconsidering the matter you were dissatisfied, you should have come to me as you used to do, and have spoken your mind freely, and you would have found my arms open to receive you, and my ears to

hear you, and not have applied to any other Persons for their Mediation with me.

Brother:

I told you before, and I again inform you, that no one has any Right to Treat with you, or transact any Business with you in this Province, but myself and Mr. Croghan, the King's Deputy Agent. I hope you will remember this.

Brother:

No Indian Chief, before you, ever demanded to have a Clerk, and none has ever been appointed for Indians in former Treaties. Nay, I have not even nominated one on the Part of this Province, therefore, I cannot help declaring it against my Judgement.

Brother:

I am afraid, by your showing so little Confidence in me and the King's Deputy Agent, that you have hearkened to idle Stories or the Singing of Birds, tho' you advised me against it; however, to give you fresh Proof of my Friendship and Regard, if you insist upon having a Clerk, I shall no longer oppose it.

A Belt.

Brother Teedyuscung:

What you said last proceeds from an honest Heart. I overlook your Weakness. You may depend on the Kindness of me and my Council. No uneasiness remains with now; I shall always be glad to see you and your Interpreter, and discourse with you like loving Brethren on any matter, be it what it will, that you have to say.

A large String.

An answer to expected applications to be permitted to act as Clerk to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares.

**I**N MY CONFERENCES WITH TEEDYUSCUNG, I have let him know that tho' his Demand to appoint a Clerk of his own was entirely unprecedented and against my Judgement, yet as he so warmly insisted on it, I should no longer oppose it, but leave him to act as he pleased; if, therefore, you, or any other of his Majesty's Subjects think themselves at Liberty to act in that capacity, they may use their pleasure.

---

To the Assembly desiring a list of goods to be furnished to the Indians as presents.

**G**ENTLEMEN:

I expected you wou'd before now have furnished me with a List of the Goods provided for the Indian Presents, but as this has not been done, I desire you will sent it me this Afternoon that I may know how to conduct myself.

I am, Gentlemen, Your most humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

Easton, July 25th, 1757.

---

Speech to Teedyuscung at the Indian Conference at Easton.

**B**ROTHER:

I am very glad to meet you once more with your People, and some of your Uncles the Six Nations, according to your agreement with me at this place in

November last; The number of Indians you have brought down with you on this Occasion, and the pains you have taken to carry the news of our good dispositions for Peace to so great a Distance, confirms the Good Opinion we have always had of you, and shews the Sincerity of the Professions you have made of your earnest Desire to restore the Friendship and Brotherly Love that always subsisted between us and the Indians, till your foolish Young Men were seduced by the evil Spirits and turned against us.

Brother Teedyuscung, and Brethren of the Ten united Nations:

We are met together to finish, by the Assistance of the Almighty, the great Work of Peace, and to make a new Chain of Friendship so bright that it shall never rust, and so strong that it shall never be in the power of wicked Spirits to break it, that we may always hereafter be as one Man, with but one Heart and one Head; I invite you to join heartily and sincerely with me herein by this Belt.

Give a Belt.

Brother:

You may remember that when we were here last fall, I asked you what was the cause of the Breach between our Brethren the Delawares and us; whether we, the People of Pennsylvania, had done you any Injury, and desired you would open your Hearts, and tell me your mind freely; In answer to this you told me that your foolish and ignorant Young Men, when they saw the Proceedings of our Enemy, the French King, and believed the Things that were told them, were persuaded by this false hearted King to strike your Brethren the English, and that the cause why the Blow came the harder on us was, that the Proprietaries had defrauded you of some of your Land, and that you had been treated in the same manner in the Jerseys, but that this was not the principal Cause

of your striking us; I was willing to inquire into the Truth of this Charge at that time, but you declined it because few of the Indians then present originally owned the Lands, but said that you would endeavour to bring as many of them down as you could find to the next Meeting.

Brother:

According to the Promise I made you at our last Treaty, I laid all our Proceedings before Sir William Johnson, who, you have been often told, is appointed by our Great King his Sole Agent for Indian Affairs in this District, to take Care of them as a Father, that no one may wrong them. Sir William Johnson has since deputed your and our Friend, Mr. George Croghan, who is well acquainted with your Affairs and Language, to act in his Behalf, to attend this Treaty, and enquire into every Grievance you may have suffered, either from your Brethren of Pennsylvania or the neighbouring Provinces.

Gave a String.

Brother:

I took care, also, to send Copies of our several Treaties with you to England, where they were laid before the King's Ministers who, being desirous that Justice should be done you, ordered that Sir William Johnson should enquire into the Foundation of your charge against this Province, in order that you may receive Satisfaction, in case any Injury has been done you.

Brother:

I have freely opened my heart to you, and am ready with Mr. Croghan, his Majesty's Deputy Agent, whenever you think proper, to hear any thing you may have to say to us about the Grievances you may think you labour under from this Province.

Gave a String.

July 25, 1757.



Letter to the Provincial Commissioners requesting  
a list of goods to be presented to the Indians.

Easton, 27th July, 1757.

GENTLEMEN:

As you have not yet furnished me with a List of the Goods you have purchased and brought hither, to be disposed of in Presents to the Indians, notwithstanding the reasonable Request I made of you to that purpose Yesterday, I find myself obliged once more to require it of you, that I may be able by considering it at Leisure to form a Judgment, as well of the Quality of the Goods, as whether there may be a sufficiency of them for the present Occasion.

On receiving your Letter I observed it was not subscribed, either by Mr. Lardner or Mr. Mifflin, who by the Act, are appointed joint Commissioners with you; and upon enquiry into the reason of that Omission, I found they had not received any notice of your Meeting, or been consulted with on the Contents of my Letter to the Provincial Commissioners, of which I think I have just reason to Complaint.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To William Masters, Jos. Fox, Jos. Galloway and  
Jno. Hughes, Esqrs.

---

Another Speech to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares, at the Conference at Easton.

BROTHER:

Your Memory serves you faithfully with Respect to what was promised by each of us in the last Conferences.

Our warmest acknowledgments are due to you for your just Performance of your Engagements. You

have made known our good dispositions far and wide. You have brought down your Uncles, and some of each of the other Nations with whom you are joined. We are pleased to observe they have hearkened to you, and are so well disposed to conclude and establish a firm and durable Peace. We return you very hearty Thanks in Behalf of His Majesty King George, the People of the Province, and all his other Subjects.

Gave a Belt.

Brother:

We are sensible with you, that unless we both exert the utmost of our Strength, we shall not be able to accomplish the great Work we are mutually engaged in.

Whilst we see the Dead Bodies of our People lying uncovered and exposed to the ravenous Birds, it is against Nature and all the Principles of Religion and Humanity, to proceed to the Confirmation of Peace.

We, therefore, in Conjunction with you, diligently search for and collect together, not only their Dead Bodies and Scattered Bones, but the very Leaves, Grass, and every thing else that their Blood has touched; and join with you in looking up to Heaven, from whence the God of Peace beholds, with Delight, our Advances to Reconciliation, Concord, and Unity. We pray he may cast a Veil over all that has happened in these unhappy Times, that it may be no longer remembered. We supplicate his Almighty Goodness to pardon all that is past. We pray him to dispose all the people of this, and the succeeding Generations to the latest Posterity, to live in Love together. We entreat he will never permit the evil Spirit to enter so far into our Hearts, or evil minded men so far into our Councils, as to interrupt the Course of Friendship, or blast the smallest Leaf in the Tree of Peace.

Gave a Belt.

**Brother:**

Having now collected the Dead Bodies, we agree with you to stand together, English and Indians, as one Man with one Heart; we lay hold with you, your Uncles and the Ten Nations, of the Belt of Friendship; we hold it fast with all our Strength. We bring with us all the Sincerity and Warmth of honest and upright Hearts. We rejoice to behold again the Light of the Sun shining in a Clear Sky. We promise ourselves that, with the blessing of the good Spirit, your endeavours, united with ours, will be able to secure to us and to our children, and Children's Children, durable Peace and Happiness, so that we may quietly enjoy the various comforts of Life with which this fruitful Country abounds, and may sleep in Peace.

Gave a Belt.

**Brother:**

Though our Forefathers and yours might make some mistakes, and might not see far enough into the Consequences of some of their Measures, yet in general we can truly say, they were very kindly disposed to one another; they were open and upright in their Intentions; they lived together in Perfect Peace, and the mutual Exchange of good Offices.

It is very commendable in you to remind us that they have not been altogether regular, but confined their Views to the then present Times, and to the Interest of their own generation, not so much consulting as they should have done the good of Future Generations. We shall be glad to join with you in promoting one general Interest that may extend to the latest Posterity. We will lay aside all narrow partial Regards, and put Matters on a lasting Foundation, and endeavor to exceed our Ancestors, not only in the goodness of our Measures, but in a more careful and exact manner of doing Business.

Gave a Belt.

Brother:

We have observed what you say with respect to one of your Messengers; The Accident grieves us. In such Times Indians should not go single into Inhabited Parts, without proper Passports and Escorts. We have careless and unthinking Men among us; we have bad Men too, who have mischievous Hearts. The man who is supposed to have committed this Act is in Goal, and (in case the Messenger dies) shall be tried by our Laws, which require Blood for Blood, in the presence of such Indians as you shall appoint to attend the Trial, of which you shall have due Notice. It is a matter firmly settled by repeated Treaties between us and the Indians, that whenever an Englishmen kills an Indian or an Indian an Englishman, the Murderer, or Person offending, shall be tried by our Laws in the presence of both Nations.

Gave a String.

Brother Moses Tatamy:

You are the Father of the Young man who has been unfortunately wounded. It gives us great Concern that anything of this kind should happen; we have employed the most skilful Doctor we have amongst us to take care of him, and we pray that the Almighty would bless the Medicines that are administered for his Cure. We by this String of Wampum remove the Grief from your Heart, and desire no uneasiness may remain there. We have assured our Brother Teedy-uscung, that strict Justice shall be done on the Trial, and we choose that you, yourself should be a Witness of it.

Gave a String.

July 27, 1757.

Letter to George Croghan the King's agent for Indian affairs, concerning the complaints preferred by Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares.

• Easton, 29th July, 1757.

**M**R. GEORGE CROGHAN,  
Sir:

The speech made to me Yesterday by Teedyuscung being in several Parts of it obscure and uncertain, I find myself very much at a Loss how to return an Answer to it without a further Explanation of it; At the Treaty held with Teedyuscung at this place in November last, I enquired of him how the League of Friendship that had so long subsisted between us and the Indians came to be broken, whether the Governor or People of Pennsylvania had done them any Injury, & earnestly requested that if they thought we had, they would be honest, open their Hearts to us and inform us of the Cause of their Complaint; In answer to which he said, that the false hearted French King had persuaded them to strike their Brethren, the English, and their foolish Young Men believed the Things that were told them by our Enemies, and listened to them; that this was the Principal Cause, but that one Reason why the Blow came harder than it otherwise would have done was, that some Things had passed in former Times, both in this and other Governments, which were not pleasing to the Indians, and particularly said, that all the Land lying between Tohickon Creek and Wyoming, in this Province, was his Inheritance, and was taken from him by Fraud; and likewise, charged the Proprietary Family with Forgery after they had purchased Lands of the Indians and took a Deed for it, in forging a new Deed like the true one with the same Indian Names to it, and thereby taking from them Lands which they never Sold. The truth of those heavy charges was then referred

to be enquired into, and heard at our next Meeting. I therefore expected that Teedyuscung, at this Treaty, would have been very explicit, and if, on Enquiry, he had still been of Opinion that his former Complaints were just and well founded, he would have renewed them, and produced such Proofs as he had to support them, or if, on a further Consideration, he had found that he was mistaken in charging the Proprietaries with Crimes of so infamous and black a Die, he would have done them the Justice to have acquitted them in the Face of the World, and proclaimed their Innocence as Publickly as he at first charged them. But in his Speech of Yesterday it appears uncertain whether he means to renew the Complaints set forth in the former Treaty, or to drop those, and now only to charge upon the Proprietors, as an Act of Injustice, their having made such large Purchases of the Indians as to leave them no Habitation or place of Settlement for themselves or their Posterity. I therefore desire you will do me the favour to take an Opportunity of Conferring privately with the Indians, and bring them to an Explanation on this Point, that I may know how to frame an Answer to their Speech.

You are sensible also that their Request to have Lands assigned them for a Settlement is so general that 'tis impossible for me to give an Answer to it till they ascertain the place they have in View, which you will also endeavour to Obtain of them in the Course of your Conference.

I am, Sir, Your most humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To Mr. George Croghan.

By the Hon. ...  
Lieutenant Governor ...  
Province of Pennsylvania ...  
and Superior ...

To all whom it may concern

**LiS**

Whereas in pursuance of the rules and Articles of War, I have  
dispatched the Sloop Francis and Sarah, commanded by  
Capt. Benjamin Siler under the protection and security  
of a Flag of Truce in order to carry to St. Marks in the  
Island of Hispaniola the French prisoners (whose names  
are specified in a List hereto annexed) and to bring from  
thence such of the Subjects of His Britannick Majesty as  
may be detained in Exchange for the said prisoners. These  
are therefore to require all persons within this Government  
and to do so all other's whom it may concern to permit the  
said Benjamin Siler with his vessel, crew, and prisoners  
before mentioned to sail and pass on their service without let  
hindrance or molestation that so there may not any  
impediment be put to the mutual relief of prisoners

Given under my Hand and Seal at Harrisburg  
Philadelphia this 28 day of April in the Year of  
our Lord One Thousand seven hundred and fifty nine

(William Denny)

By His Honorable Command  
Richard Peters Secy

WARRANT ISSUED BY GOVERNOR DENNY.  
Reduced Fac Simile of State  
Department Copy.





Another Speech to Teedyuscung and representatives  
of the Ten Nations at Easton.

**B**ROTHER TEEDYUSCUNG, AND BRETHREN  
Sachems and Warriors of the Ten Nations:

It gives me pleasure to hear your Satisfaction at the Appointment our Great King has been pleased to make of Sir William Johnson to be the Superintendent of the Affairs of the Indians, and that Sir William had appointed Mr. Croghan to be his Deputy; and further, to hear you so fully and openly acknowledge it to be the Duty of both of us to respect the Person whom the King has thought fit to entrust with so Important a Commission. I thank you for those dutiful expressions, and do not in the least doubt but they come from the bottom of your Hearts. I assure you, Brethren, I shall heartily join my endeavours to yours, that the good work of Peace, so well begun, may be happily finished to our mutual Satisfaction.

Gave a String.

Brother:

You say that the Proceedings of our Ancestors were shorter than they ought to have been, in Respect and Behalf of their Children, and also of their own everlasting Peace. Brother, our Ancestors of this Province have been always esteemed a good, honest, and wise People, and have always been distinguished for their Brotherly Love and kind Treatment of the Indians, and their upright dealing with them in their Publick Transactions. You say that the cause of our Differences proceeded from the Land, and advise us to look strictly into our Hearts for the Truth of this. Brother, we have, according to your desire, looked into our Hearts, and are not sensible that any of our Transactions with the Indians, either with respect to Land or otherwise, could have given Reason for the unhappy Breach between us. You have been so hon-

est as to declare, on all Occasions, that the Land was not the principal cause why you struck us; but was only a Reason why the Stroke came the harder on us. As then, it was not the Cause of our first Differences, it ought not to be an Obstacle to an immediate Conclusion of the Peace, which we are now met together, with such good Intentions, to establish. However, we may differ in Opinion about matters of Property; these are trifling Considerations, compared to the important Affair of uniting together in the firm Bands of Friendship. Let us, therefore, for the present suspend them, and all Matters of less Moment, and apply ourselves, in the first place, heartily to the great work of Peace, so much wished for by both of us; and put things on such a footing, that the Great King over the Waters, and his Subjects, and all the Indians, shall be pleased with it.

Gave a Belt.

Brother:

You say, that if you can prevail with us to do you Justice in your complaint about Land, you will then, with a loud Voice, speak, and the Nations shall hear you. Brother, I must now inform you that immediately after our last Treaty, I sent to the Proprietaries a Copy of the Complaints you then made for their defrauding you of your Lands, and received their Answer to it some days ago before I set out to meet you here, wherein they express the greatest concern that you, who they conceive have been so well Treated, both by their Father, William Penn, and themselves, should charge them with Crimes of so heinous a nature as Fraud and Forgery, by which their Reputation (which to them, and every honest Man, is dearer than Life itself) is so deeply wounded. Your Complaint has likewise been laid before the King's Ministers, who looking upon it as a Matter of great Importance, determined that it should be carefully enquired into.

and examined before some Person no way concerned in Interest; on whose honesty and Judgement they could depend, and therefore, appointed Sir William Johnson to hear the Particulars of your charge, and the Proprietary's Defence, and lay the whole matter before his Majesty, for his Royal Determination, in order that he may do you Justice himself if you are injured. Our Great King looks on you as his Children; And therefore, his Ministers have directed the same Method to be taken in hearing the merits of your Complaint, as is used among his own Subjects, with this Difference only, that their Disputes are finally settled by Judges appointed for that purpose; whereas in your Case, his Majesty will Determine it himself.

Before I receiv'd the Orders of his Majesty's Ministers, that your Complaints should be heard before Sir William Johnson, I fully intended at this Meeting, to call on the Proprietaries' Agents to answer the Charge you made against them, and to have the matter strictly enquired into; but as I am the King's Servant, and bound by Duty, as well as Inclination to Obey His Orders, and His Majesty's Deputy Agent, Mr. Croghan, who is now Present, informs me he has no power to suffer any Altercations on this Complaint, and that he does not think it would be for the good of his Majesty's Service, I must refer you on this Occasion to Sir William Johnson, to whom I shall send proper Persons to represent the Proprietaries, with Records, Deeds, and Evidences, to shew the Justice of their Title at any time he shall appoint, of which he will give Notice to you, and all Persons concerned. As that Gentleman is known to be a good Friend to the Indians, and a Man of Honour and Integrity; it gives me great Pleasure to find he is well approved of by you, and I do not doubt but you will most cheerfully agree to leave the Examination of your claims

to him, and concur in the method his Majesty has directed for Settling our Differences, in which you will be certain of having Strict Justice done you.

Gave a Belt.

Brother:

I could give you many Instances of the great Affection and Regard the Proprietors have for you and all the Indians; and that they set a far greater value on your Friendship than on any private Interest or Advantage to themselves; they have lately given to you and the World a most convincing Proof of this. You no doubt have heard that the Proprietaries about three Years ago, at a general Meeting of the Six Nations, held at Albany, fairly and openly purchased of them a great Country, lying on the West Side of the River Sasquehannah; but upon its being represented that some of the Indian Tribes were dissatisfied with the Extent of that Grant beyond the Allegheny Hills, the Proprietaries cheerfully agreed to Surrender and give up again to the Indians the Lands Westward of those Hills, and have given their Agents orders to release it to them at the proposed Meeting before Sir William Johnson, and to settle Boundaries with them.

Gave a Belt.

Brother:

I have considered what you said about a Settlement for yourselves and your Posterity, & am informed by Mr. Croghan, that Wyoming is the place you would chuse to settle at.

Brother:

The Proprietaries have never granted away any Lands, though within the Limits of this Province, without first purchasing them of the Indians; and having never bought of them the Lands between Shamokin and Wyoming; they have, therefore, never laid claim to them under any Indian Purchase, and expressly desired this may be told to the Indians, lest evil

disposed Persons should have suggested any thing to the Contrary; and in the name of the Proprietaries I now disclaim all such right, of which I would have you take Notice. I am pleased you have made choice of that place; it is perfectly agreeable to me, and I assure you I will heartily concur with you in using all the means in my Power to have these Lands settled upon you and your Posterity, agreeable to Your Request. As to the other Purposes for which you desire this Settlement of Lands, they are so reasonable that I make no doubt but on my Recommendation of them to the Assembly, they will chearfully enable me to comply with them.

Gave a Belt:

Brother:

I have now answered the Speeches you made me the other Day, and I hope to your Satisfaction, as I agree with you to submit the Differences about Lands to the Great King, which is your own desire. I now assure you that I am heartily disposed and ready, with the King's Deputy Agent, to confirm the Peace which you and I have been, for some time, taking Pains to establish.

July 31, 1757.

---

Another Speech to Teedyuscung and representatives  
of the Ten Nations at Easton.

**B**ROTHER:

I have well weighed and considered what you said to me at our last Meeting, and am sorry you do not incline to go to Sir William Johnson to have your Complaints strictly enquired into and examined by him. It is true, Sir William has for some time

past had a general Commission from the King to superintend Indian Affairs, and that he has given Mr. Croghan a Power to act as his Deputy, under which he might have been Justified in going into an Examination, as well of our Complaints as the Proprietaries' Defence, had not the King's Minister's lately been pleased to direct the hearing to be before Sir William Johnson himself. Though you may think yourselves at Liberty, and may refuse to comply with these Directions, yet, as I told you before, I am the King's Servant, and obliged to obey, and cannot take upon me to go into a Defence of the Proprietaries' Title at this Time. But as you so earnestly desire to see the Deeds for the Lands, mentioned in your last Treaty, that you may be satisfied whether they are genuine or whether the Indians who signed them had a Right to sell those Lands; I have brought them with me, and am willing to shew them to you now, or at any other time you will appoint, and give you copies of them agreeable to your Request.

Here the Deeds were laid down on the Table.

And now let all further Debates and Altercations concerning Lands rest here, till they shall be fully examined and looked into by Sir William Johnson, in order to be transmitted to the King for his royal Determination.

Brother:

After having gratified you in every reasonable Request, and being sincerely desirous to re-establish that Friendship and Brotherly Love which so happily subsisted between your Ancestors and ours, I am ready, with the King's Deputy Agent, to take hold of the two Belts you mentioned with both my Hands, and confirm a lasting Peace, and exchange them with one Prepared for that purpose, in the name of the King of England and all his Subjects, as soon as we can agree upon the Terms.

Brother:

The Orders of his Majesty's Ministers, on this Occasion, has been signified to me by the Proprietaries, which is the proper Channel through which they should come. That you may the better understand this, it will be necessary to inform you that the Proprietaries are Governors-in-Chief over this Province, and I am appointed their Deputy, with the Approbation of the Crown. When, therefore, the last Treaty was laid before the King's Ministers, they gave the Proprietaries notice of their Resolution, that the matter should be heard before Sir William Johnson only; to whom they wou'd send special Directions for that purpose. The Proprietaries, for whom I act in this case, have made me acquainted with the Minister's Orders, and desired me to regulate my Conduct by them. It would have been irregular & improper to have sent the Order itself to me; but I do not doubt the King's Minister's have transmitted it to Sir William Johnson, as an Authority for him to hear and examine our Differences, and that he has received it before this Time. As I could not suspect that you would have required a Copy of such of the Proprietaries' Letters as relate to this matter, I did not bring them with me here; wherefore, it is not in my power to comply with your request to furnish you with Copies of them; and to confirm the Truth of this, I give you this Belt of Wampum.

August 3, 1757.

---

Another Speech to Teedyuscung and representatives  
of the Ten Nations at Easton.

**B**ROTHER TEEDYUSCUNG, AND ALL OUR  
Brethren of the Ten Nations:

As you and all His Majesty's Subjects are now united again in the firm Bands of Peace, it is our

duty to do every thing in our Power to make each other happy, and it was stipulated at the Conferences held at this place last Summer that all the Prisoners you had taken should be delivered up.

The Relations of those who yet remain Prisoners amongst you have their Eyes fixed on me, expecting at my return to see their Friends restored to them, but as few of them are brought down, and this will be a Bar to our Happiness, it is necessary for you to do every thing in your Power to restore to us, as soon as possible, all our People that remain Prisoners amongst any of your Nations, and to procure those who are among any other Tribes in Amity with you to be sent to us.

Brother:

It is a Rule among Nations, upon confirming a Peace, to deliver up all Prisoners on both sides. It is the only method we can take to convince each other of our Sincerity, and we do insist on this being done. You will be so good, immediately on your Return, to convey them down by some of your Young men, who shall be well rewarded for their Trouble.

Gave a Belt.

When the Governor had delivered his Speech and gave the Belt, Teedyuscung said, "I will take no other Belt but the very same I have. Why have you done this now? Why did you not do it before? After we had finished why do you make any words about such things? This was your Duty; you ought to have done it before. If you really believe I would be faithful and honest you might be sure I would do it without your delivering a Belt. Now, as you have mentioned these things, I also will mention that you must deliver me my just Due about Lands. As you mention that your People look to you, expecting to see their Rela-



tions sent back at his Treaty, so the Nations that lay claim to these Lands look to me for them.

Returned the Belt.

August 3, 1757.

---

Another Speech to Teedyuscung and representatives  
of the Ten Nations at Easton.

BRETHREN:

The Peace so happily concluded gives an universal joy. I shall proclaim it far and Wide, that all may hear and know it. The People of this Province are disposed to observe it faithfully, and will do the Indians every good office in their Power.

Although we have now so solemnly entered into this Peace with each other, yet you are sensible there are still many enemy Indians, who are daily doing Mischief on our Frontiers. Yesterday I received an Account of one Womans being killed, and four Persons taken Prisoners, between Tolhas and Monaidy. As it will, therefore, be very difficult to distinguish our Friends and our Enemies, I should be glad you would favor me with your Advice, how to act in such a manner as not to hurt our Friends or suffer our Enemies to escape.

Gave a String.

Brethren:

The Governor and the People of this Province observe with a brotherly Compassion the many difficulties to which the Indians are exposed in these Troublesome Times, and have, therefore, provided a Quantity of Goods to supply them in their Distress. You will, on your return home, Proclaim the Peace, Union and Friendship which is now established between us, and let every one know, as you have Opportunity, how

well disposed you have found us. Accept these Presents as a Testimony of the sincere Affection of us, your Brethren, towards you.

August 5, 1757.

---

Speech to Packsinosa at the Indian Conference at  
Easton.

**B**ROTHER PACKSINOSA:

You have been frequently invited by this Government to come and give us the pleasure of a visit; I am glad to see you; I take you by the Hand, and bid you heartily welcome, & thank you for bringing along with you Abraham, the Mohiccon Chief; he is likewise extremely Welcome.

Gave a String.

Brother:

We have often enquired after you, and always heard you continued to be our hearty Friend, and a Lover of Peace. Sir William Johnson was kind enough to send me An Account of the Conferences he lately held with you at Fort Johnson, and they gave me great Satisfaction.

Brother:

With Pleasure I acquaint you that Peace is now concluded, and it will add much to the Joy all feel on this Successful Issue of our Conferences, & I am glad to see you & Abraham here to take hold of the Peace Belt.

Gave a Belt.

Brother:

We were in hopes to have seen you with Teedyuscung when he came here. We heard you was not come, but would follow. I have staid some time in

Expectation of your Arrival. I should have been glad to have spent more time with you, but the Business of the Government obliges me to return to Philadelphia this Afternoon, so that you will please to use Despatch in letting me know anything you may have to say to us.

August 7, 1757.

---

Concluding Speech to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares at the Indian Conference at Easton.

**BROTHER TEEDYUSCUNG:**

**B** It gives me great Pleasure that we have brought the important Business we met about to so happy an Issue; You have very agreeably prevented my mentioning to you the Necessity of your returning Home in order to publish to the Indians what has been transacted here; I thank you for your Change of Purpose; it is a further Sign of your Zeal for Peace, and I make no doubt but you will use your utmost dispatch.

In answer to what you requested this morning I assure you that your Warriors will always find this Government ready to reward them for any Services they shall do against the Enemy. I cannot at present give you a more particular Answer, but shall lay your Proposals before the Assembly, who meet To-morrow, and consult with them thereupon.

August 7, 1757.

To the Assembly Concerning the alarming movements of the Enemy and recommending measures for defense and safety.

**M**R. SPEAKER, AND GENTLEMEN OF THE ASSEMBLY:

The Letters now laid before you contain the most alarming Accounts of the great and immediate Danger to which his Majesty's Colonies are exposed by the Progress of a French Army, composed of Regulars, Canadians, and Indians, to the amount of Eleven Thousand, and supplied with a large Train of Artillery, consisting of Thirty-six Pieces of Cannon, and at least Five Mortars. You will perceive that Fort William Hewey was invested by them on the Third Instant, and surrendered on the eighth; and that the next day they attacked Fort Edward, where it is doubted they will not meet with a long Resistance, as there was but a small Force in it, and no Probability that the Draughts of the Militia would arrive Time enough from the several Northern Governments for its Relief.

Where the Progress of our ever vigilant and restless Enemy will be stopped, God only knows; but from their Numbers, and the vast Rapidity with which they prosecute their advantages, we may be certain that some grand Design is on Foot, as a Counter Project to that of his Excellency, the Earl of Loudoun, for over-running and conquering these Colonies in his Absence. And it is more than probable, from other Intelligence now likewise laid before you, that we shall soon hear of another French Army falling upon these Southern Provinces from the Ohio and Mississippi, in order to support that which is now marching down upon Albany and New York; while most of the Cities and Places of Trade lie exposed to the Mercy of the smallest Force from Sea. This, Gentlemen, is a true but melancholy State of our Affairs. The

most prejudiced Eye cannot now set the Danger at a Distance, nor presume to treat these Accounts as the Tales of a Day, invented or exaggerated through Party Views.

It is not my Intention to aggravate our present Distress by a painful Review of what is past, but can I, Gentlemen, consistent with my Duty, forbear to mention that this Province has been the unhappy Seat of a cruel War for upwards of Two Years, groaning under the bloody Outrages of a most barbarous Enemy, the Troops sent to our Protection defeated and destroyed, our Borders pillaged and laid waste, great Numbers murdered and carried into Captivity, and Eleven Thousand of the Enemy at this Instant, in the Heart of a neighbouring Province, at present carrying all before them; while we, amidst this Series of Misfortunes, are neither put into a sufficient Posture to defend ourselves, nor have Power or Authority, out of the vast Number of fighting Men this Government contains, to send a single Man of them to the Relief of our Neighbours, without calling in the ranging Parties that are constantly out, and evacuating the few Garrisons we have on our Frontiers, now more than ever necessary for their Defence. These Things, Gentlemen, are so surprizing in their Nature, that they would exceed all Credibility, if the Facts were not too Flagrant and too fatally felt. Let me, therefore, intreat you, if you make a Distinction between Liberty and Slavery, between your inestimable Privileges as Englishmen, and a miserable Subjection to arbitrary Power, to embrace this Opportunity, perhaps the last, to retrieve, as much as possible, former Errors, and act vigorously, as your All is now at Stake.

There are Three Things which I must immediately recommend to you:

First. To enable me to send an effectual Succour to the City and Province of New York, where a Stand.

it is hoped, may be made, as a Moment's Time is not to be lost. This, I conceive, can only be done by encouraging a Number of able-bodied and publick spirited Volunteers to go from this City, and the Parts adjacent, as the Provincials cannot be spared from our Frontiers, without exposing the Province to immediate Danger; and were they even a Force sufficient for the Purpose, are at too great a Distance, and too much dispersed, to bring any Timely Relief. It will be necessary, therefore, to provide a sufficient Quantity of Arms, Ammunition, Tents, and other Camp Necessaries, for those who shall go on this Service.

Secondly. As you cannot but be convinced that the Want of a Militia Law in this Province is of the most dangerous Consequence, and has been a great Source of our present Misfortunes, encouraging the Enemy in their Bloody Designs, as well knowing us to be an undisciplined Multitude, incapable of defending ourselves or assisting others, I must once more press and earnestly request you to unite, and enable me to call forth the natural Strength of the Province by an equitable and constitutional Militia Law, which will in the strongest Manner provide for our own Defence, supply the Means of assisting our Neighbours, and render us really formidable to the Enemy, and at a less Expence than the present Method of Defence.

In forming this Law, I hope you will avoid those Points on which we have formerly differed; and particularly that you will not endeavour to take the Appointment of the Officers out of the Hand of the Government, as this would be destructive of the just Prerogative of the Crown, to which I can never consent; His Majesty having already signified his Pleasure in that Matter by the Repeal of the former Law. Let me, therefore, Gentlemen, prevail on you to frame a proper Bill, suitable to our present imminent Danger, on such a Plan as has been found effectual by the Wis-

dom and Experience of our Neighbours and Fellow Subjects.

Thirdly. I recommend it to you to make the best Improvement of our Alliance, entered into with the Indians at the late Treaty at Easton, by enabling me to give them Encouragement, together with Ammunition and other Necessaries, to act offensively against the Enemy, and likewise to comply with the several Requests they made of me at the said Treaty, the Particulars whereof you will see from the Minutes which shall be laid before you.

These Things will require the utmost Dispatch; and they are of such great and immediate Consequence to the Preservation of our Lives and Properties at this Juncture of extreme Danger, that I think it my Duty to enter upon no other Business till they are effectually provided for.

WILLIAM DENNY.

August 16th, 1757.

---

Speech to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares.

**B**ROTHER TEEDYUSCUNG:

I am always glad to see you, and particularly so at this time; I return you thanks for the Trouble you have taken in bringing to us the good News you have received in your Return Home.

Brother:

The Messages sent by Menatochyand and Netaw-atquelemond, give me much Satisfaction; I am pleased with your Answers to them and Conduct upon the Occasion.

As they so frankly acknowledge that they were deluded by the French, and desire to be forgiven for what is past, and you have solicited me on their be-

half, I desire you to tell them that I am well disposed to receive your Sollicitations in their Favour, and to forgive them and their Friends; Encourage them and all others on the Ohio to desist from warring against the English; invite them to come to you to Diahogo, and join with you in the good work you have so successfully accomplished; Assure them that under your Guidance the Road is open for them to this Government, and if they come with good Dispositions they shall have Protection and a good Reception.

This String and Belt, which I join to those you have brought, confirm my words.

Brother:

I have communicated all you have said to me to my Assembly, who were fortunately sitting, and as they have promised to enable me to send and employ proper persons forthwith to build a Fort for your Protection. and some Houses to live in, I now tell you that this shall be done with all the dispatch possible.

I give you now the Deed you have asked me for, tho' I have already given one to Mr. Croghan for your Use, and the Treaty shall be published with all convenient Speed.

Sept. 5, 1757.

---

To the Assembly advising the offer of a reward for scalps taken by the Indian allies of the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

G On Friday last, in the Evening, an Express brought me a Letter from Justice Horsfield, dated the Eighth Instant, in which was inclosed one wrote the Day before from the Commanding Officer at Fort Allen, informing him that Two Indians were arrived



there in Six Days from Diahogo, with Advice of their having met with five French Men and Five French Indians, who told them they expected to be joined by Twenty more French Indians, and would go to Minisink, and from thence to all the Forts on the Frontiers, to Spy them, and try to get Prisoners, that they might see and enquire which would be the most convenient Way to fall, with the French, on this Province.

Mr. Horsfield acquaints me, that on this Letter being communicated to Teedyuscung, he gave it as his Advice, that this Government should immediately fix what Rewards they would allow for Scalps and Prisoners, and send him a Belt of black Wampum, with an Account of it. He added, that tho' he did not at the Treaty urge for a positive Answer to this Point, which he remembers to have been then mentioned by him, yet now he saw a Necessity for it, and hoped I would dispatch the Messenger with it.

The Provincial Commissioners, at my Instance, met early on Saturday morning, and on laying the Letters before them, referred me to one of theirs, wrote upon the Subject at Easton, and though I then concurred with them in Opinion, that it was not expedient at that Time to promise any Rewards for Scalps, yet as the French Indians are now renewing their Ravages on the Frontiers, and our Friendly Indians do not incline to act, even defensively, for us, without fixing the Rewards for Scalps, I think the Cruelty of our Enemies, and the pressing Necessity of the present Occasion, loudly Demand a Compliance with their Request. I need not observe to you of what Importance it is to this Province to secure the Friendship of the Indians, and engage them heartily to join us in opposing the Designs of the Enemy; and as it is not reasonable to expect that this can be done without making them ample Satisfaction for their Services, I most earnestly recommend it to you to take this Matter into your

Serious Consideration, and enable me immediately to return a satisfactory Answer to the Indian Chief, at Bethlehem, by the Express who is detained by me for that Purpose.

WILLIAM DENNY.

September 12, 1757.

---

To the Assembly recommending a bill for regulating the Indian trade at Fort Augusta.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** You well know, that at the earnest Request of the Indians, Promises have been made them on the Part of the Government that a Trading House shou'd be established at Fort Augusta, within this Province, well furnished with a suitable Assortment of Goods, where they might vend their Skins and Peltry, and be reasonably supplied with such Necessaries as they might want. You will see by the Letters herewith sent you, that thirty Delaware Indians lately came down to the Fort, in consequence of these Promises, with Skins, in order to trade with us, but finding no Goods there, some of them are gone away very much dissatisfied. As, therefore, it is not in my Power to take any Steps in this Matter, which is a very important and interesting one to the People of this Province, without your Aid and Assistance, I must earnestly recommend it to you, without Loss of Time, to prepare a Bill for regulating the Indian Trade, and enable me to keep the Public Faith with them.

WILLIAM DENNY.

September 19th, 1757.

To the Assembly conveying a resolution of the  
House of Commons.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** In Consequence of Directions I have received from the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations, I lay before you a Copy of Resolutions of the House of Commons, of the Twenty-third of May, 1757. upon certain Resolutions of the Assembly of the Island of Jamaica, of the twenty-ninth of October, 1753, with the Letter on that Occasion.

WILLIAM DENNY.

September 23, 1757.

---

To the Assembly remonstrating against their objections to the Governor's proposed amendments to the bill for regulating the Indian trade.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** If detraction and personal abuse of your Governor, and a bold assertion of Facts without Proofs to Support them, were to Pass for Reason and Argument; it must be acknowledged your Message of Yesterday, contains a full Justification of your Public Conduct, and that I am Justly Chargeable with neglecting to do what was in my Power, to prevent many of the Evils which have befallen this Distressed Province. But I have already during my Short Administration, been so accustom'd to this Kind of Treatment from you, for daring to exercise my own Judgement, and Presuming to differ in Opinion with you, in Matters which highly concern his Majesty's Honour and Interest, and the welfare of the People, that I am the Less Surprized at the Many unjust Reflections

cast upon me in your Long Message of Yesterday, presented to me Last Night. Indeed, I have the Less Reason to regret such usage, when I consider that Several Worthy Gentlemen, who preceded me, have not been better treated, which must convince every unbiassed Judgement, that you are not so much Displeased with the Person Governing, as impatient of being governed at all.

Your delaying to answer my Message of the Sixteenth of August Last, till two Days before the time appointed by the Charter, for a new General Election may perhaps answer your ends; especially as the Shortness of Time will not admit me by a reply, to take of the Glosses you have on your Proceedings, shew your Assertions rather than Arguments to be false, and set in a true Light Numbers of Facts you have Grossly Misrepresented. But, Gentlemen, whatever may be your Popular Views here, you cannot flatter yourselves that your arts will blind the Eyes of your Superiors, to whom both You and I are accountable, and before whom these proceedings shall be Laid for their Determination. To them must be Submitted the Sincerity of your Professions, as well as mine, and to which of us the Calamities and Michiefs may attend this Province, from the Want of Proper Laws for Establishing a Militia, and for Regulating the Indian Trade, may be Justly Chargeable.

Your thirst of Power, and Fondness to Monopolise all Offices of Trust and Profit, induced you in the Last mentioned Bill, to Nominate all the Commissioners for Indian Affairs, among your own Members, Five of whom, are also Provincial Commissioners. The Absurdity of empowering the Provincial Commissioners to draw Orders Payable to the Commissioners for Indian Affairs, who are the Same Persons; and the Dangerous Consequenses to the Publick of appointing one but Members of Assembly to hold Offices of Great

Trust, for which they are to Account with the very Assembly whereof they are Part, and Several other Weighty Reasons induced me to Object to the Commissioners named in the Bill and insert others of Good Fortune, and most unexceptionable Character in their stead, out of the House for your Consideration. Had you really thought the Bill a Matter of that importance you profess, you would instead of Wasting Time in a Laboured Message, wherein you declare and protest against this amendment, as an infringement of the Right of the House, have rejected the Persons recommended to you by me, if you did not approve of them, and inserted others more agreeable to you in their Stead. By this Method, if you are not so sanguine and self sufficient, as to conceive that in this Populous Province none can be found but among yourselves, fit to hold and enjoy Office of such great trust and importance, Proper Persons might have been agreed on between us. Though I am not ashamed to own that I have on many Occasions advised with my Council in Matters of Government, and have received Information and Assistance from them, yet they never assumed a Power in Legislature, or a Right to direct or dictate to me in any manner whatsoever, as you unjustly insinuate. Their Fortunes, Families, and most intimate Connections lie in this Province, as well as your's. The Freedom of themselves and their Posterity, and their Interest and Happiness are blended with and inseparable from the rest of their Fellow Subjects. They are moreover independent, and devote their Time and Trouble to the Publick, without Fee or reward, while you are amply paid for all the Services you do. Why, then, is it not reasonable to Suppose they act for the Publick Good on Principles of Honour and Virtue? And why are they on all Occasions treated by you with the Greatest Ingratitude and represented as Enemies

to the Community? Privy Councils are and always have been in use in our Mother Country, in this, and all other civiliz'd Governments; and therefore your considering the Council here as a Clog on Govern't and Oppressive to the People, is most insidious and unjust.

To Conclude, Gentlemen, the Reason that at first weighed with me to make the Amend'ts to the Bill for regulating the Indian Trade still prevails, and I cannot recede from them, and you may assure yourselves that in this and every other part of my Conduct, while I Continue in this Government, no abuse from you shall induce me to deviate from the Principles of Duty and Honour, or act a part that I cannot Justify to the King, to the People committed to my Care, and to my Conscience.

WILLIAM DENNY.

September 29, 1757.

---

To the Assembly requesting the petitions and proofs on which the Assembly's request for the removal of William Moore from the Office of Justice of the Peace in Chester County is Based.

GENTLEMEN:

As Common Justice requires that no man should be condemned unheard in any matter that affects his Life, Fortune, or Character, I cannot think myself justified in removing Mr. Moore from his Publick Employment till I have made him Acquainted with the Complaints and Evidence exhibited against him, and given him an Opportunity of Making his Defence; I therefore desire you will furnish me with Copies of the Petitions and Proofs on which your Application to me against him is grounded, and you may assure

yourselves that on a full Hearing of the Matters, strict Justice shall be done both to him and the Publick.

WILLIAM DENNY.

September 30th, 1757.

---

To the Assembly requesting copies of their minutes and of the public accounts of the Loan office and Excise.

GENTLEMEN:

As you have not Published your Minutes since last February, I desire you will, with all convenient Dispatch, furnish me with the Copies of them since that time; and Likewise of the Publick Accounts of the Loan Office and Excise, as settled this Year. If the Duplicates of the Assessments of this and the Last Year are returned to the House, I also desire to have Copies of them as soon as conveniently may be.

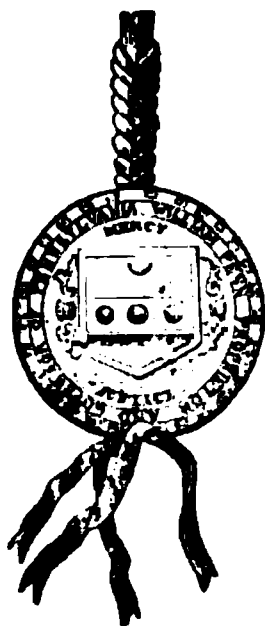
WILLIAM DENNY.

September 30th, 1757.

A Commission to Messrs. Hughs, Shippen and Galbreath to build a small Indian fort at Wyomink for the protection of the Delaware Indians.

**T**HE HONOURABLE WILLIAM DENNY, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Province of Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle, Kent, and Sussex, on Delaware. To John Hughs, Edward Shippen, and James Galbreath, Esquires, and Charles Beaty, Clerk:

A PROCLAMATION.



Whereas, at a Late Treaty of Easton, Teedyuscung, on behalf of the Delaware Indians and the Ten Indian Nations, considered with them, signified a desire to come and settle Wyomink, and among other things they requested that this Government would be pleased to build a small Indian Fort, and some convenient Houses for their Protection and comfortable Habitation, which was readily promised them; And Whereas, the speedy performance thereof may confirm them in their present Good dispositions, and induce others to join them, and become our hearty Friends, And you having offered your Services in this Work, so beneficial to the Publick Safety and Interest; Know ye, therefore, that, reposing special Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Integrity, and Care, I have commissioned and authorized, and by the Advice of Council do commissionate, authorize, and empower you, the said John Hughs, Edward Shippen, James Galbreath, and Charles Beaty, Agents and Commissioners, on the part of this Province, to Construct such a Fort, and build as many Houses as shall be necessary for the present residence, security, and Protection of the said Indians from their enemies, and



in such form, place, and Manner as shall be most agreeable to Teedyuscung and the other Indians, who shall be present on this occasion. In doing this, it will be most advisable for you to consult with them, and to contrive and accommodate matters to their Satisfaction, as near as may be to the Promises and Assurances made them on that head at the several late Treaties between them and this Government. And as a Number of the Provincial Forces will be ordered, as well to escort you to Wyomink as when there to aid and Assist in carrying on the said Works, The Commanding Officer of that Detachment shall receive my orders to be Obedient to You in the Execution of the Premises. You will receive herewith an order on the Trustees of the Loan Office for the Sum of ———, for which you are to be accountable. You will therefore enter into a Book or Books, to be provided and kept for that Purpose, all and every Sum or Sums that you shall Expend on this Occasion, specifying the particular uses for which each article is disbursed. It may be in Your Power, in such a Concourse of Indians as this may occasion, make Good Impressions on their Minds, and to gain from them considerable Intelligence of the Designs and Motions of the Enemy. Therefore, I particularly recommend it to you to use your utmost Care and skill in this affair, and if any thing of moment shall be communicated to you, you will not fail to dispatch one or more of the Men or Indians with you, as you shall judge best; Express to me with such Intelligence, and Likewise if any attack should be intended against any of the Forts. You are at the same time to send Intelligence thereof to the Commanding Officer of such Fort or Place as shall be threatened or in Danger of an attack.

In the Conducting and carrying on this important Affair, great Reliance is had on your Prudence and Discretion, and I trust that in every Part of your con-

duct you will by all Means in Your Power endeavour to Promote and Strengthen the Alliance and Good Agreement at present subsisting between his Majesty and the Indians; and in Particular, give them the Strongest Assurances and Proofs of the Good Disposition of his Liege Subjects in this Province towards them; I must recommend it to you to acquaint me by all Opportunities from Time to Time with your Proceedings, and desire that you will be frugal of the Publick Money on this Occasion put into your Hands, and Execute the Business of your Commission with as Little Charge and Expence as Possible.

In Testimony whereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Caused the Great Seal of the said Province to be hereunto Affixed, At Philadelphia, the fifth Day of October, Anno Dom., 1757.

WILLIAM DENNY.

---

To the Assembly recommending a Militia law. and bills for regulating the Indian trade, for raising supplies for defense. and for repairing public roads.

GENTLEMEN:

Though in Times of Publick Peace and Tranquility, it has not been usual for the Representatives of the People to Proceed to Business at this Season of the Year, Yet I hope you will be of opinion with me, that at this critical Conjunction, and Time of Publick Calamity, when his Majesty's Enemies are daily committing the most Cruel Ravages on our Frontiers, and carrying on Designs which threaten this and the neighbouring Colonies with total Ruin, a Moment's Time ought not to be Lost. Surely every Measure in our Power should be vigorously Executed, that may

tend to the Security of this valuable Province, and the Protection of its Inhabitants. Give me Leave, therefore, at this your first Meeting, to recommend to your immediate Consideration such matters as appear to me the most Likely to answer the above Purposes, so much desired by every Loyal Subject and well wisher to his Country.

A well framed constitutional Militia Law deserves your first Attention. Experience, and the Wisdom of all States shew, that a well regulated Militia is the best Security to every Country. By a constitutional Militia Law, I mean such a one as is founded on the Principles of an English constitution, and preserves equally the legal prerogatives of the Crown, and the just Rights of the People. The Several Militia Bills presented to me by the last Assembly, were formed on the same Plan with the late Militia Law of this Province, repealed by our Royal Sovereign in Council, particularly in that part respecting the Election of Officers, which, among other matters, is objected to, was assigned as one of the principle Causes for repealing it. How Consistent such a Conduct was with the Duty and Obedience due from Loyal Subjects to the best of Kings, I shall not take upon me to determine. As to my part, I shall on all occasions think myself indispensably obliged to conform to the Royal Determination, which principles then did, and ever will, induce me to refuse my Assent to a Bill of the same Import with one his Majesty has been pleased to reject. These Considerations, I hope, Gentlemen, will prevail with you to prepare a New Militia Bill, free from the Objections that proved fatal to the former Law.

A Bill for regulating the Indian Trade, and preventing the Abuses formerly practised on the Natives, is also of the utmost Importance to this Province, as well to attach firmly the Indians to his Majesty's Interest,

as to enable this Government to fulfil the Several Engagements that have been made With them in the Late Treaties.

As I am informed that the Supplies given to his Majesty's use, for the Defence and Protection of the Province, are near expended, I must recommend it to you to think, in time, of proper Ways and Means to raise further Supplies, by an equal and just Taxation of the Estates of the Inhabitants, or such other Methods as you may Judge will be the least burthensome to them.

I lay before you an Extract of a Letter I lately received from the Earl of Loudoun, wherein his Lordship requires that the Publick Roads throughout this Province should immediately be put into Good Repair, and several New Ones cut; without which it will be impossible to defend and relieve the Province in case of an Attack from the Enemy, or to act Offensively against them. His Lordship's Demands are so just, reasonable, and absolutely Necessary, that I am persuaded you will, without Hesitation, enable me to carry them into Execution.

I propose going to my other Government on Thursday next. I shall press that Assembly to make all Possible Dispatch, with regard to the Publick Business; and hope, on my return, to find the Several Bills recommended to you ready to be Laid before me.

The Affair of the Roads not admitting of the least Delay, I desire this may be finished before I set out.

WILLIAM DENNY.

October 17th, 1757.

To the Assembly Concerning Amendments to the  
Indian trade bill.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** My Message of the Seventeenth fully shews my opinion of the necessity of a Good Law to regulate the Indian Trade within this Province, but as I am a Branch of the Legislature, neither that Necessity, nor the publick Faith pledged to the Indians on presumption of a proper Bill being offered, can justify me in passing one that appears inadequate to the Good Ends proposed, or that deprives the Government of having a due share in the Management of an affair wherein his Majesty's Interest is so intimately concerned; I took in Consideration the Bill, entituled "an Act for Preventing Abuses in the Indian Trade" as soon as I received it, and now return it to you with such Amendments thereto as appear to me both just and reasonable, in which I hope I shall have your Concurrence, Though I intended to set out for New Castle this Morning early, to meet the Assembly of my other Government; I have this Bill so much at Heart, that I have delayed my Journey till the Afternoon, before which, I hope, I shall Know the Result of your Determinations upon the Amendments proposed.

I now lay before you a Letter I received Last Night from the Governor of New York, with intelligence that a number of Seneca Warriors are gone to join the Delawares, or River Indians, and fall on the Southern Provinces, Minisink and Esopus. This, among other Reasons, induces me again to press you to proceed on the Several important Matters recommended to you in my Last Message, without Loss of Time.

I hope my journey to New Castle will not Occasion you to adjourn over to a further Day, as I am persuaded I shall not be detained there above a Fortnight

at most, against which Time you may prepare such Bills as were recommended to you.

WILLIAM DENNY.

October 20th, 1757.

---

Further to the Assembly concerning the Indian Trade, and the Necessity for Military and Naval Supplies and Recruits.

GENTLEMEN:

**G**In my Message to you at your first meeting in October last, I laid before you Several Matters, which as they appeared to me of the utmost Consequence to his Majesty's Interest, and the Well being of this Province, I pressed you to take into your immediate Consideration, and give them all Possible Dispatch. In consequence of which, you prepared and sent up to me one Bill only, for Regulating the Indian Trade. To which I proposed such amendments as I thought reasonable, but on your refusing to accede thereto, that necessary Bill was Laid aside, and you were pleased to adjourn to Yesterday without proceeding at that Time, to the other Matters recommended to you. I now refer you to that Message, and again press you in the most earnest Manner to resume the Consideration of the several Matters therein mentioned. The Supplies Necessary, not only for the Protection and Defence of this Province in the Present Critical and Dangerous Situation of affairs, but for the payment of the Money now in Arrear to the Provincial Forces merit your First Attention. In this you, no doubt, will have Particular regard to the Circumstances of your Constituents, and Consider whether some other Modes of raising Taxes, such as are prac-

tised in our Mother Country, or the other Colonys, ought not be pursued, to come in Aid of the Taxes which you may think proper to Lay on Estates, Real and Personal. In Pursuance of the Treaty of Peace, concluded with Teedyuscung and the Confederate Indians at Easton in August last, I have sent Commissioners to Wyoming to erect Houses there for their Habitation, and now Lay before You the Commissioners' Report to me, of the Progress made by them in Discharge of their Trust, in which they shew, that their Return before their Orders were fully carried into Execution, was owing to a request made by Teedyuscung, that the Finishing the Work should be deferred till the Spring.

After your adjournment, a temporary Expedient was agreed upon by me and the late Provincial Commissioners, to prevent the fatal Consequences that might have attended the not Supplying the Indians with a Store of Winter Goods at Shamokin, agreeable to the Promises made them at Lancaster, and Goods to the Value of One Thousand Pounds have been sent up to that place, under the Care and Direction of Mr. John Carson, who was commissioned by me for that Purpose. Though this may satisfy the Indians for the present, yet nothing can so effectually secure to us their Alliance and Affection, or guard against their being abused and imposed on in their Dealings with us, as a proper Law to regulate the Trade with them; and I think myself obliged, once more, warmly to recommend to you the preparing a Bill for that Purpose.

I Lay before you a Letter from Lord Colville, Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America, requesting a Supply of Seamen from this Province, to recruit the Ships under his Lordship's Command, and hope that you will enable

me Speedily to comply with a Demand so necessary for the protection of his Majestie's Colonies.

If any thing material should occur during the Time of your Sitting, I shall take care to communicate it to you. All I have at this Time further to recommend to you is, that in your Deliberations you will Act with Vigor, Temper, and Moderation, which at all Times are necessary in Publick Councils, but are more particularly so in the Colonies at this Juncture.

WILLIAM DENNY.

January 3d, 1758.

---

To the Assembly concerning the case of William Moore a justice of the peace of Chester County, charged with extortion and other illegal practices.

GENTLEMEN:

I received an Address from the late Assembly of this Province, dated the Twenty-Eighth of September last, wherein they in general Terms charged William Moore, Esq'r, one of the Justices of the Peace for the County of Chester, with Extortion and divers others oppressive and illegal Practices committed by him in the Execution of his said Office, and therefore entreated me to remove him from the Offices of Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and Justice of the Peace, and from all other Publick Offices, Posts, & employment, whatsoever, under his Majesty within this Government. In answer to this Address, I am informed that Assembly, as common Justice required no man should be Condemned unheard in any Matter that effected his Life, Fortune, or Character, I could not think myself justified in removing Mr. Moore from his Publick Employments, till I had made him ac-



quainted with the Complaints and Evidence Exhibited against him, and given him an Opportunity of making his Defence, and, therefore, desired they would furnish me with Copies of the Petitions and Proofs, on which their Application to me against him was founded, and that on a full Hearing Strict Justice should be done, both to him and the Publick. From the moment I received the above Address, I determined on a full and close enquiry into the charges against Mr. Moore, and to make a Publick Example of him, as far as my power extended, if it should appear he had misbehaved himself, or oppressed his Majesty's Subjects under Colour of his Office; and to that End I appointed this Day for hearing all the Proofs in the Case, after due Notice being given to the Parties and their Witnesses; Accordingly, I attended on that Occasion this Morning, with my Council in the Council Chamber, at the State House, but received a Letter from Mr. Moore informing me that he was arrested on Friday Last, by a Deputy of your Sergeant-at-arms, and brought to this Town by Warrant from your House, and is now confined in Close Custody and therefore could not appear in obedience to my order to make his Defence. I thought it proper to give you this information, to shew you I was sincerely disposed to do every thing in my Power, Consistent with the Rules of Justice, in this Matter, and that any Delay therein cannot be imputed to me.

WILLIAM DENNY.

January 9th, 1758.

To the Assembly concerning the case of William Moore and questions arising out of his trial.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** All I intended by my last Message to you was, to shew you I had paid great regard to the Remonstrance made to me by the late Assembly of this Province against Mr. Moore, and had taken the proper Steps to enquire into the Truth of the many Petitions exhibited against him; and further, to acquit myself from any Charge of Delay on that Occasion.

I did not take upon me to require of you the Causes of his being arrested and Imprisoned, nor do I think it now becomes me to enquire whether the Address you mentioned contains libellous Matter against the Late Assembly, or if it does, whether you, who (as you are pleased to say), in the Character of the Late Assembly, presented the Address against Mr. Moore, can, in your present capacity, as a new Assembly, take Notice of and punish the Author of it. You no doubt will Judge how far your legal Power extends, and take care to confine Yourselves within the Limits by which it is circumscribed. You ought, and I am perswaded will, Support your own dignity and Legal Rights, in which you will always find me ready, if necessary, to join and Act in Concert with you, so far as I have Power to do it.

I cannot help observing that from Several parts of your Last Message you seem apprehensive that in the Steps taken by me to bring the Complaints against Mr. Moore to a full hearing, I have attempted to Establish a new Judicature, unknown to the Constitution, and that a Concern for my Honour obliged you to inform me that all Hearings and Trials before the Council, where they assume a Voice in the Judicial Determination, is an high Infringement of the Rights of the People, a Violation of the Charter of the Prov-

ince, and an innovation in the Constitution. I am much obliged to you, Gentlemen, for the Concern You express for my Honour, but I cannot conceive what could give rise to your Apprehensions. A Concern for my own Honour and that of the Council lays me under the Necessity of telling you that your fears had no just Foundation, that in no one instance since my Accession to this Government I have ever, by myself, or in conjunction with my Council, sat as a Court of Judicature, or given any Judicial Determination.

On Considering the Matters complained of in the Late Assembly's Address against Mr. Moore, I could not be so absurd as to Suppose that I had a Judicial Power to arraign, try, condemn, and punish him, for the offences therein charged upon him. Indeed, the only particular charge alledged against him was that of Extortion, an Offence very Criminal in its Nature, and for which (if Guilty) he ought to be severely punished, but I well knew that a Positive Act of Assembly of this Province annexed a penalty to that Offence, and directed the Mode of Trial therein, and that without assuming a Power of Dispensing with Law, I could not sit in a judicial Capacity on his Trial. However, as the Office in which it is said he had misbehaved himself was under this Government, I thought it a Duty I owed to Justice and to the Publick to Satisfy myself of his Guilt or innocence, that if he could not clearly acquit himself from the Charges I might, by depriving him of his Commission, at Least put it out of his Power to commit the like Offences for the Future. To this end only I appointed Monday last for the Hearing, and desired the Assistance of my Council. If, in this, I have violated the Charter, and been guilty of an Innovation in the Constitution, and erected a New Court of Justice, I leave you and the World to Judge.

I have very carefully considered, as well as the Shortness of Time would admit, that Part of your

Message wherein you assert that the Power of impeaching is incontestably in the Assembly by the Charter of Privileges and an established Law of this Province, and the Power of Determining such impeachments in the Governor alone, and I do assure that if I could be as fully convinced as you seem to be that I am Legally vested with so Supreme a Power, I would not hesitate one moment to take upon me the exercise of it. Give me leave to observe to you, Gentlemen, that in the Establishment of so transcendent a Power in the Single Person of a Governor of this Province, so widely differing in its present Frame and Constitution from that of our Mother Country, especially in the Branches of the Legislative Body, the Lives, Liberties, and Properties of every Freeman in it are deeply interested in it. I agree with you that Impeachments are Waranted by the Usage of Parliament and Customs of our Mother Country, but you will Please further to Consider that the Parliament of England Consists of Three different Bodies and Estates, namely, the King, Lords, and Commons, each of which have, inherent in them, distinct Prerogatives, Privileges, Powers, and Jurisdictions, which I conceive they do not derive under any Positive Laws made for that Purpose, but such their Rights are originally founded in the Nature of their institution, and the Principles of an English Government. The Commons have an undoubted Right to impeach Criminals for such high Crimes and Misdemeanors as they cannot be called to an Account for in the ordinary and established Courts of Justice; and it is undoubtedly the Right of the House of Lords only to hear, try, and Pass Sentence of Death, or otherwise, as they see occasion, against such Offenders. The Legislature here consists of two Parts only, the King's Representative, and the representatives of the People, without any middle State, Resembling the House of Lords,

between them; and neither of the Branches of the Legislature of this Province have any other Powers or Jurisdictions but those which are expressly delegated and granted them. Admitting, therefore, for Argument's Sake, the Words of the Charter and Law of the Province you refer to in their full Latitude and Extent, which are, that the Assembly shall have power to chuse a Speaker, and other their Officers, and shall be Judges of the Qualifications and Elections of their own Members, Sit upon their own Adjournments, appoint Committees, prepare Bills in order to pass into Laws, impeach Criminals, and redress Grievances, and shall have all other Powers and Privileges of an Assembly, according to the Rights of the Freeborn Subjects of England, and as is usual in any of the King's Plantations in America; yet it does not follow that the Governor of the Province has the Power of hearing, trying, and passing Sentence on such impeachments. No such Jurisdiction is given him by the Words of the Charter, or elsewhere, that I can find, on the Strictest Scrutiny; Nor does it seem to me, for the Security of the Lives and Liberties of the Good People of this Province, that their Governor alone, or any one Man Living, should be invested with so high a Trust. Power has in it great Allurements, and when offered is seldom refused, but I have the Pleasure to find, that a preceding Governor of this Province had Virtue enough to decline acting as a Judge in a case of Impeachment under the present Charter.

Be pleased to remember, Gentlemen, that the Freedom and Happiness of an Englishman consists in a great Measure, in the most inestimable Privilege of being tried by his Equals in every case that affects his Life, Liberty, Character, or Fortune; and that to deprive him of that Right against Law, or without Clear Law, is the Highest injury that can possibly be done him, and that whoever, in such a Case, under an Eng-

lish Constitution, takes away the Life of a Subject, is answerable for his Blood, and Guilty of Murder. These considerations, among others, have such weight with me, that I dare not accept of the Power you offer me, as the sole Judge in impeachments, till it is demonstrated to me that the Law has invested me with it; when that is done, I will chearfully comply with what my Duty requires of me; but till then you will excuse me if I decline any such Jurisdiction, least I may justly subject myself to the Charge of Establishing a New Judicature, usurping an illegal Power, infringing the Liberties of the People, and in short of Subverting the Constitution.

Permit me now to remind, you Gentlemen, that the Defence and Protection of this Province greatly depends on your attending, without Loss of Time, to the Several Weighty Matters recommended to you in my Messages of the Seventeenth of October, and Third of this Instant; and therefore, I again most earnestly entreat you that every Consideration of less moment and Publick Concern, may in your deliberations give place to them, and that you will defer all other Matters to more Leisure and Convenient Season.

WILLIAM DENNY.

January 13th, 1758.

---

Speech to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares.

**B**ROTHER:

I now in return wipe your Eyes, and assure you that I will affectionately remember your Wives and Children, and keep them in my mind to the latest Posterity. In Confirmation whereof, I give you this String.

A String.

Brother:

You may be assured I shall use my utmost Endeavours to establish the Peace so happily concluded at Easton, between the People of this Province, and their Brethren, the Indians.

A String.

Brother:

I am sensible we are richer than you, and therefore, I give you this Belt, promising that I will use my best Endeavours with the wise Men that are now sitting to enable you to make the greatest Advantage of the present happy Peace, and to bring as many more Indian Tribes as you can influence into the Peace.

A Belt.

January 18, 1758.

---

Further to the Assembly concerning matters connected with the trial of William Moore and the difficulties between the Executive and Legislative Departments.

GENTLEMEN:

I have taken into Consideration your last Message, not less remarkable for the great Freedom with which you are pleased to treat my character, than the Strangeness of the Doctrines contained in it, and the weak arguments brought to Support them. In my Message of the Thirteenth Instant, I flattered myself I had demonstrated to you and all the World, that your apprehensions of my having a design to establish a new Court of Judicature (in the Steps taken by me on the late Assembly's address to remove William Moore from his Publick Offices) were groundless and unjust, and I solemnly disclaimed any

such Intention. But to my great astonishment, I find a considerable Part of your Message is taken up with trite Questions and Reasonings, tending to shew that I actually had such a Design; and you do not scruple to assert, that had not your Sergeant-at-arms, for a very high Misdemeanor, arrested the Person intended to be tried, that attempt had been fully executed. In this you take upon you to Charge me with a direct Falsehood.

I should be unworthy, indeed, of the Commission I have the Honour to bear under his Majesty, tamely to suffer such an indignity, without thus publicly expressing my Detestation of the Charge, and the just Resentment with which an Honest Heart must necessarily be inspired against the Authours of it. Had any one offered a like affront to you, Gentlemen, we, no doubt, should have heard enough of Breach Privileges; but, for ought I know, you may claim a right of villifying and abusing your Governors, as one among the many boasted Powers and Privileges of the Constitution you have already discovered.

The last Assembly, in their Address against William Moore, only desired that I would remove him from his Offices, on a supposition, I presume, that he was Guilty of the Crimes laid to his Charge. It is not easy to conceive you could think, Gentlemen, that I would take this Guilt upon hearsay, nor yet upon a number of ex Parte Depositions, taken in the absence of Mr. Moore, who, I know, was not heard in his Defence before the House, nor any of his Witnesses examined on his behalf. It was my duty to give him and his accusers a full hearing, face to face. I appointed a Day for that purpose, and, from the whole Tenor of my Conduct in that affair, I am persuaded that no impartial Person can be induced to think I had any thing in View but a full Examination of Witnesses, to satisfy my own Conscience whether he was a fit Minister



of Justice, and Worthy any Longer to enjoy the Commission he bore under this Government; without taking such Steps, I might have been deemed arbitrary indeed. This is a method that, since my arrival in this Government, I have taken, where complaints have been made to me against Justices of the Peace, one of whom I have actually removed in consequence of such Enquiry, and it is further supported by the Practice of Preceding Governors, to the great ease and Satisfaction of the People, who have repeatedly expressed their Acknowledgements for the Trouble their Governors have taken, and the Justice done the Publick in such Cases. Resting, therefore, under this persuasion, and a Consciousness of the rectitude and Sincerity of my own Intentions, I shall take no further notice of the unprovoked abuse and ill-Treatment of me in the first part of your Long Message.

It is very disagreeable to me, Gentlemen, that I am Laid under the necessity of saying so much. I can truly declare that I met you in Assembly determined to avoid, if possible, any Differences with you, and, notwithstanding the Ignominy with which you have attempted to load me, I still think myself indispensably obliged so far to suppress my just indignation as that it shall have no influence on my Publick Conduct with you, or interfere with what Duty I owe to his Majesty and the Good People he has been pleased to commit to my Charge.

I have very closely attended to that part of your Message wherein you endeavour to manifest my Right, under the Charter and Laws of the Province, to sit as a Court of Judicature on Impeachments, and am so far from changing my first Opinion that I am still more confirmed in my Judgment that such a Power would be usurped by me, and the Act Arbitrary in the highest degree. You agree with me that in the mother Country the House of Lords, which is the

middle State between the King and the Commons, hath the sole inherent Power of trying impeachments, and that the Legislature of this Province consists of Two Branches. You then add that the Governor here may be deemed to supply the Place of a House of Lords in an inferior Degree, and contend that tho' the Power of trying Impeachments is not expressly, yet it is implicitly granted to the Governor of this Province, as a Middle state of your Legislature, and Founded in the Nature of your Institution.

I must confess, Gentlemen, that your method of Reasoning on this Occasion is very Dark and mysterious; a middle state in a Legislature consisting of Two Estates only, or an intermediate Term between two that admit of no Third, is to me incomprehensible. Arguments founded on no better Proofs than what you may deem might be the intent of the Charter; forced constructions and strained implications of Powers meant to be granted will weigh but little with me in a case so important and interesting as this is to the Lives and Rights of His Majesty's Subjects. Nay, if the Proprietary Charter was ever so express on this Head, yet it might, perhaps, with great Reason, be questioned whether, under the Royal Grant, the Proprietary could Subject Englishmen to this Mode of Trial before a single Person acting at once in the several Characters of a Judge and Jury, so very different from any Known to the British Constitution. At present, however, there is no occasion to go into the Discussion of this Point, as you acknowledge that neither by Charter or Law the Governor has such a Power expressly delegated to him.

But you are pleased to say that you propose to vest your Governor with the Power of a House of Lords only in an inferior degree. This is a mode of expression as unintelligible to me as some of your former ones. The Power, Gentlemen, necessary to any Judi-

cature, or publick Body as such, is indivisible in its Nature; it cannot be parcelled out into Parts, or if it could, I can hardly look upon you as the Despensers of it. If a Governour could once persuade himself that it is necessary for the Safety and Peace of this Province that he should exercise the Power of a House of Lords in one case, he may in another, and if you consent to his exercising one Degree of that Power, he may think himself intitled to claim and exercise the Whole, and by this means may bring all Causes, both Civil and Criminal, before him in the Last instance, as is the case in the House of Lords, which is the Last and highest Court of Judicature in the Kingdom. Power, Gentlemen, once granted, is hardly ever to be regained; and should I depart so far from my Duty as to accept of the extraordinary Power you now press upon me, or could I think any Governor or single Man would be permitted by the British Legislature to enjoy to both the Powers of the Crown and of the House of Lords in these Colonies, you and your Posterity might perhaps long have reason to repent the Rashness of the Offer. Will it not, Gentlemen, appear very extraordinary in the eyes of all Men, that you, who have been denying your Governors the Constitutional and essential Power of a Voice in the Appropriation of the Publick Money, and the Right of appointing Militia Officers, should now all at once desire to invest me with a Power over the Lives, Liberties, and Fortunes of your Constituents, without the Aid of Juries, or the common proceedings of Justice. Such a Power may be safely vested in so numerous and August a Body as the House of Peers, whose independent Stations and high Characters set them far above corruption or party Views; But in the Hands of a Single Man, Gentlemen, it might prove of ruinous and dreadful consequences.

That your Constitution is defective in many respects, I shall dispute with you; but undoubtedly this would not be the way to mend it. For my Part I have nothing in view but to exercise the little share of Authority it gives me, and to leave its Defects, where it has any, to be amended by the Wisdom of our Superiors.

The instance you give of a former Assembly's being of Opinion that they had a Right to Impeach, and the Governor to Judge of such Impeachments, is no better Proof than your own Opinion. It is a rule that Long Custom and Usage are the best Expositors of every Law, and of the Sense of those who framed it; and in this case, it is very remarkable that you do not offer to produce a single Instance, since the Date of the Present Charter, where a Governor of this Province has dared to exercise the Jurisdiction you offer me, though greatly tending to aggrandize himself.

On the Contrary, I mentioned to you a former Governor of this Province who had the Virtue to refuse a like Offer, and for that reason you fall upon his Memory in the bitterest Terms of reproach, declaring him destitute of every Virtue, Moral, Political, or Religious, and alledging in Proof thereof, that he was Charged by the Assembly with a Behaviour offensive to God Almighty; If the Charges, Gentlemen, which are made by the Assemblys of this Province against their Governors could be admitted as any Proof of their Guilt, it has been our Misfortune that this Province has scarcely had an honest or Good Governor in it. Mr. Evans in all his writings, shews himself to have been a Gentleman of Learning, and we know that he was supported in this Instance by the Advice and Assistance of an Able Council, and a Judge famous for his Integrity and his abilities in the Law. His Messages prove that he had Political Virtues, and Whatever you may be pleased to alledge to the Con-

trary, the Refusal mentioned above will ever be an Instance of his Moral Virtue. Almost every civilized Nation Suffers their Dead to rest in Peace, And surely, Gentlemen, it may be enough for you that you can use an unbounded Freedom in Caluminating your Living Governors, without raking into the Ashes of those who are no more.

But you are pleased to remark further, that a Governor's assuming a Power to Determine on the Impeachments of the Assembly, cannot be attended with the least Insecurity to the Lives and Liberties of the People, but will, on the Contrary, be the best means of bringing to Justice those who oppress the Subject. A Sheriff, say you, may be corrupted, a Jury packed, a Court who hold their Commissions during Pleasure, may be influenced, but it is unnatural to presume that the Representative Body of the People should be partial, corrupted, or do Injustice. Is it Possible, Gentlemen, that you who consider yourselves as the Representatives of Freemen and Englishmen can be serious in these Opinions; Can you be really desirous to destroy at once the great Bulwark of English Liberty, and throw an Odium upon Trials by Juries, and the Judgment of our Peers, that inestimable Privilege purchased and preserved by our Fathers at so great a Price, and which neither ought, or can be taken away by implied Constructions? If it be unnatural to presume that the Representatives Body of the People, who do not act under the Tie of a Particular Oath, should be partial, corrupted, or do injustice; is it not yet more unnatural and uncharitable to Suppose that in any Cause depending in a Court of Justice, a Sheriff who, as well as yourselves, in this Province is Elected by the People, may be corrupted, a Jury, against whom the indulgent Law gives the Party charged every just cause of Challenge, packed, and a Court influenced; all of whom, it is further to be observed, discharge

their several Duties under a particular and solemn Qualification and Oath. What man would not rather Trust his Cause to a Number of his Neighbours and Equals, Chosen and Sworn for that particular Purpose. than to any standing Body whatsoever, whose Powers may be stretched to any Extent, being Uncontroulable and undefined by any express Law?

Upon the whole, Gentlemen, give me Leave to tell you once for all that I neither will consent to take upon me the Powers you offer, nor yet to remove Mr. Moore from his offices, without a full Hearing, in order to satisfy my self of the Truth of the Charges against him, agreeable to the Practice of all preceding Governors of this Province on Complaints exhibited against Justices of the Peace. It will, therefore, be in vain for you to spend the publick Time in any further debates or Overtures on this Head. The late Assembly were so far from thinking such an Enquiry unreasonable that, at my Instance, they furnished me with Copies of the Petitions and Evidence exhibited in their House against him in his absence; and it is intirely owing to your Sudden and unexpected Determination of Changing the Late Assembly's Address to remove Mr. Moore into Articles of impeachment, and your Confinement of his Person, that Mr. Moore, if Guilty, is thus long continued in his Commission. Had you permitted the Enquiry I proposed to go on, it would have been brought to a conclusion before now, the Publick would have been fully satisfied, and a great deal of Time and Expence saved to the Province. What may have been your motives in this Part of your Conduct I will not say; but must confess they appear to me very extraordinary.

You are quite mistaken in asserting that a former worthy Governor of this Province, when he was about to pass a Bill of Disability, required no other Satisfaction of the Guilt of the Person than what he col-

lected from a Conference with a Committee of Assembly. The Council Books, which have been inspected on that Occasion, plainly shew that the Person against whom the Bill was preferred was called before the Governor in Council, the matter fully heard, and the Governor fully Satisfied of the Truth of the Facts set forth in the Bill, previous to his passing it.

A Governor must be made a very insignificant Person, indeed, if he was Obligated to yield implicit Obedience to the Address of an Assembly, which, as you say, may sometime be founded on rumour only, to remove or continue what Officers they think Proper, without satisfying his own Mind as to the Guilt or Innocence of the Persons. It is remarkable that you have formily put it among the List of your Grievances, that the Judges and Magistrates hold their Offices during the Pleasure of a Governor; and now you desire that they should hold them during your Pleasure, and be continued or discarded agreeable to your directions, which must be the case if they are to be removed on your bare remonstrance against them. My motive for refusing the Power of Judging on Impeachments, does not arise as you insinuate, from any desire in me to screen Mr. Moore from Justice; he is a Gentleman with whom I have not the least Acquaintance, nor is he so much as personally Known to me.

You conclude, Gentlemen, by calling on me to redress Grievances, to relieve your fellow Subjects from Oppression and Slavery, to restore the Constitution, and then you promise that every thing I can reasonably ask will chearfully be granted me. Gentlemen, if your Constituents feel the Weight of any Grievances, I will chearfully Join in doing every Legal Act in my Station to redress them; but beyond the Limits of my just Power, I never will Venture to go. I have neither Oppressed or enslaved your fellow Subjects, or invaded the Constitution; when I am convinced of

the Contrary, I shall think it my Duty, independent of any other consideration, to exert myself by all means in my Power, to apply a Remedy adequate to the Evil.

You will suffer me, Gentlemen, to call on you in my Turn, if you are that Loyal and faithful People you profess to be, Solicitous of assisting in the General Defence of America, as well as in that of your own particular Province, to give some Immediate Proof thereof. Proceed to grant the necessary Supplies for the Current Year. Frame and pass effectual and Constitutional Bills to establish a Militia Law, and regulate the Indian Trade. Attend to the Several Weighty Public Matters I have repeatedly recommended to you in my former Messages, and consider how unbecoming it is, to neglect these great Services, and employ yourselves, in new heats and Disputes, at a Time when publick Danger surrounds us on every side, and our vigilant Enemies, who indeed, threaten us with Oppression and Slavery, are every moment preparing to renew their Cruelties and Barbarities on the Inhabitants of this and the neighbouring Colonies; and unless measures are speedily taken to defeat their wicked Schemes, may too soon accomplish that Ruin from which nothing but Union and Vigorous Exertion of our Natural Powers can save us.

WILLIAM DENNY.

January 24th, 1758.

---

To the Assembly concerning measures for the protection of the Province.

GENTLEMEN:

I have ordered to be laid before you a Letter I received from his Majesty's Principle Secretary of State, which contains Matters of the utmost im-



portance to his Majesty's Service, the common concern of his Dominions on this Continent, and more particularly the Security and Protection of this and the Southern Provinces. The vigorous Efforts determined on by his Majesty the ensuing Campaign to repair our late Losses and to secure us from the future Designs of his Enemies, give the most convincing Proofs of his Royal Care and paternal Regard, and must necessarily inspire every Loyal Heart to make the most grateful Returns. I cannot, therefore, doubt a ready and chearful Compliance on your Part, with the most reasonable Demands made of this Province by his Majesty in the Secretary of State's Letter. On an occasion so interesting, I must in the Warmest Terms press you, Gentlemen, to use Vigor, Unanimity, and Dispatch in your Councils, that nothing may be wanting towards the immediate Execution of such Offensive Measures as the Commander-in-Chief may judge necessary for his Majesty's Honour and Interest, in which you may assure yourselves of my most Hearty Concurrence.

WILLIAM DENNY.

March 8th, 1758.

---

To the Assembly concerning the Bill for Laying a  
Duty on the Tonnage of Vessels.

GENTLEMEN:

When I consider that this Province, in a great Measure, owes its quick rise and flourishing State to Commerce and the great Encouragement given to Trade, I cannot avoid expressing my Apprehensions to you lest the Bill lately presented to me for laying a Duty on the Tonnage of Vessels may prove very in-

jurious to your Constituents in its Consequences. I, therefore, could have wished you had at least fallen on Measures of laying Taxes that might have come in Aid and lessened the Weight of the Burden that by this Bill will be imposed on Trade. However, as you have considered this Matter, and think Such a Bill necessary, I have sent it down with such Amendments as appear to me proper and reasonable. You will observe that I have struck out of the Bill such of the Commissioners as are Members of your House, who, I must further inform you, have, on several Occasions heretofore, in the Course of their Conduct as Provincial Commissioners, treated me with so much Disregard that it is impossible I can for the future transact any Business with them.

WILLIAM DENNY.

March 20th, 1758.

---

Speech to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares.

**B**ROTHER TEEDYUSCUNG:

I have with great attention considered what you said on Wednesday last, and as it was an affair of such great Importance, I consulted my Council, and also laid it before the Assembly. I desire you, and the rest of your Brethren, the Indians, would carefully attend to what I am going to say.

A String.

Brother Teedyuscung, all your Councillers that are with you, and also the Messengers from the Ohio, hear me:

The other day you put me in mind of what passed at Easton at the last Treaty, and I find that you remembered your promise very well; I find, also, by what

you have said, that you have published the Treaty of Peace far and Wide into every part of the Indian Country, and that to your own and our great Satisfaction, those Indian Nations have accepted the Peace Belt, and have sent to you the Calumet Pipe, that from Old times have been made use of on such Good Occasions, and desired you to fill it with good Tobacco, and Smoak it with your Brother at Philadelphia, and always to smoak it with me whenever any dark Clouds should at any Time arise.

After a little pause, the Governor says, "Is not this, Brother, the Purport of what you said Yesterday?" and then waits a little for the Answer, and when given he proceeds:

Brother:

This news gives me and all of us the greatest Pleasure, and we receive it from your Hands as a token that you are a faithful Agent and Friend of Pennsylvania, and have done the utmost in the discharge of your Trust.

Brother:

I smoaked with a great deal of Pleasure out of the Pipe that the far Indians, formerly our good Friends, sent you on this Joyful Occasion, and found the Tobacco exceeding good; and I must now desire you, for them, as you Represent them, to smoak out of my Pipe, in which I have also put some very good Tobacco, such as our Ancestors used to smoak together, and was at first Planted here when this Country was settled by Onas. We have found by experience that whatever Nations smoaked out of it two or three hearty Whiffs, the Clouds that were between us always dispersed, and so they will again, as often as they arise, if these Indians will smoak heartily of it.

Brother Teedyuscung:

You refreshed my Memory as to what was said at the Last Treaty, that Things should be done no more

in private, as had been done heretofore; and that you would not conceal any part of it, but publish it before all the World.

You also put me in mind of your promise of giving a Halloo that might be heard by the most distant Nations, and that you have done it accordingly; and that all the Nations represented by this Belt I now hold in my hand have heard you, and know and approve of every thing that has been done by us, and that you have made all those Nations as one Man.

Brother:

You also put me in mind by it, that these far Indians have sent Messages to you, heartily Congratulating you on the good Work you have begun with the English, and Encouraging you to perfect it, saying that their and our Lives depended upon it.

Brother:

His Majesty, King George, embraces these Eight Nations and receives them with open Arms into the Union established between you and us. I now look upon the union to consist of Eighteen Indian Nations. And by this Belt of Wampum I, in behalf of the Government and People of Pennsylvania, thank You for the Good and kind part you have taken, and Confirmed all that you have done, and shall look upon these Indians all as the Hearty Friends and Allies of the English. I think with them that our Lives and Safety depend upon our mutual Sincerity and Care, and assure you that I shall hold it fast with all my might and as long as the Sun endures.

Gives the Peace Belt.

Brother Teedyuscung:

You put me in mind of what passed at Easton when you acquainted me that full Power was in your Hands, and that you had made the best use of it; and thereupon the Indians have sent you Messages expressing their high Satisfaction, and desiring you to press on.

They tell you further that they have enquired who has been the Cause of the Darkness, and said there were three concerned in it, English, French, and Indians, and have found that one of these three had been the cause of it, and added that it was the French, and agreed that he should die; and have thereupon stopped all correspondence with him; have blinded his Eyes and stopped his Ears, that tho' Messenger go thro' his Country to and from you, Teedyuscung, and the English, yet he shall know nothing of the Matter.

Brother:

I am glad you found out among yourselves that the French were the Cause of the Darkness that overspread this Country. The King of England found it out long ago, and therefore made War against them. This step that our Brethren, the Indians, made is a wise and Prudent Step. I am convinced by it that the same good Sense that has been among your Ancestors is not Extinguished, but remaineth with you still. I embrace this good Article of News. It shall be recorded in our records; and I thank them and you very kindly in behalf of all his Majesty's Subjects. I assure you by this Belt that we on our side will also blind his Eyes and stop his Ears that he shall never know what passes between us, even tho' Our Messengers should be Obligated to go across his own Country. In Confirmation whereof I give you this Belt.

Here gives the Belt.

Brother Teedyuscung:

You desired that all that were then present might hear, and you put me in mind that I told you I was stronger than you, and that you agree to it, and that my Words gave you Encouragement; and you desired me to Press on the Good Work we were engaged in and exert myself to the utmost, saying nothing should discourage you, and that if we joined heartily togeth-

er, and the Good God that made us would give it his Blessing, we might promise ourselves Success.

Brother:

I acknowledge what you said was true; I have not forgot what I said of your Ability. I shall renew what I said then, and say now again that we are well able. I am pleased that you offer to join with us in Prayers to the Most High for Success on our Endeavours. Do you continue to do your part, and nothing shall be wanting on mine. I have the pleasure to acquaint you that the Representatives who are now Present have assured me that towards bringing to perfection the great and good Work of Peace which we are now engaged in, and to confirm his Majesty's Indian Allies in their good Dispositions towards us, they will chearfully strengthen my Hands, and do everything which can be reasonably expected from them. And having received these great Encouragements you may depend upon it that the Government will not fail to perform all their Engagements, and to consult and Promote the good of the Indians in every respect.

A Belt.

Brother Teedyuscung:

You acquainted me that the Indians who Live far back have sent Messengers to you to encourage you and me in the good Work we have begun, and said that they had seen us sitting in Council together, and tho' it should be a Work that would require some time before it might be perfected, they entreated we might not be tired.

You further assured me on your Part, that you would press on and go thro' with it, tho' contrary Winds might blow strong in your face, And earnestly persuaded me to do the same; You added one word more, and earnestly desir'd me to proceed in the good Road and finish the Work we had undertaken. You begged of me to open and clear my Eyes, and Look upon our

Wives and Children with Pitty and Compassion, and for their sakes finish as soon as Possible.

Brother:

I am very glad that our good undertaking reached to such distant Indians; It was always my thoughts that they would one day repent that they lent their Ears to the French King who poisoned them; I am very glad that by the Divine favour, this happy Day is come so soon, and that these remote Indians are so earnest for us to proceed, that it seems they would Look upon it as a Misfortune, if the Work should not be soon finished; I assure you, brethren, by this Belt, that I look upon this to be a most important Work, the most so, that men can be engaged in; that Nothing shall be wanting on my part, tho' contrary winds should throw Hail, Snow, and Rain in my face it shall not stop me; My eyes are even looking upon our Poor Wives and Children, and for their sakes nothing shall be left undone that is in my Power, I pray the great God that made us, to bless our mutual Endeavours and crown the good Work with success. In confirmation of what I say,

I give you this Belt of Wampum.

Brother:

I agree with you that there are bad Birds in almost every Bush, and that their Chirping ought not to be minded. Tho' there should be a Thousand Birds on both sides the Road, yet the Traveller, who is intent on getting to the end of his Journey, will not hearken to them. I shall, therefore, disregard every thing but what will promote the main Point—Peace and the good correspondence that is between us. This chirping of Birds must not discourage Messengers sent to and fro; only let us take care that we send Men who are faithful, and love to speak truth; for as you say you hear with our Ears, so we hear with yours; And a great deal depends on the Characters of the Messen-

gers, and their regular proceedings. I desire you by this String of Wampum to remember this.

A String.

Brother:

You have made use of a great many Messengers, and they have gone to different Countries and different Tribes of Indians. I desire to know the names of your Messengers, and of the Indian Nations they have been sent to, that they be put upon our Records, and the Mesengers rewarded for their Trouble.

A String.

The Governor concluded with saying, "I have now fully Answered what you said to me, and I desire to know if you have any thing farther to propose."

March 22, 1758.

---

To the Assembly recommending a favorable Consideration of the Delaware Chief Teedyuscung's request for an allowance for Ministers and Schoolmasters and for two persons to manage the affairs of his tribe.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I Lay before you the Minutes of yesterday's Conference with Teedyuscung. You will find at the Close, he reminded me of the Promises made to him at Easton, of an Allowance for Ministers and Schoolmasters for the use of the Indians, when they should be settled at Wioming; and has now made a further request, that two Persons might be allowed them, for management of their affairs in general. As they only stay in Town to receive my Answer, I desire you will enable me, as soon as may be, to give them a Satis-



factory One, that our Friendly Indians may see the Government does not refuse them any reasonable request.

WILLIAM DENNY.

March 23d, 1758.

---

Speech to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares.

**BROTHER:**

**B** I fully expected I should now have been able to have given you an answer to the request you made respecting the assistance to be wanted from this Government, in being supplied with proper Ministers, Schoolmasters, and Council at your Indian Towns; I laid your request immediately before the Assembly, and they sent me Word that is it was an affair of such importance they would take time to consider of it Well, and give me an Answer; this they have not yet done, and as you have acquainted me that your Messengers are very uneasy to return to inform the Indians of what has passed here, I must for the present defer giving you an Answer to what you then desired; but you may depend upon it, that every thing this Government engaged to do at Easton they will faithfully perform. What they are now Considering is only the method of doing it. This is my Answer to what you mentioned the other day.

Brother Teedyuscung:

You may remember I told you on Wednesday last, that altho' I had thankfully Answered the Messages you had brought me from the Indian Country, Yet I had something more to say to you.

Brother:

I think proper that our Peace Belt that I gave you the other Day should be sent with the greatest Dis-

patch, and in the safest Manner you can, to the Indian Towns on the Ohio, and the other Towns who have not entered into our alliance, that they may be fully informed of what has passed between us here, and the Good Work we have done. Take this my Calumet Pipe with you for our Friendly Indians to smoak out off. It is the Pipe our Old Proprietor, William Penn, smoaked in on his first Arrival into this Country, with all the Indians that then Entered into a Covenant Chain with him, and has been preserved by his Order to this Day for that good Purpose. I recommend it particularly to the Delawares, our Brethren, and their Grand Children, the Shawonese, to smoak out of it heartily, as it has now been filled with the same good Tobacco, and they, the Delawares and Shawonese, will then remember their Mother Country, for the Ground in Pennsylvania is the Ground they came out of.

Brother:

You know when they first left us they went only a Hunting, tho' at two great a Distance from us, to a Place where an Evil Spirit Reigned, where they lost themselves by the Instigation of that Evil Spirit, whose cunning and Power they could not resist.

Brother:

I cannot help thinking but their Thoughts must be often bent towards their Mother Country, as it is most Natural for all sorts of People to Love that Ground best from which they first Sprung.

Brother:

We remember very well how kindly you received our Forefathers when they first arrived in this Country. You secured their Ship to the Bushes and kindled up a fire for them; You entertained them with the Best you had, and you must remember the Mutual Friendship that subsisted between us since that time, and hope those black Clouds that came from the North will be now intirely Dispelled, as the greatest part of

them already are. We shall then see one another with a great deal of Pleasure, and the Sooner it is done the better, and I assure you nothing shall be wanting on my Part towards perfecting this good Work.

In confirmation of which I give you This Belt.

Brother:

I must put you in Mind at this Opportunity of our Children that yet remain among the Indians. I should be extremely glad to see as many of them as you can possibly bring, and as you are a wise man you know that will give great Satisfaction to me, my Council, Assembly, and all the good People of this Province.

A Belt.

Brother:

You may remember that at first, when the Clouds were beginning to be dispelled, a little foot-path was opened by Fort Allen to Wioming for our Messengers to pass thro' with Messages, but as now the Clouds are intirely dispelled between us and the Indians on Susquehannah, I think it necessary to Open a great Road, that is, from Diahogo and the Heads of the Susquehannah down to Fort Augusta, called by the Indians Shamokin, where you will always find a kind reception, Entertainment, and Protection in your Road to Philadelphia.

A Belt.

N. B.—Teedyuscung expressing some dissatisfaction at this Proposal, the Governor added that it was only a proposal for him to Consult the Indians at Wyoming upon, and then he might give an Answer after knowing their Minds.

Brother:

I have now done, and shall, without delay, lay before His Majesty's Commander-in-Chief and Sir William Johnson, the Gentleman appointed to transact Indian Affairs in this District, all that has passed between us, and I make no doubt but the Resolutions of the

Indians with regard to the French will be very agreeable to them, and they will immediately transmit it to his Majesty, who will be exceedingly pleased.

March 25, 1758.

---

Letter to Colonel George Washington relative to  
Sundry Indian Affairs.

Philadelphia, 25th March, 1758.

SIR:

Several accounts have been brought during the Winter as if there was a disposition in the Western Indians to return to their Old Friends, the English; and as there has been little or no mischief done on the Frontiers of this and the Neighbouring Provinces of late it is not unlikely but the Indians are changing every Day in our Favour.

We have no small Confirmation of the truth of these Accounts by some Messages which have been delivered to me, a relation thereto you will find in the inclosed Paper, besides what Teedyuscung has said in Publick. From the Mouth of the Messengers who came directly from the Ohio by the Way of Diahoga they expressly declare that since the Peace Belts sent by these Indians who were formerly our Friends, have been so Kindly received by this Government, they are sure that on their receiving this News they shall be sent back immediately with an account of their seperating from the French and coming to join our friendly Indians.

A few Days ago letters arrived here from Winchester informing that several Parties of Cherokees were come there and were preparing to go against the French and the Indians on the Ohio; these Messengers were some how or other made acquainted with

this, and they no sooner heard it than Teedyuscung with them came in a formal Manner with the following Address:

“Brother:

“You must have heard that the Cherokees are come down to go to War. Now as several of our Friends who have joined with me live near, and some among the French, it is Necessary the Messenger should be sent before to tell them to separate from the French that they may not be cut off with them.

“Brother:

“I would have you also dispatch a Messenger immediately to the Cherokees to inform them of what is done, and to stop them; for if any Michief is done it it will not be said the Cherokees did it, but that you have done it who hired and sent them; and this will undo all that we have done. But when the Indian Nations are informed of the Peace we have made, then all those Indians will come and join the Cherokees and be all Friends with the English, and altogether will go against the French.”

I have reason to believe that the Cherokees hate the Delawares and Shawanese, and do not desire that they should become our Friends, but would have them all destroyed, having Long born them great Enmity; so that it is a nice point how to Communicate this News to them without giving them disgust; and if any of the Early Parties of the Cherokees take miff and should return disgusted they may turn back many other Parties that may be on their Way to join his Majesty's forces.

As this ill Consequence can, I think, be well avoided, if prudence be observed in the Communication of this News, In Compliance with Teedyuscung's Request, I send this Express, desiring that the whole matter may be related to the Cherokees, and they be requested to have regard thereto in their Scoting Parties.

I am persuaded there is a good Disposition in several Indan Tribes, lately our Bitter Enemies, towards the English; and as it would be a great misfortune, that they should be in any wise discouraged or disturbed, I hope you will find a way of engaging the Cherokees to attend severally, to the request made by Teedyuscung and these Indians.

I beg the favour to know what numbers of Cherokees are already come, and how many more are expected, and in what manner they will dispose of themselves, till the Rendezvous of the King's Forces.

I am, Sir, Your very humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To the Assembly concerning certain demands on the Province, especially with regard to the quartering of troops.

GENTLEMEN:

I have ordered the Secretary to lay before you Extracts of Letters I lately received from Brigadier General Forbes, containing Demands of several important Matters to be done by this Province for the facilitating and forwarding the Expedition to the Westward, and earnestly recommend it to you to take the same into your Consideration, and make Speedy Provision for this necessary Service. The Mayor has acquainted me that Quarters are demanded for One Thousand and Seventy-Two Men- including Forty Officers, of which Two Hundred and Twelve are already in Town, and the rest expected in a Day or two. As the Publick Houses in the City and Suburbs cannot at most contain more than Six Hundred, I desire you would be pleased to give Directions that the Barracks be forthwith made ready, and furnished with such

necessaries as are required in Quarters, and particularly that a proper quantity of Straw and Wood be ready against the Arrival of the other Troops.

Some time ago I desired one of your Members to acquaint the House that the Act for Quartering the Soldiers would expire at the end of this Sessions, that it Might be renewed, and I now remind you that this is the Case with respect to the Act for regulating Carriages to be employed in his Majesty's Service. A Number of Waggon's will be wanted for the expedition, which will make it necessary for you to fix the Prices of Carriages and Horses, without confining the Hire, as in the late Act, to the inhabited Parts of the Province, or limiting it to a Day or any certain Time.

Many of the Arms given to the provincials being very bad and unfit for use, I propose to Supply them out of the Publick Magazine in this City, and desire you would make provision for the Expence that will attend the Carriage of them.

WILLIAM DENNY.

March 28, 1758.

---

To the Assembly concerning the recent conference  
with Teedyuscung.

GENTLEMEN:

Before I received your Message of the Twenty-fourth Instant, in Answer to mine of the Day before, I intended to have spoke to Teedyuscung, and to have taken my leave of him in Publick, but on his acquainting me that the Messengers had heard of the Arrival of some Parties of Cherokee Warriors in Virginia, and were uneasy to be dispatched, that they might put the Indians who sent them on their Guard with respect to these parties, I did not think it proper

to detain them for a formal Conference, but gave my Answer as soon as it could be got ready.

You will see by the Minutes now laid before you that I reminded Teedyuscung of the Prisoners remaining among the Indians, assuring him it would give great Satisfaction to me, the Council, Assembly, and all the People of the Province, to see as many of them brought here as was possible. This I said in the presence of the Messengers and other Indians.

To himself much more was said, intending it should likewise be said in their presence; but he advised me to the Contrary, telling me, that the Messengers would return instantly with Agreeable Answers from the Indians, and till then, no more need be said, and it would do more harm than Good.

No opportunity has offered since the Treaty of Easton, for my taking any Measures respecting the restoring of the Prisoners, more than reminding Teedyuscung of his engagements on this Account, which I have not failed frequently to do, tho' not formally, as that would have answered no Purpose. The very first Opportunity that Offers with these, or any other Indians, shall be very heartily embraced, and the matter urged upon them with all the Zeal and Care in my power.

Not knowing how far an Invitation to the Chiefs of these eight Tribes of Indians, who, it seems, lives at great Distances from one another, might interfere with the Measures taken by his Majesty's Commander-in-Chief, or Sir William Johnson, the Superintendant of Indian Affairs in this District, I have not ventured to make it, but have transmitted to the General Copies of the Conferences and of your Message, and mentioned the advantages that would arise from such Invitation, desiring his advice therein.

I have likewise dispatched a Messenger to Colonel Washington, or the Commanding Officer of the Vir-



ginia Forces, at Winchester, with an account of these Conferences, and the good Disposition of the Indians, and desired it might be forthwith Communicated to the Cherokees, and they be requested to have regard thereto, in their future Excursions.

WILLIAM DENNY.

March 28th, 1758.

---

To the Assembly concerning the proposed supply bill, the act for laying a duty on the tonnage of vessels, the request of the General for troops.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I have considered the Bill for granting to his Majesty the Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, and for striking the same in Bills of Credit, and for Providing a Fund for sinking the said Bills of Credit by a Tax on all Estates real and Personal, and Taxables within this Province, and have given it all the Dispatch, which the Length and Importance of it would admit of, and now return the Bill to you, with a few Amendments.

You will find that I have struck out such parts as relate to the assenting and Taxing the Proprietary Estate in Common, and in the same mode with the rest of the Inhabitants of this Province. You are not, however, to understand by this that I mean, or wish to exempt their Estate from being taxed. This is what they themselves do not desire. On the Contrary, they are willing that every Tract of Land within the Province, surveyed and appropriated for their use, should bear an equal and proportionable share of any Burthens that may be imposed on the People in the necessary Defence of this and His Majesty's

other Colonies. By the Bill the Estates of the People are to be rated and assessed by Assessors elected by them for that Purpose.

This mode you think a very equitable one, and that it would be unreasonable that the People should be taxed by any others than such as they chuse and approve of. I conceive, Gentlemen, the same Justice is due to your Proprietaries, and that it would be equally unreasonable their Estate should be assessed and valued by Persons, in whose Nomination, or Appointment, they, or their Deputy, have not the least Share, This would be to exclude them from the Rights and Advantages you think ought to be granted to the meanest of His Majesty's Subjects. I should have Amended the Bill on the above plan with regard to the Taxation of the Proprietary Estate, and propose Commissioners to be inserted for that Purpose, had I not been apprehensive that it might have retarded the passing at a Time, when our Duty to our gracious Sovereign, ourselves, and our Country, require it should not be delayed a Single Moment. But I now offer you that, if a separate Bill of this sort is approved of by you, I will, on my part, chearfully concur with you in it.

Having, in my Message to you of the Twentieth of last Month, relating to the laying a Duty on Tonnage, &ca., objected to five of the Commissioners named therein, and declared to you that they had on several Occasions heretofore, in the Course of their Conduct as Provincial Commissioners, treated me with so much Disregard, that it was impossible I could for the future transact any Business with them, I cannot but express my Astonishment to find that they are, notwithstanding, named as Commissioners in this Bill. I would fain hope, Gentlemen, this was not intended to obstruct the passing a Bill so necessary at this critical Juncture. It is with great Reluctance I am

once more obliged to inform you that I never can consent to their being again appointed Provincial Commissioners. Besides their Extraordinary Behaviour towards me, and the strong Objections I have often urged against appointing any of your own Members to be Commissioners, I must acquaint you that they, on several Occasions, have laid out and expended divers Sums of the Money heretofore given, by Act of the Legislature, to His Majesty's use, without previously obtaining my Consent, or even consulting me, which was a manifest Violation of their Trust, and expressly contrary to the Directions of the Law. They have, moreover, had meetings among themselves without Summoning or giving Notice to Mr. Lardner and Mr. Mifflin, their Brother Commissioners, who are first named in the Law, and had equal Power and Trust with them. They have likewise neglected to inform me of the state of their Accounts, or how they have applied the King's Money, though I long since demanded it of them; so that I know not to this Day in what manner it has been expended, or what New Contracts may have been made by them. At the late Treaty held at Easton, wherein Peace was concluded with the Indians, being informed that they had bought, with the money given for His Majesty's Use, a parcel of Goods and brought them to that Place to be disposed of in presents to the Indians, I demanded of them a List of such Goods, and the amount of them, that I might be enabled therefrom to form a better Judgment how to conduct myself towards the Indians, or what expectations to give them on an Occasion so interesting to his Majesty and this Province; in Answer to which they were pleased to tell me that they would in due time prepare and lay before me a List of such Goods. This, however, was delayed a long Time, and was all the Satisfaction I could obtain from them,

till after the Conclusion of the Treaty. Under these Circumstances, I should be inexcusable to his Majesty and the Publick in vesting with new Powers Persons who in so many Instances have acted in direct Opposition to their Duty prescribed by the Law by which they were appointed. I am therefore under the disagreeable Necessity, Gentlemen, of insisting that you insert in the Bill some other Persons in their stead, well qualified for so high a Trust, which, in so populous a Country as this is, I presume you can be at no Loss to do.

I shall have regard to the General's Request of furnishing him with Fifty Light Horse out of the Men directed to be raised by the Bill, as soon as that Bill shall be passed into a Law, and hope you will give it all possible Dispatch, as the Season for Action is advancing very fast. The several Matters requested by you in your Message of the Thirty-first of last Month shall have my particular Attention.

WILLIAM DENNY.

April 3d, 1758.

---

To the Assembly concerning its action in ignoring the Governor's amendments to the proposed supply bill.

GENTLEMEN:

I received Yesterday, by two of your Members, the Bill for granting to His Majesty the sum of One hundred Thousand Pounds, &ca., with a verbal Message that the House adhered to the Bill, which is all the Notice you have been pleased to take of the Amendments, or my Message of the Third Instant, sent with them. When I reflect that the wise and vigorous Measures formed by our most gracious Sov-

ereign for the protection of his Subjects in these Colonies must be defeated, and thereby this and the neighbouring Provinces again be exposed to the cruel Incursions of our merciless Enemies, unless the supplies demanded of each Government for carrying into Execution the Plan of Operations concerted by his Majesty are granted, I cannot but be greatly concerned that a Bill so important in its Consequences should be obstructed or meet with the least Delay. Give me Leave to observe to you, Gentlemen, that the Taxation of the Proprietary Estate hath already been the Subject of much Altercation, in which a great deal of precious Time has been lost. To solicit and bring this unhappy Contest to a final decision before our Superiors, An Agent hath been appointed and sent Home, on the part of the Assembly, and in the mean Time the Dispute hath been permitted to sleep, and a supply Bill passed by the Legislature, wherein the Proprietary Estate hath been altogether exempted. This being the Case, I was not a little surprized to find a Foundation laid for new Debates by a clause inserted in the above Bill for taxing the Proprietaries, and that too at a Time when Unanimity and Vigor in our Councils are so absolutely necessary. Permit me to remind you, Gentlemen, that our indispensable Duty to the best of Kings, a regard for our own Interest, and every Motive that can actuate British Subjects and Lovers of their Country, demand it of us on the present Occasion, to bury or at least Suspend all former Heats, and to guard against every thing that can possibly impede the vigorous Efforts His Majesty is determined to make against His Enemies the Ensuing Campaign, on the Success of which the very being of this Province may depend. That nothing might be wanting on my part, I have offered every thing in my power consistent with my Duty. So far from being desirous to exempt the Proprietary Estate

from bearing a Share in the Publick Burthen, I proposed to you in my last Message to concur with you in taxing all the located and appropriated Tracts, provided Commissioners were appointed in the Bill for that purpose, such as should be approved of by both of us; and I intended if any Difficulties should arise about the Commissioners further to propose that an equal Number should be nominated by you and me. This was a proposal so equitable that I did not doubt your Acceptance of it; and I am at a loss to know what reasons could move you to reject it. I once more make you the like offer, and hope on Considering the Matter you will either concur with me in it or suffer the Bill to pass as others of the like Kind heretofore have, exempting the Proprietary Estate till the point is settled and adjourned on the other side of the Water. It would be very disagreeable to me to enumerate the Reasons I gave you in my former Message for Objecting to Five of the Persons named in the Bill for provincial Commissioners; they are so strong and full that it is unnecessary to say anything in Support of them. I cannot help Lamenting it, however, as a Publick Misfortune, that you did not turn your Attention to the raising Supplies for the Service of the current year before the Season was so far advanced. You must do me the Justice to acknowledge that I have not failed frequently to put you in mind of the necessity of making such timely Provision. I pressed you on this Subject in my Message to you of the Seventeenth of October last, at your first Meeting, and at your next meeting, in My Messages of the Third, the Thirteenth, and Twenty-fourth of January, and Eighth of March, when I laid before you the Letter I received from His Majesty's principal Secretary of State. It may not yet be too late to exert ourselves and do every thing incumbent on us to comply with His Majesty's just and reasonable demands. But if any charge of

Delay should be imputed to this Province it is a great Satisfaction to me that no part of the Censure can justly lie at my Door.

WILLIAM DENNY.

April 7th, 1758.

---

To the Assembly concerning the arrival of forty Cherokees at Fort Loudoun.

GENTLEMEN:

Lieutenant Colonel Armstrong has informed me by express, of the arrival of Forty Cherokees at Fort Loudoun, and that more are daily expected, and desires he may receive my immediate Directions in what manner they are to be treated and supplied, as they are come without Arms or Cloths. The Commander-in-Chief is made acquainted with their Arrival, and I have requested, that as these Indians come for the General Service of the Colonies, his Excellency would be pleased to order Provision to be made for them; but there not being Time to wait the General's Answer, without running too great a risque of disgusting these Friendly Warriors, I earnestly desire you would enable me forthwith to send them the Necessaries mentioned in the Letter now laid before you.

WILLIAM DENNY.

April 18th, 1758.

---

Order upon the Provincial Armourer for eighteen hundred light fuzees.

TO THOMAS JANVIER, PROVINCIAL ARMOURER:

You are hereby directed to deliver to Brigadier General Forbes or his Order, for his Majesty's Use,

Two Hundred and Eighteen light Fuzees, which are in the Provincial Magazine. Dated at Philadelphia, this Twentieth Day of April, in the Year 1758.

WILLIAM DENNY.

---

To the Assembly concerning its action with regard to the Governor's amendments to the proposed money supply bill.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** During the Course of your late Sessions, I have had too frequent Occasions to lament the Melancholy State of this distressed Country—the unseasonable Animositie~~s~~ wherein you have been engaged—your particular ill treatment of myself, and your unaccountable Delays—to turn your Attention to the important Concerns of this present Campaign, till it is almost too late to be of any real use.

You have now been sitting near four Months, with an intermission only of Ten Days; during which Space you have been repeatedly called upon for the necessary Supplies of the Current Year. You have had the Secretary of State's Letter on that and other important Subjects laid before you; you have seen the Assemblies of the Provinces around you meeting, and with exemplary Zeal and Dispatch furnishing their respective Contingencies, and returned to their Several Homes, while your part, to the unspeakable Detriment of the General Service, remains yet undetermined and unsettled. It is true, you have not been wanting in Professions of Loyalty, Duty, and Zeal; and if these could pass for real Merit, you have suffered none to excel you. But actions speak louder than words; and how far your Actions and Professions have corresponded, need hardly be shewn.



Three Months of your sitting were expired before I received any Money Bill from you, and the first you sent me was so framed that you knew I could not pass it, being only calculated to keep up Disputes, altho' the Season was too far advanced to admit of that Delay, and the Operations of the Campaign in these parts in a great Measure suspended on our Account.

My principal Objections to that Bill, as appears from my Messages of the Third and Seventh Instant, were two. The first related to the unjust Method proposed for taxing the Proprietary Estate; and the Second to the Appointment of the Provincial Commissioners from among the Members of your own House, accountable only to yourselves a Practice liable to so many glaring Exceptions, that it must require an extraordinary Degree of Hardiness even to propose it.

The former of these points you have given up in the present Bill, which I received the Twentieth Instant, having totally exempted the Proprietary Estate, and chusing rather to deprive your Constituents entirely of the Benefit that would arise from an equal Taxation of that Estate, than not Subject it intirely to your own Mercy in the Mode you propose.

As to the Latter point, although I refused your Bill yesterday on that Score, yet you adhere to it, and seem determined to see the Province brought to the utmost Destruction, and all the Measures concerted by our gracious Sovereign, for our Relief, defeated, rather than the Fingering the Publick Money should not be in a few leading Men of your House, who, in various Instances have abused their former Trust, disregarded me and acted in open contempt of Law.

These are hard Charges, Gentlemen, but I have made them publickly, and if these Men regarded their own Characters, or if you had that regard which might have been expected for the Honour of your House, you would either have Obligated them to exhibit their

Accounts, when required, or you would have left them out of the present Bill, and inserted some other unexceptionable Men in their Stead; But all this you have still declined to do, and what renders the matter still more Suspicious, is your inserting a Clause in the Bill, notwithstanding my repeated Protestations and Objections to the Contrary, intimating, that they have, with my Consent, already expended the Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds.

This, Gentlemen, is indeed a short Way of settling Accounts, and is One of the boldest Impositions that perhaps was ever offered to a Governor. From your Obstinacy, and the hard Necessity of the Times, I am reduced to this Dilemma; I must subscribe my Name to a falshood. Shelter these Men under an Act of Assembly, and preclude myself and the Publick from calling them to a future Account, or Suffer all the Measures concerted for your Safety to stand still, the numerous Body of Indians come to our Assistance to return Home, and the present Campaign to be as inactive as the former,—so far, at least, as regards the Parts these Southern Colonies are to act—and how fatal that might prove to the grand Cause of Liberty and Religion, which ought to be so dear to us, is but too obvious. The expence of the Mother Country and the Neighbour Colonies to strike a decisive Blow now is too great to be continued; and if the present Opportunity is neglected, we may wish in vain to recal it when it will be too late.

Wherefore, under these Considerations, and to shew my Regard for his Majesty's Service, I do agree to pass your Bill as it stands, if you think proper still to adhere to it, and shall be ready to attend you for that purpose in the Council Chamber, at any Time you will appoint this Day, in order that there may be no further Delays. But, I must do it with a solemn Protestation to all the World, that it is Contrary to my

Conscience, and in Violation of Truth, that I am obliged to say that the former Hundred Thousand Pounds is Expended with my Consent; not to mention the Obscurity of the Bill, and other material Objections, which I waved for the sake of Dispatch.

WILLIAM DENNY.

April 22d, 1758.

---

To the Assembly concerning a letter from General Forbes, and a request from the Delaware Chief Teedyuscung to have the houses finished at Wyoming.

GENTLEMEN:

I lay before you a Letter I have just now received from General Forbes, on which I desire to know your Resolutions before you rise, that I may be enabled to give him a proper answer.

Teedyuscung has renewed his Request to have the Houses finished at Wyoming, for which this Government stands engaged. I propose sending the same Gentlemen that were appointed last Year, and shall recommend it to the Commissioners to defray the Expences that will attend the Execution of this Commission.

WILLIAM DENNY. .

May 3d, 1758.

---

Speech to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares.

BROTHER TEEDYUSCUNG:

All that you requested will be chearfully complied with, and with the utmost Dispatch. Mr. Hughes, one of the former Commissioners, who lives

in Town, has acquainted me that he is willing, and will soon be ready to go. Notice shall be sent to the other Gentlemen, who all live in the Country. You may be assured that this Business shall be performed to your Satisfaction.

Brother:

I desire, on your return to Bethlehem, you will not fail to send your Indians to scout and range in the places where the Enemy Indians are know to ——— the Province, and that they may be directed to use their utmost Endeavours to bring in a Prisoner.

Brother:

You may remember that I promised you and Moses Tetamy, at Easton, that who was committed on Suspicion of having murdered Indians, they should be tried according to our Laws. I now acquaint you that the Forms prescribed by our Laws have been observed with respect to ———; And no ——— being offered, he could not be found guilty. I am informed he is a ———, and, therefore, I propose sending him out of the Country.

Brother:

I have now finished all I have to say to you at present.

May 5, 1758.

---

Speech to Shahaise and other Indians from the Conestogo Indian Settlement.

**B**RETHREN, AND BROTHER SHAHAISE:

I have been informed that some of our Brethren of the Conestogoe Town were moving away with their Wives and Families, and selling their Corn and Improvements. As you had not given me any notice of this, I was much Concerned to hear it, and

therefore sent my Brother Sohaise a String of Wampum to invite him here to see me, that I might hear from him the truth of this story; and if it was so, whether that they were moving from any invitation of your Brethren, the Indians, or from any Dissatisfaction with us; and now I desire You, by this String of Wampum, to open your Minds freely to me.

A String of Wampum.

Brother:

I was also informed that one of your Brothers of the Conestogoe Town had been in the Six Nations Country, and was lately returned from thence, and he brought with him one of our Acquaintance of the Six Nations. I therefore desire you will inform me what News he has brought from thence, and what passes among our Brethren there.

A String.

May 8, 1758.

### Further Speech to Shahaise and the other Conestogo Indians.

**S**HAHAISE AND THE OTHER CONESTOGO INDIANS:

I am very well pleased with the Account you have given of your Intention to remove; and much more so, that you altered your Resolution.

The Conestogo Indians may Depend on my protection, and that I will supply their Wants, so as not to put them under the necessity of removing. Shahaise's determination to stay, even if the others should have gone, shews his Love towards his Brethren, and discovers a particular Regard.

I have directed Mr. James Wright to supply you with Provisions, from time to time, as usual, and shall

also earnestly recommend it to the Commissioners to send you some necessary Clothing; at present, you who are come down shall receive a small Present.

May 12, 1758.

---

Speech to representatives of the Cherokees.

**B**RETHREN AND WARRIORS OF THE CHERO-  
kee Nation:

I bid you welcome in the Name of his Majestie's General and myself. If there can be any thing in which we can do you service it will give us pleasure if you will be pleased to communicate it.

A String.

May 12, 1758.

---

Message to Teedyuscung, and the Indians at Wioming.

**“B**ROTHER TEEDYUSCUNG AND ALL OUR  
Brethren the Indians settled at Wioming.  
hearken to what your Brother the Governor  
of Pennsylvania says to you.”

A String.

“Brother:

“I am informed that the Indians about Diahoga and Osaningo are very uneasy with respect to two matters; One, that great Numbers of Cherokees and other Southern Indians, should come so far North; The other that we have assisted you in settling at Wioming. Now, Brother, in respect to the Cherokees, they came from their Country at the Invitation of his

Majesty and the Southern Provinces, to help the English General in the present Expedition against the French, and we can assure you that Notwithstanding the reports that have reached your Country, these Indians are not come on any evil Design to hurt you, but to help their Brethren, the English; had it been otherwise, you would have heard from us, for we would never suffer them to hurt you."

A String.

"Brother:

"I have the pleasure to assure you that there is now in this City a Deputation of Cherokee Indians, on their Way with Messages to the Six Nations and they have likewise a particular Message to you and the Delawares. They tell us all is good News for you and us. But the Cherokee entrusted with the Messages is taken sick in this Town, and cannot yet proceed on his Journey.

"As to the other part, respecting the Building of Houses at Wioming, you are so well acquainted with our motives and good Intentions that you are quite able to answer for this Measure to the Six Nations or any other Indians who think amiss of it, and we desired you will take all possible care to set this matter in a true light everywhere, as it is entirely done at your request and for the good of your Indians; And that as soon as we have the opportunity, we have been some time past expecting, of seeing and Conversing with them, we will fully adjust this Matter both to your and their Satisfaction.

"Brother:

"As a mark of the Confidence we place in you, and as a full proof of the good Intentions of the General and Commander-in-Chief of the Army of our great King, whom you saw when you were last in this City with me, in the Messages that will be delivered you along with this, and hopes you will approve of them, and

either deliver them yourself or send them by trusty Persons to Diahoga, and order it so that the part which relates to your Brethren on the Ohio be sent forward to them by the fittest Persons that can be got, and with the utmost speed. If you find we have omitted any thing that is necessary, which you are assured will promote the good Work of Peace, we desire you will add it.

“Brother:

“As the Road of Correspondence by way of Wioming is open, and we are convinced of your Sincerity in doing us all the Service in your Power, we now send you some white Men with those Messages, that they may be truly and fully explained to you, and we depend on your protecting and seeing them safely conducted thro’ the Indian Country.”

A string.

“Brother:

“We know that the Senecas are your particular Friends. We would therefore have you send this Belt as an invitation to them in our Name, that some of their Chief Men may come along with you to confer on Various matters relating to the public Good. You may assure them that we are determined to fulfill all our Engagements and will put into our Pipe some good Tobacco and smoak together, and we earnestly press them to come by this Belt, and desire you to join another of your own to it to Strengthen our Request.”

A Large Belt.

“Brother:

“As I hear there are many Parties of Indians scattered up and down in the Woods near Wioming, I desire you will endeavour to call them together, and to find out what Errand they are come upon, and send one or more of your Indians immediately off to me with the Accounts, and he shall be satisfied for his Trouble.



“Brother:

“I desire you will inquire of the Indians at Diahogo what is become of Essaway-wolling (Daniel) and the Belts that were sent by him into the Indian Country, as you may remember we particularly, by one Belt, invited the Senecas down here; having heard nothing from him, we are afraid those Messages are lost.

“Brother:

“It may not be in our Power to restrain the Cherokee parties when out of our Sight, from going beyond the Limits assigned them, as some of the Young Warriors are rash and headstrong.

“I desire, therefore, you will caution our Friendly Indians of this, and press them to keep on this side of the Susquehannah, if they come Lower than Fort Augusta, and not to go over the West Branch of Susquehannah.”

---

Message offering the protection of the Province to the Susquehannah Indians and those at Ohio.

“BRETHREN:

“You who live on and near Susquehannah, and all those who incline to live in Peace with the English, and are willing to promote and strengthen the peace among the other Indians, hearken to this Message, which we are going to deliver to you in behalf of the Governor of Pennsylvania and the General and Commander-in-Chief of His Majesty’s Army in these Parts.”

A String.

“Brethren:

“You know how cruelly the French on the Ohio, and the Indians under their Influence, have murdered the

King of Great Britain's Subjects and Children, in the Provinces of Virginia, Maryland, and Pennsylvania, which has induced His Majesty to send a great Number of Troops to chastise the Children of the French King and their Indians. The Southern Indians, out of regard to the King of Great Britain, and at the Request of the Southern Provinces, are Come to help us and revenge the Blood of the English spilt by the French and their Indians.

"Brethren:

"Out of Brotherly Love to you and our Friends, we have sent this Belt on purpose to acquaint you with our Proceedings, and desire you would send privately to your Friends and Relations at Ohio, to come away to your Towns and there sit still. If they will do so we will take care that neither they nor you shall be hurt; we should be sorry that any of those who have an inclination to come home to their Native Country, and live in Peace with us, should suffer; and therefore as these Southern Indians who are now with the King's Army are very numerous and exasperated against the French and their Assistants, we send you this Belt and earnestly press you to come away."

Here give a White Belt, one that has Little Black in it.

"Brethren:

"You know a great deal of Pains has been taken by this Government and some of your Nations, in order to dispel the Clouds that arose from the North and darkened our Country. We sometimes thought that they were entirely Dispelled, but we find here and there a Cloud, and we do not as yet see clearly one another's Faces. We therefore invite you to come down to us as quickly as you possibly can, and you will find us willing to talk over every thing, and clear

up the Sky intirely that all darkness and Clouds may be dispelled."

A String of Wampum of Seven or Eight Rows.

---

Letter of instructions to Frederick Post conveying Messages for Teedyuscung the Delaware Chief.

Philadelphia, June 20th, 1758.

**SIR:**  
The Cherokee Messenger recovering of his Indisposition, I caused him to be examined as to the Belt he has to deliver to the Delawares, and I inclose you a Copy of the Interpretation, which as you know was taken in the presence of Mr. Peters and Israel Pemberton.

The Cherokee gave the Belt, desiring it might be sent to Teedyuscung, and as it is of so important a Concern, I earnestly desire you would take the Charge of it and deliver it yourself to him at Wioming, or if upon your arrival at Fort Allen you shall find it not Safe to go farther, you may employ one or more trusty Indians to carry it, taking care that they thoroughly understand the full Sense of it.

Please to let Teedyuscung know that the Cherokee is oblig'd to go to the Six Nations by Way of New York as soon as he is well.

I thank Mr. Thompson and you for your Diligence and Care in the Execution of the Trust reposed in you, and for your full and Satisfactory Account of your Proceedings.

You will be pleased to return my Thanks to Teedyuscung for the Assurances he gave of sending forward the Messages. His Continuance at Wioming is of great Service. His uneasiness at the Mischief done

shows a sincere affection, and his giving us from time to time information of the Motions of the Enemy Indians is a farther Confirmation of it. I shall make known the Steps taking by him to bring about a Peace, and hope that none will hurt him in reverse for what others do, or at least I will try my Endeavours to prevent it.

Orders are sent to Shamokin, and you have Duplicates of them to send by Way of Wioming, that a Supply of Provisions be delivered to Teedyuscung's Messengers, and a further Order shall be sent to give them a proper Quantity of Powder and Lead.

No Flag was given by me to Will Sock, the one got by Teedyuscung is not an English one. The General has made, as he tells me, an alteration in the Fly, and if one of the New Flags can be got here, it shall be delivered to you now, if not, one shall be sent as soon as possible.

By a mere accident, the Indian Store at Augusta is Shut; the Agent, on the passing of ———, oblig'd to come to this City. But he shall be sent to Augusta again in a very short time, & Goods will be sold as before; of this you make mention, if you think it necessary, or if any Notice be taken of it to you.

I wish you a good Journey, and desire you will apply to the Commissioners for your Expence.

I am, S'r, your most Humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

To Mr. Frederick Post.

#### Speech to certain Minisink Indians.

**BROTHERS:**

As you are Messengers, and have come a great way through the Woods, I Brush the briers from your legs; I anoint the Bottom of

your feet; I wipe the Dust out of your Eyes and Throat; I clear your Bodies from the Sweat and Dust, and I heartily bid you welcome.

4 Strings of Wampum.

Brothers, the Minisink Indians:

Yesterday you asked my advice what you should do; whether stay here or go to Burlington. You know you were not sent to me, but to the Governor of Jersey, and you have an answer to the Belts he sent.

The reason why you came through this Province, is because the road to the Indian Country, since the War, lies through this Province; and at the Instance of the Governor of Jersey, I gave those passports that you have with you, to engage safety and protection to whoever should be sent. You needed not to have come to this City, there is a shorter Road to Burlington.

I was glad that your nation accepted Governor Bernard's Belts. They told Moses Tetamy, that the Messengers would, by a certain time, be at Fort Allen with another; and he was now going to Fort Allen to meet you; but fortunately he has Light of you here; will take you by the Hand, as it is his Duty, and Conduct you to Burlington, where the Governor, Council, and Assembly, are now sitting. I therefore advise you, by all means, to go forthwith to Burlington. I am myself going there to Visit the Governor at his Request by Letter which I received the other Day, and shall be glad if I can be of any Service to you.

August 4, 1758.

Speech to Sogongwypy or Samuel, a Delaware and other Indians.

**B**ROTHER:

I receive the Belt from the Three Chiefs very kindly. Their Message is very good and agreeable I will wait for their Messenger to come, and let me

know when they will be at Easton, and I will meet them there.

A String.

I desire you will let Teedyuscung know that I am much obliged to him for his Message, and shall act as he desires.

Another String.

August 5, 1753.

---

To the Assembly concerning Admiral Boscawen's request for a number of seamen and the proposed Indian treaty at Easton.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** The Honour and Interest of this Province are so deeply concerned in the late Request made by Admiral Boscawen to furnish him with a Number of Seamen, that I cannot avoid recommending it strongly to you to reconsider the matter. You will please to remember that his Majesty in a Letter from Mr. Pitt, his Principal Secretary of State, bearing date the thirtieth Day of December last, laid before you in March, Signified to me His Royal Pleasure that all Legal Methods should be used to supply the Commander-in-Chief of his Ships in North America with such a Number of Sailors from this Province as he should at any time require for His Majesty's Service. When, therefore, I received the Admiral's Letter generously offering that the *Eccho*, a Ship of Thirty-Two Guns, should in return for a Supply of the Seamen demanded be immediately stationed here for the Protection of our Trade, I made no doubt of your readily acceding to so advantageous a Proposal.

You are pleased to say that it is not in your Power to comply with this Requisition, because the Province

hath been at a very great Expence in fitting out a Ship of War, now on a Cruize for the Protection of your Trade, and the Public Funds are near exhausted.

Gentlemen, when you Consider that a Man of War Stationed on your Coast will render for the future the Province ship useless, that the great Sums necessarily expended in supporting her will be saved, and at the Same time your Trade will be more effectually Secured. I am perswaded you will agree with me that it is your Duty as well as your real Interest to fall on proper Means to furnish the Admiral with the Number of Seamen he demands without Delay.

New Funds will be wanting to Supply the Deficiency of those already raised; but it is certain that the Taxes hereafter to be imposed will be easier on the People if by the Measure proposed the heavy Expences of Supporting the Province Ship can be saved to them.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you, that from the present face of things Indian Affairs seem to have a very favourable appearance. Since your adjournment in May last, I have been particularly attentive to improve every Opportunity that has offered to reclaim such of them as have joined our Enemies, and of Conciliating the affections of the Indians in general. Several Messages and Conferences have passed between us, in consequence of which a general meeting has been agreed upon to be held at Easton, and I have lately received Intelligence that many are already arrived on our Frontiers, and great Numbers are Assembling together and may be daily expected there. At this Treaty the Governor of the Jersey has by the particular desire of the Indians agreed to attend; and in order to make an extensive as well as durable Peace with the Indians in general, I have invited the Governors of New York, Maryland, and Virginia, and Sir

---

William Johnson to favour me with their presence and assistance.

A very Considerable Expence must necessarily attend this important Transaction, which the Commissioners have agreed with me to defray out of the last Sum granted to his Majesty by this Province. I hope every Hand and Heart will be united in endeavouring to bring to a happy Issue this Treaty, so interesting to his Majesty's Service, and the Colonies in general.

WILLIAM DENNY.

September the 12th, 1758.

---

To the Assembly concerning General Forbes' requisition for carriages for the King's army.

GENTLEMEN:

I lay before you a Letter from General Forbes. which I have just received by Express. You will thence collect the Situation of Affairs under his Direction, and I most earnestly entreat you will consider it, and this pressing Occasion, do every thing in your Power to promote the King's Service, by falling on the most speedy and effectual method for Supplying the King's Army with Carriages, for want of which the General is in the utmost Distress.

WILLIAM DENNY.

September the 13th, 1758.

---

Speech to the Indians at a conference at Easton in  
October, 1758.

BRETHREN:

It gives me great pleasure to see so many of you, and of so many different Nations, at this Council fire. I bid you heartily Welcome.



Brethren:

With this String I wipe the Sweat and Dust out of your Eyes that you may see your Brethren's Faces and look Chearful. With this String I take all Bitterness out of your Breast, as well as every thing disagreeable that may have gathered there, in order that you may speak perfectly free and open to us. With this String I gather the Blood, and take it away from the Council Seats, that your Cloths may not be stained nor your minds anyways disturbed.

Three Strings.

October 8, 1758.

---

Further Speech to the Indians at the Conference at Easton.

**B**BRETHREN, CHIEFS AND WARRIORS OF the United Nations, and others your Brethren and Nephews now met here:

Agreeable to your Request at our first meeting, I now return you the Belt which the Young Seneca Indian brought me, with your Answer to the Invitation I gave you to come down to this Council Fire.

Here his Honour returned the Belt.

Brethren:

I invited you to come down to the Council Fire kindled at this Place by me and your Nephew, Teedy-uscung, with a design to Lay before you Matters of the greatest Consequence to you and us. I am now about to communicate them to you, and to Answer all that has been said by you to me since our meeting together. I, therefore, by this String, Open your Ears that you may hear clearly and carefully attend to what I shall say to you.

A String.

60—Vol. II—4th Ser.

Brethren:

I must first put you in mind, that perfect Peace and Friendship subsisted between you and your Brethren, the English in this Province, from our first Settlement among you, and that whatever little Disputes happened between your People and ours, they were amicably settled and adjusted by our wise Men at our Council Fires, according to an agreement made by our Proprietary William Penn, and your Fathers.

Had this wise Agreement been carefully observed, as it always ought to have been, our late unhappy Differences had never arose. But what is passed cannot be recalled, and shall be forgotten. Let us both resolve never to be guilty of the like Error for the future.

A String.

Brethren:

You gave us yesterday these two Belts, in behalf of your Nephews, the Delawares and Minisinks, and joined with them in taking out of our Heads the Hatchets with which we had been struck, acquainting us, that these Hatchets were given to our Nephews by the French, and that they would not use them any more against us, but were heartily disposed to Cultivate Friendship with us for the future.

Brethren:

We accept your Belts; we thank you for the Pains you have taken in enquiring of your Nephews into the true Cause why they struck us.

Now that the Hatchets are taken out of our heads, and we are reconciled, we desire that your Nephews, the Delawares and Minisinks, will conceal nothing from you and us that ever did, or now does, lie heavy on their minds, that the end of this meeting may be answered, which was, with your assistance, to put Matters that have at any time disturbed their Minds on such a just and reasonable footing, that the Peace

between us may never be interrupted, but continue firm to the remotest Ages.

**Two Belts.**

Brethren:

By these eight Strings of black Wampum, you, the Mohocks, Senecas, and Onondagoes, told us that You had not only brought about an Union with the Delawares and Minisinks, on the Waters of the River Susquehannah, but had also sent Messages to the Indians now on the Ohio, as well those of these two Nations, as those of the Six Nations, under the French influence, desiring them to lay down the Hatchet, and enter again into Friendship with their Brethren the English, and on their behalf you have taken the Hatchet out of our Heads, so far as to lay a Foundation for a future Peace.

Brethren, the Mohocks, Senecas, and Onondagoes:

This was a friendly Part, and we flatter ourselves they will hearken to you, as there are now Deputies here from those Indians on the Ohio, with Messages to us, which will be delivered in Publick.

We accept your Strings and approve your taking the Hatchet on the behalf of the Ohio Indians, out of our Heads, so far as to make it the Foundation of a future Peace.

**Nine Strings.**

Brethren, the Cayugas, Oneidos, Tuscaroras, Tuteloos, Nanticokes, or Conoys, the younger Nation who are parts of and united with the Six Nations.

By these strings you say, that as you came down the Road which has been opened from your Country to this Council Fire, you saw Blood lately spilt upon it, and have washed it away, not only out of the Road, but out of the Council Chamber, least that should have been stained.

Brethren:

We join by these Strings with you in removing the Blood, we bury it deep in the earth.

Three Strings.

Brothers, the Cayugas:

With this Belt you justly Lament the folly of your young Men, who have suffered themselves to be stolen away from you by the French, and then, at their Instigation, to strike us; you take the Hatchet out of our Heads, you ask Pardon for them, and desire we will forgive the Mischief they have done us, and both you and they promise never to Hurt us more.

Brethren:

We accept the Belt in their Behalf, and give you this Belt in token of our Friendship and Reconciliation.

A Belt.

Brethren:

You may remember that the Day before Yesterday, your Nephew, Teedyuscung, told me by this String, that he had already said to me at our former Meetings, every thing he had to say, and had made me acquainted with the Cause why he had struck us, and that I knew what had passed between us; That we had made up all Differences, and had done it as far as we could, for our future Peace.

That at my Request, he had given the Halloo, and brought down to this Place you who heard him, and are now present, and that he would sit by and hear what he said together.

Brethren:

As there are a great many of you here who were not present at our former Meetings, I think it proper, for your information, to give you a short account of what has passed between your Nephews, the Delawares, and us.

About three years ago your Brethren, the English, living on the Borders of this Province were struck on a

sudden, at a time when they were in profound Peace with you, and following the Business, Suspecting no Danger. Many were killed, and others carried away Captives.

We were surprized, and did not know who struck us, but sent Messengers up the Susquehannah as far as the Six Nation Country, to enquire whence the Blow came, and for what reason.

On the return of these Messengers, we were informed that the Hatchet had been struck into our Heads by our Countrymen, the Delawares and Shawanese.

Sometime after this Discovery was made, a Cessation of Hostilities was brought about by the Six Nations, at our Request, made to them for that purpose by Sir William Johnson; and upon our Invitation, our Brother Teedyuscung came down, with a Number of Delawares and other Indians, to a Council Fire kindled at this Place, where we have since had several Meetings.

At one of the Meetings, Teedyuscung told us that the Cause of the War was, their foolish Young Men had been perswaded by the Falshearted French King to strike their Brethren, the English; and one reason why the Blow came harder was, that the Proprietaries of this Province had taken from them, by Fraud, the Ground we now stand on, and all the Lands lying between Tohicon Creek and Wioming, on the River Susquehannah.

At last all Blood was Wiped away and buried under Ground, the Peace Belts were then exchanged between us and our Brother Teedyuscung, who then told us he acted in behalf of Ten Nations, and promised to bring in and restore to us all our Fellow Subjects that had been carried off Prisoners by them.

For the Truth of this short Relation I refer you to our Brother Teedyuscung, who will confirm it to you more particularly.

A Belt.

Brethren:

To continue our Friendship, it is absolutely necessary to preserve Faith, and keep the Promises we make with each other.

I will speak plainly to you, and from the Bottom of my Heart, as one Friend ought to another, that nothing may lie heavy on my Mind to disturb me hereafter; and I expect the same Openness and Freedom on your Parts.

I desire, therefore, to know the Reason why our Flesh and Blood, who are in Captivity, and in your Power, have not been delivered to us, according to the Promise made us by our Brother, Teedyuscung, in behalf of all the Indians he represented; and what is become of those Belts we gave him to confirm the Peace and that Promise; for, till that Promise is complied with, we can never sleep in Quiet, or rest satisfied in the Friendship of those who detain our Children and Relations from us.

A Belt.

October 13, 1758.

---

Further Speech to the Indians at the Conference at Easton.

**B**RETHREN, THE MOHOCKS, ONONDAGOES, Senecas, Oneidoes, Cayugas, Tuscaroras, Nanticokes, and Tuteloes:

In a Conference held with you yesterday, you told me, that we know your Nephew, Teedyuscung, gives out that he is a great Man, and Chief of Ten Nations, and that this was his constant Discourse. By this Belt, therefore, you denied him to be so great a Man, and desired to know of me who made him so, or gave him Authority over you.

Brethren:

I will answer you truly, and tell you in a few Words all that I know of the Matter. I have already informed you that after the Delawares had struck us, you, our good Friends, the United Nations, advised them to sit still and do us no more mischief; and that soon after this we invited the Delawares to meet us at a Council Fire kindled at this Place.

We received an Answer to our Message from Teedyuscung as a Chief among the Delawares. At the Time appointed he came and told us that he represented Ten Nations, amongst which the United Nations were included; that he acted as a Chief Man for the Delawares, but only as a Messenger for the United Nations, who were his Uncles and Superiors, to whom he would faithfully carry every thing that should be transacted between us that they might do as they saw Cause.

We believe what your Nephew told us, and, therefore, made him a Counsellor and Agent for us, and desired him to publish to all Nations of Indians what we did at our Council Fires, and to let them know we were sincerely disposed to be at peace with them.  
Brethren:

I can only speak for myself, and do assure you that I never made Teedyuscung this great Man, nor ever pretended to give him any Authority over you; and I must do him Justice to declare to you that at our former publick Treaties Teedyuscung never assumed any such Power; but on many Occasions when he spoke of you called you his Uncles and Superiors.

I never shall attempt to nominate or impose a Chief on any Indian Tribe or Nation, but on all Occasions will pay due regard to those who are chosen by their Countrymen.

If any others have made Teedyuscung so great a Man as to set himself above you I am sorry for it. It

is more than I know, and they who have done it must answer for themselves.

I should be greatly concerned that any uneasiness should arise among you, and hope you will guard against it, and preserve that Harmony which ought to subsist between Friends and Relations.

Brethren:

By this Belt and String you promised me to make Diligent Search in your Towns for our Flesh and Blood who are Prisoners among you and return them to us.

Brethren:

We have always found you honest and punctual in the performance of your Promises. Your Words, therefore, give me great Comfort and fill our Hearts with Pleasure.

We rely upon you that no Time may be lost in fulfilling an Engagement on which our Peace and Quiet so greatly depend.

A Belt and String.

October 16, 1768.

---

Further Speech to the Indians at the Conference at Easton.

**B**RETHREN, CHIEFS AND WARRIORS OF THE Six United Nations, and your Nephews, here assembled:

I am much obliged to you for the Account you gave me the Day before Yesterday of the True Cause of the Bitterness of your Hearts towards us, and the Reasons which induced some of your Young Men first to strike us, and others to side with the French on the Ohio.



The Advice you gave us to take better care, and guard against any Breach of Friendship between us for the future, is very kind and wholesome; we will join with you, and Endeavour to prevent the like Evils for the time to come.

I promise you that I will immediately send to the Governor of Virginia to enquire after the Seneca Boy, Squissatego, who you say was left a Prisoner in his Country, and if he is alive, you may depend on his being returned to you.

A Belt.

Brethren:

By these Strings you put me in mind that the Proprietaries, Four Years ago, bought of you, at Albany, a large Tract of Land over Susquehannah, from the Mouth of a Creek called Kayarondinhagh or John Penn's Creek to the Ohio, and were paid by the Proprietaries' Agents One Thousand Pieces of Eight, as the Consideration Money, for such Parts as were settled by our People; but that as your Warriors disapproved of your Conduct in Council for making that Sale, you now reclaimed such of the Lands contained in that Grant as you have not received a Consideration for.

Brethren:

The Proprietaries of this Province have on all Occasions manifested their particular Regard for you. They prefer your Friendship and the Publick good to their own Private Interest. Their former Conduct gives you no Room to doubt the Truth of this. What I am about to tell you is a further Confirmation of it. Therefore give me your attention, and listen to what I shall say. You may remember that at a Treaty you held with your good Friend, Sir William Johnson, three Years ago, some of your wise men told him that there were some among them who were dissatisfied with the sale of the above Lands made by

them at Albany, and were desirous that part of it should be reserved for them, though the Proprietaries had purchased it fairly of them and paid One Thousand Pieces of Eight, which was all they were to receive till our People settled to the Westward of the Allegheny or Appalaccin Hills. Sir William Johnson represented this matter to the Proprietaries in your Behalf, whereupon they chearfully agreed to release to all that part of the Purchase you have reclaimed; and, by a Letter of Attorney, empowered Richard Peters and Conrad Weiser to Execute a Deed to you for those Lands, on your Confirming to them the Residue of that Purchase. On this Subject, therefore, you will please to Confer with them and Settle the Boundaries between you, that they may release the Lands to you accordingly before you leave this Place, and set your Minds at Ease.

A String:

Brethren:

I thank you for the Pains you have taken with your Nephews to prevail with them to return us such of our Brethren as are Prisoners among them, and we depend on the Speedy Performance of their Promise.

Brethren:

I have something to say to you which is of the Utmost Importance to us all. It requires your particular Attention and Consideration. Providence has brought you and your Nephews together at this Meeting, Face to Face with us, that every thing may be settled; and nothing remains, not so much as a doubt, to create any uneasiness in our Hearts hereafter. You know, Brethren, that there is an old Agreement between the Proprietaries and you, that you will not sell any of the Lands lying within this Province to any but them, and they never take Possession of Lands till they have bought them of the Indians.

You know, also, that the United Nations have sold Lands to the Proprietaries which your Nephews the Delawares, now claim as their Right. This is the Case with Regard to some Part of the Lands lying between Tohiccon Creek and the Head of the River Delaware, which Teedyuscung, in your hearing, the Day before Yesterday, said the Proprietaries had defrauded him of. The Proprietaries are desirous to do Strict Justice to all Indians; but it cannot be supposed they can know in which of you the Right was vested. It is a matter that must be settled among yourselves; till this is done there will probably remain some Jealousy and Discontent among you that may interrupt both your and our future Quiet, which we should guard against by all means in our Power.

A String.

Brethren:

I now acquaint you that a Store of all Sorts of Goods for your use is opened at Shamokin, where the Indians may be Supplied at the most reasonable Rates with any goods they may want; and the best Prices will be given to you for such Skins, Furs, and Peltry as you shall bring them. Another Store is intended to be opened at Fort Allen, and you may depend upon it that such Persons will be placed there who shall use you with the Strictest Justice in all their Dealings.

A String.

Brother Teedyuscung:

As I understood at our last Meeting that you were prevented at that Time by the absence of some of the Six Nation Chiefs, from finishing what you then had to say, I defer answering, for the present, such parts of your speech as relate to me. But I shall soon take an Opportunity of doing it.

October 20, 1758.

Speech before the Chiefs of the United Nations at the Conference at Easton in Reply to a Message of the Ohio Indians.

**G**OVERNOR DENNY'S ANSWER TO THE MESSAGE of the Ohio Indians, brought by Frederick Post, Pisquitomen, and Thomas Hickman.

By this String, my Indian Brethren of the United Nations and Delawares join with me in requiring of the Indian Councils, to which these following Messages shall be presented, to keep every thing private from the Eyes and Ears of the French.

A String.

Brethren:

We received your Message by Pisquitomen, and Frederick Post, and thank you for the Care you have taken of our Messenger of Peace, and that you have put him in your Bosom, and protected him against our Enemy Onontio, and his Children, and sent him safe back to our Council Fire, by the same Man that received him from us.

A String.

Brethren:

I only sent Post to peep into your Cabbins, and to know the Sentiments of your Old Men, and to look at your Faces, to see how you look. And I am glad to hear from him that you look Friendly, and that there still remains some sparks of Love towards us. It is what we believed beforehand, and therefore we never let Slip the Chain of Friendship, but held it fast on our Side, and it has never dropped out of our Hands; by this Belt we desire you will dig up your end of the Chain of Friendship that you suffered, by the Subtilty of the French, to be buried.

A Belt.

Brethren:

It happened that the Governor of Jersey was with me, and a great many Indian Brethren, sitting in

Council at Easton when your Messengers arrived, and it gave Pleasure to every one that heard it, and it will afford the same Satisfaction to our Neighbouring Governors and their People, when they come to hear it; I shall send Messengers to them & acquaint them with what you have said.

Your requesting to let the King of England know your good Disposition, we took to Heart, and shall let him know it, and we will speak in your Favour to His Majesty, who has for some time past looked upon you as his lost Children; And we can assure you that as a Tender Father over all his Children, he will forgive what is past, and receive you again into his Arms.

A Belt.

Brethren:

If you are in earnest to be reconciled to us, you will keep your Young Men from attacking our Country, and killing and carrying Captive our Back Inhabitants; And will likewise give orders that your People may be kept at a Distance from Fort Duquesne, that they may not be hurt by our Warriors, who are sent by our King to Chastise the French, and not to hurt you; Consired the Commanding Officer of that Army treads heavy, and would be very sorry to hurt any of his Indian Brethren.

A Large Belt.

And Brethren:

The Chiefs of the United Nations, with their Cousins, our Brethren, the Delawares, and others now here, jointly with me send this Belt, which has upon it two figures that represent all the English and all the Indians now present taking Hands and delivering it to Pisquitomen, and we desire it may be likewise sent to the Indians who are named at the End of these Messages,\* as they have all been formerly our very good Friends and Allies, and we desire they will go

---

\*Sastaghretsy, Anigh Kalichon, Atowayteany, Towigh Towighraano, Geghdageghroanno, Oyaghtanont, Sisaghroana.

from among the French to their own Towns, and no Longer help the French.

Brethren on the Ohio:

If you take the Belts we just now gave you, in which all here join, English and Indians, as we don't doubt you will, then by this Belt I make a Road for for you, and invite you to come to Philadelphia to your first Old Council Fire, which was kindled when we first saw one another, which fire we will kindle up again and remove all disputes, and renew the Old and first Treaties of Friendship; This is a Clear and open Road for you; fear, therefore, nothing, and come to us with as many as can be of the Delawares, Shawanese, or of the Six Nation Indians; We will be glad to see You; we desire all Tribes and Nations of Indians who are in Alliance with you may come; As soon as we hear of your coming, of which you will give us timely notice, we will lay up Provisions for you along the Road.

A Large White Belt, with the Figure of a Man at Each End, and Streaks of Black, representing the Road from the Ohio to Philadelphia.

Brethren:

The Six Nation and Delaware Chiefs join with me in those Belts which are tied together, to Signify our Union and Friendship for each other; with them we jointly take the Tomahawks out of your Heads and bury them under Ground.

We speak loud, so as you may hear us; you see we all stand together, joined Hand in Hand.

Two Belts tied together.

October 20, 1758.

Further Speech to the Indians at the Conference at  
Easton.

**B**RETHREN:

By this Belt we heal your Wounds, we remove your Grief; we take the Hatchet out of your Heads; we make a deep Hole in the Earth, and bury the Hatchet so low, that no Body shall be able to dig it up again.

A Belt.

Brethren:

Now we have healed your Wounds, we, by this Belt, renew all our Treaties; we brighten the Chain of Friendship; we return to our first Affection; we confirm our Antient Union; we put fresh Earth to the Roots of the Tree of Peace, that it may bear up against every Storm that can blow, and live and flourish to the End of Time, whilst the Sun Shines and the Rivers Run. And we desire you would publish it among your own, and all other Indian Nations who are your Friends and Allies, and engage them to join with you in a firm Peace with his Majesty, and all his Subjects, in whose behalf I give you this Belt.

A Large Peace Belt.

Brethren:

We now open a Road to the old Council Fire, which was kindled by you and our Fathers in the City of Philadelphia.

Be assured that you will always find this Road open, easy, and pleasant to travel in, and for the future, whenever Occasion Calls, we shall be glad to see you there.

A Belt.

Brethren of the United Nations, and all our other Brethren, your Cousins and Nephews:

We thank you for the Care and Diligence with which you have attended to the several Matters rec-

commended to you in these Conferences, which has yielded us Abundance of Satisfaction.

This Treaty will convince all our Enemies that we are now united in the firmest Band of Amity, and whilst we join our Strength together, it will not be in their Power to hurt either you or us.

A Belt.

Brethren:

As a Token of the Love we, your Brethren of this Province bear to you, I shall make a Present of a Quantity of Goods, which we have prepared for you, and desire your Acceptance of them; sensible of the approaching Season, and of the many Difficulties you live under from the Present War, We give it with an hearty good will.

October 23, 1758.

---

Speech to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares, at the Conference at Easton.

**B**ROTHER TEEDYUSCUNG:

By this Belt you put me in mind that we formerly referred our Dispute about Lands to our Father, King George, and you desire to know if he has decided it.

Brother:

You should consider the Circumstances of the affairs of your Father, King George. His Majesty lives at a very great Distance from us; is now engaged in War with the French; and the Business of War takes up a great deal of Time and Attention; besides in Time of War we have but few Opportunities of hearing from him.

As yet I have had no answer relative to your Affairs. You may depend upon it as soon as I receive



one it shall be communicated to you; And I can assure you the Proprietaries have pressed Dispatch, and will do every thing in their Power to bring it to a speedy Determination.

A Belt.

October 23, 1758.

---

To the Assembly concerning General Forbes' request for men and supplies, an appropriation for the King's use, and the late Indian treaty at Easton.

**M**R. SPEAKER AND GENTLEMEN OF THE AS-  
sembly:

I have ordered the Secretary to lay before you a Letter I lately received from General Forbes, the Importance of which will, I am perswaded, convince you of the Necessity I was under to convene the House on the Occasion.

The advanced Season and late heavy Rains render it doubtful whether the General will be able to accomplish the Reduction of Fort Duquesne this Campaign. His Zeal and personal Bravery will, I doubt not, induce him to attempt every wise and prudent Measure practicable to make an Acquisition that will be attended with so many Advantages to His Majesty and his Colonies. It will, however, at all Events, be absolutely necessary for him to maintain this Winter the advanced Post he has possessed himself of, fortified, whereby he will be in a condition not only to make an Attempt very early in the Spring, but will be the better enabled in the mean time to cover and protect this and the neighbouring Provinces from the cruel Incursions and Ravages of the Enemy. To these Ends his Letter will inform you the General expects to be supplied with Twelve Hundred Men and Nec-

saries for their comfortable Support during the Winter, and that he desires to know, without Loss of Time, how far the Assembly of this Province will Contribute towards furnishing him with those Aids. I must, therefore, press you to take this Matter into immediate Consideration, and give me your answer, that I may have it in my Power to communicate your Resolutions to the General with that Dispatch the Severity of the Season and his critical Situation require.

But if General Forbes should be fortunate enough to take Fort Duquesne, I think it will be for the Interest of this Province to Garrison that Fortress with our Provincials, as thereby we may have an opportunity of Establishing a Trade and a lasting Friendship with the Indians, without which, it is much to be feared, the French and their Emissaries will still maintain such an Influence over the Warriors of the Several Nations as to excite them to renew their Barbarities against the unhappy People on the Frontiers.

I must also inform you that the Provincial Commissioners have reported to me that the last Sum granted by his Majesty by the Legislature of this Province is near exhausted, and that Considerable arrears are due to the Forces, as you will see by the Paymaster's Estimate, now laid before you. I do not doubt, therefore, you will, in the most Speedy and Effectual manner, raise the Supplies necessary for this Service.

I have the Pleasure to acquaint you that at the late Treaty at Easton there was a numerous appearance of Indians, consisting of Deputies from the Six Nations and other Tribes, a general Peace was concluded, and I flatter myself every thing done on my part to their Satisfaction. They solemnly promise, immediately on their return, to restore to us all the

Captives they have taken from us, and, from their Candour and Openness during the Course of the Treaty, the Concern and Sorrow they repeatedly expressed for the Michief done by their foolish young Men, who were seduced and misled by the French, the many professions of Friendship and Love for their Antient Brethren, the English, we have the greatest Reason to believe them once more sincerely attached to the British Nation. I have also prevailed with them to exert their influence with the Indians in the French Interest settled on the Ohio to withdraw themselves from our Enemies and return to their Former Friendship with us, and have joined with them in sending proper Messages on the Occasion, which I hope will be attended with Success. I have ordered the Minutes of the Several Transactions to be laid before you, and hope my Conduct therein will meet with your Approbation.

November the 16th, 1758.

---

To the Assembly concerning a protest from the Merchants of Philadelphia against certain acts of the Legislature unfavorable to trade.

GENTLEMEN:

I have ordered the Secretary to lay before you a Petition, presented to me by a great Number of the Merchants of this City, remonstrating against the Bill intituled "A supplement to the Act intituled 'An Act for granting to his Majesty a Duty of Tonnage upon Ships and Vessels, and also certain Duties upon Wine, Rum, Brandy, and other Spirits, and a Duty upon Sugar, for supporting and Maintaining the Provincial Ship of War for Protecting the Trade of this Province and other Purposes for his Majesty's

Service,' " as very injurious to the Trade of this Province in general, and partial and unequal in the mode of raising the Tax imposed for the Support of the Province Ship of War. I must acknowledge that many of the Reasons assigned by them appear to me of great Weight; and as a matter of this Importance, in which the well being of this Colony is so nearly concerned, cannot be too well deliberated upon, I return you the Bill, and desire you will take it again into your serious Consideration, together with the Petition now laid before you. For my own part, I assure you it will give me great Pleasure to contribute every thing I can towards the Protection of the Trade of this Province, and you shall always find me ready to concur with you in such means of doing it as you who are better acquainted with the Circumstances of your Constituents shall, on reconsidering the Matter, judge most equal and impartial.

WILLIAM DENNY.

December the 6th, 1758.

---

To the Assembly announcing the success of an expedition to the Westward under General Forbes and recommending certain military measures.

GENTLEMEN:

I have the Pleasure to Lay before you a Letter I lately received from Brigadier General Forbes, with the interesting and important Account of his Success in the Expedition against his Majesty's Enemies to the Westward, An Event which, it is true, has been purchased at a Considerable present Expence, but when the Consequences are coolly weighed and Considered, of suffering the French to lay the

Foundation of our Future Slavery, by possessing themselves, and fortifying the back Parts of his Majesty's Colonies on this Continent, and to keep open a Communication between their Settlements from Canada to the Mississippi, I am perswaded every real Friend of Liberty will think this Conquest could not have been too dearly bought.

Under Divine Providence, and the Courage, Prudence, and steady Conduct of the General, who is known, during the Campaign, to have struggled with and surmounted Difficulties almost insuperable, under the severest Indisposition of Body, the Success of this Expedition is owing to the good Effects of our Several Treaties and Negotiations with the Indians on the Ohio, who were determined, by the Messages sent them from the last Treaty at Easton, to withdraw themselves, and observe a Neutrality.

The great Advantages that will attend this success of his Majesty's Arms, will be sensibly felt by all the British Colonies, but none so much as this Province, whose Inhabitants have been the most exposed to the Incursions and Cruelties of the French and their Allies from that Quarter. It is not, however, to be expected that our Vigilant and crafty Enemies will permit us long to remain in the quiet and undisturbed Possession of the Country, which they have been compelled to abandon to us. Common prudence, therefore, as well as a Sense of Duty to our Sovereign and ourselves, demand of us to lose no Time in preparing to repel any attempts they may make next Spring to retrieve their Losses. In the mean Time; also, it highly behooves us, by every probable Expedient, to confirm the Indians on the Ohio in their Present good Dispositions, and conciliate their Affections to His Majesty, His Subjects, and Government. To effect this, much remains to be done; Yet wavering in their Minds, & probably not unanimous in their Coun-

cils on this new Turn of Affairs, they will be liable to be again poisoned and misled by the French, unless we speedily evince to them that a firm Reliance may be had on our Friendship, and that we are able and willing to protect them against the French.

You will find by the General's Letter, dated at Fort Duquesne, that he had determined to leave Two Hundred of our Provincial Troops to join a proportionable Number of Virginians and Marylanders to protect the Country, and he desires my advice how to dispose of the rest of the Provincials for the ease and Convenience of the Province and Inhabitants. It was not in my power to comply fully with the General's Request without previously knowing what Number of Troops you will agree to support the ensuing year; I was therefore under the Necessity of convening you before the Time of your adjournment, to deliberate on this and the other important Matters I have above mentioned to you.

General Forbes is of opinion that the Building of a Block House and Saw Mill upon the Kiskemontias, near Loyal Hannon, will be of the utmost Consequence to this Province; and, at this pressing Instance, I recommend it to you to make speedy Provision for so necessary a Work.

I have appointed Indian Agents to reside at Fort Allen, and in any Place that shall be thought most proper over Susquehannah. And the Commissioners under Act of Assembly for preventing Abuses in the Indian Trade, &c., have, with my approbation, already sent up Quantities of Indian Goods, which will, I hope, have a very good Effect on our New Friends, and be a Means of disposing them to continue hearty in His Majesty's Interest.

I must also inform you that I have very lately received a Letter from General Amherst, dated the Thirteenth Instant, which will be laid before you by the

Secretary, wherein his Excellency informs me that though he has not as yet any particular Orders relative to the Operations of the ensuing Campaign, he imagines the same Number of Provincial Troops will be required that were voted by the respective Colonies this year; and that it will likewise be necessary in order to carry those Operations the more effectually into Execution, that those Troops should be at the Place of Rendezvous as early in the Spring as possible. He therefore recommends it to me, if the Troops raised by this Province for the Services of the last Campaign are not already Disbanded, that I would move you to continue them in their Pay during the Winter, which will not only be a great saving in point of Time, but, by what he can understand, a great Saving of Expence to the Province. But if it should so happen that the Troops should have been already disbanded, in that Case he desires I would lose no Time in using my Influence with you to order New Levies, and to cause them to be provided with the usual Necessaries, and to be ready by the Time the Season will admit their taking the Field.

Before I received the General's Letter, I had given Orders for the Discharge of the Companies which were inlisted for the Campaign Only, and sent the Paymaster to adjust their Accounts, that every Man might receive, with the Discharge, a Certificate of the Sum due to him, on which he might, perhaps obtain Credit for the purchase of Necessaries. The Paymaster is likewise directed to appoint some Proper Person to receive and take Care of the Arms, Accoutrements, and Blankets of every Soldier before he is discharged.

The Reasons assigned by General Amherst, for keeping up the Provincials raised for the Service of the last Year, are so Cogent and judicious, that it would be vain for me to add anything in Support of them.

I hope, therefore, you will take his Excellency's Requisition into your Serious Consideration, and enable me to give him a Speedy Answer.

Before I conclude, Gentlemen, I must remind you, that Large Arrears are due to the Troops in Pay of the Province, more than the last Sum raised for his Majesty's use, will, as I am informed, be Sufficient to Discharge, and beg you will Consider that it is the Honour, as well as the Interest of this Province, that means should be found for the speedy Payment of this Debt.

WILLIAM DENNY.

December the 21st, 1758.

---

An address to certain members of the Meeting of Sufferings concerning their request for the papers of the Indian treaty at Easton.

GENTLEMEN:

After Teedyuscung had in the Treaty at Easton, publicly charged the Proprietaries of this Province with defrauding them of their Lands, I desired the Council to examine into the State of the Indian Treaties, Purchases, and all other Transactions with them, for my own satisfaction; and they were kind enough to do it, and to make a Report to me of their Examinations, which fully convinced me of the Falseness of the Charge.

This Report I transmitted to the Proprietors at London, together with Copies of the Deeds and other Papers referred to therein; and as this Matter principally affects those Gentlemen, who are to make their Defence against this Charge before his Majesty, you



will easily perceive that I cannot, consistent with my Trust, order you the Copy you desire.

I can only say that there is not the least Reflection in it upon any Religious Society, and I conceive the meeting of Sufferings have nothing to do with it. If they think otherwise, I refer them to the Proprietaries.

And Am, Gentlemen,

Your Most Humble Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

Philadelphia, the 10th of January, 1759.

To Moses Forster, Owen Jones, Joshua Morris, Thomas Lightfoot, and the other Members of the Monthly meeting of Sufferings.

---

To the Assembly recommending measures for raising troops and collecting supplies for the King's service.

GENTLEMEN:

I now lay before you a Letter I lately received from one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, dated the Ninth Day of December last, wherein he is graciously pleased to signify his Resolution to improve the great and important Advantages gained the last Campaign, as well as to repair the Disappointment at Ticonderoga, and by the most vigorous and extensive efforts to avert, by the Blessing of God on his Arms, all Dangers which may threaten North America from any future Irruptions of the French, and that his Majesty not doubting but all his brave Subjects there will chearfully co-operate with, and Second to the utmost, the large Expence and Extraordinary Succors Supplied by the Kingdom of England, for their Protection and Defence; and his Majesty considering that the Several Provinces, from

Pennsylvania inclusive to the Southward, are well able, with proper Encouragement, to furnish a Body of several Thousand Men to join his Majesty's Forces in those parts, for some offensive operations against the Enemy, has therefore signified to me his Pleasure, that I should forthwith use my utmost Endeavours and Influence with you, to Induce you to raise, with all possible Dispatch, within this Province, at least as large a Body of Men as you did for the last Campaign, and even as many more as the number of its Inhabitants may Allow, to hold themselves in readiness to march as early as may be to the Rendezvous, at such place or places as may be named for that Purpose by the Commander-in-Chief of his Majesty's Forces in North America, or the Officer who shall be appointed to command the King's Forces in those parts, to proceed, in Conjunction with a Body of His Majesty's British Troops, so as to begin as soon as practicable, such Offensive Operations as shall be judged, by such Commander of His Majesty's Forces, most Expedient for annoying the Enemy, and most efficacious towards removing and repelling the Dangers that threaten the Frontiers of the Southern Colonies on this Continent. His Majesty is further pleased to furnish all the Men, so raised, with Arms, Ammunition and Tents, as well as to order Provisions to be issued for the same by his Majesty's Commissaries, in the same Proportion and Manner as is done to the rest of the King's Forces, and a Sufficient Train of Artillery will also be provided, at his Majesty's Expence, for the Operation of the Campaign. The whole, therefore, that the King expects from you is the Levying, Cloathing, and Pay of the Men; and that no Encouragement may be wanting to the fullest Exertion of your force, His Majesty is further most graciously pleased to acquaint me, that Strong recommendations will be made to Parliament, in their

Sessions Next Year, to grant a proper Compensation for such Expences, according as the active Vigour and strenuous Efforts of the respective Province shall justly appear to merit.

Gentlemen:—In obedience to the King's Commands I do most earnestly recommend it to you to take these matters into your immediate Consideration, and loose no Time in complying with the Reasonable Requisitions His Majesty makes of you. A Sense of Duty to the best of Kings; the Preservation of your own Liberties and Possessions, which his Majesty is wisely and vigorously endeavouring to support and transmit to your Posterity, are motives that must inspire you with the highest Zeal; and the example of the Parliament of Great Britain, unanimously concurring with his Majesty's Measures, must animate you to exert yourselves to the utmost of your Power on this interesting Occasion, and, I doubt not, will induce you chearfully to raise the Supplies required of you. I also lay before you a Letter from General Amherst, Commander-in-Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in North America, requesting that the Forces raised by this Province may be in readiness by the Tenth of April, at which Time he proposes to take the Field. I must, therefore, press you to use Dispatch in your Councils, that such Advantages as the General may reasonably expect to reap from opening the Campaign so early may not be frustrated.

WILLIAM DENNY.

February 27th, 1759.

Letter to General Amherst concerning various military measures of war.

Philadelphia, March 3d, 1759.

SIR:

Inclosed is a Copy of an address, presented to me by the Assembly, with regard to various grievances, which you will please to observe they insist should be redressed before they take the Supplies into Consideration.

I have already sent you General Forbes' Letter to me, of the Thirtieth of November, in which, after giving the agreeable News of the reduction of Fort Duquesne; he makes a Demand of Quarters, and now sent you an extract of my Letter in Answer thereto, that you may be acquainted with the Places capable of receiving the King's Troops in a commodious manner.

The Waggon Account, after General Braddock's Defeat, was settled by Gentlemen Commissioned by the Governor, at the Special Instance of General Shirley, and informed they settled that intricate matter impartially, and saved the Crown a large Sum of Money. If you approve of that method, or any other you please to name it, shall be followed, as far as concerns me, with all possible Expedition.

I also send a Copy of a Letter of mine to General Forbes, to desire him to reinforce the Garrison at Fort Augusta, which I think is an Affair of great Importance, that requires immediate Attention.

Colonel Boquet inform me that General Forbes promised to relieve the Several Garrisons on the Frontiers, and if they are not the Consequence will be that they will not be able to serve the next Campaign, especially the Provincials, who are neither paid nor clothed.

According to the Advices of the Indians now here, it is to be feared that the French and their Indians will attack Fort Duquesne as soon as the River is clear of Ice, having their Magazines ready at Kuskusky, and Places adjacent, from whence your Excellency will see the Necessity of an immediate Reinforcement of the Garrison at Pittsburgh, that not being able to stand a regular attack.

As carriages will be immediately wanted for the Support of the Troops there, I can assure you, that such are in general the narrow Circumstances of the Country People, who are to Supply Waggon, that none can be got till former Accounts are discharged.

General Forbes continues in a languishing Condition, and neither is, or will be able to do any Business. Affairs are in such a Situation that I could wish it was Convenient for your Excellency to Visit this Place. If you cannot, please to send me your Orders and enable me to give an Answer to the Address by the return of the Express. I have the Honour to be your Excellency's

Most Obedient & most Hum'le Servant,

WILLIAM DENNY.

March 3, 1759.

---

To the Assembly recommending measures for raising supplies for the army.

GENTLEMEN:

I lay before you a Copy of my Letter to General Amherst, in consequence of your Address, and his Excellency's Answer, which I dare say will be agreeable to you, and I hope you will loose no more time in taking the Supplies into your Consideration.

WILLIAM DENNY.

March 10th, 1759.

Further to the Assembly recommending measures for raising supplies for the army. /

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I lay before you a Letter from Secretary Pitt, of the Twenty-Ninth of December last, communicating His Majesty's Commands to renew and enforce in the Strongest Manner the Necessity of a punctual Compliance with his last Orders, which have for some time been under your Consideration, and again assuring you that as soon as the Agents of the respective Provinces, duly authorized, shall produce the necessary documents, the same shall, without Delay, be recommended to Parliament for a reasonable Compensation.

I make no doubt but you will now use your utmost Dispatch in raising the Supplies, especially as the Season is so far advanced, and the time very near that was appointed by General Amherst for the Forces to be ready.

It cannot be expected that the recruits will be raised in Time, unless you give as large Bounty as other Provinces have done.

I likewise lay before you Admiral Durell's Letter from Halifax, of the Fourteenth Instant, wherein he informs me of his having lost a great many men by Death and Desertion, and desiring my assistance, which I hope you will enable me to afford him, in raising a sufficient Number of Seamen to Man the Squadron under his Command, which will be of the utmost Consequence to his Majesty's Interest in General, and particularly to these Colonies.

Governor Dobbs having received an Account that Application will be made to lay open the Hudson Bay Trade, has wrote a Letter to me on that Subject,

which you will please to consider, and favour me with your Opinion upon it.

WILLIAM DENNY.

March 20th, 1759.

---

To the Assembly concerning the money supply bill.

GENTLEMEN:

I have carefully considered the Bill intituled "An Act for granting to His Majesty the sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds, and for striking the same in Bills of Credit in the manner herein separate after directed, and for providing a Fund for Sinking the said Bills of Credit by a Tax on all Estates, real and Personal, and Taxables within this Province," and now return it to you with a few amendments, which I hope will receive your approbation.

I would willingly avoid any Dispute that might arise between us, and retard a Bill so necessary at this Juncture of his Majesty's Service, as well as the safety and Benefit of this Province; wherefore I think it proper to inform you that the Proprietors are ready and willing to Contribute their full proportion of the Sums already granted, or hereafter to be granted to His Majesty's Use, if, on a fair and equal Taxation of their Quit-Rents and appropriated Tracts, their former order for the sum of Five Thousand Pounds shall be found to fall Short of such proportion. If you approve of this Offer, and will prepare a Separate Bill for that purpose, I will heartily concur with you in it, and shall be glad to put a final period to this Contest.

WILLIAM DENNY.

March 29th, 1759.

To the Assembly recommending measures for furnishing supplies to the army and navy of the King.

GENTLEMEN:

By the Halifax Packet I yesterday received a Letter from the Right Honourable Mr. Pitt, One of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, of the Twenty-Third of January, communicating to me his Majesty's Commands, which he was pleased to give upon receiving the Account of the Success of his Arms on the River Ohio.

As this Province the last year shewed great Zeal and Ardour in promoting the measures conducive to that happy Event, which his Majesty is now desirous of improving to the best Advantage, and as his Majesty's faithful Subjects in every part of his Dominions will, no Doubt, vie with each other in Contributing their utmost to the vigorous Efforts of his Majesty for reducing his Enemies to reasonable Terms of Peace, I am perswaded you will exert yourselves in giving your best and readiest Assistance to Brigadier General Stanwix, who is appointed to Command in the Southern Provinces, and in Answering his Majesty's other just Expectations, so warmly recommended to you by His Majesty Minister and his Excellency General Amherst.

I also lay before you Mr. Pitt's Letter of the Fifth of February last, wherein his Majesty has been pleased to notify me the appointment of Rear Admiral Saunders to be commanderin-Chief of all His Majesty's Ships, employed or to be employed in North America; and further requiring me to use all legal Methods to supply him with such a Number of Sailors and Workmen from this Province as shall at any time be applied for. This naturally leads me to remind you of an application made to me my Admiral Durell (who has the Command of the Fleet 'till the Arrival



of Admiral Saunders) for a supply of Seamen from this Province, which I have already communicated to you with this Letter. I must again press you to take the Demand into your immediate Consideration, and let me have your result upon it, so that I may be enabled to return him an Answer.

WILLIAM DENNY.

April 2d, 1759.

---

To the Assembly concerning the money supply bill.

GENTLEMEN:

My Instructions do not permit me to accede to a Bill for the Taxation of any Part of the Proprietary Estate unless Commissioners are therein appointed for that Purpose; nor can I conceive it reasonable that they should be obliged to submit their Estates to an assessment by Persons in whose Election or Nomination they have no Share, and be thereby excluded from a Privilege you have, with Justice, granted to all the Freeholders and Voters in his Province.

Every moment's Delay of the supply Bill at this Critical Juncture does great Violence to the Vigorous Plan of Operations concerted by our gracious Sovereign for the Ensuing Campaign. I hope, therefore, you will no Longer retard it by insisting on a Matter which I have no power to Comply with, but leave it to be adjusted in a separate Bill, according to the Proposal I made you in my last Message on that Subject.

WILLIAM DENNY.

April 7th, 1759.

A further message to the Assembly concerning the money supply bill.

GENTLEMEN:

Before I take Notice of your two last Messages, of the Seventh and Tenth Instant, give me Leave to remind you that many months before I received your first Bill for granting the Sum of One Hundred Thousand Pounds to His Majesty, I repeatedly called upon you to raise such new Supplies as might be necessary to discharge the large arrears due to the Provincial Forces for their Service the last Campaign, and to secure our late Acquisitions to the Westward, and to carry into Execution the Vigorous Measures concerted by our gracious Sovereign for the Protection of his American Colonies. I could not, however, obtain a Bill from you till the twenty-fourth of last March. I was sincerely disposed to forward so necessary a Bill, and therefore waved my Objections, that might, with great Justice, have made against many material parts of it, particularly the Clause wherein it was declared that the last One Hundred Thousand Pounds was expended by my Consent, where in fact no accounts have ever been produced to me, and I was an utter Stranger to them. On the Twenty-Ninth of the same Month I presented you the same Bill with but two principal Amendments; one Calculated to explain, and set in clear and explicit Terms the mode of Taxing the yearly Income or Value of the Estates of the People, which, in that Bill and all the former Laws was obscure, and liable to different Constructions and Interpretations, which must necessarily occasion Confusion, and the Taxes to be laid unequally.

The other Amendment I proposed was the Exempting the Proprietary Estate in that Bill; but I at the same time acquainted you, by a written Message, that the Proprietaries were ready and desirous to Contribute

their full proportion of the Sums already granted, or thereafter to be granted to his Majesty, if, on fair and equal Taxation of their Quit-Rents and appropriated Tracts, their former order of five Thousand Pounds should be found to fall short of such proportion, and offered to concur with you in a Separate Bill for that purpose. I had no other Motive in proposing a separate Bill and to expedite the supply Bill, which otherwise from such an Amendment as would include the Proprietaries Estate, and prescribe the Mode of Taxation, must be retarded, greatly to the prejudice of the King's Service, and the Common Cause. On receiving the same Bill from you a Second Time, I informed you, by a verbal Message, that to put an End to all disputes at so critical a Season, I was willing to Pass a Bill of the same Nature and Import with the late laws for granting Supplies, passed in this Province in the preceding Years; to this I conceived you would have no just Cause of Exception, as you knew those Laws had received Royal Assent, and that the Agents for this Province in England, were instructed to procure the Decision of our Superiors there, what Parts of the Proprietary Estate was legally Subject to Taxation, and Settle the Mode of doing it. You were pleased, however, to send me up a New Bill, subjecting the Proprietary Estate to be rated by Assessors, chosen by the People only, in Answer to which, in a Message of the Seventh Instant, I expressly told you, that I was restricted by my Instructions, from giving my Assent to a Bill for the Taxation of any Part of the Proprietary Estate unless Commissioners were therein appointed for that Purpose, notwithstanding which, to my great Astonishment, you have returned me the same Bill, intimating in your Messages that you will Suffer this Province to be exposed to all the Dreadful Train of Miseries and Calamities that must inevitably attend

it, in Case His Majesty's regular Troops are withdrawn from it and our own Forces disbanded, and the vigorous Plan of Operations concerted by our gracious Sovereign for our Protection, and reducing his Enemies to reasonable Terms of Accommodation, to be defeated, unless I will pass the Bill, contrary to my Duty, Power and the Trust reposed in me. How far such a Conduct will be a proof of your Zeal and Chearfulness to Comply with the Demands of His Majesty, I must Leave to His determination, if you, by adhering to this Bill, put me under the disagreeable Necessity of laying the matter before him.

In the present Critical Situation of Affairs, your resuming a Dispute which you have so often Waved in your former grants to the Crown, and which you know I have not Power to Settle with you on the Terms you insist upon, are but Weak Proofs of the Sincerity of your Professions.

If the Proprietary Instruction is Injurious or Oppressive, can you be doubtful Gentlemen of Obtaining redress before his Majesty, by whom the Matter must be decided? If you have no Such distrust, why do you unreasonably take this Occasion to obstruct the Passing so important a Bill. It is true, Gentlemen, I dread the Consequences of your persisting in your late Resolution; I am sensible that if you will not grant the Supplies expected of you, we shall not only be compelled to abandon Pittsburgh and all the advanced Posts we gained in that Quarter, at a vast expence to the Crown, the last Campaign, but we shall lose all Credit with the Indians, and our Frontiers must be again Naked and exposed to the Incursions and Ravages of our Enemies; But if this unhappy Province must feel the Weight of these Miseries, I shall have the Satisfaction to Reflect, that I had done everything in my power for their protection, and that none of the Blood that may be spilt will Lie at my Door.

Before I conclude, let me remind you, Gentlemen, that the Lives of your Constituents are now in your Hands, and depend upon your final Resolution with Regard to this Bill; that your Duty to his Majesty, yourselves, and your Country, demand of you, that the Supplies required of you be granted without further Delay, and that you ought no longer to insist on a Point which I have so frequently told you I have it not in my Power to comply with.

WILLIAM DENNY.

April 12th, 1759.

---

Speech to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares.

**BROTHER:**

I thank you for your assurances to Continue your best Endeavours to bring as many Indian Nations into the Peace lately concluded at Easton, as you are capable to Influence. I give you this Belt to assure you that I am your hearty Friend, and shall take a pleasure in doing every good Office to the Delawares, Unamies, Opings, and all other Indian Nations that shall return natural Alliance."

A Belt.

I shall recommend the request of the Indians who are in Want of Powder, to the Provincial Commissioners, who set to-morrow, and Mr. Peters will acquaint you with their Resolution. I shall at all times be glad to serve you or any Indians you recommend to me.

A String.

June 11, 1759.

To the Assembly vetoing An Act for recording warrants and surveys, &c.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** The Bill Entituled "an Act for recording Warrants and Surveys, &c.," appearing to be a Law Bill, I referred it to the Consideration of several Gentlemen skilled in that Profession, who have made many Just Observations upon the Defects of the Bill, and reported that they are of Opinion such a Bill is of the utmost Importance to the Freeholders of this Province, and deserves the greatest Care, Judgment and Skill in its formation. I cannot therefore give my Assent to it as it now stands, but have ordered the Secretary to return it to you for your further Consideration, and lay before you the Gentlemen's Remarks upon it, that in a Case of so great Moment wherein the Estate of every Landholder is concerned, nothing may be neglected or omitted that may tend to Secure and Establish their Just and Legal Rights, and every provision may be made to guard against the Frauds of the artful and Evil disposed.

WILLIAM DENNY.

June 13th, 1759.

---

A second message to the Assembly refusing the Governor's consent to the act for recording warrants and surveys, &c.

GENTLEMEN:

**G** I have Considered your Amendments to the Bill Entituled "An Act for recording Warrants and Surveys, &c., and conceive they by no means Answer to remove the Objections I laid before you, some of the most Material of which, I must observe, you have

passed over without taking any Notice of them. The Bill, as it now stands, is so very exceptionable, that it is hardly possible to amend it, without framing it anew; Therefore, I am under the Necessity of refusing my Assent to it, and recommend it to you, when it suits your leisure, to make a new Draught on the Plan of the Observations I lately laid before you.

WILLIAM DENNY.

June 19th, 1759.

---

To the Assembly recommending their favorable consideration of certain requests from General Stanwix.

GENTLEMEN:

I was obliged to call you together before the Day of your adjournment, to lay before the House Letters I have received from General Stanwix.

I desire you will be pleased to take into your Serious Consideration the peculiar advantages that will arise to this Colony by your Complying with the General's request. Extending our Indian Trade, Securing the lives of the Inhabitants, and improving the many advantages lately gained over the Enemy, are motives that I flatter myself will excite your Zeal and Loyalty in promoting His Majesty's Service on this Important Occasion.

Having had the Pleasure of receiving from General Amherst a particular Account of his late successes, I send you His Excellency's Letter, with some other Papers of Intelligence from the Westward.

WILLIAM DENNY.

August 30th, 1759.

## Speech to Teedyuscung, Chief of the Delawares.

**BROTHER:**

**B** I have considered your Speech of yesterday; I thank you for it; what you have said is very good.

**Brother:**

Nothing shall be wanting on my Part, to bring the good Work of Peace to an happy Conclusion. It pleases me to hear that the Indians are, all of them, so attentive to what we have been doing, and so desirous we should finish it. Providence hath hitherto favoured our Councils, and will always, we hope, continue to smile upon us whilst we act with uprightness and Sincerity, and are careful to perform our Engagements. This will Secure to both of us the Esteem of our Children and Grand Children, and they will have reason to speak well of us, and Honour our Memories when we are in our Graves.

**A String.****Brother:**

You Judge right of us as to our Flesh and Blood—this is the first and most important matter between us, and you have in the most solemn manner engaged to return all our prisoners, we expect it from you and from all the nations you represent or can have any influence on. If this be not done and that soon, and without keeping any of them from us, we are afraid it will Occasion a Breach between us, notwithstanding all the pains you and I have taken to bring about a Peace.

**A Belt.****Brother:**

You say the Minisinks will deliver their Prisoners along with the Monocks; I hope they will not fail to collect them and bring them all down.

**Brother:**

We are, as you justly observe, under the Strongest Covenants to use our Eyes and Ears for the benefit



of each other; I am glad to find you have your Ear always ready open to what is doing in the parts where you Live, and that you have nothing to acquaint me with from those Countries but what is very good.

Brother:

I shall now tell you our News. Many Indian Nations have assisted the King's Armies, who have been, thro' the blessing of Heaven, very successful; the strongest places of the French are conquered and in his Majesty's Possession: Niagara, Crown Point, Ticonderoga, are all in the hands of the English; English Ships are sailing under King George's Colors on Lake Ontario, Lake George, and Lake Champlain; Quebec is almost destroyed by a large fleet and Army in the River St. Lawrence.

Brother:

Hearken to what I say. My Ear is hurt, and my Heart is grieved very much at something I have lately heard, and am going to relate it out of a Letter I have received from the Commanding Officer at Fort Augusta, Major Orndt, who you know is a very good Friend of the Indians, and one who will write nothing but the truth.

Extract of a Letter from Major Orndt to Governor Denny, Dated at Fort Augusta, September the 20th, 1759.

Last Week Three Delaware Indians that had been a hunting near Tulpehoccen, stole Six Horses from thence; the Persons who lost the Horses fell on the tracks and followed them to the Fort, and acquainted me of their Loss. I immediately inquired what Indians had been a hunting thereabouts, and charged them with the theft; they confessed they had the Horses, but said that when the People were murdered and their Creatures taken away two years since, there was not so much said about it, but now there was a

great Noise about a few Horses; and after I had represented to them the abuse, and that I apprehended it would Introduce fresh Troubles, they after some Impudent Expressions, promised to return the Horses, but they are gone off without bringing them in.

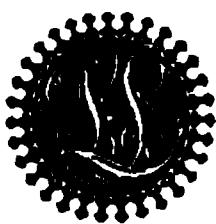
Brother:

These are very bad things; I expect you will call a Council of all the Delaware Indians, and represent this matter to your Counsellors, and make these foolish young men bring back the Horses to Major Orndt, and ask parden for their rude treatment of him; the Horses must me returned, and your young men reproved and charged not to do the like again.

October 6, 1759.

---

Summons for a Meeting of the Assembly in November, 1759.



BY THE HONOURABLE WILLIAM DEN-  
ny, Esquire, Lieutenant Governor, and  
Commander-in-Chief of the Province of  
Pennsylvania, and Counties of Newcastle,  
Kent, and Sussex, upon Delaware:

WILLIAM DENNY,

To the Sheriff of the County of Philadelphia, Greeting:

Whereas, The Publick Service of this Province is much retarded, and the Government disabled to fill the Courts of Justice in several Counties, with Judges of the Common Pleas, pursuant to a Law now in force, occasioned by the Keeper of the Great Seal of the said Province, absenting himself for Two Weeks past, and upwards, and taking with him, or leaving the Great Seal in some Place unknown, where it cannot be come at, to the manifest Delay of Justice, and Subversion of the Powers of Government, Which requires that the

Assembly of the said Province should meet before the time to which they stand adjourned; These are to Command and require you to summon the Representatives of the said County to meet me in general Assembly at Philadelphia, on Monday, the Nineteenth day of this Instant, November; Thereof fail not, at your Peril, and have you then there this Writ.

Given under my hand and Seal, at Arms, at Philadelphia, the Ninth Day of November, One Thousand Seven Hundred and Fifty-Nine, In the thirty-third year of His Majesty's Reign.



# INDEX.



## INDEX.

---

**A** CADIANS, Arrival of deported French, 549, 554.  
Acadians in search of their families, 579.  
Aix-la-Chapelle, Peace of, 96, 680.  
Albany, Treaty with Six Nations at, 282, 284, 290.  
Alexander, William, Services in connection with Connecticut claims, 697.  
Allegheny, Claims of French to, 689.  
Amherst, General Sir Jeffery, 969, 970, 971.  
Ammunition, Order for, 925.  
Arms, Request for loan of, from General Shirley, 607.  
Armstrong, Captain George, Orders for, 626.  
Letter to, 800.  
John, Surveyor, 360.  
Orders to Colonel, 626.  
Army, British, Soldiers of regular, 569.  
Assembly, Adjournment of, Unseasonable, 27.  
and military expenses, 33, 34, 44, 49, 63, 64, 229, 241, 266, 270, 273, 275, 276, 284, 287, 300, 301, 310, 316, 325, 328, 335, 363, 369, 373, 389, 400, 409, 422, 438, 450, 473, 478, 490, 518, 521, 531, 540, 548, 552, 580, 608, 735, 810, 974.  
and support of government, 543.  
Delay of, in providing for cost of an Indian treaty, 83.  
Direction that clerk of, shall attend the governor every night with minutes of the day, 366.  
Failure of, to meet pursuant to adjournment (1750), 137, 138.  
Further on premature adjournment of, 83.  
Governor's declination to lay original documents before, 494.  
Objection to adjournment of, without providing for defense, 335.  
Objection to publication of Governor's correspondence by, 365, 366, 367, 368, 414.  
Proposed movement to make personal demands of, 598.  
Reflexions on the Governor, 228, 229, 241, 498, 826, 873, 893.  
Refusal of, to raise additional troops, 816.  
Remonstrance of, on veto of land-tax bill, 778.  
Reply of John Penn to Addresses of, 695, 696.  
Request of Governor Denny for a copy of the minutes of, 877.  
Summons for an extra session of (1759), 984.  
Writt for election to vacancies in, 739.  
Aucquick, Indians at, 292, 294, 305, 307, 383.

**B** ALLET, James, Captain of sloop-of-war Otter, 675, 676.  
Beaty, Charles, Commissioner, 878.  
Bedford, Duke of, Letter to, on paper money, 121.  
Belcher, Jonathan, Governor of New Jersey, Letter to, 758.  
Bethlehem Indians, Message to, 560.  
Permission to move, 787.  
Bills of credit, Provincial, 94, 110, 120, 121, 227, 229, 275, 276, 308, 316, 325, 328, 378, 389, 416, 417, 512, 517, 538, 736, 778, 780, 919, 922, 926, 973, 975, 976.  
Bird, James, Surveyor, 360, 419.  
Boundary line, Letter to Governor of Maryland on extension of, 122.  
Bounties, Land-grant, to officers and soldiers, 439, 450, 490, 653.

Braddock, Major General Edward, Arrival of, 363.  
 and Indians, 383.  
 Council of colonial governors with, 379.  
 Defeat of, 430.  
 Expedition, 310, 354, 355, 356, 357, 360, 363, 371, 376, 385, 400, 427, 429, 430, 433, 434, 440, 442, 448, 489, 528, 541, 550, 681.  
 Gift of supplies for private table of, 402.  
 Letters to, 371, 376, 385, 392, 393, 395, 402, 412, 424, 429.  
 Letter to Colonel Dunbar, Successor to, 433.  
 Brandy, Duty upon, 961.  
 Excise on, 633, 737.  
 British troops (see Braddock, Dunbar), 457.  
 Brodhead, Charles, 746.  
 Commissioner to Wyomink Indians, 564.  
 Brodhead, Daniel, Letter to, on Connecticut encroachments, 34.  
 Buchanan, William, Surveyor, 360.

**C**ANADA, Expedition to, 17, 19.  
 Cannon, Loan of, Letter of thanks to Governor of New York for, 51.  
 Cannon, Loan of, Request to Commander at Cape Breton for, 44.  
 Loan of requested from New York, 35.  
 Offer of a gift of, for a battery, 678.  
 Carlisle, 358, 374, 572, 573, 582, 586.  
 Fort at, 685.  
 Indian council at, 201, 207, 210, 214, 223, 226, 248.  
 Letter from Governor Morris at, 568, 569.  
 Rendezvous of remnant of Braddock's command, 445.  
 Carriages for the King's army, 942, 981.  
 Cherokees at Fort Loudoun, Arrival of, 925.  
 Message to, 800, 805.  
 Messenger of, to the Delawares, 937.  
 Speech of welcome to, 932.  
 Chester county, Disability of assemblymen from, 739.  
 justice-of-the-peace, On a request of the assembly for the removal of a, 876, 886, 888, 893.  
 Clapham, Colonel William, 622, 624, 626.  
 Claus, Daniel, 336, 340.  
 Clinton, George, Governor of New York, Letter to, 19, 28, 34, 35, 51, 52, 70, 77, 182.  
 Colonies, Congress of, at New York, Invitation to, 559.  
 Commissary of Musters for province, 527.  
 Conestogoe Indians, 666, 671, 767.  
 Speech to, 930, 931.  
 Congress of colonies at New York, 559.  
 Connecticut, Governor of, Letter to, 342.  
 Settlers from, Unauthorized, 253, 257, 322, 336, 340, 341, 342, 697.  
 Conscience, Liberty of, William Penn 2d, on, 650.  
 Coroners, Authority for Council to select, 737.  
 Correspondence, Governor declines to lay his, before the assembly, 494.  
 Governor's objection to the publication of his, by the assembly, 365, 366, 367, 369, 414.  
 Council, Authority for selection of sheriffs and coroners by, 737.  
 Indian, at Carlisle, 201, 207, 210, 214, 223, 226, 248.  
 at Easton, 742, 743, 745, 751, 755, 756, 758, 765, 838, 841, 842, 844, 846, 849, 855, 859, 861, 863, 864, 865, 878.  
 at Harris' Ferry, 559, 562, 564, 566.  
 at Lancaster, 796, 798, 801, 803, 812.  
 at Philadelphia (1757), 789.  
 at Philadelphia, 904, 910, 911, 917.  
 Provincial, proprietary acknowledgments of services of, 688.  
 Croghan, George, Indian interpreter, 22, 117, 136, 139, 203, 251, 292, 317, 360, 383.  
 Deputy agent for Indian affairs, 769, 770, 771, 788, 790, 795, 800, 806, 830, 835, 853, 855.



Crown Point, Building a Fort at, 368, 375.  
 Cumberland county, Danger of, from Indians, 290.  
     officials requested to care for remnant of Braddock's command, 443.  
     Provincial stores in, 627.  
     Roads in, 829.

**D**EBT, Imprisonment of an Indian interpreter for, 588.  
 Defense, Naval, 14, 44, 47, 48, 55, 58, 60, 61, 63, 64, 67, 79, 378, 424, 426, 792.  
 Delancy, James, Lieutenant Governor of New York, 282, 284, 700, 831.  
 Delaware, Assembly of, urged to an embargo, 637.  
     Bay, Defense of, 14, 44, 47, 48, 55, 60, 61, 63.  
     Privateers in, 14.  
     Sloop of war for defense of, 675, 676.  
     Indians, 125, 197, 204, 207, 208, 269, 294, 305, 525, 528, 578, 586, 590, 592, 594, 598, 605, 614, 617, 641, 731, 743, 745, 751, 755, 769, 788, 795, 801, 803, 838, 841, 842, 846, 878, 892, 904, 939, 979, 982.  
     Instruction for conveyance of, to Shamokin, 808.  
     militia law, 512.  
     Provision of counties on, for Braddock campaign, 402.  
 Denny, William, Biographical note, 727.  
     Inaugural address, 740.  
     Proclamation continuing officials, 728.  
 Diahoga Indians, 629, 630, 634, 638, 639, 640, 730.  
 Dicks, Peter, Disabled from serving in assembly, 739.  
 Dinwiddie, Robert (see Virginia, Governor of), 684.  
 Drouth, Proclamation of a fast on account of a prolonged, 407.  
 Dunbar, Colonel Thomas, Command of, On quarters for, 457.  
     Contemplated arrival of Command of in Philadelphia, 447.  
     Letter to with regard to defense of frontier, 445.  
     Successor of General Braddock, 433.  
 Dupul, Aaron, Commissioner to Wyomink Indians, 564.  
 Du Quesne, Fort, 292.  
     Action at, 434, 440, 448, 489.  
     Braddock's defeat at, 430.  
     Expedition against (1758), 959.  
     Further movement on, 481.  
     Roads to, 358, 360.  
 Duty on tonnage of vessels, 903, 920, 961.  
     upon wine, rum, brandy and sugar, 961.

**E**ASTON, 795.  
     Indian conference at, 941, 942, 943, 948, 950, 954, 957, 958, 960.  
     Indian council at, 742, 743, 745, 751, 756, 758, 765, 838, 841, 842, 844, 855, 859, 861, 863, 864, 865, 878.  
     treaty, Request for a copy of, by meeting of Sufferings, 966.  
 Embargo on provisions, 615, 616.  
     on provisions and war stores, 637.  
     on supplies for French ports, 362.  
     on vessels carrying provisions, Recommendation of an, 772.  
     Remonstrance of assembly against, 813.  
     Raising of, 834.  
     Relaxation of, 797.  
 England, Samuel, Trespass of, 97, 98.  
 English (See also British), sloop of war, 65.  
 Estates, Taxation of, 454, 459, 473, 483, 490, 495, 518, 530, 552, 681, 776, 779, 780, 919, 922, 926, 973, 975, 976.  
 Excise bill, 633, 737.

**F**AST DAY, Proclamation of a, 407, 827.  
     Fees, Bill of, 344.  
     Forage for the army, 393.  
 Forbes, John, General, Expedition of, 959, 962.  
     63---Vol. II---4th Ser.

Fort (see also Pomphret Castle) Allen, 788.

at Carlisle, 685.

at Crown Point, 368, 375.

at Shippensburg, 685.

at Wyomink, 878.

Augusta, 872.

Du Quesne, see Braddock, Du Quesne.

Loudoun, 925.

on the Ohio, 259, 264, 273.

Franklin and Hall, Prohibition to publish correspondence of Governor minutes of assembly, 367.

Benjamin, 684, 702, 708, 716.

Commission to treat with Ohio Indians, 197.

Commission to treat with six nations at Albany, 282, 284.

in the assembly, 552.

French and Indian war, Assistance in, 967, 970, 971, 972.

and Indian war ended by peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 96.

and Indians, 5, 20, 25, 37, 73, 129, 132, 135, 200, 260, 264, 288, 300, 301, 310, 371, 381, 422, 424, 434, 442, 445, 474, 504, 506, 508, 509, 512, 515, 603, 610, 612, 632, 677, 741, 810, 866, 870, 914, 962.

and Spaniards, Outrage by, 10.

claims in Allegheny county, 689.

Contraband trade with, 416.

deserter, warrant for the arrest of a seditious, 786.

encroachments, 580, 609, 610, 612.

fleet, 426.

Hostilities by, 273, 327, 370, 371, 378, 424, 430, 434.

Leeward Islands, Spanish prisoners sent to, 16.

Legislation recommended to prevent, from obtaining supplies, 477.

Nova Scotians, Arrival of deported, 549, 554.

ports, Embargo on supplies for, 362.

prisoners, 59, 67, 69.

privateer, 60, 61.

Schooner, Nostra signora de Rozario, etc., 196, 197.

ship, On the alleged seizure of a, 85.

ships of war, Approach of, 378.

Frenchmen, Warrant for the arrest of five seditious, 785.

Fretwell, Ralph, Claims to land by, 630.

Friends (see Quakers) and Indians, 836, 837.

Frontiers, Defense of, 473, 474, 478, 489, 580, 606, 610.

**G** ALBREATH, John, Commissioner, 878.

Gawanese Indians, 666.

German immigrants, 391.

Quarantine against, 335.

Attitude of Government toward, 501.

Gnadenhutzen, Sacking of town of, 567.

Gordon, Patrick, Royal approbation of new commission issued to, as Lieutenant Governor, 662.

Government, Support of (see also Money), 543, 754, 776, 779, 780, 973.

Governor, Correspondence of, Objections to publication of, by assembly, 365, 366, 367, 368, 414.

declining to lay original documents before assembly, 494.

Direction that clerk of assembly shall attend, every night with minutes of the day, 366.

Estates of, Taxation of, 459.

Reflexions of assembly on, 228, 229, 241, 498, 826, 873, 893.

Support of, 464, 617.

Governors, Colonial, Council of, with General Braddock, 379.

- H** AIG, Murder of Mr., by indians, 77, 85.  
 Hanly, Sir Charles, Letter of Governor Denny to, 729.  
 Hamilton, James, Biographical note, 89.  
 Inaugural Address, 91.  
 Notification of appointment as governor, 676.  
 Note on Governor, 680.  
 Hardy, Sir Charles, Governor, 606, 818.  
 Harris' Ferry, 795.  
   Indian council at, 562, 564, 566.  
   Letters from Governor Morris at, 608, 610, 612, 614.  
 Harris, John, Escape from indians, 510.  
 Havana, Letter to Governor of, 42.  
 Hay, William, Trespass, 97, 98.  
 Hendrick, Mohock chief, 337, 340, 356, 700, 708, 713, 716, 721.  
 Hetaquantagechty, indian chief, 660, 692.  
 Higginbotham, Captain Charles, 38, 54.  
 Hispaniola, Letter to Governor of, on exchange of prisoners, 68.  
   Pass for Ranger to go to, with French prisoners, 69.  
 Holdernessee, Lord, Reply to a letter from, on indian affairs, 221.  
 Holdersinger, Rosina, Warrant for execution of murderer of, 773.  
   Respite of execution of murderer of, 777.  
 Hoops, Adam, surveyor, 360.  
 Horsfield, Timothy, Letter to, 629, 635, 637.  
 Hughs. John, Commissioner, 878.
- I** MPEACHMENT of William Moore, justice of the peace, proposed, 876, 886, 888, 893.  
   Indian affairs, Letters to George Groghan, Deputy agent for, 769, 770, 771, 783, 790, 806, 830, 832, 835, 853.  
 Indian allies, Governors' message to, 504.  
   Recommendation of a reward for scalps to, 870.  
   chief, Captain Newcastle, 629, 638, 639, 642, 729, 753.  
   Hendrick Peters, 337, 340, 356, 700, 708, 713, 716, 721.  
   Hetaquantagechty, 660, 692.  
   Iroquois, Message to an, 622.  
   Jagrea, 520.  
   Packsinosa, 864.  
   Scarroyady, 486, 520, 524, 590, 598.  
   Shickcalamy or Shekallamy, 323, 405, 406, 660, 692, 700.  
   Teedyuscung, 638, 731, 743, 745, 751, 756, 758, 769, 770, 788, 790, 796, 798, 803, 824, 830, 832, 835, 844, 846, 849, 855, 859, 861, 863, 865, 869, 878, 892, 904, 911, 915, 917, 929, 937, 948, 958, 966, 979, 982.  
   disturbances on the border (1756), 741.  
   hostilities, Suspension of, 775.  
   interpreter, Imprisonment for debt, 588.  
   trade at Fort Augusta, 872.  
   Bill for regulating, 633, 873, 881, 883.  
   war, French and, ended by peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 96.  
 Indians and Braddock, 383.  
   and proprietaries, 743, 856, 912, 966.  
   and Quakers, 836, 837.  
   and William Penn, 856, 912.  
   Anowaro, 723.  
   at Aucquick or Aughwick, 292, 294, 305.  
   Bethlehem, 634, 636.  
   Message to, 560.  
   Permission to move, 787.  
   Carlisle, 568.  
   Cayooges, 652, 653.  
   Cayuga, 723.  
   Cherokee, 915, 917.  
   Arrival at Fort Loudoun, 925.

## Indians, Cherokee—Continued.

- Message to, 800.
- Messenger to the Delawares, 937.
- Conestogoe, 666, 671, 767.
- Speech to, 930, 931.
- Conference at Easton, 941, 942, 943, 948, 950, 954, 957, 958, 960.
- Cost of conveying a present to the Ohio, 139.
- Council at Carlisle, 201, 207, 210, 214, 223, 226, 248.
  - at Easton, 742, 743, 745, 751, 755, 756, 758, 765, 838, 841, 842, 844, 846, 849, 855, 859, 861, 863, 864, 865, 878.
  - at Harris' Ferry, 559, 562, 564, 566.
  - at Lancaster, 796, 798, 801, 803, 812.
  - at Philadelphia (1757), 789.
  - at Philadelphia, 904, 910, 911, 917.
- Delegation at Fort Allen, 788.
- Delaware, 125, 197, 204, 207, 208, 269, 294, 305, 525, 528, 578, 586, 590, 592, 594, 598, 605, 614, 617, 641, 731, 743, 745, 751, 755, 769, 788, 795, 801, 803, 833, 841, 842, 846, 878, 892, 904, 939, 979, 982.
- Confirmation of peace with, 619.
- Conveyance to Shamokin, 808.
- Declaration of war against, 592, 594.
- Proclamation of peace with,
- Propositions of peace from, 605.
- Speech to Sogongwypy and other, 939.
- Diahoga, 629, 630, 634, 638, 639, 640, 730.
- Escape of John Harris from, 510.
- Eviction of squatters from lands of Six Nations, 107, 128.
- Fort for protection of Wyomink, 878.
- French and, 5, 20, 25, 37, 73, 129, 132, 135, 200, 288, 292, 300, 310, 371, 381, 422, 424, 430, 434, 442, 445, 474, 504, 506, 508, 509, 512, 515, 603, 610, 612, 632, 677, 741, 810, 866, 871, 814, 962.
- Gawanese, 666.
- Hostile, 626.
- houses at Wyomink, 929.
- Lands, Treaty of John Penn and Richard Peters, 696.
- Liquor and, 39, 57, 81, 111, 118, 259, 345.
- Means of securing information concerning movements of, 624.
- Miami (see Twilightwee).
- Minisink, Speech to, 928.
- Mohock, 377, 340, 349, 350, 356, 520, 697, 700, 708, 713, 716, 721.
- Murder of Mr. Halg by, 85.
- Ocquaghho, 722.
- Oghquary, 722.
- Ohio, 24, 52, 70, 72, 82, 125, 129, 132, 135, 139, 197, 204, 207, 208, 305, 310, 313, 377, 769, 770, 771, 870, 954.
  - Good conduct of, in French and Indian war, 35.
- Message to, 935.
- Oneida, 520, 524, 652, 653, 686, 722.
- Onondago, 723.
- Onumwara, 722.
- Order for sheriff to conduct, from Lancaster to Philadelphia, 807.
- Owendat, 452, 458, 475, 476, 482.
- Persons abducted by, 77, 85.
- presents, Request for assembly to furnish, 846.
- Request for commissioners to furnish, 849.
- Quakers and, 743.
- Relation of province to, 8, 24, 52, 70, 103, 107, 112, 135, 197, 221, 223, 241, 252, 260, 268, 282, 292, 300, 301, 313, 521, 531, 532, 548, 551, 556, 559, 560, 562, 564, 566, 567, 572, 580, 616, 630, 634, 635, 636, 637, 639, 644, 652, 655, 660, 729, 734, 743, 745, 755, 822, 838, 841, 842, 843, 844, 846, 849, 855, 859, 861, 863, 864, 865, 869, 892, 904, 951.
- Sacking of Great Cove by, 517.

**Indians—Continued.**

- Sasquehannah, 384.
  - Treaty with, 667.
- Sckookary, 722, 723.
- Seneca, 723.
  - Murder of, 576.
- Shawanese, 125, 197, 204, 207, 208, 215, 220, 269, 294, 406, 528, 548, 606, 617, 641, 666, 769, 795, 801, 803.
- Six Nations, 9, 20, 24, 77, 81, 103, 107, 108, 112, 125, 133, 197, 200, 204, 207, 208, 214, 217, 225, 248, 259, 264, 269, 282, 304, 313, 322, 336, 340, 343, 349, 350, 380, 381, 452, 484, 486, 520, 524, 574, 582, 584, 586, 588, 590, 598, 600, 606, 617, 622, 630, 639, 640, 644, 652, 660, 686, 687, 692, 696, 702, 717, 729, 734, 775, 787, 795, 801, 803, 846, 945.
  - Deed to the proprietaries, 710, 717.
- Susquehannah, 617.
  - Message to, 935.
- Treaty, Delay of assembly in providing for cost of, 83.
- Tsanandowas, 652, 653.
- Twightwee, 82, 126, 129, 132, 135, 197, 204, 207, 208, 251.
- Western, Threatened attack by, 634.
- Wyoming, Message to, 932.
  - Nescopeca and Shamokin, 564.
- Young Men, 723.
- Ingliss, John, Commission to sell part of cargo of French schooner, 196.
- Inns, Letter to magistrates to control the number of, 124.
- Intelligence boat, 63.
- Iron, Proclamation to prevent working of, in the province, 130.

**JAGREA, Indian chief, 520.**

- Jamaica, Letter to Admiral Knowles at, 46.
- Janvier, Thomas, Provincial armourer, 925.
- Jegler or Seigler, Charles, Warrant for execution of, for murder, 773.
  - Respite of execution of, 777.
- Johnson, Sir William, Letter to, 258, 336, 351, 526, 577, 600, 605, 617, 622, 631, 638, 639, 705, 709, 730, 734, 742, 750, 755, 759, 775, 795, 800, 802, 832, 835, 848, 855, 913, 918.
- Justice of the peace, On a request of the assembly for the removal of a, 876, 886, 888, 893.

**KNOWLES, Charles, Admiral, Letter to, 48.****LANCASTER, 795.**

- county, Danger of, from Indians, 290.
- Indian conference at, 796, 798, 801, 803, 812.
- Indian treaty at, 83.
- Letter from Governor Morris at, 571.
  - to Philadelphia, Order for sheriff to conduct Indians from, 807.
- Land-grants to officers and soldiers, Proposed, 439, 450, 490, 633.
- Land warrants and surveys, 980.
- Leeward Islands, Letter to commodore of fleet at, 48.
- License of taverns, 544.
- Liquor and Indians, 39, 57, 81, 111, 118, 259, 345.
  - Duty on, 545, 961.
  - Excise on, 633, 737.
  - License, 544.
- Logan, James, continued in council by William Penn 2d, 651.
  - William, Letter to, 795.
- Loudoun, Earl of, 632, 742, 754, 755, 560, 764, 768, 819.
  - Letter to, 792, 813, 816.
- Lydius, John, Connecticut squatter, 336, 345, 697.

- M**ARYLAND border difficulties, 38, 54, 97, 98, 122, 505.  
 Encroachments of authorities of, on rights of Pennsylvanians, 404.  
 Governor of, and Indians, 118.  
 Letter to, 398, 404, 419, 505, 506, 578.  
 on extension of boundary line, 122.  
 on good conduct of certain Indians, 35.  
 on Ohio Indians, 52.  
 on trespass of England and Hay, 97, 98.
- Massachusetts, 25, 26, 29, 32, 47, 77, 370, 380, 428, 615.  
 bay, Letter to Governor of, on the French and Indians, 5.  
 on expedition to Canada, 17.
- Military carriages, 981.  
 defense, 58, 221, 223, 241, 252, 260, 264, 266, 270, 271, 284, 287, 300, 301, 310, 328, 335, 363, 369, 438, 445, 450, 473, 474, 478, 518, 521, 531, 540, 548, 555, 582, 735, 741, 764, 810, 866, 902, 916, 974.  
 expenses, 22, 26, 29, 32, 33, 64, 225, 230, 241, 266, 270, 275, 276, 284, 287, 300, 301, 310, 316, 325, 328, 335, 363, 369, 384, 389, 409, 422, 490, 518, 531, 540, 608, 755, 810, 866, 916, 974.  
 forces, Necessity for recruiting, 829.  
 land-grants to officers and soldiers, Proposed, 439, 450, 490, 683.  
 Pay of, 17, 19, 22, 26, 29, 32, 33, 67, 275, 276, 316, 825, 965.  
 roads in Cumberland county, 829.  
 service, Enlistment of servants for, 582.  
 supplies, 352, 354, 355, 356, 357, 360, 363, 369, 373, 384, 389, 392, 393, 395, 400, 402, 409, 412, 419, 429, 430, 433, 792, 825, 866, 882, 922, 974.  
 supplies for Wills Creek, 352, 354, 355.  
 volunteers, Necessity for, 834.
- Militia bill, on a, 548, 555.  
 Recommendation of a, 784, 810, 815, 819, 831, 833, 880.  
 companies, Order for forming into regiments, 589.  
 Establishment of a, 456, 483.  
 law in Delaware, 512.  
 on a, 741.  
 Provincial, 677.  
 William Penn 2d on a, 650.
- Mohock Indians, 337, 340, 349, 350, 520, 697, 700.
- Money, paper, question, 94, 110, 120, 121, 227, 229, 275, 276, 308, 316, 325, 328, 378, 389, 416, 417, 502, 517, 538, 736, 778, 780, 919, 922, 926, 973, 975, 976.
- Montour, Andrew, Service with Indians, 129, 136, 203, 211, 484, 524, 582, 590, 598.  
 Lewis, 212.
- Moore, William, On a request of the assembly for the removal from office of, 876, 886, 888, 893.
- Morris, Robert Hunter, Biographical note, 299.  
 Inaugural address, 300.
- Murder of Seneca Indians by whites, 576.  
 Warrant for execution of Charles Jegler for, 773.  
 Respite of execution of Charles Jegler for, 777.
- Muster of troops, 627.
- N**AVAL defense, Man-of-war for, 47, 48, 65, 66, 67, 79, 378, 426, 674, 675, 676, 678.  
 Negroes and Indians, 657.  
 Duty on, 545.
- Newcastle, Captain, Indian Chief, also Cashlowayah, 629, 638, 639, 642, 729.  
 Death of, 753.
- Newfoundland, Pretence of trade with, Contraband trade with French under, 416.
- New Jersey, Letter to Governor of, 426, 506, 511, 758.  
 Volunteers from, 63.
- New York, Governor of, 605.  
 Letter to, 19, 28, 34, 35, 46, 51, 52, 70, 77, 132, 284, 507.  
 Treaty with Six Nations at Albany, 282, 284, 290.

Norris, Isaac, 702, 708, 713, 716.

Commissioner to treat with Ohio Indians, 197.

Commission to treat with Six Nations at Albany, 282, 284.

Nova Scotians, Arrival of deported French, 549, 554.

**O** HIO, Building a fort on the, 259, 264, 273.

Indians, 24, 52, 70, 72, 82, 125, 129, 132, 135, 139, 197, 204, 207, 208, 260, 305, 310, 313, 377, 769, 770, 771, 870, 954.

Indians, good conduct of, in war, 35.

Message to, 935.

Operations on the, 260, 264, 271, 288, 305, 310, 600, 608.

road, Defense of, 410.

Roads to the, Need of funds for completing, 409.

Route to the, 358, 360.

Onelda Indians, Speech to, 686.

Orme, Captain Robert, A. D. C. to General Braddock, Letter to, 402.

Otter, Sloop-of-war, for defense of shipping, 675, 676, 678.

**P** ACKSINOSA, indian chief, Speech to, 864.

Palmer, Anthony, Biographical note, 3.

Paper money question, 94, 110, 120, 121, 272, 229, 275, 276, 308, 316, 325, 328, 378, 389, 416, 417, 502, 517, 538, 736, 778, 780, 919, 922, 926, 973, 975, 976.

Paris, Mr. Ferdinando John, London agent, 677.

Parsons, Major William, Letter to, 636, 789.

Patten, John, Messenger to the Six Nations, 217.

Penn, Hannah, Executrix of William, 648, 662, 663, 664.

John, 1st, 649, 662, 663, 665, 666.

Replies to addresses of the assembly, 695, 696.

John 2d, 649, 696, 702, 708, 713, 716.

Commission to treat with Six Nations at Albany, 282, 284.

Richard, 1st, 649, 662, 663, 665, 711, 713.

Springett, 648, 662, 663, 664.

Thomas, 649, 662, 663, 665, 711, 713.

Letter to, 551, 557.

on state of province (1755), 448.

On building a fort on the Ohio, 265.

William, 662, 663, 664, 666.

and Indians, 643, 645, 652, 856, 912.

Treaty between the Sasquehannah Indians and, 667.

Note on will of, 649.

Will of, 647.

William, 2d, Authority disputed, 648.

Instructions to Governor Keith, 650.

Pennock, Nathaniel, Disabled from serving in the assembly, 739.

Pennsylvania levies, Discharged, 32, 33, 34.

Perie, Nicholas, 38.

Peters, Hendrick, Mohock chief, 337, 340, 356, 700, 708, 713, 716, 721.

Peters, Richard, 679, 682, 702, 708, 713, 716.

Commissioner to the Ohio Indians, 197.

Commissioner to the Six Nations, 696.

Commissioner to the Six Nations at Albany, 282, 284.

Illness of, 572.

Philadelphia and Indian outrages, 533.

Contemplated quartering of Dunbar's command in, 447.

dock, Unsanitary condition of, 679.

Indian council at, 289, 904, 910, 911, 917.

Order for sheriffs to conduct Indians from Lancaster to, 807.

Quartering troops in, 457, 760, 762, 763, 763.

On a bill for watching and lighting the streets of, 144.

- Phipps, S., Governor of Massachusetts, Letter to, 615.  
 Pilots or others boarding vessels, Prohibition of, 55, 58.  
 Pitcher, James, Commissary, 552.  
 Pomphret Castle, Order for building, 626.  
 Poor bill, Veto of the, 93, 95.  
     Further on the, 109.  
 Post, Frederick, 937, 954.  
 Printers of minutes of assembly, Franklin & Hall, 367.  
 Prisoners among the Indians, 77, 85.  
     French and Spanish, 59, 67, 69.  
     Indian, Reward for, 596.  
     Letter to Governor of Havana on exchange of, 42.  
     Spanish, sent to French Leeward Islands, 16.  
 Privateers, Danger from, 44, 49, 55, 60, 61, 64, 67.  
     Intelligence boat to warn of, 63.  
     Outrages of, 14.  
 Probate of wills, On a bill for, 140, 144.  
 Proclamation directing the eviction of squatters on the lands of the Six Nations, 107.  
     excluding foreign vessels, 6.  
     of a day of fasting and prayer, 827.  
     of a fast on account of a prolonged drouth, 407.  
     of a general fast (1747), 30.  
     of an order to prevent the working of iron in the province, 130.  
     of Governor Denny, continuing officials, 728.  
     of Governor Hamilton, continuing officials, 90.  
     of President Palmer, continuing officials, 4.  
     of the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 96.  
     of war against the Delawares, 594.  
     on the illicit sale of liquor to Indians, 39.  
     prohibiting boarding foreign vessels except British, 55.  
     prohibiting sale of rum to Indians, 111.  
 Proprietaries accused of causing Indian hostilities, 555.  
     and Indians, 856, 912, 966.  
     attitude toward Quaker interference with Indian treaties, 836, 837.  
     Gift of money from, 550, 557.  
     Letter of Governor Morris to the, 551, 557.  
     Estates of, Taxation of, 454, 459, 473, 483, 490, 495, 530, 533, 552, 681, 736, 776, 779, 780, 919, 922, 926, 973, 975, 976.  
     Instructions of on paper money, 240, 331, 736, 776, 780, 973.  
 Proprietary family, see Penn.  
     John Penn, 2d, Commissioner to Six Nations, 282, 284.  
     Thomas Penn, 265.  
     Letter to, 448.  
 Public houses, Letter to magistrates to control the number of, 124.
- Q**UAKER assembly's attitude toward defense, 44, 49, 63, 229, 241, 263, 264, 266, 270, 275, 276, 284, 287, 300, 301, 316, 325, 328, 335, 369, 374, 389, 400, 409, 422, 438, 478, 490, 518, 521, 531, 540, 552, 606, 810, 974.  
 Quakers and Indians, 743, 836, 837.  
     William Penn, 2d, protects, 650.  
 Quarantine, On, 308.  
     against German immigrants, 335.  
     against yellow fever, 12.  
 Quit rents, Proprietary, 683, 973, 975, 976.
- R**AIN, proclamation of a fast on account of a prolonged absence of, 407.  
 Reading, Letter from Governor Morris at, 566, 567.  
 Recruiting, Bounty for, 822.  
     Necessity of, 829.  
 Regular troops, Need of, 512.  
 Relief of needy colonists, 585.



- Rents, Quit, Proprietary, 683, 973, 975, 976.  
 Road commissioners, Letter to, 417.  
   Defense of new Ohio, 410.  
   from Shippensburg to intercept the route of the army from Wills Creek to Fort Du Quesne, 360.  
 Roads, Need of funds for completing, 409.  
   on frontier of Cumberland county, 829.  
   to the Ohio, 358, 360.  
 Rum, Duty upon, 961.  
   Excise upon, 633, 737.
- S** T. CLAIR, Sir John, Deputy Quartermaster General, Letter to, 356, 357, 360, 363.  
   Memorial of, 829.  
 Sasquehannah, see Susquehanna.  
 Scalps, Recommendation of a reward for, 870.  
   Reward for Indian, 597.  
 Scarroyady, Six Nations Indian chief, 486, 520, 524, 590, 598.  
 Schooner, French, Repairs to a, 196, 199.  
 Selgler or Jegler, Warrant for the execution of, 773.  
   Respite of execution of, 777.  
 Seneca Indians, Murder of, 576.  
 Servants, Duty on, 546.  
   Enlistment of, 582.  
 Shamokin, 513, 621, 709, 752.  
   Delaware Indians to live at, 801, 808.  
   Indians at, 562, 564, 587.  
 Shawanese Indians, 125, 197, 204, 207, 208, 215, 220, 269, 294, 406, 528, 548, 606, 617, 641, 666, 769, 796, 801, 803.  
 Shekellamy (see also Shickcalamy), Indian chief, 660, 692.  
 Sheriffs, Authority for council to select, 737.  
 Shickcalamy, Indian chief, 406, 406, 700.  
   Message of, 323.  
 Shippen, Edward, Commissioner, 878.  
 Shippensburg, 681.  
   Fort at, 685.  
   Rendezvous for part of remnant of Braddock's command, 445.  
   Road from, 360.  
 Ship Euryale infected with yellow fever, 12.  
   French, Alleged seizure of a, 85.  
   of war, Hector, Welcome to, 79.  
   Otter, British, 65.  
   Provincial, 66, 67.  
 Ships at Philadelphia, Relaxation of embargo on, 797.  
   Duty on tonnage of, 903, 920, 961.  
   Embargo on, 6, 10, 772.  
   Remonstrance of assembly against, 813.  
   Raising of the, 834.  
   of war, French, 426.  
   Approach of, 378.  
   Request for guard of, 47, 48.  
   Only British to be boarded, 55, 58.  
 Shipping interests, Man of war for defense, of, 674, 675, 676, 678.  
 Shirley, William, General, 434, 441, 442, 451, 478, 487, 511, 559, 569, 582, 607.  
   Governor of Massachusetts, 6, 8, 17, 25, 26, 29, 32, 47, 77, 81, 311, 354, 355, 359, 370, 374, 376, 380, 388, 404, 428.  
 Shoemaker, Benjamin, Commissioner to Wyomink Indians, 564.  
 Sinking fund, 737.  
 Six nations Indians, 9, 20, 24, 77, 81, 103, 107, 108, 112, 125, 133, 197, 200, 204, 207, 208, 214, 217, 225, 248, 259, 264, 268, 282, 304, 313, 322, 336, 340, 343, 349, 350, 380, 381, 452, 484, 486, 520, 524, 574, 582, 584, 586, 588, 590, 598, 600, 605, 617, 622, 630, 639, 640, 644, 652, 660, 686, 687, 692, 696, 702, 717, 729, 734, 775, 787, 796, 801, 803, 846, 945.  
   deed to the proprietaries, 710, 717.

Small pox, 789, 796.  
 among the indians, 753.  
 Soldiers (see military, Pennsylvania levies, regular, troops), wives, Need  
 of support for certain of Braddock's, 409, 413.  
 South Carolina, Letter to Governor of, on release of certain indians, 204,  
 220.  
 Transportation of provincial forces to, 815, 817.  
 Spaniards and French, Outrage by, 10.  
 Spanish prisoners, 59.  
 prisoners, Exchange of, 42.  
 prisoners sent to French Leeward Islands, 16.  
 privateer, 65.  
 Squatters, Connecticut, 253, 258, 322, 336, 340, 341, 342, 697.  
 Eviction of from lands of Six Nations, 107, 128.  
 Stanwix, Colonel John, 831.  
 Letter to, 832.  
 Stanwix, General John, 981.  
 Starving colonists, relief of, 585.  
 Sufferings, Meeting of, Request for a copy of Easton treaty, 966.  
 Sugar, Duty upon, 961.  
 Supplies for French ports, Embargo on, 362.  
 Military, 362, 354, 355, 356, 357, 360, 363, 369, 373, 384, 389, 392, 393, 395, 400,  
 402, 409, 412, 419, 429, 430, 433, 792, 825, 866, 882, 922, 974.  
 Support of government, 543, 754, 776, 779, 780, 973.  
 of Governor, 617, 754, 776, 779, 780, 973.  
 Surveys, Warrants and, 980.  
 Susquehannah indians, 562, 564, 573, 617.  
 Message to, 935.

**T**AXATION for the Canada expedition, 545.  
 of proprietary and other estates, 454, 459, 473, 483, 490, 495, 518, 530,  
 533, 552, 681, 776, 779, 780, 919, 922, 928, 973, 975, 976.  
 Taylor, Abraham, Dismissal from council, 690.  
 Tenerife, British consul at, regarding permit for disabled French schooner  
 to sail to, 199.  
 Teedyuscung, King of the Delawares, 638, 731, 756, 758, 769, 770, 788, 790,  
 796, 798, 824, 830, 832, 835, 878, 915, 917, 929, 937, 948, 966.  
 Demand of, for a clerk, 841, 844, 846.  
 Message to, 932.  
 Speeches of Governor Denny to, 743, 745, 751, 803, 844, 846, 849, 855, 859,  
 861, 863, 865, 869, 892, 904, 911, 929, 958, 979, 982.  
 Tonnage of vessels, Duty on, 903, 920, 961.  
 Treaty with Six Nations at Albany (1754), 282, 284, 290.  
 Troops, Mustering, 627.  
 Provincial, 967.  
 Quarters for British, 457, 755, 760, 762, 763, 768.  
 Regular, Need of, 512.  
 Twightwee Indians, 82, 126, 129, 132, 135, 197, 204, 207, 208, 251.

**U**NION of Colonies, Proposed, 273.

**V**ESSELS at Philadelphia, Relaxation of embargo on, 797.  
 Duty on tonnage of, 903, 920, 961.  
 Embargo on, 6, 10, 772.  
 Vessels, Remonstrance of assembly against, 813.  
 Raising, 854.

72

## Index.

1001

Virginia, Governor of, Letter to, 85, 260, 264, 352, 355.  
Letter to, on extension of boundary line, 123.  
Letter to, on good conduct of certain indians, 35.  
Letter to, on indian affairs, 207, 208, 250, 260, 264, 277.  
Letter to, on military affairs, 422, 492, 506.  
Letter to, on Ohio indians, 52.  
Letter to, on privateers, 61.  
to administer oath of office to Governor Gordon, 664.

**W**AR, French and indian, 5, 6, 8, 9, 14, 17, 19, 20, 22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 29, 30, 32, 33.  
Termination of French and indian by peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, 96.  
Warrants and surveys, 980.  
Washington, George, 273, 918.  
Letter to, 914.  
Welser, Conrad, Provincial indian interpreter, 9, 22, 37, 52, 71, 72, 77, 85, 109, 113, 129, 136, 208, 269, 275, 286, 292, 294, 305, 323, 377, 484, 508, 509, 513, 526, 598, 655, 698, 700, 702, 707, 708, 716, 742, 795.  
Appointment of, as Colonel, 509.  
Wine, Duty upon, 961.  
Excise upon, 633, 737.  
Wills, Bill on probate of, 140, 144.  
Wiltbank, Abraham, Commission to fit out on intelligence boat, 63.  
Wives, Soldier's, Need of funds for care of certain of Braddock's, 409, 413.  
Woodbridge, Mr., Schoolmaster of the Mohecon indians, 693, 723.  
Wyoming, 709.  
Connecticut settlers in, 253, 257.  
Indian houses at, 929.  
indians, Message to, 932.  
Wyomink, Commission for building a fort at, 873.  
Indians at, 562, 564.

**Y**ELLOW FEVER, Ship Euryale infected with, 12.  
Young, James, Order for mustering troops, 627.







200

PX 000 278 800

